Clarendon Press Series

SPECIMENS

OF

EARLY ENGLISH

PART I

MORRIS

London
HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

Clarendon Press Series

SPECIMENS

OF

EARLY ENGLISH

WITH

Introductions, Notes, and Glossarial Index

EDITED BY THE

REV. RICHARD MORRIS, LL.D.

PART I

FROM 'OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES' TO 'KING HORN'

A. D. 1150—A. D. 1300

Second Edition, carefully Revised

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

M DCCC LXXXV

[*All rights reserved*]

CONTENTS OF PART I.

PAGE

Preface to the First Edition vii

Preface to the Present Edition xvi

Introduction xix

I. Old English Homilies.

An Bispel (A Parable) 1

II. A Saxon Chronicle.

The State of England in Stephen's reign (A. D. 1137–1154) 9

III. Old English Homilies.

(A) In Diebus Dominicis: Sunday the Day of Rest 17

(B) Hic dicendum est de Propheta: The Prophet Jeremiah (Jer. xxxviii. 6–12) 21

IV. Old English Homilies.

(A) Dominica Palmarum. (Matt. xxi. 1–9) . . 26

(B) In die Paschæ. (Ps. cxvii [cxviii]. 24) . . 29

(C) Dominica i. post Pascha. (Luke xxiv. 36) . 33

(D) Dominica iv. post Pascha. (James i. 17) . . 36

V. The Ormulum.

Jewish and Christian Offerings 39

VI. Laȝamon's Brut.

Hengest and Horsa 64

VII. Sawles Warde (Soul's Ward).

Sermon on Matt. xxv. 43 87

Description of Heaven 89

PAGE

VIII. THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA. (Two Texts) . 96

IX. THE ANCREN RIWLE (RULE OF NUNS).

The Seven Deadly Sins 110
Directions how a Nun should live . . . 115

X. THE WOOING OF OUR LORD 124

XI. A GOOD ORISON OF OUR LADY 129

XII. A BESTIARY.

Nature of the Lion 133
Nature of the Eagle 135
Nature of the Ant 138

XIII. OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

Sermo in die Epiphaniæ. (Matt. ii. 1) . . 141
Dominica Secunda post Octavam Epiphaniæ. (John ii. 1) 144

XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED. (Sections 1, 2, 4, 10, 12, 14, 22, 23) 146

XV. ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

Passages in the Life of Joseph 153

XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

The Owl and the Nightingale 171

XVII. A MORAL ODE { JESUS MS. 194
TRIN. MS. 195

XVIII. STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE 222

XIX. KING HORN 237

Notes 287

Glossarial Index 365

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

(BY THE REV. PROFESSOR SKEAT.)

A FEW words of explanation are necessary to explain how this volume came to take its present shape, and why this Preface is not written by the author.

In 1867 a volume was published in the Clarendon Press Series with the title—'Specimens of Early English, selected from the chief English Authors, A.D. 1250—A.D. 1400, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary, by R. Morris, Esq.' This book soon ran out of print, and it was decided, several years ago, *not* to re-issue it in its first form, but to replace it by *two* volumes, or 'parts,' which should be still better calculated to meet the wants of the increasing class of students who care to have some accurate knowledge about our early literature and the gradual formation of our language. The weakest point of the work, in its first form, was that the literature of the thirteenth century was but imperfectly represented, whilst that of the twelfth century was not represented at all.

In attempting to carry out the proposed alteration, it was soon found that the preparation of the second part was the

easier of the two, as requiring but little new material. I was asked to assist in preparing it, and, in the end, the greater part of the work of preparation passed through my hands. The edition of 1867 contained 25 extracts, counting both extracts from Robert of Gloucester as one. It was divided very unequally, by taking the beginning of the fourteenth century as the point of division; with the result that the former portion, containing only *four* extracts, was left for Dr. Morris to deal with himself, whilst the latter portion, containing the remaining 21 extracts, all relating to the fourteenth century, was left to me. I made two alterations in the extracts, substituting a passage from Barbour's Bruce for one from Sir Gawayn and the Grene Knight, and Chaucer's Man of Lawes Tale for the Pardoner's and Prioress's Tales. I then revised the Notes, and rewrote the Glossary, in order to insert the references, which, in the first edition, were but seldom given. The latter work was rather heavy, but with some efficient aid from Mr. Brock, it was at last completed, and the whole volume was revised by Dr. Morris. It was published in 1872, with the title—'Specimens of Early English, &c., by the Rev. R. Morris and the Rev. W. W. Skeat. Part II: from Robert of Gloucester to Gower, A.D. 1298—1393.' My name was added to the title-page in consideration of the part which I had taken in the revision. The volume was so well received that a new edition of it, practically the third, was published in 1873. Previously to the above alterations, I had already written a volume of Specimens of English Literature, from A.D. 1394—1597, by way of supplementing Dr. Morris's work. This appeared in 1871 (second edition,

1879); and may now be considered as forming Part III of the series of Specimens.

Meanwhile, the task of providing the extracts for Part I fell upon Dr. Morris, who had before him the more serious task of first providing his material. This was no easy matter, as, for a good deal of it, he was dependent upon the Early English Text Society's publications, and was only at the beginning of some of the most important part of his work for that Society. He had, in fact, to edit his texts before he could satisfactorily make extracts from them; and the second Series of his Old English Homilies did not appear till 1873. Since that time, the continual preparation of such important texts as the Blickling Homilies and the Cursor Mundi (the latter containing more than 30,000 lines printed four times over from different MSS.), has left him but little leisure. The Glossarial Index, in particular, required a long time for its compilation, as shewn by the fact that it contains nearly 50 pages more than that to Part II. It will readily be understood that the language of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries requires more frequent explanation than that of the fourteenth century, and is at the same time more difficult to explain. It has thus come to pass, that the present part has been in course of preparation for some years, whilst Dr. Morris's opportunities of leisure were few and decreasing, so that the end of 1881 saw the work still unfinished. At that time, I had just completed my Etymological Dictionary, and, being informed of all the circumstances, was asked to assist. When the work came into my hands, I found it in a very forward state. The whole was finally revised as far as the word *Harmes* in the Glossary, and the rest of the Glossary

was mostly in type, with the exception of a small portion which was already written, though not quite ready for press. My portion of the work has been, accordingly, to revise the latter part of the Glossary, and to compile the Grammatical Introduction. I have taken the opportunity of verifying several of the references in the Glossary, including all words beginning with U, V, Y, ȝ, and all such words from *Harpe* to *Þwerrt-ut*, or beginning with *W*, as are not of common occurrence, considering these to be the most important.

In compiling the Grammatical Introduction, I have kept before me the original Introduction to the first edition of 1867, from which I have borrowed largely, so that the main part of it is given in the author's own words. I have, however, made various additions and alterations, particularly in the table of the principal parts of the Strong Verbs, which are now numbered and indexed for the convenience of ready reference, a large number of them being still in use in modern English. A few pages are repeated, almost without alteration, from the Introduction to Part II, for the sake of completeness. Section 5, on the Metre, for which I am responsible, is new. I have also inserted a passage on the pronunciation of Early English, copied (by permission) almost verbatim from Ellis's Early English Pronunciation; and an account of the written symbols, copied, with some re-arrangement and slight modifications, from an important paper by Dr. F. H. Stratmann, which appeared in the Philological Society's Transactions for 1867.

In the Preface to the Specimens of English, Part II,

already published, it has been explained that the object of printing these Selections from Early English writers is to render the study of Early English more easy for those who have not the means or the opportunity of consulting the books containing the complete texts.

The remarks made in that Preface have a still stronger significance when applied to the literature of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. It is just for this important transition-period, when a considerable simplification of our grammar was taking place, that the grammars and histories of literature are most meagre and least accurate, so that it is highly desirable that the student should be able to test for himself the statements which they contain. The best guides to the vocabulary of this period are Stratmann's Old English Dictionary and the Old English Dictionary by Mätzner. The latter of these is, unfortunately, still unfinished, only a few parts having appeared. An excellent text-book, for those who are acquainted with German, is Mätzner's 'Altenglische Sprachproben.'

Many of the texts from which extracts are here given have only recently been printed. The pieces marked I, III, IV, VII, VIII, X–XV inclusive, and XVI*–XVIII [now marked XVII–XIX] inclusive, are all taken from various works published for the Early English Text Society, and of these all but VIII, XVII [now XVIII], and XVIII [now XIX] are from texts edited by Dr. Morris. For the convenience of readers, a list of the Early English Text Society's books quoted in the present volume is here subjoined:—

No. 7. Genesis and Exodus, ed. Morris, 1865. (Extract XV.)

No. 14. King Horn, &c., ed. Lumby, 1866. (Extract XVIII [now XIX].)[1]

No. 29. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part I; ed. Morris, 1867. (Extract III.)

No. 34. Old English Homilies, Series I, Part II, 1868. (Extracts I, VII, X, XI.)

No. 49. An Old English Miscellany, ed. Morris, 1872. (Extracts XII, XIII, XIV, XVI* [now XVII; Jes. Coll. MS.].)

No. 51 The Life of St. Juliana, ed. Cockayne and Brock, 1872. (Extract VIII.)

No. 53. Old English Homilies, Series II, 1873. (Extracts IV and XVI* [now XVIII; Trin. Coll. MS.].)

No. IV (Extra Series.) Havelok the Dane, ed. Skeat, 1868. (Extract XVII [now XVIII.])

Other volumes quoted are these following :—

Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, ed. Thorpe, 1861; ed. Earle, 1867; and other editions. (Extract II.)

The Ormulum, ed. White, 1852; of which a new edition, ed. Holt, appeared in 1878. (Extract V.)

Layamon's Brut, ed. Madden, 1847. (Extract VI.)

Ancren Riwle, ed. Morton, 1853. (Extract IX.)

The Owl and the Nightingale, ed. Stevenson, 1838; ed. Wright, 1843; ed. Stratmann, 1868. (Extract XVI.)

Most of these volumes are more fully described in the short headings which precede each extract.

[1] The Extract gives the *whole* of King Horn; but Dr. Lumby's book also contains Floriz and Blancheflur, and the Assumption of the Virgin.

The 'Specimens' are chronologically arranged, and well illustrate the numerous changes whereby the later Anglo-Saxon of the twelfth century gradually gave place to the English of the fourteenth century, as exemplified in Part II. The gradual introduction of Anglo-Norman words into our literature is a most interesting phenomenon of this period, and it is very instructive to observe how slowly these words, now so numerous, found their way into general use at the time when they were first introduced. The whole number of French words occurring in Layamon's Brut, a poem containing more that 32,000 (short) lines, does not exceed 170, and even of these a few took no root in our speech, and were soon disused[1]. Or, to take an instance which the reader may test for himself, the part of the poem entitled On God Ureisun of Ure Lefdi (A Good Orison of Our Lady)[2], printed at p. 129, contains 99 rather long lines. The only foreign words in it are the proper names *Cristes* (whence *Cristene*), *Marie*, *Gabriel*, *Jhesu*; the words *offrie* (line 4), *deoflene* (15), *deouel* (93), *englene* (16, 46, 70, 71), *engles* (27), *rose*, *lilie* (53), *ȝim* (55), previously borrowed from Latin during the Anglo-Saxon period; the Bible-words *paradise* (10, 49), *cherubine* (25), and *seraphine* (26); and finally, no more than five Anglo-Norman words, viz. *ciclatune* (51), *trone* (22), *seruise* (50), *i-kruned* (52), and *krune* (52). Of these, the first appears in Chaucer (see the explanation in the Glossary to my edition of the Prioress's Tale, and in my note on the line in which it occurs), but is now obsolete;

[1] See the list of Anglo-Norman words in Layamon, in Morris's Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 338.

[2] I.e. *to* our Lady; called 'our Lady's' because it could be suitably addressed to her. The whole poem contains 171 lines.

for the costly material which it denoted is no longer in use. But the words *throne*, *service*, *crowned*, and *crown*, as we should now spell them, are still in common use, and it is highly interesting to observe that, even in this early poem, they are introduced as easily and as naturally as if they formed a true part and parcel of the language. The word *krune*, crown, has here a corresponding verb formed on a genuine English model, and is duly furnished with the English pp. suffix *-ed* and prefix *i-* (=A.S. *ge-*) in the true native manner; thus shewing, that the admixture of the languages was one of vocabulary only, the English simply annexing such Anglo-Norman words as seemed likely to prove useful, and treating them grammatically after its own fashion. Students who will observe the manner in which foreign words were thus adopted and treated in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, will gain a much clearer idea of the origin of modern English than can otherwise be obtained.

It is observed in the Preface to Part II that no previous knowledge of oldest English (Anglo-Saxon) is required before commencing the study of the extracts contained in it; but to the present volume the remark hardly applies. A frequent reference to the Grammar in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader will often prove of considerable advantage; and those who are best acquainted with that work will make the quickest progress with the present one. At the same time, the very full Glossarial Index, with its thousands of references, occupying as it does no less than 178 [now 190] pages of the book, when used in conjunction with the Grammatical Introduction, ought to suffice for the comprehension of all the pieces here printed; and Dr. Morris

by this work of great labour, has laid all students of the subject under considerable obligation. Besides these helps, it will be found that the Notes deal with the principal difficulties of construction, and explain or illustrate most of the rarer words and forms.

The series of Specimens of English, as exhibited in the three parts now completed (Part I being the last to appear), exhibits Extracts from sixty-six different works, ranging in date from A.D. 1150 to 1579, or from the reign of Stephen to Elizabeth. If to these we add the twenty-six extracts in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, we have specimens of as many as ninety-two different works, each in the spelling of the period to which it belongs or of a few years later, and ranging in date over seven centuries, from Ælfred to Spenser; after which we have still a noble and unequalled literature for three centuries more. Perhaps there are many who have never realised that there are but few languages whose records are so ample as to admit of this; and surely every Englishman who wishes to study, step by step, the development of a language and of a literature, and to watch the progress of human thought and expression throughout a whole millennium, had better begin at home, with the study of ENGLISH.

PREFACE TO THE PRESENT EDITION.

In preparing a new Edition of this work, advantage has been taken of the opportunity for making such improvements and corrections as could best be made, under the circumstances. Dr. Morris's engagements leaving him but little opportunity for the work, nearly all the alterations now found in it have been made by Mr. Mayhew and Professor Skeat, the former taking much the larger share in the work. Professor Skeat has supplied a few corrections in the text, added many notes, and revised the Introduction; but Mr. Mayhew has carefully revised the whole work, the most laborious part of his contribution being the Glossarial Index, the whole of which he has recast and rewritten from beginning to end, verifying the references, adding new words, introducing hundreds of cognate forms, and bringing into harmony the explanations in the Notes and Glossary, which in the former edition were, in several instances, at variance, generally because the statements in the Notes had often been afterwards corrected in the Glossary. We hope that the result of this considerable labour will be found to increase considerably the accuracy and usefulness of the work. In a review of the book which appeared in the American Journal

of Philology, iv. 334, and written by Professor James M. Garnett, several inaccuracies were pointed out. A similarly useful review, written by Professor E. Kölbing, appeared in Englische Studien, vi. 92; but some of the suggestions there made, recommending considerable alterations in the text, could not conveniently be carried out. Due regard has, in other respects, been paid to the corrections contained in these reviews, and we here record our thanks for them. Professor Garnett's review concluded with the remark that 'teachers will be grateful for the book, hoping that the Second Edition will shew a decided improvement.' To what extent this hope has been realised, we must leave it to readers to judge.

A. L. MAYHEW.
WALTER W. SKEAT.

INTRODUCTION.

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

[The reader may compare these with the remarks in the Prefaces to the Second and Third Volumes of Specimens of English. The occasional repetition of the same statements, almost in the same words, is, from the nature of the case, inevitable.]

§ 1. *The Alphabet.* The symbols which require some explanation are the following. The additional symbols not now in use are þ, ð, and ȝ; the capitals of which are Þ, Ð, and Ȝ. Both þ and ð are used to represent *th*, with its two sounds, (1) that of *th* in *thin*, and (2) that of *th* in *thine*. Even in A.S. the use of these symbols is uncertain, and in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries no clear distinction can be made between them, though some scribes use them with more or less uniformity. In Section IV, for example, the scribe writes þ at the beginning of words, and ð in the middle or at the end. This is rather a graphic than a phonetic distinction. In Section XVI, only ð is used, and þ does not appear.

The character ȝ (= A.S. ȝ) has various powers. At the *beginning* of a word it is to be sounded as *y*, so that ȝe is our modern *ye*; in the middle of a word it had a guttural sound now lost, but still represented in our *spelling* by *gh*, as in *liȝt*

for *light*; at the end of a word it either had the same sound, or (rarely) stood for *z*. The last use is French, and is hardly to be found before the fourteenth century.

The characters *u* and *v* are frequently interchanged, as noticed in the Glossarial Index. It may, however, be remarked that *v* is almost always written as *u* between two vowels, as in *haue* for *have*, *diuers* for *divers*. In the Southern dialect we find *v* for *f*, as in *vader* father, *vamen* foemen. In some words, the most complete confusion prevails, as in *vuel* = *uvel*, evil; *uueles* = *uveles*, evils; *ure* or *vre*, our; *ute* or *vte*, out; &c. We also find *uu* for initial *w*, as in *uuan* = *wan*; and *vv* for the same, as in *vve* = *we*. *V* for *u* is most common initially, as in the prefix *vn-* = *un-*, *vre* = *ure*, *vte* = *ute* (let us), &c.

The letter *j* does not occur at all in the pieces here printed, and only a few words (all French) occur, which would now be spelt with that letter [1]. We may notice *ioie* joy, *iuglurs* jugglers. In some words initial *i* had the sound of *y*, as in *iæde* = *yæde*, went; *iaf* = *yaf*, gave; *ieden* = *yeden*, went; *iiuen* = *yiveṅ*, to give; *iunge* = *yunge*, young. *I* also represents the A.S. prefix *ge-*, in which case it is a short unaccented vowel, as in *ivýnde*, to find, *ivó*, foe.

Besides the above, the symbol ȝ was employed, in the twelfth century, to represent *and*, as at p. 10, l. 2; and the symbol ð sometimes occurs as an abbreviation for ðat, that, as in l. 11 on the same page. So also þ for þat, as at p. 65, l. 3.

§ 2. *Abbreviation.* The most usual marks of contraction employed in Early English MSS. are few, and may soon

[1] On p. 11, line 37 begins with *J*, but this is only a way of denoting that the capital *I* extends below the line. In fact, the letter *j* is nothing but a particular form of *i*, which came at last to have a distinct value.

be learnt. The commonest are these following, their 'expansions' being denoted throughout this volume by the use of italic letters.

A stroke over a vowel signifies *m* or *n*; as in *sū*, *hī*, *hoūd*, meaning su*m*, hi*m*, hou*nd*.

An upward curl, above the line, signifies *er*; as in *man*$^{\circ}$, *s*$^{\circ}$*ue*, for man*er*, s*er*ue (serve). But if this symbol follows the letter *p*, it means *re*; as in *p*$^{\circ}$*che* for p*re*che. It arose from a roughly written *e*, the letter *r* being *understood*.

A small undotted *i* above the line means *ri*, the letter *r* being *understood*, as before; hence *p*^{i}*nce*, *c*^{i}*st*, for p*ri*nce, c*ri*st (Christ).

A roughly written *a* (ₐ) in like manner stands for *ra*; as in *g*^{a}*ce*, *p*^{a}*y*, for g*ra*ce, p*ra*y.

A curl, of a form which arose from a roughly written *v* (for *u*), signifies *ur*; as in *t̃ne*, *ō*, for t*ur*ne, o*ur*.

The reason for the upward curl after *p* being used for *re*, arose from the fact that there was already a way of writing *per*, viz. by drawing a stroke through the tail of the *p*: as in *p̷il*, for p*er*il. Sometimes this sign stood for p*ar*; as in *p̷ty* for p*ar*ty.

A similar stroke, but curling, enabled the scribe to abbreviate p*ro*. Thus we have *p̷fit*, *p̷ue*, for p*ro*fit, p*ro*ue (prove).

At the end of a word, the mark ꝯ signifies *es* or *is*; and the mark ^{9} signifies *us*; as in *word*ꝯ for word*es* or word*is*, and þ^{9} for þ*us*.

A rare mark of contraction is ꝰ for *com* or *con*; as in ꝰ*fort*, ꝰ*seil*, for *com*fort, *con*seil (counsel).

Other examples of contraction are *q* or *qd* for q*uod* or q*uo*d, i. e. quoth; þ^{t} for þ*at*; þ^{u} for þ*ou*; ⅂ for *and*[1]; ð for ð*at*; and þ̄ for þ*at*. Also *ih̄c*, *ih̄m*, for *ie*s*us*, *ie*s*u*m (Jesus,

[1] Sometimes *ant*, according to the dialect.

Jesum), where the *h* came from the Greek H (long *e*), and the *c* from the Greek C (Σ, *s*).

Sometimes a word is merely indicated by its initial letter or by a few letters. Examples may be found on p. 10, where k is for k*ing*, Steph for Steph*ne*, b for b*iscop*; and again, on p. 13, Will, Willm, for Will*elm*, Wille*l*m.

On p. 96, the symbol & occurs, which arose out of a peculiar way of writing the Latin word *et*, as may easily be seen in any very early MS., such as the Lindisfarne MS. of the Gospels in the British Museum. This was transplanted into English, to denote *and*, as having the same sense. The original use is preserved to this day in the contraction &c., to be read as *etc.* = *et cetera*.

The above remarks will enable any one, after a short practice, to read early English in the original MSS.; particularly if the student will at first take care to select a piece of which a printed copy can be obtained, and will compare the MS. with the print. Latin MSS. are far more difficult, and abound in contractions, the words being much abbreviated. Take, for example, the word fc̄e = fac*te*, p. 144, l. 87; and the sentence Qod uobis p. d. p. for Q*u*od uobis p*restare* d*ignetur* p*er*, in l. 85 on the same page.

Sometimes the scribe omits to mark a contraction, in which case the missing letters are supplied within square brackets. Thus she[n]de stands for she*n*de, which should have been written shēde; but the mark over the *e* is omitted; see p. 116, l. 177. In other cases, letters have been supplied, within square brackets, for grammatical reasons. Thus at p. 182, l. 413, the proper form is *henne*, but the scribe wrote *hen*. It is easy to tell why he did so, viz. because the final *e* is elided in the scansion of the line.

§ 3. *Pronunciation*. On this difficult subject the student

may consult Mr. Ellis's work on Early English Pronunciation, and Mr. Sweet's History of English Sounds. Owing to the great changes that have taken place in our pronunciation, it is not easy for the reader to gain any clear ideas as to how Early English *sounded* when spoken, unless he will take some pains to examine the matter for himself, first putting aside all preconceived notions evolved out of his inevitable ignorance. The pronunciation of Anglo-Saxon, as carefully explained in Mr. Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, is here of great assistance, as the pronunciation of English in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries was very similar to it, with certain modifications, for which see Sweet's Middle English Primer. The best *general* rule that can be given for approximating to the sounds of Early English vowels, is to give to *a*, *e*, *i*, *o*, *u* their present *continental* values; i. e. to pronounce them as in German or Italian, carefully avoiding being misled by the peculiar sounds which occur in our familiar modern English.

An account of the pronunciation of English in the time of Chaucer, and in the dialect used by him, will be found in the Preface to the edition of the poet's 'Man of Lawes Tale,' printed for the Clarendon Press. In Chapter V of Early English Pronunciations, by A. J. Ellis, p. 417, we find the following important remarks upon the 'Rhymed Poems of the Thirteenth Century and Earlier.'

'In approaching these earlier poems we stand already upon very secure ground. The values of *a*, *ai*, *au*, *e*, *ei*, *eu*, *i*, *ie*, *o*, *oi*, *ou* as (aa *or* a, ai, au, ee *or* e, ei *or* ai, eu, ii *or* i, ee, oo *or* o, ui, oou *or* ou)[1] have every appearance of being the

[1] Mr. Ellis denotes sounds by his palæotype alphabet, founded on the continental values of the letters, and always writes palæotype letters between marks of parenthesis, as here and further on. He defines (a, e, i, o) as having respectively the sounds of *a* in Ital. *matto*; *e* in Eng. *met*; the initial *e* in Eng. *event*; and *o* in Fr. *homme* (Ital. *o* aperto). Next (aa, ee, ii, oo) are the same sounds lengthened, as in

most ancient possible, and the only doubtful points turn on [certain] fine distinctions. . . . There was no longer a common or recognised superior dialect, for the English language had long ceased to be that of the nobility. From the Anglo-Saxon Charters of the Conqueror down to the memorable [English] proclamation issued by Henry III, and for a century afterwards, the English language was ignored by the authorities, and was only used by or for "lewd men." But there was a certain amount of education among the priests, who were the chief writers, and who saved the dialect from falling into the helplessness of the peasant dialogue.

'The chief points of difficulty are the use of [written] *ou* for (uu, u), the use of *uu* for (yy, y) and even (*i*, e), and of *eu* for (yy)[1]. The meaning of *ea*, *eo*, *oa*, practically unused in the fourteenth century, has also to be determined . . . It will be found that *ou* was not used at all for (uu, u) till near the close of the thirteenth century, when the growing use of *u* for (yy) or (i, e), rendered the meaning of *u* uncertain. But in the pure thirteenth-century writings *u* only is employed for (uu), and becomes a test orthography. The combination *eu* or *ew* does not seem to have been used except as (eu). The combinations *ea*, *eo*, so frequently rhyme with *e*, and interchange with it orthographically, that

Eng. *father*, *mare*, *eve*, and the former *o* of Ital. *uomo*. (U) has the sound of *ou* in English *Louisa*. The diphthongs (ai, ei, au, eu, ui, ou) are compounded of (a) and (i), &c., and resemble *ai* in Ger. *hain*; Port. *ei*; *au* in Ger. *haus*; *eu* in Ital. *Europa*; French *oui*; *ou* in Dutch *ou*, not far from Eng. *ou* in *house*, especially as sounded in provincial English.

[1] (U) has been defined, in the last note, as having the sound of *ou* in *Louisa*; (uu) is the same sound prolonged. By (y) is meant the ordinary German dotted *u*, as in *lücke*; (yy) being the same sound prolonged, as in Ger. *gemüth*. By (*i*) is meant the sound of *i* in Eng. *fish* or *river*.

their meaning was probably intentionally (ea, eo), with the stress on the *first* element, and the second element obscure, so that the result scarcely differed from (ee') or even (ee)[1]. The combination *oa* was either (aa) or (*aa*)[2]. The consonants seem to have been the same as in the fourteenth century, although 3 may possibly have retained more of the (*g*h) than the (j) character[3].'

Phonology.

The following is a scheme of the *most usual* etymological values of the E. E.[4] vowels, chiefly according to Dr. Stratmann. The examples are all to be found in the Glossary, which gives both the meaning of the word and at least one reference to some passage where it occurs.

As the relations of the E. E. to the A.S. vowels are somewhat complex, the scheme is given in two forms. The former shews the historical descent from Anglo-Saxon downwards, whilst the latter shews, conversely, how to refer the E. E. vowels to their A.S. originals. Both schemes deal with the *symbols* only, without consideration of pronunciation.

(A) **Scheme of the A.S. vowels, with their E. E. equivalents.**

Short Vowels. **a.** The A.S. *a* was commonly retained, especially before a consonant followed by *e*. Before *m* and *n*

[1] By the (') following (ee) is meant simple voice, as in the slight sound of *e* in English *open*. The reader may simply pronounce Early English *ea* and *eo* as (ee), i.e. as Eng. *a* in *mare*.

[2] By (*aa*) is meant Ger. *ah* in *mahnen*; hardly differing from (aa), but a little deeper, approaching *a* in *all*.

[3] By (*g*h) is meant the guttural *g* in Ger. *wiege*; by (j) is meant the sound of *y* in Eng. *yet*.

[4] E. E. = Early English, is here used to denote the language of the extracts in this volume (A.D. 1150–1300). M. E. = Middle English, conveniently denotes the language from A.D. 1300–1485 (accession of Henry VII). In the Glossary the symbol M. E. is used in a wider sense, so as to include E. E. also.

it was at first retained, but was afterwards frequently (though not universally) changed into *o*. Examples: (1) *name, faren, sake; cam, fram; can, man; samnest; hand, lang*. Also (2) *from; mon; hond, long*.

æ. The A.S. *æ* was at first retained, but after awhile disappeared altogether. In its place we find E. E. *a, e*, and *ea*, the last of which is hardly ever found in the M. E. period. Examples: (1) *dæi* (from *dæg*), *mæi* (from *mæg*); *mæsse, fæstnen*. (2) *bac, baþ, fader, smal*. (3) *et* (at), *fest, gres*. (4) *þear, wear, weater*.

ea. The A.S. *ea* was sometimes retained, but not for long. Most commonly it became *a*, but *æ* and *e* are also found for it. In the M. E. period it appears only as *a* (or *o*) and *e*, the former being much the commoner. Examples: (1) *bearn, eald* (old), *earm*. (2) *barn, cwalm, halden*. (3) *ærd, ærfeð, bærn*. (4) *eld* (old), *erd, erm*.

eo. The A.S. *eo* was at first retained, or occasionally replaced by *ie*. But its usual representative was *e*, as in M. E. Examples: (1) *eorl, eorðe, heorte*. (2) *hierte*. (3) *erl, erðe, herte*.

e. The A.S. *e* was almost always retained. It was very seldom written *eo*. The usual M. E. symbol was also *e*. Examples: (1) *sende, telle, þenche*. (2) *beoreð* (for *bereð*).

i. The A.S. *i* was retained; as *bidde, binde, binne, in*.

u. The A.S. *u* was retained; as (1) *grund, under, wulfes, wund*. In M. E. we usually find *ground, wound*. But *o* also appears, chiefly before liquids; as (2) *comen, onder; wode, note* (nut).

y. The A.S. *y* was changed into *u*. In the M. E. period it was (in general) further changed into *i*, as in modern English. Examples: *cussen, dude, fulde, fulle*, verb.

Long Vowels. a. The A.S. *á* was commonly retained at first, but in M. E. is seldom to be found except in the Northern dialect, in which it is extremely common. It

usually gave place to *o* (long), which in M. E. was frequently written *oo*. The symbols *œ* and *ea* are also found, but were not of long continuance. Examples: (1) *ba, faȝe, gal, gast, hali*. (2) *fo*, sb. pl., *foh, gost*; written *oo* in *hoot* = *hot*, bids, from A.S. *hátan*; written *oa* in *boa* = *bo* = A.S. *bá*. (3) *æn, gæt*, sb. pl., *særi*. (4) *heali* (for *hali*).

æ. The A.S. *ǽ* was at first retained, but soon disappeared. Its usual representatives were *a* and *e*, as in M. E.; but *ea* is also found. Examples: (1) *ær, hæðene, ræd, ræden*. (2) *late*, verb, *rade*, verb and sb., *slape*. (3) *del, leren, mel, se*. (4) *heale, leaden, meane, meast*.

ea. The A.S. *éa*[1] was at first retained, though usually replaced by *e* (long), which in M. E. was frequently written *ee*, except in some words (as *heh*). The symbol *æ* is tolerably common in Layamon and the Ormulum. A very curious substitution is *i* (also written *y* in M. E.), which occurs also in modern English. The Kentish has *ia*. Examples: (1) *deade, dream, lean, leas*. (2) *bred, drem, deð*, sb., *heh*. (3) *dæð, hæh, læn*. (4) *hiȝ*; mod. E. *high*. (5) *diath*.

eo. The A.S. *éo*[1] was at first retained, but usually gave way to long *e*, frequently written *ee* in M. E. Occasional varieties are *i* (still found), *ie* and *u*. Examples: (1) *deope, deore, leode, leof*. (2) *dep, der, lef, sek*. (3) *liht*, sb., mod. E. *light*, from A.S. *léoht*. (4) *bien, dier, lief; þieue*, dat. of *þief*. (5) *buð*, are; from A.S. *béoð*.

e. The A.S. *é* was retained. In modern English it commonly appears as *ee*, though the pronunciation has changed. Examples: *demen, grene, greten, seche*.

i. The A.S. *í* was retained. It still appears as *i* in modern English, though the pronunciation has become diphthongal. Examples: *lif*, sb., *likien, min, ðin*.

[1] Usually printed *eá, eó*, as in the Glossary.

o. The A.S. *ó* was retained. In modern English it is usually written *oo*, though the sound has changed. Examples: *dom*, *don*, *god* adj., *mone*.

u. The A.S. *ú* was retained. In M.E. it frequently appears as *ou*, though without a change in the pronunciation. Modern English has commonly retained *ou* (or *ow*), but has changed the sound. Examples: *buhe*, *bur*, *toun*, *out*.

y. The A.S. *ý* became *u*; but M. E. and modern English commonly employ the symbol *i* in corresponding words. Examples: *fur*, *hurede*, *tuneð*. Occasionally *ui* appears, as in *huide*, to hide.

(B) **Scheme of the E. E. vowels, with their A.S. equivalents.**

Short Vowels.

a (1) = A.S. *a*; chiefly before final *m* or *n*, or before *m* or *n* followed by another consonant: as *cam*, *fram*; *can*, *man*; *samnest*; *hand*, *lang*. Also before a consonant followed by *e*: as *name*, *faren*, *sake*. See also *o* (2).

a (2) = A.S. *æ*; as *bac*, *bap*, *fader*, *smal*.

a (3) = A.S. *ea*; as *barn*, *cwalm*, *halden*.

æ (1) = A.S. *æ*; as *dæi* (A.S. *dæg*), *mæi* (A.S. *mæg*), *mæsse*, *fæstnen*.

æ (2) = A.S. *ea*; as *ærd*, *ærfeð*, *bærn*.

e (1) = A.S. *e*; as *sende*, *telle*, *þenche*.

e (2) = A.S. *æ*; as *et*, at (A.S. *æt*), *fest*, *gres*.

e (3) = A.S. *ea*; as *eld*, adj., *erd*, *erm*.

e (4) = A.S. *eo*; as *erl*, *erðe*, *herte*. See *eo* (1).

ea (1) = A.S. *ea*; as *bearn*, *eald*, adj., *earm*.

ea (2) = A.S. *æ*; as *þear*, *wear*, *weater*.

eo (1) = A.S. *eo*; as *eorl*, *eorðe*, *heorte*.

eo (2) = A.S. *e*; as *beoreð*. Not very common.

i (1) = A.S. *i*; as *bidde*, *binde*, *binne*, *in*.

ie (1) = A.S. *eo*; as *hierte*. Not very common.

o (1) = A.S. *o*; as *bord*, *for*, prep., *sorge*, *word*.

o (2) = A.S. *a* (being put for E. E. *a*); as *from* (in *from-mard*); *mon*; *hond*, *long*. See *a* (1).

o (3) = A.S. *u*, chiefly before liquids; as in *comen*, *onder*; also in *wode*, *note* (nut).

u (1) = A.S. *u*; as *grund*[1], *under*, *wulues*, *wund*[1].

u (2) = A.S. *y*; as *cussen*, *dude*, *fulde*, *fulle* verb.

Long Vowels.

a (4) = A.S. *á*; as *ba*, *faȝe*, *gal*, *gast*, *hali*.

a (5) = A.S. *é*; as *late*, verb, *rade*, verb and sb., *slape*.

æ (3) = A.S. *é*; as *ær*, *hæðene*, *ræd*, *ræden*.

æ (4) = A.S. *á*; as *æn*, *gæt* sb. pl., *særi*.

æ (5) = A.S. *éa*, especially in Layamon; as *dæð*, *hæh*, *læn*.

e (5) = A.S. *é*; as *demen*, *grene*, *greten*, *seche*.

e (6) = A.S. *ǽ*; as *del*, *leren*, *mel*, *se*.

e (7) = A.S. *éa*; as *bred*, *drem*, *deð* sb., *heh*.

e (8) = A.S. *éo*; as *dep*, *der*, *lef*, *sek*.

ea (3) = A.S. *éa*; as *deade*, *dream*, *lean*, *leas*.

ea (4) = A.S. *á*; as *heali*. Not very common.

ea (5) = A.S. *ǽ*; as *heale*, *leaden*, *meane*, *meast*.

eo (3) = A.S. *éo*; as *deope*, *deor*, *leode*, *leof*.

i (2) = A.S. *í*; as *lif* sb., *likien*, *min*, *ðin*.

i (3) = A.S. *éa* or *éo*; as *hiȝ* (A.S. *héah*); *liht* sb. (A.S. *léoht*).

ie (2) = A.S. *éo*; as *bien*, *dier*, *lief* (A.S. *béon*, *déor*, *léof*); *þieue*, dat. of *þief* (A.S. *þéof*). So also occasional *ia* = A.S. *éa*; as *diath* (A.S. *déað*).

o (4) = A.S. *ó*; as *dom*, *don*, *god* adj., *mone*.

o (5) = A.S. *á*; as *fo* sb. pl., *foh*, *gost*. Cf. *oo* in *hoot* = *hot*. bids, from A.S. *hátan*; *oa* in *boa* = *bo* = A.S. *bá*.

u (3) = A.S. *ú*; as *buhe*, *bur*, *tun*, *ut*. At a later period, *ou* is more usual, as in *bour*, *toun*, *out*.

[1] At a later period written *ground*, *wound*

u (4) = A.S. *ý*; as *fur*, *hurede*, *tuneð*. Also written *ui*, as in *huide*, to hide.

u (5) = A.S. *éo*; as *buð*, are (A.S. *béoð*).

Some scribes affect peculiar modes of spelling, so that each piece is, in some degree, spelt in a way of its own; but the above values are the most usual. As instances of variation we may note *braed* for *bræd*, broad; *œorl* for *eorl*, earl; *æten* for *eten*, to eat. The vowel *i* is also used in place of ȝ, as in *dœi* = *dœȝ*, A.S. *dœg*; and the vowel *u* in place of *w*, as in *duelle*, to dwell, *suor*, swore.

As regards the **consonants**, we may briefly remark that the A.S. *f* is written as *u* (= *v*) in E. E. in the *middle* of a word, between two vowels; as *leuen*, to believe, A.S. *leáfan*, &c.

The A.S. *c* becomes *ch* before *e* and *i*; as *chald*, *chapmen*, *cheas*, *cheose*; *chid*, *child*, *chirm*, *riche*. We even find *lich* from A.S. *líc*.

The A.S. *g* becomes *y*, ȝ, ȝ*h*, *i*, *h*, *w*, in certain positions; as *yeme*, ȝ*emen*, *berrȝhen*, *dœi*, *folhin*, *sorewe*. Hence such varieties as *folewen*, *folgen*, *folhin*, *follȝhen*, *folȝen*; *sorewe*, *soreȝe*, *sorge*, *soriȝe*. The A.S. *h* at the end of a word or before *t* passes into a guttural sound represented by a similar variety of spellings; as *heye*, *heȝe*, *heh*, *hei* (high); *hiȝte*, *þoȝte*, *þouht*, &c.

Some scribes, especially the one who wrote out the piece whence Section XV is taken, use *g* for ȝ initially; as *get*, *ger* for ȝ*et*, ȝ*er*.

In Section I we find *wrð* for *wurd*, *wrld* for *wurld*; it is not unlikely that the scribe, in pronunciation, really dropped the initial *w*, and put *w* for *u* to mark this. The habit is very common, as in Shropshire, where *wood*, *wool*, and *woman*, are *'ood*, *'ool*, *'ooman*. So also *wrst*, 17 (Jes.) 217; *wrþ*, id. 355. Note also that, after *w*, the A.S. *i* may become *o* or *u*, as in *wole*, *wule*, for A.S. *wile*; *wuste* for A.S. *wiste*.

It will be observed, from the above list, that the short

and long vowels are not distinguished in writing. Almost the only general rule for discriminating them is that a vowel followed by a doubled consonant or by two consonants is short, as in *hand*, *telle*, *under*, &c. Modern English is of some assistance here; thus *ful* = full, has the *u* short, but *ful* = foul, has the *u* long. But modern English occasionally shortens a vowel; thus A.S. *réad* is now *red*, and the words *bread*, *dead*, in which the *spelling* intimates that the vowel was originally long, as was the case, are now pronounced like *bred* and *ded*.

The following etymological table of equivalent vowels in Anglo-Saxon, Old Saxon, Icelandic, Gothic, and Old High German may prove useful:—

A.S.	O.S.	Icel.	Goth.	O. H. G.
a, æ, ea	a	a	a	a
e, eo	e	e, ja	a, i, ai	e
i, eo	i	i	i	i
o	o	o	u, au	o, u
u, y	u	u, y	u, au	u, o
á (ǽ)	é	á, ǽ, ei	ai	é, ei
ǽ	á	á, ǽ	e	á
é	ó, á	æ, ey, á	o, e, au	uo, ou, á, ó
í	í	í	ei	í
ó	ó	ó	ó	uo
ú, ý	ú	ú, ý	u	ú
éa		au	au	ou, ó
éo	io	jo, ju	iu	io, ie

In treating of the consonants, we may range A.S., O.S., Icel. and Goth. all under one category, which we may call Low-German; and the table is as follows:—

Low. G.	b	p	f	g	k *or* c	d	t	(*th*)	h	s
O. H. G.	p, b	ph, f	b[1]	g	ch, c	t	z	d	h	s

[1] At the end of a word, or in the middle; not initially.

One example of the use of the above table may suffice. The mod. E. long *o* answers to A.S. *á*; so that a *stone* is A.S. *stán*. For A.S. *stán* we find O. Saxon *stén*, Icel. *steinn*, Gothic *stains*, O.H. German *stein*, in accordance with the table. The interchange of vowels in the older forms of these languages is far more regular than might be supposed.

§ 4. *Punctuation.* Marks of punctuation occur in some of the MSS., but are much less exact in value than those in present use. The punctuation of the MSS. is adhered to in sections I–IV, VI–XI, XIII, XIV, and XVII. In the poetical pieces this punctuation commonly has a *metrical*, not a *grammatical* value, so that the punctuation of the prose and poetical pieces must be considered separately.

Prose. In the prose MSS. a dot (·) is very common, and is used with variable value, but usually marks some break in the sense, such as would now be represented by a comma, semi-colon, or full stop. The beginning of a new sentence is usually denoted by the employment of a capital letter, but not invariably. Sometimes we must insert a stop where the MS. has none, and neglect the stop in the MS. Thus, at p. 7, l. 177, 'þan seieð ha*m* god þe gelty mannen ȝe seneȝeden · an ȝeur écenesse' means 'then saith God to them, viz. to the guilty men, Ye sinned in your eternity.'

Besides the dot, the scribes also employ a mark resembling an inverted semi-colon (⁏). See p. 18, l. 25. This is usually a somewhat long pause, answering to a semi-colon or full stop. Sometimes it answers to a note of interrogation; see p. 19, l. 67. At p. 18, l. 13, the dot between square brackets is inserted by the editor to mark a pause. A comma never occurs; the comma in l. 14 (B), p. 21, should have been printed as a full stop. The commas in Section IX are inserted to assist the reader.

Poetry. In the Ormulum (Sect. V), the punctuation is the editor's, on the modern system; so also in sections XII, XVIII, and XIX. In section VI, the stops (·) and (⁝) are purely metrical, the latter usually denoting the lighter pause at the end of a 'section' or half-time, and the former the longer pause, at the end of a completed line. In section XI, there is a metrical stop (·) at the end of every line, but the end of the half-line is rarely marked; see, however, lines 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 56, 76. In Section XIV, there is a stop (with few exceptions) at the end of each 'half-line,' and the lines, as printed, are to be read by pairs. In Section XV, the punctuation is the editor's, but there are a few exceptions in this instance. The MS. has, in fact, a few dots occurring in the middle of a line, which is shewn by retaining them within marks of parenthesis; see l. 2429. These dots mark the cæsural pause. In the Owl and the Nightingale, the punctuation is the editor's; but in the Moral Ode, the stops are those of the MS., and have a metrical value, as explained above.

§ 5. *Metre*. It is remarkable that the favourite Anglo-Saxon alliterative metre, examples of which may be seen in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, is not exactly represented by any piece in the present selection. Those which most nearly approach it are the extracts from Layamon, the Bestiary, and the Proverbs of Alfred (Sections VI, XII, and XIV). In these poems, examples of alliteration are common, as in the following[1]:

And leofliche him *h*eren,
and *h*ælden hine for *h*ærre; (vi. 25.)
Welle *h*eg is tat *h*il
ðat is *h*euen-riche; (xii. 27.)

[1] Observe that a *pair* of short lines is here taken to form one complete line of alliterative verse.

He is one *m*onne
*m*ildest *m*ayster; (xiv. 51.)

If we examine the metre of Anglo-Saxon poetry, or of the alliterative poetry of the fourteenth century (such as William of Palerne and Piers Plowman), we shall observe that the alliteration generally falls in such a way that *two* of the rime-letters (as they are called) come in the *former* half of the verse, and *one* in the latter; whereas, in the above examples, this arrangement is precisely reversed, as is very commonly the case. On the other hand, the old arrangement occurs in such lines as the following:

Ich *h*atte *H*engist
*H*ors is mi broðer; (vi. 63.)
He ou *w*olde *w*yssye
*w*isliche þinges; (xiv. 29.)
*M*ildeliche ich *m*unye
*M*yne leoue freond; (xiv. 37.)

In general, the poets of this period were quite satisfied with obtaining only *two* rime-letters.

Ut of þan *l*eode
to uncuðe *l*onde; (vi. 79.)
þat beoð an us *f*eole,
þat we *f*æren scolden; (vi. 89.)

But the most remarkable point is the frequent introduction of rimes, so that the whole line is cut up into a pair of sections of variable length, each containing sometimes *four*, but most commonly *three* accented syllables. In the following examples, the accented syllables are marked by an accent over the vowel-sound in each. The rimes are commonly *double*, as in *father, rather*, and are denoted by italics. In some cases we have both rime and alliteration, the alliteration being likewise denoted by italic initial letters:

þat óuer *sǽ* weóren ic*úmen*
*s*wíðe *s*élcuðe g*úmen*; (vi. 3.)

þreó scípen *góde*
cómen míd þan fló*de*; (vi. 7.)
3if heo gríð *sóhten*,
and óf his freónd-scipe *róhten*; (vi. 19.)

Many of the rimes are imperfect, being mere assonances, i. e. only alike in the vowel-sound. Such as these:

Biléuen *scúllen* þa flue
þa *séxte scál* forð léðe; (vi. 77.)
þér wes móni cníht *stróng*
heo dró3en heore scípen vppe þe *lónd*; (vi. 185.)

Owing to the variable lengths of the sections or half-lines, which are sometimes treated (as shewn above) as if they were complete lines, duly furnished with rimes, the metre of Layamon's Brut admits of many variations, which it is not necessary here further to particularise. Sometimes the number of accents in the section of a poem of this character is reduced to *two*, and the number of accents in the complete line (or couplet) to *four*, of which there are several examples in the Bestiary and in the Proverbs of Alfred. A good example of a rimed couplet, with four accents, is the following:

lúde and st*ílle*
his ówene w*ílle*; (xiv. 439.)

Or the couplet may contain *five* accents:

*Bé*tere þe w*ére*
ibóren þát he n*ére*; (xiv. 447.)

This variation of the number of accents in a line shews that the laws of metre were but imperfectly understood, as it introduces an irregularity which would now hardly be tolerated.

There are two forms of the section or half-line that deserve particular notice. These are (1) the regular section of three accents, with an accent on the penultimate syllable;

and (2) the regular section of four accents, with an accent on the ultimate syllable. Examples are these:

(1) And seíden þát heo wálden; (vi. 23.)
Đe léun stánt on hílle; (xii. 1.)
Ne gábbe þú ne schótte; (xiv. 411.)
(2) Ah hít ilómp an óðer þá; (vi. 244.)
ðe súnne swíðeð ál his flígt; (xii. 70.)
For ófte túnge brékeþ bón; (xiv. 425.)

If we prefix a section of the *latter* form to one of the *former*, we have the metre of the Ormulum (Section V):

And nú icc wíle shæwenn ȝúw
summ-dél wiþþ Gódess héllpe; (v. 962.)

The great peculiarity of this poem is its remarkable regularity, to which the poet adheres throughout with the utmost care, so that we are able to gather from it many valuable hints as to accent and pronunciation. The long line thus obtained is good and forcible, but in a poem of so great a length is felt to be almost mercilessly monotonous. The author does not allow his lines to rime, but the addition of a rime gives us an excellent form of metre, of which several examples occur in the Bestiary, though the first unaccented syllable of the section is often dropped, as in the fourth below:

His hópe is ál to gódewárd
And óf his lúue he léreð;
ðat ís te súnne síkerlíke,
— ðús his sígte he béteð; (xii. 104.)

A reference to p. 137 will shew that *lereð* and *beteð* are considered as forming a rime, though it is really but an assonance. At pp. 136, 137, we see the variations that can easily be introduced into this form of metre. Thus we may drop the initial unaccented syllables of each section, and introduce rimes at the end of *every* section; with a very pleasing result:

Ál is mán so ís tis *érn*
wúlde gé nu *lísten*
Óld in hísë sínnës d*érn*
or hé bicúmeð cr*ísten*.

Excellent examples of Orm's line, but with the addition of rime, may be found in Praed's poems:

Twelve years ago I made a mock
Of filthy trades and traffics;
I wondered what they meant by stock;
I wrote delightful sapphics.

The metre of the Moral Ode (pp. 194–221) is practically just the same, the difference being one to the *eye* only. The two sections are, in fact, united in one long line, a perfect example being seen in l. 40, p. 196:

þe món þat wílë sýker béó
to hábbe gódes blýsse.

Many of the lines are, however, more or less imperfect, owing to the frequent dropping of an unaccented syllable, especially at the beginning of a line. One thing the student should, however, particularly remark, viz. that the *last* accent in every line is invariably[1] on the penultimate syllable, so that we obtain from it many important data for determining the use of the final *-e* in Chaucer. The only endings th t occur throughout are the unaccented syllables *-e*, *-eþ*, *-en*, *-ene*, *-ye*, *-er*, *-es*, the first of these being by far the most common. Whoever, having a good ear, will ponder upon this matter, will be led to see clearly, for himself, that the full sounding of the final *-e*, on which it is so necessary for a teacher of Early English to dwell, is a real thing, and not a mere fiction of grammarians. The same conclusion may be drawn from the metre of the Ormulum.

Reverting once more to the section marked (1) on p. xxxvi.,

[1] In l. 125 (p. 202), the form *ilom* is, of course, an error of the scribe for *ilome*; see l. 90, p. 200, and l. 323, p. 216.

we may observe that, with the addition of rime, it is the favourite metre of the author of King Horn, as in these examples:

Þat fólc hi gúnnë qu*élle*
And chúrchen fór to f*élle*; (xix. 61.)
To schúpë schúlle ȝe f*úndе*,
And sínkë tó þe gr*úndе*; (xix. 103.)

But the poet constantly drops the initial unaccented syllable, as in

Ínto schúpës b*órde*
Át þe fúrstë w*órde*; (xix. 113.)

He also allows himself numerous licenses, frequently dropping unaccented syllables in various parts of the line, altering the number of accents, and putting single rimes for double ones. The general effect is good, and the lines vigorous, but modern metre would not approve of the bringing of two *accented* syllables into close juxtaposition. Examples are:

Bí þe sé-síde; (xix. 135; cf. 203.)
Bí þe sé-brínke; (141.)
Ánd þí faír-nésse; (213.)
Ne nóȝt ín þe hálle; (255.)
Þe kíng séde sóne; (483.)
Þát his blód hátte; (608.)

Lastly, the section marked (2) on p. xxxvi., with the addition of rime, occurs both in King Horn and in Havelok; as in the examples:

Al Dénëmárk, and ál mi f*é*
Til thát mi són' of héldë b*é*; (xviii. 386.)
Þe stúard wás in hértë w*ó*,
— Fór he nústë whát to d*ó*; (xix. 275.)
And láddë wíþ him Aþelbr*ús*,
Þe gódë stúard of his h*ús*; (xix. 1539.)

It is not particularly common, because both authors greatly preferred the double rime. The chief difference between

these poems is in the normal length of the sections; in Horn the accents are commonly *three*, but in Havelok commonly *four*. The use of four accents, with the embellishment of a *double* rime, gives us section (2) with the addition of an unaccented syllable; which is the normal line in Havelok:

> And léuë thát it míghtë wónë
> In héuene-ríche with gódes sónë; (xviii. 406.)

When the rime is only single, we have the familiar metre so common in Scott's 'Marmion,' as well as in the fourteenth century. Poems in a similar metre are Barbour's 'Bruce,' the 'Cursor Mundi,' Hampole's 'Pricke of Conscience,' Chaucer's 'House of Fame,' &c.

The loss of final *e* reduced the double rimes of such poems as the Moral Ode to single rimes; this gave us the familiar hymn-metre known as the common measure. Cowper's John Gilpin is also a good example of it. Both in Havelok and Horn some of the double rimes are imperfect. Examples in the former are: *bothe, rode, blode*, unless a line riming with *bothe* has been lost (430); *harde, crakede*[1] (567); *rede, bethe*[2] (694); *alle* repeated (745). Examples in the latter are much commoner, such as *biweste, laste* (5); *sones, gomes* (21); *beste, werste* (27); *gripe, smite* (51): *more, ȝere* (95); *adrenche, of-þinche* (105); *ȝonge, tiþinge* (127); *Suddene, kenne* (143); *Westernesse, blisse* (157); *gumes, i-cume* (161); &c., &c.

For further remarks upon Metre, see Specimens, Part II, p. xvi, and the Introductions to the Selections from Chaucer in the Clarendon Press Series; also Dr. Guest's History

[1] Dr. Morris ingeniously corrects these lines thus:
> And caste the knaue so harde adoun[e]
> That he crakede ther hise croune.

[2] Unless we read *bede*, i.e. bid, which makes good sense.

of English Rhythms, and Dr. Schipper's Englische Metrik, which is the latest work upon this subject.

§ 6. EARLY ENGLISH DIALECTS.

From historical testimony, and an examination of the literary records of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, we learn that the English speech was represented by three principal dialects.[1]

1. The Northern dialect, spoken throughout the Lowlands of Scotland, Northumberland, Durham, and nearly the whole of Yorkshire. Roughly speaking, the Humber and Ouse formed the southern boundary of this area, while the Pennine Chain determined its limits to the west.

2. The Midland dialect, spoken in the counties to the west of the Pennine Chain, in the East-Anglian counties, and in the whole of the Midland district. The Thames formed the southern boundary of this region.

3. The Southern dialect, spoken in all the counties south of the Thames; in Somersetshire, Gloucestershire, and portions of Herefordshire and Worcestershire.

There is no doubt that the Midland dialect exercised an influence upon the Southern dialect wherever it happened to be geographically connected with it, just as the Northumbrian acted upon the adjacent Midland dialects; and this enables us to understand that admixture of grammatical forms which is to be found in some of our early English manuscripts.

§ 7. These dialects[2] are distinguished from each other by the *uniform* employment of certain grammatical inflexions.

[1] See Higden's account of these dialects; Specimens, part ii, p. 240.

[2] The Northern, Midland, and Southern dialects are sometimes designated as Northumbrian, Mercian, and West-Saxon.

A convenient test is to be found in the inflexion of the *plural* number, *present* tense, *indicative* mood.

The Northern dialect commonly employs *-es* (dropped when *we*, *ye*, or *that* actually precedes), the Midland *-en*, and the Southern *-eth*, as the inflexion for all persons of the plural present indicative.[1]

	NORTHERN.	MIDLAND.	SOUTHERN.	
1st pers.	hop-*es*,[2]	hop-*en*,[3]	hop-*eth*,	we hope.
2nd „	hop-*es*,	hop-*en*,	hop-*eth*,	ye hope.
3rd „	hop-*es*,	hop-*en*,	hop-*eth*,	they hope.

The inflexions of the singular number, though no absolute test of dialect, are of value in enabling us to separate the West-Midland from the East-Midland.

The West-Midland conjugated its verb in the singular number and present tense almost like the Northern dialect.

	WEST-MIDLAND.	NORTHERN.
1st pers.	hop-*e*,	hop-*es*.
2nd „	hop-*es*,	hop-*es*.
3rd „	hop-*es*,	hop-*es*.

The West-Midland of Shropshire seems to have employed the Southern inflexion *-est* and *-eth*, as well as *-es*, in the 2nd and 3rd persons singular indicative.

The East-Midland dialect,[4] like the Southern, conjugated its verb in the sing. pres. indic. as follows:—

1st pers.	hop-*e*,
2nd „	hop-*est*,
3rd „	hop-*eth*.

Some of the East-Midland dialects geographically connected with the Northern seem to have occasionally employed

[1] Observe the double use; (1) *we hope*, (2) *we that hopes*.

[2] This *-es* occurs also in the 2nd pl. imperative instead of *-eth*.

[3] The *-n* is frequently dropped in all persons.

[4] For its two chief subdivisions and their characteristics, see Prefaces to 'Genesis and Exodus,' and 'An Old English Miscellany.'

the inflexion *-es* in the 2nd and 3rd pers. as well as *-est* and *-eth*. It is mostly found in poetical writers, who used it for the sake of obtaining an extra syllable riming with nouns pl. and adverbs in *-es*.

The West-Midland is further distinguished from the East-Midland dialect in employing the inflexion *-es* for *-est* in the 2nd pers. sing. preterite of weak verbs. We also find, in the West-Midland, the terminations *-us*, *-ud*, in place of *-es*, *-ed*.

§ 8. The following differences between the *Northern* and *Southern* dialects are worth noticing.

GRAMMATICAL DIFFERENCES.

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
1. *-es* in all persons of the pl. pres. indic.[1] and	*-eth* in the same.
2. *-es* in all persons of the sing. pres. indic.[2]	*-e*, *-est*, *-eth* (*-th*) in the same.
3. No inflexion of *person* in the sing. or pl. of the preterite indic. of regular verbs *-ed*; as 1st *loved*, 2nd *loved*, 3rd *loved* (sing. and plural).	Retention of the inflexions *-ede*, *-edest*, *-ede*, sing.; as 1st *lovede*, 2nd *lovedest*, 3rd *lovede*; *-en* (pl.), as 1st, 2nd, 3rd *loveden*.
4. Dropping of final *e* in the pt. t. 2nd person of strong verbs, as *spak*, spakest; *segh*, sawest.	2nd person, pt. t., of strong verbs ends in *-e*, as *spek-e*, spakest; *se3-e*, sawest.
5. Infinitives drop the final *-en* (*-e*), as *sing*, to sing.	Infinitives retain the final *-en* or *-e*, as *sing-en*, *sing-e*, to sing.

[1] The *-es* is dropped when the pronoun *we*, *ye*, or *thai* immediately precedes. [2] Dropped when *I* or *he* immediately precedes.

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
6. *At* for *to*, as sign of the infinitive, e. g. *at fight*, to fight.	*At* as a sign of the infinitive is wholly unknown in this dialect.
7. *Sal*, *suld*, shall, should.	*Schal*, *scholde* (*schulde*).
8. Present or imperfect participles end in *-and* (or *-ande*).	Present or imperfect participles end in *-inde* (*-ing*).
9. Omission of the prefix *y-* or *i-* in past participles, e. g. *broken*.	Retention of *y-* or *i-* in past participles, e. g. *y-broke*, *y-broken* (*i-broke*, *i-broken*).
10. The final *-en* in past participles is never dropped.	The final *-en* is often represented by *-e*, e. g. *y-broke* = *y-broken* ; *i-fare* = *i-faren* (gone).
11. No infinitives in *-i*, *-ie*, *-y*, or *-ye*.	Numerous infinitives in *-i*, *-ie*, *-y*, or *-ye*, as *hatie*, *lovie*, *þonky*, &c.
12. No plurals in *-en*, *-n*, except *eghen*, *hosen*, *oxen*, *schoon*, *fan* (foes).	A large number of nouns form their plurals in *-en*.
13. The plurals *brether*, *childer*, *kuy* (*ky*, cows), *hend* (hands).	The plurals *children*, *brethren* (*brothren*), *ken* (*kun*), *honden* (*honde*).
14. The genitive of nouns feminine ends in *-es*.	The genitive of nouns feminine ends in *-e*.
15. No genitive plural in *-ene*.	Genitive plural in *-ene* retained as late as A.D. 1387.
16. Adjectives drop all inflexions of number and case, except *aller*, *alther*, *alder*, of all ; *bather*, of both.	Adjectives retain many inflexions of number and case.
17. Definite article unin-	Definite article inflected : *þat*

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
flected: *þat* a demonstrative adjective.	(*þet*) the *neuter* of the definite article, and not a demonstrative adjective.
18. *þer, þir* (these).	*þise, þes.*
19. *Ic, ik, I* (I).	*Ich* (*uch*).
20. *Sco, sho* (she).	*Heo* (*hi, hue, ho*).
21. *Thai, thair* (*thar*), *thaim* (*tham*) = they, their, them.	*Hii* (*hi, heo, hue*), *here* (*hire, heore*), *hem* (*heom, huem*).
22. *Urs, ȝoures* (*yhoures*), *hirs, thairs* = ours, yours, hers, theirs.	*Ure, eowere* (*ȝoure, ore, or*), *hire, here* (*heore*).
23. Absence of the pronouns *ha* or *a* = he; *hine* = him (acc.); *wan* = whom, which (acc.); *his* (*hise, is*) = them; *his* (*is*) = her, it.	Use of the pronouns *ha* (*a*), *hine, wan, his* (*is*), *his* (*is*).
24. Use of *hethen* = hence; *thethen* = thence; *whethen* = whence.	Unknown in Southern dialect.
25. *Sum* = as.	Unknown in Southern dialect.
26. *At* = to; *fra* = from; *til* = to.	Unknown in Southern dialect (but *til* is in Chaucer).
27. Conj. *at* = that.	Unknown in Southern dialect.

§ 9. ORTHOGRAPHICAL DIFFERENCES.

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
1. *ā*; as in *ban* (bone), *laf* (loaf).	*ō*; as in *bon, lof, loof.*
2. *i*; as in *kin, hil* (hill), *pit.*	*u*; as in *kun*,[1] *hul, put.*
3. *k*; as in *bink*; so also *cloke* (clutch).	*ch*; as in *bench*; so also *clouche.*

[1] Here *u* = A.S. *y*, pronounced as German *ü*. The Kentish dialect substitutes *e* for *u*, as *ken* (kin), *hel* (hill), *pet* (pit).

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
kirke (church).	*chirche.*
croke (cross).	*crouche.*
rike (kingdom).	*riche.*
skrike (screech, shriek).	*schriche* (*schirche*).
sek (sack).	*zech* (*sech*).
sk; as in *aske* (to ask).	*ss*; as in *esse* (to ask).
4. Absence of compound vowels.	Use of the compound vowels *ea, eo* (*ie, ue*).[1]
5. *qu* (*qw, quh*); as in *quat* (what).	*hw* (*wh*); as in *hwat.*
6. *f*; as in *fel* (fell), *fa* (foe).	*v*; as in *vel, vo.*[2]

See also chap. iv of Morris's Historical Outlines of English Accidence.

OUTLINES OF EARLY ENGLISH GRAMMAR.[3]

§ 10. SUBSTANTIVES.

Gender. The genders of Old English nouns are three,—Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter, agreeing in general with the Anglo-Saxon or oldest English forms.

Neut. *wyf, child.*	A.S. *wíf, cild,* woman, child.
Fem. *soul, sawel, heorte* (*herte*).	A.S. *sáwol, heorte,* soul, heart.
Masc. *drem.*	A.S. *dréam,* song.

[1] The Southern dialect of Kent seems to have pronounced *ea* as *y*, as we find *east, eald* (old), written *yeast, yeald.*

[2] The Kentish dialect of the fourteenth century, like the modern provincial dialects of the South of England, has *z* for *s*, as *zinge,* to sing; *zay,* say; *zede,* said.

[3] These Outlines are based upon the Southern dialect.

After A.D. 1350 we find a tendency to limit the use of the neuter gender, as in the modern stage of the language.

'The gender (says Mr. Sweet) is partly natural, partly grammatical. By the natural gender names of men are masculine, of women feminine. Names of things have a grammatical gender, which is not determined by meaning, but by form. By the natural gender, children and the young of animals are regarded as neuter, because undeveloped. On the same principle diminutives are neuter, such as *þæt mægden* (maiden). The word *wíf* (woman) is neuter.'

Declension. Substantives are of two kinds, strong and weak. Weak substantives are those which form the plural in *-en*, originally in *-an*; these will be considered last.[1] All other substantives are strong.

Strong substantives may be considered under three divisions, according as they were (originally) masculine, feminine, or neuter.

Strong Declension: Masculines.

Class I (*es*-plurals). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a consonant, and forming the plural in *-es* (A.S. *-as*).

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
(*a*)	*Nom. Acc.*	ston (*stone*).	*Nom. Acc.*	ston-es.
	Gen.	ston-es.	*Gen.*	ston-ene.
	Dat.	ston-e.	*Dat.*	ston-es.

So also are declined *day*, *del* (deal, part), *engel* (angel), *feld* (field), *muth* (mouth), *king*, *wey* (way).

Fader (father) drops the *-es* in the genitive case; see Sweet, A.S. Grammar (Masculines, Class V). *Winter* has

[1] The arrangement closely follows that in Sweet's Anglo-Saxon Reader, which should be carefully compared with the declensions here given. Much fuller details of the declensions, &c. will be found in the Introduction to Old English Homilies, ed. Morris, First Series.

the pl. *winter* and *winters*. *Brother*, *moder*, *doȝter*, *suster* are indeclinable in the singular, but make the plural in *-en*, as *brothr-en* (also *brether-en*), *modr-en*, *doȝtr-en*, *sustr-en*; in which respect they resemble the substantives in Class III below. *Moder*, *doȝter*, *suster* are, of course, *feminine*.

Fend (fiend, enemy), *frend*, *freond* (friend), are also used as plurals; see Sweet (Masculines, Class VI).

Class II (mutation-plurals).

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	fot (*foot*).	*Nom. Acc.*	fet.
Gen.	fot-es.	*Gen.*	fot-e.
Dat.	fot-e.	*Dat.*	fot-e (fet-e).

So also *toð*, pl. *teð*; *man*, pl. *men*, which also has the dat. sing. *men*, formed by vowel-change, as in A. S., and the gen. and dat. pl. *menne* as well as *manne*. *Got*, *gayt* (goat), makes the pl. *geet*, Northern *gayt*; cf. Icel. *geit* (goat), pl. *geitr*.

Class III (*u*-nouns). Substantives (originally masculine) ending in a vowel, and forming the plural in *-en* (originally in *-a*).

SINGULAR.	
Nom. and Acc.	son-e, sun-e (*son*).
Gen.	son-e, sun-e, sun-es.
Dat.	sŏn-e, sun-e.

PLURAL.	
Nom.	son-en, sun-en, sun-e, sun-es.
Gen.	son-ene, sun-ene.
Dat.	son-en, sun-en.
Acc.	son-e, sun-e, sun-es.

In this case, the gen. sing. *sun-es*, nom. and acc. pl. *sun-es*, are due to making the declension conform to Class I above. The proper forms are gen. sing. *sun-e* (A. S. *sun-a*), nom. and acc. pl. *sun-e* (A. S. *sun-a*); the nom. pl. form *sun-en* being due to confusion with the weak declension. So also *wude*, *wode* (wood); but the words of this class are very rare.

Dialectal varieties. The Northumbrian dialect employs *brether*, *brethere* (brethren), and the West-Midland has the curious pl. *dezter* (daughters). The Northumb. *gayt* (goats) has already been noticed. The plural ending *-es* is often employed, in the Northern dialects, for substantives belonging to nearly all other declensions, as well as for strong masculines; it is also written *-is* or *-ys*.

The suffix *-us* is a West-Midland variety of *-es*.

Words of Romance origin form their plurals in *-es*, *-s* (or *-z*); as if belonging to the same declension as *ston*.

Strong Declension: Feminines.

Class I (*e*-genitives). Substantives (originally feminine) ending in a *consonant* and forming the plural in *-en* (originally in *-a*). Here belong the substantives in Sweet, A. S. Grammar, Class I (*b*) and (*c*).

Moreover, substantives ending in a *vowel* may be considered as belonging to the same class, as the only difference of declension is in the nominative case singular. Here belong the substantives in Sweet, Class I (*a*), and Class V.

	SINGULAR.
Nom.	sawel (*soul*); dor-e (*door*).
Gen.	sowl-e; dor-e.
Dat. Acc.	sowl-e; dor-e.

PLURAL.

Nom.	sowl-en; dor-en.
Gen.	sowl-ene; dor-ene.
Dat. Acc.	sowl-en; dor-en.

Like *sawel* are declined *ben* (prayer), pl. *ben-en*; *edder* (adder), pl. *eddr-en*; *syn* (sin), pl. *synn-en*, *sunn-en*; *tide* (A. S. *tíd*), pl. *tid-en*. Also all nouns ending in *-ing*, *-ung*, and *-ness*.

Like *dore* are declined *denne* (den), *-gife* (gift), *laȝe* (law). *World* often forms the gen. sing. in *-es*. *Hand*, *syn*, form the pl. also in *-e*, as *honde* (hands), *synne* (sins).

Niȝt (night), *wiȝt* (wight), remain unchanged in the plural; see Sweet, fem. sbs., Class III. Compare the compounds *se'ennight*, *fortnight*. For *moder* (mother), &c., see p. xlvii.

It may be observed, further, that the final *n* of the plural inflexion sometimes drops off, as in *ben-e* = *ben-en* (prayers).

Class II (mutation-plurals). Some substantives which form the plural by vowel-change are of the feminine gender; see Masculines, Class II. An example is *mous*, a mouse, pl. *mys*, mice; dat. pl. *mus-e*. So also *gos*, *goos* (goose), pl. *ges*, *gees*. To this declension belonged originally *cu*, *cou*, a cow, pl. *kun*, *ken*, kine. The Northern dialect prefers the pl. *ky*, *kye* (A. S. *cý*).

Genitive of Feminine Nouns. It thus appears that the gen. sing. of fem. nouns is denoted by the vowel *-e*, not by *-es*. Chaucer has *herte blod*, heart's blood; *widewe sone*, widow's son; *The Prioresse Tale*, the Tale of the Prioress; *The Nonne Prestes Tale*, The Tale of the Nun's Priest. This rule is well illustrated in the modern terms *Lord's day* and *Lady day*, the day of our Lady, the Virgin Mary.[1]

[1] Yet this is really the result of confusion. The word *lefdye* or *lady* is a *weak* substantive, and the genitive form properly answers to A. S.

Dialectal Varieties. As early as the latter part of the twelfth century we find a tendency in Northern writers to adopt *-es* as the genitive inflexion of feminine as well as of masculine nouns. See p. xlviii.

Plurals in *-en.* We often find the same words forming their plurals in *-es* and *-en* (or *-e*), even in Southern writers.[1]

Strong Declension: Neuters.

Class I (*en*-plurals). These answer to the A. S. *u*-plurals, i. e. Class I of Neuter Nouns in Sweet, A. S. Reader.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	schip (*ship*).	*Nom. Acc.*	schip-en.
Gen.	schip-es.	*Gen.*	schip-ene.
Dat.	schip-e.	*Dat.*	schip-en.

So also *treo* (tree), of which the pl. *treow-en* also occurs in the contracted form *treon*, *tren*; *deouel* (devil); *fat* (vat); *heued*, *heaued* (head); *lim* (limb); *riche* (kingdom); *token*; *wonder*.

Calf, *child*, *ey* (egg), *lamb*, form their plurals in *-ren*, originally *-ru*; see Sweet, A. S. Reader, Class II (*ru*-plurals). Hence the forms *caluren*, *children* or *childern*, *eyren*, *lambren* (A. S. *cealfru*, *cildru*, *ægru*, *lambru*).

Dialectal varieties. The Northern dialect avoids the use of these plurals in *-ren*; all except *child* (pl. *childer*) form their plurals in *-es*, as *calues*, *egges*, *lambes*.

Class II (plural unchanged). See Neuters, Class III, in Sweet.

hlǽfdigan, which became *lefdyen*, *ladye*, *lady*. It was then naturally referred to the feminine declension of *strong* substantives, which opposed the addition of final *-es*.

[1] See Preface to 'O. Eng. Homilies,' 2nd Series.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom. Acc.	hors	*Nom. Acc.*	hors
Gen.	hors-es	*Gen.*	hors-e
Dat.	hors-e	*Dat.*	hors-e.

So also *barn, bern* (child); *der* (deer); *folk*; *hus* (house); *pund* (pound); *schep* (sheep); *þing*; *wif* (wife, woman); *weorc* (work); *word*; *ȝer* (year). Hence *wilde der*, wild animals; *horse knaues*, horse-servants, grooms. In modern English, *deer, sheep, swine*, have a *collective* sense, and remain unchanged in the plural. Cf. also the expressions *five-pound-note, two-year-old.* Shakespeare has 'the neighs of *horse*'; Ant. and Cleop. iii. 6. 45.

Weak Declension.

In the singular, the A. S. endings *-a, -e*, and *-an* are all represented by final *-e* in Early English, so that the substantives *sterr-e* (star), masculine, *tung-e* (tongue), feminine, and *ȝ-e* (eye), neuter, are all declined alike throughout, after the following scheme:—

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
N. G. D. A.	sterr-e.	*N. D. A.*	sterr-en.
		Gen.	sterr-ene.

In like manner are declined *bee*, pl. *been*; *chirch-e*, pl. *chirch-en*; *ear-e, er-e* (ear), pl. *ear-en, er-en*; *flo* (arrow), pl. *flo-n*; *fo* (foe), pl. *fo-n*; *gom-e, gum-e* (man), pl. *gom-en, gum-en*; *to* (toe), pl. *to-n, too-n*; *wis-e* (wise, manner), pl. *wis-en*; *wok-e, wuk-e* (week), pl. *wok-en, wuk-en.* The final *n* of the plural sometimes drops off, as in *myl-e* = *myl-en*, miles. *Lefdy-e* (lady), *wright-e*, wright, workman, *tim-e*, time, *eorþ-e*, earth—although belonging to this declension—generally form the plural in *-es*. It may be noticed that, with the exception of monosyllabic words ending in a long vowel, weak sub-

stantives consist of two syllables at least, owing to the use of final *-e* in the nominative case.

General Remarks on the Declensions.

Case-endings.—*a.* The dative singular of all the declensions is denoted by a final *-e*.

b. In the Northern dialect the genitive *-es* is often omitted, as *man sone* (son of man); *hefd haire* (hair of the head).

c. No trace of the genitive plural *-ene* or *-en* is to be found in the Northern dialects. The genitive in *-ene* (*-en*, *-yn*), in the other dialects, is often superseded by the dative with the preposition *of*.

d. The A. S. dative pl. *-um*, in some few cases, is denoted by *-e*; in the majority of instances it is the same as the nominative.

Plurals in -en.—*a.* The plurals *son-en* (sons), *dor-en* (doors), *schip-en* (ships), show a tendency to change the A. S. suffixes *-a*, *-u*, first to *-e*, and afterwards to *-en*.

b. The Northern dialect seems to avoid the use of this inflexion, and the only instances that occur are *eghen* (eyes), *oxen*, *hosen*, *shoon* (shoes), and *fan* (foes).

c. *Brether* (brothers), *childer* (children), *hend* (hands), *hern* (brains), *ky* (cows) are properly Northern plurals, but are occasionally found in Midland dialects having Northern tendencies.

§ 11. ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives have a Definite (or Weak) and an Indefinite (or Strong) form; the former is used when the adjective is preceded by the definite article, a demonstrative or a possessive pronoun; the latter in all other cases.

Examples: *þe god-e* (the good); *god* (good).

I. Definite Declension.

SINGULAR.

Nom. god-e (of all genders).

G. D. { god-en (of all genders). / god-e (later form).

Acc. { god-en (masculine only). / god-e (of all genders).

PLURAL.

Nom. Dat. *Acc.* { god-en (of all genders). / god-e (later form).

Gen. { god-ene (till A.D. 1200). / god-e (later form).

II. Indefinite Declension.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	All genders.
Nom.	god,	god,	god.	god-e.
Gen.	god-es,	god-re,	god-es.	god-re.
Dat.	god-e,	god-re,	god-e.	god-e.
Acc.	god-ne,	god-e,	god.	god-e.

Remarks on the Declension of the Adjective.

a. The vocative of adjectives takes the definite inflexion of the strong declension, and terminates in *-e*; as, 'O *stronge* god,' 'O *ȝonge* (young) Hughe.'

b. The genitive singular of the indefinite declension is more often expressed by the *dative* form with the preposition *of* than by the inflexion *-es*.

Such forms as *alleskynnes* (of every kind), *noskynnes* (of no kind), are instances of the genitives *alles* (of all) and *nos*= *nones* (of none).

The Northern dialect frequently employs the contracted forms *alkin*, *nankin* or *nakin*, *ilkin* (of each kind), *sumkin*, *whatkin*.

c. The genitive plural *-re* is retained in but few cases; *beye* (both) makes gen. pl. *bei-re* (Northern *bather*); the latest example is *al-re* (of all), later *all-er*, *ald-er*, *alth-er*.

d. Adjectives of Romance origin form their plural in *-es* or *-s*, as *wateres principales* (chief rivers); *thinges espiritueles* (spiritual things); *lettres capitals* (capital letters).

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

The comparative and superlative of adjectives are regularly formed by adding *-ere*, *-re*, *-er*, and *-este*, *est* to the indefinite form. The Southern dialect often employs *-ore*, *-or*, and *-oste*, *-ost*; and the Northern *-are*, *-ar*, and *-aste*, *-ast*, instead of *-ere* and *-este*.

Adjectives and adverbs ending in *-lich*, *-liche*, have *-laker* or *-loker* in the comparative, and *-lakest* or *-lokest* in the superlative; which became *-lyer*, *-lyest* in the fourteenth century. Adjectives and adverbs in the Northern dialect end in *-lic*, *-like*, or *-ly*, instead of *-lich*, *-liche*.

Irregular Comparisons.

The following adjectives are irregularly compared:—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
ald, old (*old*).	aldre, eldre.	eldest.
bad. ille (*ill*). uvel (*evil*).	badder. wers, wors. werre, warre,[1] war.[1]	werst. worst.
er, ere, ar, or (*early*).	erur.	erst, arst, orest.

[1] *Warre*, *war*, are not found in the Southern dialect.

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
fer (*far*).	ferre, fer.	ferrest.
god (*good*).	betre, bet.	best. [hest.
heh, heȝ (*high*).	herre, hirre.	heȝest, hext,
lang, long (*long*).	lenger, leng, lengre.	lengest.
lyte (*little*).	lasse, lesse, les.	lest.
mikel, michel, muchel, miche, moche, muche.	mor, mo.	most, mest. [nest.
neh, neȝ (*nigh*).	nerre, ner.	neȝest, next,
sare, sore (*sore*).	sarre, sorre.	sarrest, sorest.
strang, strong.	strengre, strenger.	strengest.

Eldre, *lengre*, *strengre* have vowel-change as well as the inflexion of comparison; later forms are *older*, *longer*, *stronger*.

Corresponding with the above comparative forms, we have the adverbial forms *wers* or *wurs* (worse); *fer*, sometimes *ferre* (farther); *bet* (better); *leng* (longer): *les* (less); *mo* (more); *ner*, *neor* (nearer). The usual adverbial comparative suffix is *-er*. The superlative forms can be declined both as definite and indefinite; as *þe eldest-e* (the eldest), *eldest* (eldest). The adverbial form ends in *-est*. Comparative forms in A. S. follow the definite declension only, to which they properly belong.

NUMERALS.

NUMERALS.	ORDINALS.
on, oon.	þe forme, þe fyrste.
twa, tweie.	þe oþer, þat oþer.
þreo, þri.	þe (*or* þat) þridde.
foure, fower.	þe ferþe.
fif, fife.	þe fifte.
sexe, sixe.	þe sexte, sixte.
seue.	þe seueþe, seofeþe.

NUMERALS.	ORDINALS.
ehte, eihte.	þe eiȝteþe.
niȝen.	þe nieþe, niþe.
ten, tene.	þe teoþe, teþe, tiþe.

The forms *þe ton*, *þe toþer*, stand for *þet on*, *þet oþer*, where *þet* is a weakened form of *þat*. The E. E. *oþer* went out of use as an ordinal, its place being supplied by the French word *second*. The E. E. *tiþe* (tenth) gives us Mod. E. *tithe*.

Dialectal Varieties. *Twin* (two), *thrin* (three), are Northern forms. Cf. Northern *fone*, few[1].

The Southern numerals answering to *seventh*, *eighth*, &c. end in *-þe*, *-the*; the corresponding Northern numerals end in *-end* (or *-and*), as *sevend*, *aghtend* (or *achtand*), *neghend*, *tend*, and are due to Norse influence. The Kentish dialect prefers *-ende* to *-þe*, agreeing with the Old Frisian forms in *-nd*. Many Midland works have examples of forms in *-nþe*.

§ 12. PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The personal pronouns are *ich*, I; *þu*, thou; *he*, he; *heo*, she; *hit*, it. There are also some traces of *dual* forms, as *unk*, us two; *unker*, of us two; *inc*, you two: see the Glossary.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom.	ich, uch. (*Northern* ik, ic, I).	we.
Gen.	min.	ure, ur, our.
Dat. Acc.	me.	us, ous.

[1] The forms *twin* and *thrin* were originally distributive. The form *fon* (or *fone*) however, as shewn by the Northern texts of the Cursor Mundi, is a variant of *quon* or *quone* = *hwon*, produced by Celtic influence (cf. the use of *f* for *wh* in Aberdeen); A.S. *hwón*, *hwǽne*, a little.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. þu, þou.	ȝe, ȝhe, ge, ye.
Gen. þin.	eower, ȝure.
Dat. Acc. þe.	eow, ow, ou, ȝou, yow.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	he, ha, a,	heo, hi, hue, ho, he, ge, (*Northern* scho, sco, *Midl.* sche.)	hit, it.
Gen.	his,	hire, hir,	his, hit.
Dat.	him,	hire, hir,	him, hit.
Acc.	hine, him,	hi, hire; hes, his, es, is,	hit, it.

Plural.

Nom. hi, heo, hue; *Northern* þai; *Midland* þei.
Gen. hire, here, heore, hare, hir.
Dat. heom, huem, ham, hem, hom; þaim, þam, þeim.
Acc. hi, heo, hue; *also as dat.*; *also* hes, his, is.

Min, *þin*, *his*, are sometimes used as genitives, but in most instances they are merely possessive pronouns. *Ure*, *eower*, *hire* are genitives when used with an indefinite pronoun; as *ure non*, none of us. The personal pronouns are often used reflexively, as *ich me reste*, I rest myself.

Dialectal varieties. *Ich*, *uch*, are Southern forms; *uch*, Midland; *ik*, *ic*, *I*, Northern. *I* is used in the Southern dialect before *n*, as *I nere* = *I ne were*, I were not.

Ha, *a*, he, is peculiar to the Southern dialect.

His (*is*) = them, her (sometimes it), occurs in *Southern* writers, but is unknown to the Northern dialect. *Es* (*is*) = them, &c., is found in *Genesis and Exodus* (East-Midland), where it coalesces with verbs and pronouns; as *caldes* = *calde es*, called them; *dedis* = *dede is*, did (placed) them; *hes* = *he* + *is*, he them; *wes* = *we* + *is*, we them. In the *Moral Ode*, *hes* = *he* + *is*, he it; see the Glossarial Index.

Hit or *it* similarly coalesces with verbs and pronouns in

the same dialect; as *sagt* = *sag it*, saw it; *wast* = *was it*, it was; *get* = *ge* + *it*, she it.

Hine, him, is not found in the Northern dialect.

Scho, *sco*, she; *þai*, they; *þaim*, *þam*, them, are Northern forms only; *sche*, *þei*, are Midland varieties.

Ho, *hit* (gen.) are West-Midland forms.

The above list of variant forms must not be considered as an exhaustive one.

The pronouns are often agglutinated to verbs; as *ichot* = *ich wot*, I know; *icham*, I am; *icholle* = *ich wolle*, I will. *Nuly* = *ne wule y*, I will not. *Mosti* = *moste i*, I must.

REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

The reflexive use of the personal pronouns has been noticed above; p. lvii. *Self* is added to the personal pronouns (1) in the nominative, as *ich self*, *þou self*; (2) in the dative, as *ich me self*, *þou þe self*, *he him self*. But the genitive often replaces the dative; as *I mi self*, *we ure self*, &c.

Self, when used as a demonstrative, signifies 'same,' or 'very.'

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

The possessive pronouns were originally identical in form with the gen. case of the personal pronouns, as *min*, *þin*, *his*, *hire*, *his* (its), *ure*, *ȝure*, *hire*. *Min*, *þin* are commonly shortened to *mi* and *þi*; the rest appear in several varieties of form. *Hise* appears as the plural of *his*. The Northern forms for our, your, their, are *urs*, *ȝoures*, *thaïrs*; in some Midland dialects we find *ouren*, *ȝouren*, *heren*.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

The definite article *þe*, originally a demonstrative pronoun, was at first fully declined.

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.	Plural.
Nom.	þe,	þa, þeo, þo,	þat, þet,	þa, þo.
Gen.	þes,	þare, þere,	þes,	þare, þere.
Dat.	þan,	þare(þar), þere,	þan,	þan.
Acc.	{ þane, þan, / þene, þen,	þo, þe,	þat, þet,	þan.

The following is the declension of *þis*, this.

Nom.	þis, þes,	þeos, þues,	þis,	{ þeos, þues, þes, / þos, þise, þis.
Gen.	þises,	þisse,	þises,	þisse, þise.
Dat.	þisen, þise,	þisse,	þise,	þisen, þise.
Acc.	þisne,	þos, þas, þise,	þis,	*as nom.*

Dialectal Varieties. In the Northern dialect the def. article is indeclinable in the singular number. The plural is *þa*.

In the Southern dialect *þat* (*þet*) is the neut. article; in the Northern it is used as a demonstrative pronoun, with the pl. *þas* = those.

þisser (see Glossary) occurs as the dat. fem. sing. in the Kentish dialect.

þir, these, *swilc* (*slike*, *sic*), such, *ilka*, each, are Northern forms; *þulli*, *þilke*, are Southern.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	hua, huo,	huat, huet, wat.
Gen.	huas, huos, wos,	*same as masc.*
Dat.	huam, hwom, wom,	*same as masc.*
Acc.	huan, wan, huam,	huat, huet, wat.

Dialectal varieties. The Northern forms are *wha*, *qua*, *quha*, who; gen. *quas*, *quhas*; dat. *quam*, *quham*; acc. *quam*, *quham*, *quhat*.

Whe̓per = which of two; Northern *quhether*.
Whilc, *which*, *wich* = which; Northern *quhilk*.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

The ordinary relatives are *ðe*, *ðat*, indeclinable. The genitive, dative, and accusative of *who* are used as relatives, but not the nominative.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

1. *Sum*, *som*, *some*; *sum—sum*, the one—the other; pl. *sume*, *some*.

2. *Ouht*, *ouct*, *oȝt*, aught; *nouht*, *nouȝt*, *nouct*, *nowt*, *naht*, naught, nought.

3. *Man*, *men*, usually shortened to *me* = one, used with a singular verb; as *me seith*, one says. See *Me* in the Glossarial Index.

4. *Wha*, one, any one; *wha-so*, whosoever; *eiðer*, either; *naðer*, *noðer*, neither.

5. *Ech*, *uche*, *ulche*, each; *euerech*, *euerich*, *euerilc*, every, each.

§ 13. VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs, strong and weak. The conjugation of strong verbs is effected by vowel-gradation; the past tense of weak verbs is formed by adding *-ede* (*-de*, *-te*) to the root-syllable, the passive participle being formed by adding *-ed* (*-d*, *-t*). Some weak verbs exhibit vowel-change, but they must be carefully distinguished from strong verbs. Thus the mod. E. *hold*, pt. t. *held*, is a strong verb; but the mod. E. *tell*, pt. t. *tol-d*, is a weak one, as shewn at once by the added *-d*. Some verbs which are now weak, were once strong; and the verb to *wear*, now strong, was formerly weak.

Moods. There are four moods; Indicative, Subjunctive,

Imperative, and Infinitive. The infinitive ends in *-en* or *-ien*. There is also a gerund, used with *to* or *for to*, and expressive of purpose; but the distinction between the infinitive and gerund is not always observed.

Tenses. Only two tenses are formed by inflexion, the Present and the Past. The Present is often used as a Future.

Participles. The present participle ends in *-inde* (also *-inge*, Northern *-and*). The past participle often has the prefix *i-* or *y-*, as *i-seid*, said; except in the Northern dialect. The same prefix *i-* (A. S. *ge-*) appears also occasionally (as in A. S.) in *any* part of the verb; as *i-scilde*, may shield; *i-seh*, saw; *i-seon*, to see; *i-sihð*, he sees.

I. WEAK VERBS.

Weak verbs may be divided into three classes, of which *lovė*, *hear*, and *tell* may be taken as the types.

(*a*) '**Love**'-class (*-ien* verbs).

The original ending of the infinitive mood was *-ien* (A. S. *-ian*), also appearing as *-ie*, *-en*, *-e*.

Infinitive.	lov-ien,[1] lov-ie, lov-en, lov-e.
Gerund.	to lov-ienne, to lov-ene.
Pres. Part.	lov-inde (*Northern* luf-and).
Past Part.	i-lov-ed, y-lov-ed.

Indicative Mood.

PRESENT TENSE.

Singular.	Plural.
1. lov-ie; lov-e.	lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es.[2]
2. lov-est; lov-es.	lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es.
3. lov-eth; lov-es.	lov-ieth, lov-eth; lov-en; lov-es.

[1] Almost always written *louien*, with *u*, not *v*; but *v* is used, for clearness, throughout this account of the verbs.

[2] Also *lov-e* (with *we*, *ye*, *thai*). See remarks on the Dialects; p. xli.

PAST TENSE.

Singular.	Plural.
1. lov-ede; lov-ed.	lov-eden; lov-ede; lov-ed.
2. lov-edest; lov-ed.	lov-eden; lov-ede; lov-ed.
3. lov-ede; lov-ed.	lov-eden; lov-ede; lov-ed.

Subjunctive Mood.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. lov-ie; lov-e. *Plural.* lov-ien; lov-en.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. lov-ede. *Plural.* lov-eden.

Imperative Mood.

Sing. lov-e.

Plural. { *a.* lov-ieþ; lov-eþ. *b.* lov-ie; lov-e (when followed by the pronoun).

So also *clep-ien*, to call; *her-ien*, to praise; *hop-ien*, to hope; *mak-ien*, to make; *schun-ien*, to shun; *þol-ien*, to suffer. The *i* is often dropped.

(*b*) '**Hear**'-class (*-en* verbs).

Infinitive. her-en; her-e.
Gerund. to her-enne, to her-en.
Pres. Part. her-inde.
Past Part. i-her-d, y-her-d.

Indicative Mood.

PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms compare *lov-ien* above.)

Sing. her-e, her-est (her-st), her-eth (her-th). *Plural.* her-eth.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. her-de, herd-est, her-de. *Plural.* her-den, her-de.

SUBJUNCTIVE. *Pres. Sing.* her-e. *Plural.* her-en.
Past Sing. her-de. *Plural.* her-den.

IMPERATIVE. *Sing.* her. *Plural.* { *a.* her-eth. *b.* her-e.

The third person singular of the present tense is frequently contracted to a monosyllabic form. Ex.: *gret* for *gred-eð* (cries); *hit* = hideð (hides); *let* = letteð (hinders); *let* = ledeð (leads); *sent* = send-eð (sends); *went* = wendeð (wends, turns).

(*c*) '**Tell**'-class (with vowel-change).

INFINITIVE. tell-en, tell-e.
GERUND. to tell-enne, to tell-en.

PRES. PART. tell-inde. PAST PART. { i-teal-d, i-tol-d.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

(For various dialectal forms, compare *lov-ien* above.)

Sing. tell-e, tell-est (tel-st), tell-eth (tel-th). *Plur.* tell-eth.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. { teal-de, teal-dest, teal-de. tol-de, tol-dest, tol-de. *Plur.* { teal-den. tol-den.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

Pres. Sing. tell-e. *Plur.* tell-en.
Past Sing. { teal-de. tol-de. *Plur.* { teal-den. tol-den.

IMPERATIVE.

Sing. tell-e. *Plur.* tell-eth.

If the base of the verb ends in a double consonant, the

2nd pers. sing. imperative ends in *-e*, as *sull-en*, to sell, imp. *sull-e*. Otherwise, the final *-e* is here dropped.

To this class belong the following verbs.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
begg-en, bigg-en (buy),	bo3-te,	i-bo3-t.
bring-en (bring),	bro3-te,	i-bro3-t.
rech-en (reck),	ro3-te,	i-ro3-t.
sech-en, (seek),	so3-te,	i-so3-t.
sull-en, sell-en (sell),	seal-de, / sol-de,	i-seal-d. / i-sol-d.
þench-en (think),	þo3-te,	i-þo3-t.
þinch-en (seem),	þuh-te,	i-þuh-t.
werch-en, worch-en (work),	wro3-te,	i-wro3-t.

Seggen, *seien* (say), makes the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic. *sei-st*, *sei-ð*; pt. t. *sei-de*. *Leggen* (lay), makes the pt. t. *lei-de*. *Will-en* (will), makes the pres. tense *will-e* (*wil-e*, *wol-e*, *wul-e*); 2 p. *wil-t* (*wol-t*, *wul-t*); 3 p. *will-e* (*wil-e*, *wol-e*, *wul-e*); pl. *will-eð* (*woll-eð*, *wull-eð*). Past tense *wol-de*, *wul-de*. Pres. subj. *wil-e*, pl. *will-en*. Similarly *nyll-en* (will not, Lat. *nolle*); pt. t. *nol-de*.

On the Formation of the Past Tense of Weak Verbs. Properly speaking, the preterite is formed only by the suffix *-de*, *e* in *-e-de* being due to a suffix (often causal) added to the base. The pp. suffix is *-d*.

1. In verbs with a long radical vowel or base ending in a double consonant this *-e-* disappears, and *-de* only is added to the base. Moreover, *-de* becomes *-te* after a 'voiceless' consonant, or (frequently) after *l*. Examples are the following.

	INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
a.	call-en (call),	cal-de,	i-cal-d.
	dem-en (judge),	dem-de,	i-dem-d.
	gred-en (cry),	gred-de,	i-gred.

	INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
	hid-en, hud-en (hide),	hid-de, hud-de,	i-hud.
	ler-en (teach),	ler-de,	i-ler-d.
	met-en (meet),	met-te,	i-met.
	schrud-en (clothe),	schrud-de,	i-schrud.
b.	dipp-en (dip),	dip-te,	i-dip-t.
	kep-en (keep),	kep-te,	i-kep-t.

2. When the base ends in *ld*, *nd*, *rt*, *st*, *ht*, *tt*, &c., then *-de* or *-te* stands for *d-de or t-te*, as in the following:

	INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE.	PAST PART.
c.	buld-en (build,	bul-de,	i-buld.
	lend-en (lend),	len-de,	i-lend, i-lent.
	lett-en (hinder),	let-te,	i-let.
	send-en (send),	sen-de,	i-send, i-sent.
	rest-en (rest),	res-te,	i-rest.

In *kyth-en* (shew), the pt. t. *kyth-de* becomes *kyd-de* (also *kud-de*), pp. *i-kyd*, *i-kid*, *i-kud*. Some few verbs have double forms in the pt. t. and pp., *a* being put for *e*, as *del-en* (deal), pt. t. *del-te*, *dal-te*, pp. *del-t*, *dal-t*. So also *led-en* (lead); *leu-en* (leave, pt. t. *lef-te*, *laf-te*); *red-en* (advise); *spred-en* (spread); *swelt-en* (die); *swett-en* (sweat); *threll-en* (threat). *Clothen*, *clethen* (clothe), has pt. t. *cled-de*, *clad-de*.

Cacch-en (catch), *lacch-en* (seize), *tech-en* (teach) have the past tenses *caȝ-te*, *laȝ-te*, *taȝ-te*, also spelt *cauȝ-te*, *lauȝ-te*, *tauȝ-te*.

Drench-en (make drink), has the past tense *dreyn-te*.

Meng-en (mingle) has the past tense *meyn-te*.

Habb-en (have) is thus conjugated—

Indic. Pres. Sing. habb-e (hav-e), haf-st (ha-st), haf-th (hav-eth, ha-th). *Plur.* habb-eth (hav-eth).

Indic. Past. Sing. haf-de (hav-ede, had-de); &c.

II. STRONG VERBS.

Strong verbs make the pt. t. by vowel-change, without the addition of the suffix *-de -(te)*. This distinguishes them from verbs such as *tell*, discussed in the conjugation last given. The characteristic ending of the pp. is *-en*, sometimes shortened to *-e*. The tense-endings will be sufficiently clear from the following paradigm of the verb *bind-en*, to bind.

INFINITIVE. bind-en, bind-e.

GERUND. to bind-enne, to bind-en.

PRES. PART. bind-inde. PAST PART. i-bund-en.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

Sing. bind-e, bind-est, bint (bind-eð). *Plur.* bind-eð.

PAST TENSE.

Sing. band (bond); bund-e (bond-e); band (bond).
Plur. bund-en.

SUBJUNCTIVE. *Pres. Sing.* bind-e. *Plur.* bind-en.
Past Sing. bund-e. *Plur.* bund-en.

IMPERATIVE. *Sing.* bind. *Plur.* { bind-eth, bind-e.

Observe that, in this verb, the characteristic vowel of the past tense plural appears also in the 2nd pers. sing. of the same tense, and in the whole of the pt. t. subjunctive; and that this rule is invariable. The vowel of the pp. happens, in this verb, to be the same, but in many verbs is different; and again, some words preserve the *same* vowel throughout the past tenses indicative and subjunctive. In order to conjugate a strong verb, we must know the characteristic vowels (1) of the infinitive, (2) of the 1st and 3rd person of the past tense singular, (3) of the past tense plural (including also

the 2nd person singular), and (4) of the pp. Strong verbs (if we follow the arrangement in Sweet's A. S. Grammar [1]) may be divided into *seven* conjugations according to their characteristic vowels. As exemplifying the various conjugations, the following verbs may be chosen, viz. *fall*, *shake*, *bear*, *give*, *drink*, *drive*, *choose*.[2]

In the following list, the forms given are the most regular, generally the earliest forms; they should be compared with the A. S. forms throughout. Owing to occasional confusion, and from other causes (chiefly phonetic), the regular forms are sometimes supplanted by others. In some cases dots are used to signify that there is no authority, in Early English, for the form to be used; but it can generally be inferred.

Strong verbs can be divided into two sets; those which, like *fall* and *shake*, keep the *same* vowel throughout the past tense, and those which, like the other five verbs, have a *different* vowel in the 2nd pers. sing. and in the plural.

The following paradigm exhibits the vowel-changes in these conjugations.

1. *fall.* Present: *a* (or *e*, or *o*). Past: *e*. Past part.: *a* (or *e*, or *o*).
2. *shake.* Present: *a*. Past: *ó*.[3] Past part.: *a*.
3. *bear.* Present: *e* (or *i*). Past sing.: *a*; pl. *é* (or *o*). Past part.: *o* (or *u*).

[1] Except in the mere *order* of the conjugations, which are somewhat shifted for convenience, as explained below.

[2] These may be remembered by help of the following doggerel couplet—

> If e'er thou *fall*, the *shake* with patience *bear*;
> *Give*; seldom *drink*; *drive* slowly; *choose* with care.

The order of weak verbs, viz. *love*, *hear*, *tell*, may be similarly remembered by the lines—

> Of *Love's* soft spell
> *Hear* poets *tell*.

[3] The mark over the *o* denotes that the vowel is essentially *long*.

4. *give.* Present: *i* (or *e*). Past sing.: *a*; pl. *é.* Past part.: *i* (or *e*).

5. *drink.* Present: *i* (or *e*). Past sing.: *a*; pl. *u.* Past part.: *u* (or *o*).

6. *drive.* Present: *í.* Past: *á* (or *ó*); pl. *i.* Past part.: *i.*

7. *choose.* Present: *eo* = *é* (or *u*). Past: *ea* = *é*; pl. *u.* Past part.: *o.*

Many of the above vowel-changes may be remembered by help of modern English. The following notes will be of use in this respect.

1. *fall, fell, fallen.* The pt. t. vowel is *e*; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.

2. *shake, shook, shaken.* The pt. t. vowel is *ó* (= *oo*); the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.

3. *bear, bare, borne.* The pt. t. vowel is *a* [plural *é*]; the pp. vowel is commonly *o*.

4. *give, gave, given.* The pt. t. vowel is *a* [plural *é*, as in 3]; the pp. vowel is that of the infinitive.

Here belongs *get, gat, gotten*; where the pt. t. vowel is *a* [plural *é*, as before]; and the pp. vowel is, properly, that of the infinitive, the E. E. pp. being *geten.*

5. *drink, drank, drunk.* Vowels *i, a, u*; but the *u*-vowel is used in the pt. t. plural as well as in the pp. Here belongs the E. E. *delven*, pt. t. *dalf*, pl. *dulven*, pp. *dolven*; see p. lxxvi.

6. *drive, drove, driven.* The long *o* represents an original *á*, later *ó*. The short *i* of the pp. is used also in the pt. t. plural. Cf. conj. 5.

7. *choose, chose, chosen.* E. E. *cheosen* (= *chésen*); pt. t. *cheas* (= *chés*), pl. *curon*; pp. *coren.*

The following is a list of the principal strong verbs occurring in Early English.

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

(a.)

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
1. behald-en, behold-en (*behold*)	beheld, beheold	behald-en, behold-en[1]
2. fald-en, fold-en (*fold*)	. . . . .	fold-en
3. fall-en (*fall*)	fel, feol, (fil, vil, ful)	fall-en
4. fang-en, fong-en (*take*); *contracted form* fon.	feng (veng)	fang-en, fong-en
5. hald-en, hold-en (*hold*)	held, heold	hald-en, hold-en
6. hang-en, hong-en (*hang*)	heng (hing)	hong-en
7. wald-en, wold-en, weld-en (*wield*)	weld (wield),	wold-en
8. walk-en (*walk*)	welk	walk-en
9. wall-en (*well, boil*)	wel, weol	. . . .

(e.)

10. bet-en (*beat*)	bet, beot (beet)	bet-en
11. gret-en (*weep*)	gret	gret-en
12. hew-en (*hew*)	hew, heow (heu)	hew-en
13. let-en (*let, cause*)	let (leet)	let-en
14. slep-en (*sleep*)	slep (sleep)	slep-en

(o.)

15. bihot-en (*promise*)	bihet,	bihot-en
16. blow-en (*blow*, as the wind), blaw-en	blew (bleu)	blow-en, blaw-en
17. blow-en (*blow*, as a flower)	bleou	blow-en
18. crow-en (*crow*)	crew, creu	crow-en

[1] The prefix *i-* or *y-* is omitted in this list throughout, though in common use in the Southern dialect, especially in the pp.

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
19. flow-en (*flow*)	flew, fleaw	flow-en
20. grow-en (*grow*)	grew	grow-en
21. hot-en (*command*)	het (heet)	hot-en, hat-en
22. know-en, knaw-en (*know*),	knew (kneow)	know-en, knaw-en
23. mow-en (*mow*)	mew	mow-en
24. row-en (*row*)	rew (reu)	.....
25. sow-en, saw-en (*sow*)	sew (seow),	sow-en, saw-en
26. swop-en (*sweep*)	swep	swop-en
27. þrow-en, þraw-en (*throw*)	þrew (þreu)	þrow-en

In the two verbs following, the pp. has no longer the same vowel as the present tense, as was the case in the earliest period.

28. lep-en (*leap*)	lep (leep, leop)	lop-en
29. wep-en (*weep*)	wep (weep, weop)	wop-en

To the same class belongs *gan* or *gangen*, to go, the pt. t. of which is borrowed from another root.

30. gang-en, gong-en (*go*); *contracted forms* gan, gon	[eode, ȝede]	gan, gon

The verb *laken*, to sacrifice, originally strong, is weak in E. E. and M. E.

II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

31. ak-en (*ache*)	ok (ook)	.....
32. awak-en (*awake*)	awok	awak-en
33. bak-en (*bake*)	bok (book)	bak-en
34. draȝ-en, draw-en (*draw*)	droh, droȝ (drouȝ, dreuȝ, drew)	draw-en

INFINITIVE.	PAST TENSE, SING. & PL.	PAST PART.
35. far-en (*fare, go*)	for	far-en
36. forsak-en (*forsake*)	forsok	forsak-en
37. gnaw-en (*gnaw*)	gnow (gnew)	gnaw-en
38. grav-en (*bury*)	grof	grav-en
39. lad-en (*lade*)	lod	lad-en
40. lagh-en (*laugh*),	loh, logh	lagh-en (laugh-en)
41. schak-en (*shake*)	schok, schook	schak-en
42. schav-en (*shave*)	schof, schoof	schav-en
43. stand-en (*stand*)	stod, stood	stand-en
44. stap-en[1] (*step, go*)	stop	stap-en
45. tak-en (*take*)	tok, took	tak-en
46. wad-en (*wade*)	wod	.....
47. wak-en (*wake*)	wok	wak-en
48. wasch-en (*wash*)	wosch (wesch)	wasch-en
49. wax-en, wexen (*wax, grow*)	weox[2] (wex)	wax-en

Some verbs belonging to this conjugation have a *weak* form for the infinitive; thus *hebben*, to heave, stands for an original *haf-ian**, base *haf-*; *scheppen*, to shape, create, stands for *schap-ian**; *swerien*, to swear, is from the base *swar-*. *Slen*, *sleen*, *sle*, to slay, is a contracted form from a base *slah-* or *slag-*. Thus we may add to the above the following.

50. hebb-en (*heave*)	hof, heof (haf)	hov-en[3]
51. schepp-en (*create*)	schop, schoop	schap-en
52. sleen, slen (*slay*)	sloh (slou)	slaw-en, slaȝ-en
53. swer-ien (*swear*)	swor, swoor	swor-en[4]

[1] The weak form *steppan* is more common.
[2] Originally *wóx*, which became *weóx* even in A.S.
[3] A.S. *haf-en*.
[4] Put for *swar-en*, by the influence of the preceding *w*.

III. 'Bear'-conjugation.

(e.)

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
54. ber-en (*bear*)	bar (ber)	ber-en[1]	bor-en
55. brek-en (*break*)	brak (brek)	brek-en	brok-en
56. cwel-en (*die*)	. . .	cwel-en	. . . .
57. hel-en (*hide*)	hal	hel-en	hol-en
58. scher-en (*shear*)	schar	scher-en	schor-en
59. stel-en (*steal*)	stal	stel-en	stol-en
60. ter-en (*tear*)	tar	ter-en	tor-en

To this conjugation belongs *nim-en*, to take, with a similar pt. t. singular; thus:—

(i.)

61. nim-en (*take*)	nam	nom-en	num-en (nom-en)

So also *cum-en*, to come, of which the original form was *cwim-an*; as thus:—

(i.)

62. cum-en (*come*)	cam (com)	com-en	cum-en

Spek-en, to speak, at first made the pp. *spek-en*, for which *spok-en* was afterwards substituted, by analogy with verbs of this conjugation. See *spek-en* in Conjugation IV. The same remark applies to *tred-en* (tread), *wev-en* (weave).

[1] The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially *long*. *Ber-en* (infin.) = A.S. *ber-an*; but *ber-en*, pt. t. pl. = A.S. *brǽ-on*. The compound *forberen* is similarly conjugated.

IV. 'Give'-conjugation.

(i.)

	INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
63.	ʒiv-en (ʒev-en, *give*)	ʒaf	ʒev-en	ʒiv-en (ʒev-en, ʒov-en)

In other verbs the infinitive has *e*, including *get-en* (to get), of which the A. S. form was *gitan*; so also *forgeten*.

(e.)

64.	drep-en (*kill*)	drap	drep-en (drap-en)	drep-en (drop-en)
65.	et-en (*eat*)	at (et)	et-en[1]	et-en
66.	forget-en (*forget*)	forgat	forget-en	forget-en
67.	fret-en (*devour*)	frat (fret)	fret-en	fret-en
68.	get-en (*get*)	gat	get-en	get-en
69.	kned-en (*knead*)	.....	.....	kned-en
70.	met-en (*mete*)	mat	met-en	met-en
71.	queð-en (*speak*)	quað (quoð)	queð-en	queð-en
72.	spek-en (*speak*)	spak	spek-en	spek-en (spok-en)[2]
73.	stek-en (*stick, pierce*)	stak	steken	stek-en (stok-en)
74.	tred-en (*tread*)	trad	tred-en	tred-en (trod-en)
75.	wev-en (*weave*)	waf	wev-en	wev-en (wov-en)

[1] The vowel was not originally the same as that of the infinitive mood, being essentially *long*. *Et-en* (infin.) = A.S. *et-an*: but *et-en*, pt. pl. = A.S. *éton*.

[2] Most commonly *spok-en*; see remark upon the preceding conjugation. So also *troden, woven*.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
76. we3-en (*weigh*)	way (wey)	. . . . .	wey-en
77. wrek-en (*wreak*)	wrak	wrek-en	wrek-en (wrok-en)

The following verbs have a weak form in the present tense. Otherwise, they agree with the verbs above.

78. bidd-en (*pray*)	bad (bed)	bed-en	bed-en
79. ligg-en (*lie (down)*)	lai (lei)	le3-en	le3-en (lein)
80. sitt-en (*sit*)	sat	set-en	set-en

The infinitive *seen, sen* (to see), is a contracted form, from an original *sehw-an*. The verb belongs to this conjugation.

81. seen, sen (*see*)	sah, sag, sau, sei3, sei, se3	se3-en	se3-en, sei-en, sein, sen.

V. 'Drink'-conjugation.

(i.)

82. biginn-en (*begin*)	bigan	bigunn-en	bigunn-en
	bigon	bigonn-en	bigonn-en[1]
83. bind-en (*bind*)	band	bund-en	bund-en
	bond	bond-en	bond-en
84. climb-en (*climb*)	clamb	clumb-en	clumb-en
	clomb	clomb-en	clomb-en
85. cling-en (*cling*)	clang	clung-en	clung-en
86. ding-en (*strike*)	dang	dung-en	dung-en
	dong	dong-en	dong-en

[1] Both *a* and *u* frequently become *o* before a following *n*. Hence the forms *bigan, bigunnen* frequently appear as *bigon, bigonnen*.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
87. drink-en (*drink*)	{drank / dronk}	drunk-en / dronk-en	drunk-en / dronk-en
88. find-en (*find*)	{fand / fond}	fund-en / fond-en	fund-en / fond-en
89. ginn-en (*begin*)	{gan [1] / gon}	gunn-en / gonn-en	gunn-en / gonn-en
90. grind-en (*grind*)	grond	grund-en	grund-en (ground-en)
91. limp-en (*happen*)	{lamp / lomp}	.....	.....
92. linn-en (*cease*)	lan	.....	.....
93. ring-en (*ring*)	rang	{rung-en / rong-en}	rung-en
94. rinn-en (*run*) / irn-en	ran / orn	runn-en / urn-en	runn-en / ronn-en
95. schrink-en (*shrink*)	schrank	.....	schrunk-en
96. sing-en (*sing*)	{sang / song}	sung-en / song-en	sung-en
97. sink-en (*sink*)	{sank / sonk}	sunk-en / sonk-en	sunk-en / sonk-en
98. sling-en (*sling*)	{slang / slong}	slung-en / slong-en	slung-en / slong-en
99. spinn-en (*spin*)	span	sponn-en	sponn-en
100. spring-en (*spring*)	{sprang / sprong}	sprung-en / sprong-en	sprung-en / sprong-en
101. sting-en (*sting*)	{stang / stong}	stung-en / stong-en	stung-en / stong-en
102. stink-en (*stink*)	{stank / stonk}	stunk-en / stonk-en	stunk-en / stonk-un

[1] *Gan*, pl. *gunnen*, is often used as an auxiliary verb, like mod. E *did*.

	INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
103.	swimm-en (*swim*)	swam	swumm-en swomm-en	. . . . .
104.	swing-en (*swing*)	swang swong	swung-en swong-en	swung-en swong-en
105.	swink-en (*toil*)	swank swonk	swunk-en swonk-en	swunk-en swonk-en
106.	þring-en (*press*)	þrang þrong	þrung-en þrong-en	þrung-en þrong-en
107.	wind-en (*wind*)	wand wond	wund-en wond-en	wund-en wond-en
108.	winn-en (*win*)	wan won	wunn-en wonn-en	wunn-en wonn-en
109.	wring-en (*wring*)	wrang wrong	wrung-en wrong-en	wrung-en wrong-en
	(e.)			
110.	bern-en (*burn*)	barn born	burn-en	. . . . .
111.	berst-en (*burst*)	brast barst	burst-en brost-en	brost-en
112.	berȝ-en (*protect*)	barh barg	burg-en	borg-en
113.	breid-en (*draw*)	braid	broȝd-en	broid-en
114.	delv-en (*dig*)	dalf	dulv-en dolv-en	dolv-en
115.	feht-en (*fight*) fiht-en	faht fauȝt	fuht-en	foȝt-en
116.	help-en (*help*)	halp (help)	hulp-en holp-en	holp-en
117.	kerv-en (*carve*)	karf (kerf)	kurv-en korv-en	korv-en
118.	melt-en (*melt*)	malt	. . . . .	molt-en

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
119. sterv-en (*die*)	starf (sterf)	sturv-en / storv-en	storv-en
120. swell-en (*swell*)	swal	. . . . .	swoll-en
121. swelt-en (*die*)	swalt	swult-en	. . . . .
122. swelȝ-en (*swallow*)	swalh	. . . . .	swolg-en
123. þresch-en (*thrash*)	. . . . .	. . . . .	þrosch-en
124. werp-en (*throw*)	warp (werp)	wurp-en	worp-en
125. wurð-en[1] (*become*) worð-en	warð (werð)	wurð-en	worð-en
126. ȝeld-en (*yield*)	ȝald / ȝeald	ȝuld-en / ȝold-en	ȝold-en
127. ȝell-en (*yell*)	ȝal	ȝull-en / ȝoll-en	. . . . .

VI. 'Drive'-conjugation.

(i.)

128. abid-en[2] (*abide*)	abad,[3] abod[3]	abid-en[2]	abid-en[2]
129. aris-en (*arise*)	aras, aros	aris-en	aris-en
130. bid-en (*wait*)	bad, bod	bid-en	bid-en

[1] Put for *werð-en* = A.S. *weorðan*, *e* turning into *u* or *o* by the influence of the preceding *w*.

[2] In the pt. pl. and pp. the vowel *i* is *short*, but in the infinitive it is *long*; see next note.

[3] In *abad*, *abod*, both *a* and *o* are long, so that we also find *abood*. Comparing the note above, we see that the verb is *abíd-en*, pt. s. *abád*, *abód*, pt. pl. and pp. *abid-en* (*abĭd-en*); compare mod. E. *drive*, *drove*, *driven*; *ride*, *rode*, *ridden*, &c.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
131. biliv-en (*remain*)	bilaf (bilef)	. . . . .	. . . . .
132. biswik-en (*deceive*)	{biswak, biswok	. . . . .	biswik-en
133. bit-en (*bite*)	bat, bot	bit-en	bit-en
134. driv-en (*drive*)	draf, drof	driv-en	driv-en
135. flit-en (*dispute*)	flot	flit-en	flit-en
136. glid-en (*glide*)	glad, glod	glid-en	glid-en
137. grip-en (*grip*)	{grap, grop	grip-en	grip-en
138. liđ-en (*travel*)	lađ	. . . . .	liđ-en
139. rid-en (*ride*)	rad, rod	rid-en	rid-en
140. rin-en (*touch*)	ran	. . . . .	. . . . .
141. ris-en (*rise*)	ras, ros	ris-en	ris-en
142. riv-en (*rive*)	raf, rof	riv-en	riv-en
143. schin-en (*shine*)	{schan, schon	schin-en	schin-en
144. schriv-en (*shrive*)	{schraf, schrof	schriv-en	schriv-en
145. sih-en (*trickle*)	seh	. . . . .	. . . . .
146. siȝ-en (*fall*)	sah	sih-en	. . . . .
147. slid-en (*slide*)	slad, slod	slid-en	slid-en
148. slit-en (*slit*)	slat	. . . . .	slit-en
149. smit-en (*smite*)	{smat, smot	smit-en (smet-en)	smit-en
150. sniđ-en (*cut*)	snađ	. . . . .	. . . . .
151. stiȝ-en (*mount*)	stah, steȝ	stiȝ-en	stig-en

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
152. strid-en (*stride*)	strad, strod	.....	.....
153. strik-en (*strike*)	strak, strok	strik-en	strik-en
154. swik-en (*deceive*)	swak	.....	swic-en
155. þriv-en (*thrive*)	þraf, þrof	.....	þriv-en
156. wrih-en [1] (*cover*)	.....	wriȝ-en	wriȝ-en
157. writ-en (*write*)	wrat, wrot	writ-en	writ-en
158. wrið-en (*writhe*)	wræð, wroð	wrið-en	wrið-en (wreð-en)

In Chaucer we find *strof* as the pt. t. of *striv-en*, to strive; but the verb was originally weak, pt. t. *striv-ede*.

In Sect. I. l. 196, we find the pt. pl. *repen*, as if from an infinitive *ripen* (A. S. *rípan*), to reap; cf. p. 197, l. 22.

VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

(eo, é.)			
159. beod-en (*offer*) bed-en	bead bed	bud-en	bod-en
160. breow-en (*brew*) brew-en	brew	brow-en [2]	brow-en
161. cheos-en (*choose*) ches-en	cheas ches	cur-en [3] chos-en	cor-en [3] chos-en

[1] Another form is *wreon*; see Conj. VII.

[2] *Brow-en* is for *bruw-en*, by the influence of the *w*.

[3] The A.S. forms are *cur-on*, *cor-en*, with *r* for *s*.

INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
162. cleov-en (*cleave, slit*) clev-en	clef (cleef)	.....	clov-en
163. creop-en (*creep*) crep-en	creap crep	crup-en crop-en	crop-en
164. dreoȝ-en (*endure*) dreȝ-en	dreȝ	druh-en	drog-en
165. fleo-n (*flee*) fle-n	fleh flew	fluw-en flow-en	flog-en [1]
166. fleot-en (*swim*) flet-en	flæt flet	flut-en flot-en	flot-en
167. fleoȝ-en (*fly*) fleȝ-en fleen	fleh fleȝ	fluw-en flow-en	flow-en [1]
168. freos-en (*freeze*) fres-en	fres (frees)	.....	fror-en [2]
169. leos-en (*lose*) les-en	leas les (lees)	lur-en [3] lor-en	lor-en [3]
170. leoȝ-en (*lie*) leȝ-en	læh leh	luȝ-en low-en	low-en
171. reos-en (*fall down*)	reas res (rees)	rur-on [4]	.....
172. reow-en (*rue*) rew-en	ræw rew	.....	.....

[1] These two verbs are hardly distinguishable; see Stratmann, s. v. *fleoȝen, fleon*, and *fleógan, fleóhan* in Sweet, Conj. VII.

[2] A.S. *froren*; Milton has *frore*; cf. Prov. E. *frorn*.

[3] A.S. *luron, loren*, in the compound verb *for-leósan*; with *r* for *s*. Hence Mod. E. *forlorn*. The M. E. *forleosen* is conjugated like *leosen*.

[4] A.S. *hruron*, pt. pl. of *hreósan*; with *r* for *s*.

	INFINITIVE.	PAST SING.	PAST PLURAL.	PAST PART.
173.	scheot-en (*shoot*) schet-en	scheat schet	schut-en schot-en	schot-en
174.	seoð-en (*seethe*) seð-en	seð (seeð)	sud-en sod-en	sod-en
175.	teon[1] (*draw*)	teah, teh	tuȝ-en	tog-en
176.	ðeon[2] (*flourish*) ðen	ðeaȝ ðeg	. . . . . ðog-en	ðow-en
177.	wreon[3] (*cover*)	wreih	wrug-en	wroȝ-en
	(u.)			
178.	buȝ-en (*bow*)	beah, beh	buȝ-en	boȝ-en
179.	duv-en (*dive*)	deæf, def	. . . . .	. . . . .
180.	luk-en (*lock*)	leac / lek	luk-en lok-en	lok-en
181.	lut-en (*bow down*)	leat	lut-en	. . . . .
182.	schuv-en (*shove*)	schef / schof	schuv-en schov-en	schov-en
183.	suk-en (*suck*)	sek (sok)	sok-en	sok-en

The past tense and past participle of *bruken* (A. S. *brúcan*), to use, enjoy, nowhere occur in E. E. or M. E.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE LIST OF STRONG VERBS.

[In the case of uncontracted verbs, the final *-en* is denoted by a hyphen only. The numbers refer to the list above.]

abid-, 128.	awak-, 32.	beod-, 159.	berst-, 111.
ak-, 31.	bak-, 33.	ber-, 54.	berȝ-, 112.
aris-, 129.	behald-, 1.	bern-, 110.	bet-, 10.

[1] A.S. *teón*, contracted form from *tthan*.

[2] A.S. *ðeón*, contracted form from *ðthan*.

[3] A.S. *wreón*, contracted form from *wrthan*; see *wrihen* above, in Conj. VI, no. 156.

bid-, 130.
bidd-, 78.
biginn-, 82.
bihot-, 15.
biliv-, 131.
bind-, 83.
biswik-, 132.
bit-, 133.
blow-, 16, 17.
breid-, 113.
brek-, 55.
breow-, 160.
bu3-, 178.
cheos-, 161.
cleov-, 162.
climb-, 84.
cling-, 85.
creop-, 163.
crow-, 18.
cum-, 62.
cwel-, 56.
delv-, 114.
ding-, 86.
dra3-, 34.
dreo3-, 164.
drep-, 64.
drink-, 87.
driv-, 134.
duv-, 179.
et-, 65.
fald-, 2.
fall-, 3.
fang-, 4.
far-, 35.
feht-, 115.
find-, 88.
fleon-, 165.
fleot-, 166.
fleo3-, 167.
flit-, 135.
flow-, 19.
forber-, 54.
forget-, 66.
forleos-, 169.
forsak-, 36.
freos-, 168.
fret-, 67.
gang-, 30.
get-, 68.
ginn-, 89.
glid-, 136.
gnaw-, 37.
grav-, 38.
gret-, 11.
grind-, 90.
grip-, 137.
grow-, 20.
hald-, 5.
hang-, 6.
hebb-, 50.
hel-, 57.
help-, 116.
hew-, 12.
hot-, 21.
kerv-, 117.
kned-, 69.
know-, 22.
lad-, 39.
lagh-, 40.
leos-, 169.
leo3-, 170.
lep-, 28.
let-, 13.
ligg-, 79.
limp-, 91.
linn-, 92.
lið-, 138.
luk-, 180.
lut-, 181.
melt-, 118.
met-, 70.
mow-, 23.
nim-, 61.
queð-, 71.
reos-, 171.
reow-, 172.
rid-, 139.
rin-, 140.
ring-, 93.
rinn-, 94.
ris-, 141.
riv-, 142.
row-, 24.
schak-, 41.
schav-, 42.
scheot-, 173.
schepp-, 51.
scher-, 58.
schin-, 143.
schrink-, 95.
schriv-, 144.
schuv-, 182.
seen, 81.
seoð-, 174.
sih-, 145.
sing-, 96.
sink-, 97.
sitt-, 80.
si3-, 146.
sleen, 52.
slep-, 14.
slid-, 147.
sling-, 98.
slit-, 148.
smit-, 149.
snið-, 150.
sow-, 24.
spek-, 72.
spinn-, 99.
spring-, 100.
stand-, 43.
stap-, 44.
stek-, 73.
stel-, 59.
sterv-, 119.
sting-, 101.
stink-, 102.
sti3-, 151.
strid-, 152.
strik-, 153.
suk-, 183.
swell-, 120.
swelt-, 121.
swel3-, 122.
swer-, 53.
swik-, 154.
swimm-, 103.
swing-, 104.
swink-, 105.
swop-, 26.
tak-, 45.
teon, 175.
ter-, 60.
tred-, 74.
ðeon, 176.
þresch-, 123.
þring-, 106.
þriv-, 155.
þrow-, 27.
wad-, 46.
wak-, 47.
wald-, 7.
walk-, 8.
wall-, 9.
wasch-, 48.
wax-, 49.
wep-, 29.
werp-, 124.
wev-, 75.
we3-, 76.
wind-, 107.
winn-, 108.
wrek-, 77.
wreon, 177.
wrih-, 156.
wring-, 109.
writ-, 157.
wrið-, 158.
wurð-, 125.
3eld-, 126.
3ell-, 127.
3iv-, 63.

General Remarks on the Strong Conjugations.

1. If the base of a verb ends in *-e* or *-eo*, the *-e* or *-eo* is the *-e* of the inflexions in the present indicative and imperative, as *fleþ* = flees; *seþ* = sees.

2. Verbs having *-d* or *-t* as the final letter of the root-syllable, take *-t* instead of *-deð* or *-teð* as the inflexion of the 3 pers. pres. sing., as *bint* = bindeth, binds; *et* = eateth, eats; *grint* = grindeth, grinds; *halt* = holdeth, holds; *rit* = rideth, rides; *stont, stent* = standeth, stands.

3. The 2nd and 3rd pers. are frequently contracted thus: *est* = eatest; *binst* = bindest; *drinkþ* = drinks; *driſþ* = drives.

4. Verbs whose base originally terminated in *g* often retain it under the form ȝ in the 2nd and 3rd pers. sing. indic.: as *drawen*, to draw, *draȝst*, drawest, *draȝth*, draws; *fleon*, to fly, *fliȝst*, fliest, *fliȝþ*, flies; *wrien*, to cover, *wriȝþ*, covers.

5. In some verbs the vowel is changed in the 3rd sing. pres. indic., as *hoten*, to command, *hat*, commands; *standen*, to stand, *stent*, stands.

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

Some verbs originally strong sometimes follow the weak conjugation:

leten, to let,	pt. t.	*lette*	(for *let*).
gripen, to seize,	,,	*grapte*	(for *grap or grop*).
slepen, to sleep,	,,	*slepte*	(for *slep*).
treden, to tread,	,,	*trodde*	(for *trad*).

1. *Aȝen, awen, oȝen, owen*, to own; 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. *ah* (*agh, auh, awh, aȝ, ouh, og, ow*); 2nd, *awe* (*owe*); pl. *aȝen* (*oȝen, ogen, owen, owe*); pt. t. *ahte* (*aghte, auhte, aȝte, ogte, oughte*).

2. *Am* is the 1st pers. sing. of the old infinitive *wesan*, to be. The other persons are as follows:—2nd pers. pres. indic. *ert, art*; 3rd, *is*; pt. t. 1st, *was, wes*; 2nd, *were*; pl. *weren, were*.[1]

For *an*, see *unnen*, to grant; no. 13, p. lxxxv.

3. *Beon, ben*, to be; ger. *beonne, byenne*. 1st pers. pres. indic. *be, bi, beo*; 2nd, *bist, best*; 3rd, *bith, beth, beeth, beoth, buth*; 1st, 2nd and 3rd pers. pl. *beth, beoth, buth*; imp. pl. *beth, buth*.

4. *Cunnen*, to be able, to know; 1st sing. pres. indic. *can, con*; 2nd, *cunne, const, canst*; 3rd, *can, con*; pl. *cunnen, connen*; pt. t. *cuthe, couthe, coude* (Eng. could); pp. *cuth, couth*, known.

5. *Dar*, I dare. 1st sing. pres. indic. *dar, der*; 2nd *darst, derst*; 3rd, *dar*; pl. *durren, dorren, dorre*; pt. *t. dorste, durste*.

6. *Don*, to do; ger. *donne, doenne, done*. 1st. sing. pres. indic. *do*; 2nd, *dest, dost*; 3rd, *deth*; pl. *doth*; pt. t. *dude, dide, dede*; imp. pl. *doth*.

7. *Duȝen, dowen, dowe*, to be good, to be worth; 1st and 3rd pres. *dow*; pl. *dowen, dowe*. *Deih* (properly a present) is sometimes used for *dohte, doughte* (pt. tense).

8. *Gon*, to go; ger. *gonne, gone*. 1st sing. pres. indic. *go*; 2nd, *gest, gost*; 3rd, *geth*; pl. *goth*; pt. t. *eode, ȝeode, ȝede, yode*; imp. pl. *goth*; pp. *igon*.

9. *Mugen, mogen, moȝen, mowen*, to be able, may; 1st sing. pres. indic. *may, mai, mey*; 2nd, *miȝt, migt*; 3rd, *may, mai*; pl. *muwen, mowen, mouen*; pt. t. *miȝte, mighte, moghte, moughte*.

10. *Mot*. 1st sing. pres. indic. *mot*[2], may, must; 2nd, *most*; 3rd, *mot, mut*; pl. *moten*; pt. t. *moste, muste*[2].

[1] *Sind* or *sinden* (are) occasionally occurs, but is not used after 1250.
[2] Cp. Ger. *muss, musste*.

11. *Schal.* 1st sing. pres. indic. *schal* (*ssel*), shall; 2nd *schalt* (*sselt*); 3rd, *schal* (*ssel*); pl. *schulen* (*ssollen, ssolle, ssule, sule*); pt. t. *schulde, scholde* (*ssolde*).

12. *Þarf.* 1st and 3rd sing. pres. indic. *þarf* (*therf, þar, ther*), need; 2nd, *thurfe*; pl. *thurfen*; pt. t. *þurfte, therfte* (*thurte*).[1]

13. *Unnen,* to grant. 1st sing. *an, on*; pl. *unnen.* We also find 1st sing. *unne*; pt. t. *ūðe*; pp. *unnen.*

14. *Witen,* to know. 1st sing. pres. indic. *wat* (*woot, wot*); 2nd, *wost*; 3rd, *wat* (*woot, wot*); pl. *witeth* (*witen*); pt. t. *wiste, wuste*; imp. sing. *wite,* pl. *witeth.*

15. *Willen,* to wish. 1st sing. pres. indic. *wille* (*wolle, wulle, wile, wole, wule*); 2nd, *wilt, wolt, wult*; 3rd, *wille, wile, wole, wule*; pl. *willeth, wolleth, wulleth.* Pt. t. *wolde, wulde.* See p. lxiv.

Negative Forms. *Am, have, wille, witen* (know), take negative forms, as *nam* (= *ne am*), am not; *nis,* is not; *nas,* was not; *nadde,* had not; *nile,* will not; *not* (= *ne wot*), knows not; *nuste,* knew not.

Dialectal Varieties.

Indicative Mood.

Weak Verbs.

a. Present Tense. (1) For the inflexions of the Northern and Midland dialects in the indic. pres. tense, see § 7, p. xli. (2) The East-Midland dialect has a tendency to omit *-t* in the 2nd pers. sing., as *findes* = findest.

b. Past Tense. (1) The Northern dialect drops *all* the inflexions of persons in the sing. and pl. of weak (and strong) verbs, as 1st, 2nd, 3rd sing. *loved, spak*; 1st, 2nd,

[1] *Thurste* is sometimes written for *durste,* taking the signification belonging to *þurfte.*

3rd pl. *loved, spak.* (2) The West-Midland dialect has *-es* (also *-ez* = *-es*) as the inflexion of the 2nd pers. pt. tense of weak verbs, as *lovedes* = lovedest.

The Southern and Midland dialects frequently drop the *-n* in all persons of the plural, as *lovede* = *loveden*, loved.

The Northern dialect prefers the forms *ledde*, *lefte*, *redde*, to *ladde*, *lafte*, *radde* (see p. lxv).

Strong Verbs.

1. The Northern dialect employs the past tenses *bar*, *brak*, *gaf*, *spak*, instead of *ber*, *brek*, *gef* (*zef*), *spek*.

2. The Northern dialect retains the *a* in the pt. t. of verbs conjugated like *drink* and *drive*.

NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.	NORTHERN.	SOUTHERN.
band,	bond.	glad,	glod.
fand,	fond.	ras,	ros (roos).
stang,	stong.	smat,	smot (smoot).

Imperative Mood.

The Northern and West-Midland dialects (and occasionally the East-Midland) employ *-es* instead of *-eth* in the 2nd pers. pl. imperative of weak and strong verbs, e.g. *loves*, love ye.

Infinitive Mood.

1. The Northern dialect drops the infinitive ending *-en* or *-e*, as well as the gerundial *-enne*[1].

2. The Southern dialect abounds in infinitives in *-ie*[2]

[1] The gerundial inflection is often corrupted by Southern and Midland writers into *-inge*, as *to sellinge* = *to sellenne*, to sell. As early as the twelfth century we find such forms as *to doende* = *to doenne*, to do; *to delende* = *to delenne*, to divide.

[2] The dialects of the Southern counties still retain some of these infinitives, as *sowy*, to sow; *milky*, to milk.

(*-ye*, *-y*), remnants of older forms in *-ian*, as *hatie*, to hate (A.S. *hat-i-an*; *herye*, to praise (A.S. *her-i-an*); *makie*, to make (A.S. *mac-i-an*). These forms are *never* employed by any Northern writers.

Participles.

a. The pres. participle in the Southern dialect ends in *-inde*, in the Northern in *-and*, and in the Midland in *-ende* (*-end*)[1].

b. The passive participle of strong verbs ends in *-en*, but the *n* is often dropped in the Southern and Midland dialects (never in the Northern), as *ibroke* = *ibroken*; *icorve* = *icorven* (cut).

The Northern dialect always omits the prefix *i-* (*y-*), as *bunden* for *ibunden*, *corven* for *icorven*.

Anomalous Verbs.

The Northern dialect has the following peculiar forms:—

1. *Sal* (= Southern *schal*, *ssal*), shall, takes *no* inflexion of person in the indic. mood, e. g. present tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. *sal*, pl. *sal*; past tense, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, sing. *suld*, *sulde* (= Southern *schulde*, *scholde*, *ssolde*), should.
2. *Wil* (pt. t. *wald*, *walde*) = will, follows the same rule.
3. The verb *to be* is thus conjugated:—1st sing. pres. indic. *is*, *es*; 2nd, *is* (occasionally *ert*); 3rd, *is*, *es*; pl. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, *ar*, *er* (occasionally *es*); pt. t. sing. 1st, 2nd, 3rd, *was* (occasionally *war*); pl. *ware* (*war*).
4. The following contracted forms are of frequent occurrence:—*bus* = behoves; *bud* = behoved; *ha* = to have; *ma* = to make; *mas*, *mase* = makes; *ta* = to take; *tas*, *tase* = takes; *tan* = taken; *slan* = slain.
5. *Mun*, *mon*, shall, never occurs in any Southern dialect.

[1] Present participles in *-inge* (*-ing*) are not uncommon in the Southern dialect, and the corruption commenced before A. D. 1300.

II. The West-Midland dialect contracts *schullen* or *schuln* (the pl. of *schal*) into *schin* (*schyn*) or *schun*, e.g. *þay schin knawe* = they shall know.

§ 14. ADVERBS.

COMPARISON.

Adverbs are compared by the affixes *-er* (positive) and *-est* (superlative). Adverbs ending in *-liche* often form the comparative in *-luker* (*-loker*), and the superlative in *-lukest* (*-lokest*).

See also the table of Irregular Comparison of Adjectives.

PREFIXES.

Some adverbs have the prefix *an* (= *an*, *on*, prep. on), written *a-* (before a consonant), *an-* (before a vowel); as *ayen*, again; *anihte*, by night; *ayer*, yearly; *anende*, lastly; *anunder*, under.

Occasionally we find *of* instead of *a*, as *of-buve*, above; *of-newe*, newly; *adown* = *of dune*, downwards (lit. off the hill).

The prepositions *bi*, *be* (by), *for*, *in*, *on*, *to*, *umbe* (about), also occur as adverbial prefixes.

TERMINATIONS.

1. Adverbs that now end in *-ly* formerly ended in *-liche*. (The adjectival affix sing. is *-lich*.)

2. Adverbs are formed from adjectives by adding a final *-e*. Thus *soth*, *sooth*, true; *sothe*, *soothe*, truly.[1]

3. Other adverbial suffixes are: *-es* (genitive). Hence *all-es*, altogether, of necessity, needs; *ayen-es*, against; *amidd-es*, amidst; *among-es*, amongst; *bisid-es*, besides;

[1] The loss of the final *-e* explains the modern use of *adjectives* for adverbs, as *right* = rightly; *long* = long (time).

death-es, at death, dead; *daȝ-es*, by day; *liv-es*, alive; *ned-es*, of necessity; *new-es*, anew; *niȝt-es*, by night; *togeder-es*, together. *En-es*, *on-es*, once, *henn-es*, hence, *neod-es*, needs, *twi-es*, twice, *thri-es*, thrice,—are later forms for *en-e*, *henn-e* (*henn-en*, *heon-an*), *neod-e*, *twi-e* (A.S. *twíwa*), *thri-e* (A.S. *þrýwa*).

4. *-en* (*-e*); as *about-en*, about; *befor-en*, *befor-n*, before; *buv-en*, *buv-e*, above; *binn-en*, *binn-e*, within; *with-out-en*, without.

5. *-linge*; as *all-inge*, altogether; *hed-linge*, headlong; *grov-linge*, on the face, prone; *trif-linge*, playfully. Cf. Mod. E. *dark-ling*, in the dark.

6. *-der*, motion to; as *hi-der*, *thi-der*, *whi-der*, hither, thither, whither.

7. *-en* (*-e*), motion from; as *henn-en*, *henn-e*, hence; *thenn-en*, *thenn-e*, thence; *whenn-en*, *whenn-e*, whence, which gave rise to later forms with genitive affix *-es*, as *henn-es*, *thenn-es*, *whenn-es* (Mod. E. *hence*, *thence*, *whence*).

8. *-um*, *-om* (dat. pl.); as *whil-om*, *seld-um*.

Dialectal Varieties. The Scandinavian forms *hethen*, hence, *quethen* (*whethen*), whence, *thethen*, thence, *sum*, as,—are not used in the Southern dialect.

The Northern dialect prefers the prefix *on-* (*o-*) to *a-*; as *on-slepe*, asleep; *o-bak*, aback; *on-rounde*, around.

In the West-Midland dialect we find *in-* as an adverbial prefix, as *in-blande*, together, mixedly; *in-lyche*, alike; *in-mydde*, amidst; *in-monge*, amongst.[1] Chaucer uses *in-fere*, together.

The Southern suffix *-linge* becomes *-linges* (Sc. *-lins*) in the Northern dialect; as *grove-linges*, on the face, prone; *hand-linges*, hand to hand; *hed-linges*, headlong.

[1] *Alike*, *along* (on account of), *among*, are corruptions of A.S. *gelíce*, *gelong*, *gemang*. Cp. *enough* = A.S. *genóh*.

The Northern dialect employs *-gate* or *-gat* (way) as a suffix; as *al-gate*, always; *how-gate*, how-so; *thus-gate*, thus-wise; *swa-gate*, so-wise, in such a manner.

In-with, within, *ut-with*, without, *forwit*, before — are peculiar to the Northern dialect.

§ 15. PREPOSITIONS.

The Northern dialect employs *fra* for the Southern *fram* (*vram*), Midland *fro*, from; *at*, *til*, for the Southern *to*; *amel*, *emel*, for the Southern *amiddes*, amid. *Mide*, *mid*, with, *toppe*, above (= *at oppe* = *at uppe*, lit. at up), are unknown to the Northern dialect.

§ 16. CONJUNCTIONS.

If takes a negative form in the West-Midland dialect, as *nif* = if not.

No-but occurs in the Midland dialect for *only*.

Warn, *warne* = unless, *thofquether* = nevertheless, are unknown in the Southern dialect.

Ac, but, is not found in the Northern dialect.

§ 17. INTERJECTIONS.

Quine, *quin* (= *whi-ne*, why not) occurs in the Northern dialect for *O that!*

SELECTED EXAMPLES.

1. Plurals in *-e* (for *-en*); *-en*; *-es* (for *-en*).

Þar were abute *blosme* i-noȝe; 16. 16.

Þeȝ *crowe* bi-grede him bi þe mershe; 16. 304.

Horn let [sone] wurche
Chapeles and *chirche*; 19. 1408.

Þat folc hi gunne quelle,
And *churchen* for to felle; 19. 62.

Þah we hit nusten, heo weren vre *i-fere*; 17 (Jes.) 102.
(Here the Trinity MS. has *iferen*).

Twelf *feren* he hadde; 19. 19.

And bad him nimen him *feres* mide; 15. 2478.

2 (*a*). Genitives feminine in *-e*; strong declension.

Þu ert mire *soule* liht; 11. 5.

Ne brekeþ nouht Crist eft *helle* dure; 17 (Jes.) 180.

Ah *helle* kyng is oreles; 17 (Jes.) 216.

Þe word bigan to springe
Of *Rymenhilde* weddinge; 19. 1029.

2 (*b*). Genitives in *-e*; weak declension (usually feminine).

Al min *heorte* blod to ðe ich offrie; 11. 4.

And nime ȝeme of *chirche* stevene; 16. 727.

Þereuore ich ðe bidde holi *heouene* kwene; 11. 83.

3. Genitives plural in *-ene* (*-en*); *-e*; *-es*.

In *Ænglene* londe; 6. 524.

Cnihtene alre fæirest; 6. 110.

Cnihten alre hendest; 6. 154.

Vor ðu ham hauest alesed of *deoflene* honde; 11. 15.

To *englene* londe; 11. 16; in *englene* reste; 11. 70.

Đe him bar to *manne* frame; 12. 39.

Đe moyses, ðurg godes red,
Wrot for lefful *soules* ned; 15. 2523.

4. Neuters plural: (*a*) unchanged; (*b*) in *-en*; (*c*) in *-es*.

Þo heo hadde þeos *word* i-cwede; 16. 1653.

Vmbe fiftene *ȝer*; 6. 71.

Heo droȝen heore *scipen* uppe þe lond; 6. 186.

Alle þine *wordes* beoþ i-sliked; 16. 841.

5. Various cases of the definite article.

Comen to *þan* kinge; 6. 208.

And Hengest swiðe fæire
Herede *þane* king; 6. 277.

Summe bi *þa* honden; summe bi *þe* tunge;
. . . summe bi *þer* heorte; 3 *a*. 16.

Þe forme was snaw, *þat* oðer is, *þet* þridde fur; 3 *a*. 28.

Biforen *þam* ilke stude; 3 *a*. 46.

God ȝescop *þa* niht; 1. 62.

Þa engles of heofene; 3 *a*. 5.

We eow wulleð seggen of *þa* fredome; 3 *a*. 2.

Þe ancre *þene* ilke gult ne upbreide hire; 9. 276.

Hit was *þare* ule earding-stowe; 16. 28.

A þas hælf *þere* Humbre; 6. 234.

Si sterre yede to-for hem; 13. 11.

6. Adjectives: (*a*) definite; (*b*) indefinite.

Þis weoren þa *færeste* men; 6. 13.

Swa þe deor *wilde*; 6. 86.

Hire *fleschliche* feder; 8 *a*. 2.

To luuien þene *liuiende* lauerd; 8 *a*. 6.

Mine *leoue* sustren; 9. 1.

Helpeð mid ower *owune* swinke; 9. 201.

To sechen lond and *godne* lauerd; 6. 98.

Cnihtene *alre feirest*; 6. 178.

An *rice* king wes, *strang* and *mihti*; 1. 1.

He wolde ȝearceon anæ *grate* laðienge; 1. 6.

And itt bitacneþþ *clene* lif
And *alle clene* þæwess; 5. 1592.

Seofe leies [seven flames] of *seolcuðre* heowe, þe *alle* weren *eateliche* to bihaldene and muchele *strengre* þen eani þing to þolien; 3 *a.* 19.

7. Pronouns: personal, possessive, relative, indefinite.

Eouwer wille *ich* wulle driȝen; 6. 49.

He heom wes leof
Æfne al swa *heore* lif; 6. 139.

Heh *heo* is and hali,
Hired-men *heo* luuieð for-þi; 6. 131.

Ȝeo his i-hote Frea;
Heredmen *hire* louieð; 6. 133 (later text).

Ah war mihte *we hine* finde? 16. 1749.

Þer-efter arerde god þ*as* lage, . . . and wrate *his himself* in stanene wax-bredene; 1. 91.

þeþe godes milche secð, iwis *he* mai *hes* [it] finden; 17 (Tr.) 219.

Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile *hes* muȝe wealden,
ȝieue *hes* for Godes luue, þanne doð *hes* wel ihealden;[1] 17 (Tr.) 55.

[1] *Hes* = it; also *hes* = *he hes*, he it. 'He who desires to keep his property well whilst *he* may use *it*, let him give *it* away for the love of God, then doth *he* well keep *it*.' So also *is* = them; 15. 2130, 2404.

Ah *hit* was *unker* voreward; 16. 1689.

Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde; 16. 1733.

Ne ȝeue *ich* for *inc* nowðer, þat ȝe *me* mahen harmen; 8 *a.* 113.

Ærndraces of *þisser* lage were Abel, Seth, Enoc, Noe; 1. 85.

Þu ert *mire* soule liht, and *mine* heorte blisse; 11. 5.

Of *ælchen* vfel he wæs wær; 6. 156.

Nu *we* sculen *eow* sceawen *hwilc hit* is *heom* for to heren and nawiht for to ethalden [i. e. to retain or remember them]; 3 *b.* 22.

Þat *ha* leare *ham* mete [moderation], *þat me* meosure hat; 7. 50. (*Me hat* = one calls, is called.)

Wostu *to wan* man was i-bore? 16. 716.

Hwet is *he þes* were þat *tu* art to iweddet, *þat tu* hauest wiðuten *me þine* luue ilenet, for *hwam þu* letest lutel of *þat tu* schuldest luuien? 8 *a.* 81.

Ðe corn ðat *ge* to caue bereð,
Al *get* bit otwinne; 12. 268.
(*Ge* = she; *get* = *ge it*, she it; *bit*, biteth.)

8. Weak verbs.

(*a*) Like *love*.

Þu *makedest* me fleme; 19. 1291.

Alle þat pouerte wilfulliche *þolien*; 10. 22.

Ich *hopie* þet hit schal beon ou swuðe biheue; 9. 350.

(*b*) Like *hear*.

Nouhwuder elles ne go heo, bute þider ase me *sent* hire; 9. 243. (Pres. s. indic.)

Hi *ledden* him to Rouecestre; 2. 133.

Þanne is mi þralhod
Iwent in-to kniȝthod; 19. 439.

(*c*) Like *tell*.

Cloðes warme and wel *i-wrouhte*; 9. 153.

Ne *roȝte* he (he would not reck); 16. 427.

He wel trowede þat he *seyde*,
And on Godard handes *leyde*; 18. 382.

9. Strong verbs.

(*a*) Like *fall*.

He *feng* on to tellen him; 8 *a*. 44.

Ic am . . *holden* in bond; 15. 2076.

Here lif hi *lete* þere; 19. 1262.

Heo tweien eoden . . into helle, alswa heom drihten *het*; 3 *a*. 9.

All men sulle ripen þat hie ar *sewen*; 17 (Tr.) 22.

(*b*) Like *shake*.

Bulted bræd
þatt *bakenn* wass inn ofne; 5. 992.

To him his swerd he *droȝ*; 19. 882.

He wit and wald alle þing, and *schop* alle schafte; 17 (Jes.) 83.

(*c*) Like *bear*.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud, þat er [*here*] men lowen and *stelen*; 17 (Jes.) 165.

Hi *nomen* conseil betuene hem; 13. 8.

(*d*) Like *give*.

Đe lene hauen ðe fette *freten*; 15. 2101.

Al þis þat tu hauest *ispeken* of; 7. 194.

He *sag* hise breðere misfaren; 15. 1911.

Ich wille *speke* toward þe
Also þu *speke* toward me; 16. 553.

(*e*) Like *drink*.

Hi *gonne* me assaile; 19. 637.

Heo *swunken* sore; 17 (Jes.) 354; he *swanc* sore; 17 (Tr.) 362.

Wilde der
Hauen min sune *swolgen* her; 15. 1975.

Elewsius *warð* wod ut of his witte; 8 *a.* 127.

(*f*) Like *drive*.

Hi *strike* (pt. pl.) seil and maste; 19. 1025.

I *smot* hem alle to grunde; 19. 639.

Þe sarazins he *smat* [miswritten *smatte*]; 19. 607.

(*g*) Like *choose*.

Ic þe bidde . . for þine *icorene*; 3 *a.* 77.

Scæ [she] *fleh* and *forles* þar micel; 2. 122.

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud, þat er men *lowen* and stelen; 17 (Jes.) 165.

Prest [priest] with *loken* kope; 18. 429.

10. Anomalous Verbs.

Þus *ah* mon *te* þenchen; 7. 222.

He binam him al ðat he *ahte* to hauen; 2. 112.

Cristus him *unne* gode endinge; 2. 204.

He iaf him al ðat he *cuthe* axen him; 2. 109.

Vor nis of ow non so kene
Þat *durre* abide mine onsene; 16. 1705.

Nabbe ȝe no swuch þing þet ou ne *deih* forto habben; 9. 189.

He *mot* mid me holde mid riȝte; 16. 1680.

Þer ne *þarf* he beon adred of fure ne of þeue; 17 (Jes.) 44.

Whi *neltu* fleon into þe bare? 16. 150.

11. Adverbs.

He haþ giled þe *twie*; 19. 1488.

Do hit [let her do it] *allunge* ut of hire heorte; 9. 278.

For further examples of the use of adverbs, see, in the Glossary, *ær*, *among*, *ayen*, *eft*, *elles*, *faste*, *henne*, *heonene*, *hwer*, *hwi*, *hwu*, *hwylem*, *ichwer*, *iliche*, *ilome*, *inow*, *iwis*, *ma*, *midiwisse*, *misliche*, *muchel*, *na*, *nafre*, *nede*, *ofte*, *oðerluker*, *seld*, *sone*, *summesweis*, *swiðe*, *þankes*, *þar*, *þarfore*, *þarin*, *þaron*, *þarto*, *þaruore*, *þarwiðȝ*, *þenne*, *þer-on*, *þeruppe*, *þider*, *unþances*, *whane*, *whanene*, *whar*, *willes*, &c.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

	DATE
ACCESSION OF STEPHEN (Dec. 26)	1135
Stephen passes over to Normandy	1137
Battle of the Standard (Aug. 22)	1138
Stephen taken prisoner at Lincoln (Feb. 2)	1141
The Empress Maud escapes from Oxford (Dec. 20)	1142
History of British Kings; by Geoffrey of Monmouth	1147
I. *Old English Homilies* (MS. Cotton, Vesp. A. 22)	before 1150
The Earl of Chester is imprisoned	1151
Henry, son of Maud, lands in England	1152
DEATH OF STEPHEN (Oct. 25); ACCESSION OF HENRY II	1154
II. *A Saxon Chronicle* (1137—1154)	after 1154
The Brut (in French); by Wace	1155
Romance of the Holy Graal; by Robert de Borron	about 1170
Romance of Merlin; by Robert de Borron	about 1170
ACCESSION OF RICHARD I	1189
Romances of Lancelot, Quest of the Holy Graal, and Mort Artus; by Walter Map	before 1196
ACCESSION OF JOHN	1199
III. *Old English Homilies* (MS. Lambeth 487)	before 1200
XVII. *A Moral Ode* (earlier version)	before 1200
IV. *Old English Homilies* (MS. Trin. Coll. Cam.)	before 1200
V. *The Ormulum*	about 1200
VI. *Layamon's translation of Wace's Brut*	about 1205
VII. *Soul's Ward*	about 1210
VIII. *Life of Saint Juliana*	about 1210
IX. *The Ancren Riwle*	about 1210
X. *Wooing of our Lord*	about 1210
XI. *An Orison of our Lady*	about 1210
Life of St. Margaret (ed. Cockayne)	about 1210
Life of St. Katharine (ed. Morton)	about 1210
ACCESSION OF HENRY III	1216
Cuckoo Song (ed. Ellis)	before 1240
XII. *A Bestiary*	before 1250
Miscellaneous Poems in Jesus Coll. MS., Oxford (in Old Eng. Miscellany, ed. Morris)	before 1250

	DATE
XIII. *Old Kentish Sermons*	before 1250
XIV. *Proverbs of Alfred*	1246–1250
XV. *English Version of Genesis and Exodus*	about 1250
XVI. *The Owl and the Nightingale*	1246–1250
XVII. *A Moral Ode* (Jesus Coll. MS.)	about 1250
Chastel d'Amour; by Robert Grosseteste	before 1253
Only English Proclamation of Henry III (Oct. 18)	1258
Song against the King of Almaigne	1264
Birth of Dante	1265
ACCESSION OF EDWARD I	1272
Prisoner's Prayer (ed. Ellis)	before 1274
Debate of the Body and the Soul, Land of Cockaygne, and other pieces	before 1300
XVIII. *Havelok the Dane*	before 1300
XIX. *King Horn*	before 1300
DEATH OF EDWARD I	1307

I.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1150.

THE following extract, in one of the dialects of the south-east of England, is taken from the Cotton MS. Vespasian, A 22, which contains also a twelfth-century transcript of Ælfric's Homily entitled 'Sermo de Initio Creaturae, ad populum, quando volueris,' together with a fragment of another of Ælfric's discourses by an unknown transcriber. These pieces are printed in 'Old English Homilies and Homiletic Treatises' (pp. 216–245), edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1867–1868.

An Bispel (or *Parable*).

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, pp. 230-241.]

[H]IT ȝelamp þat an rice king wes. strang *and* mihti. his land gêlest wide *and* side. his folc was swiðe ærfeð-telle. his under-þêoden ȝêwer on his cyne-rîce wuneden. Þa befel hit swa þat him a þance befêll to underȝeite wâ an alle his cyne-rice him were frend oðer fend. hold oðer fâ. *and* he nam him tô rede þat heom wolde ȝearceon anæ grate laðienge. *and* þider ȝeclepîen all his underþeôd. þat hi bi êne fêce to his curt [berie] come sceolde *and* sette ænne dêȝie[1]. þat hi alle be þe lâtst to þa dȝie[1]. þer were. Ac þis ȝesceod he hadde isêtt bi-tweone frend *and* fend. þat þan hi come

[1] Read 'deȝe,' or 'deie.'

mistlice to berîe. ȝef he frend wêre. me hine sceolde dere-
w[u]r[ð]lice forð-clepien. *and* do hine wasse. *and* ȝîefe hi*m* his
formemete. þa*t* hi*m* to la*ng* ne þuhte to abiden oð se[1] laford
to þe none inn-come. Gief he fend wêre. me sceolden ânon
eter gat ȝemete mid gode repples *and* stiarne swêpen. *and*
stiarne hîne besîê. *and* binde hi*m* hand *and* fêtt. *and* do hine
into þieste*r*nesse. *and* þer abide oð[2] all[e] his ȝeferen were
ȝegadered. þa*t* hi alle clene[3]. sîmle belôcen were. Þa sende
se king his ærndraches of fif ceðen to alle his underþeoden. to
ȝelaðie þis folc. hwet bute [fece] îcome sum côfer su*m* lâter su*m*
frend su*m* fend. *and* was idon bi ha*m* al swâ ær cweðe [we]
þa*t* isett was. Þa hit þer-to co*m*. þa*t* se hlaford into þar halle
come. mid his dîerewurð[4] ȝeferede. mid ærlen and aldren.
mid cnihten mid þeînen. þa cweð se hlafor[d] to his. Æêr
þanne we mid ure frienden toðe mete gô. scewie[5] we þes
uncoðe mæn ur ȝefô. þa hi to-for hi*m* côme. þa wênte he hin
to ha*m* *and* þus cweð. Unwraste man wat macede[6] ȝêu an
alle mîre rice þat ȝîe hatrede *and* wide*r*wardnesse aȝênes me
ȝe-win[ne] sceolde. *and* to mine fâ ȝebugon. Swâ ibrûce ic
mine rice ne scule ȝîe mine mete ibite. ac scule þa þe hit mid
mire lufe ȝearnede. Þa þis was isêgd. þa were cofe abruden into
þeste*r*nesse. þe hi sturfe hungre. *and* se hlaford nam hit hi*m*
to [h]is frenden *and* et *and* dranc *and* macede hine wel bliðe
mid his *and* þer hi hadden brad *and* win. *and* vii. sandon.
[N]u gode menn understandeð þis bispel. Þes king is ure
hlaford almihti god þe is king ofer alle kingen. *and* hlaford
ofer alle hlaforde*n*. S[t]rang he is[7] *and* michti. for he
ȝesceop alle þing of nahte. *and* na þing ne mâȝi[8] âȝenes his
wille. ne hi*m* wiðstande. for-þan hi*m* seîgd se wîtîȝe. *Qui*
celorum contines tronos et cetera. þa*t* is. hlaford of mihte þe

[1] MS. 'of fe.' [2] MS. 'of.' [3] MS. 'clone.' [4] MS. 'dierewurd.'
[5] MS. 'scepie.' [6] MS. 'lacede.' [7] MS. 'his.' [8] Read 'maiȝ' or 'mai.'

halst[1] hefenen þrimsettles. *and* thó[2] neowelnesse þe under eorðe is be-locêst. þe dunan[3] þu awiðhst mid[4] þina hand; he is íwiss mihti for-þan þe non mihte nis butan fram him. His land is all þes middenard. for he alle ȝesceop. *and* all[e] dihte wið-ute swince. He us is. king. *and* sceppend. *and* fader. *and* hlaford. King for he mid rihtwisnesse diht man *and* engel god *and* euel. sceppende. for he us machede lichame *and* sawle ableow. feder for he us fett *and* scred. *and* forðteh al-se [h]is cyldren. hlaford for-þan þe [h]is ȝêie[5] *and* drednesse is ofer us[6]. *and* [*vel* as] âh to bienne. He is ure[7] fader. he lenð us his eorðe tó tolie. his[8] corn to sawe. his eorðe us werpð corn *and* westm. nîatt. *and* dierchin. his loht leôem *and* lif. his wâter drench *and* fiscýnn. his fêr manifeald þenînge. his sónne. mone. sterren. rien. dâw. wind. wude. unitald fultume al þat we habbeð of þêse feder we habbeð. of wam we alle *and* us sielfe[9] habbeð. Múȝe we aht clepeien hine moder wene we. ȝîe muȝe we. hwat deð si moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit chereð[10] *and* blissið be þe lichte. *and* seþe hi dieð under hire árme oðer his hafed heleð to don him slepe. *and* reste. Þis deð all ȝîure drihte. he blisseð us[6] mid dȝêies licht. h[e] sweueð us[6] mid þiestre nicht. Gîet for an oðre þing god ȝescop þa niht. He wat wel þat manîȝe men bieð sa ful of ȝêscung. mihti esre îsî Ná ȝewóld ham selfe. to bigeten w[u]rldlic êchte. þer-for god hafð[11] ȝescepe ham reste. sûme wile hares unþances. ȝeîet he cweð a wunder worden[12] to þar sawle bi þa witîe ysaiam. *Numquid potest mulier obliuisci infantem suum ut non misereatur filii uteri sui.* þat is la lîef maȝîe wiman forȝeten his oge cild. þat hi ne milsi. hire bârn of hire ogen innoð.

[1] MS. 'alste.' [2] MS. 'tó.' [3] MS. has 'inpon þe dunan.' [4] MS. 'eorðe belucst mid.' [5] Read 'eȝe' or 'eie.' [6] MS. 'hus.' [7] MS. 'hure.' [8] MS. 'he.' [9] MS. 'sielþe.' [10] MS. 'cheteð.' [11] MS. 'hafd.' [12] MS. 'worder.'

and ȝief hi forȝiet þah-hwæ̆ðer nell ic forȝete þe cweð drihte*n*. be þa*m* þe he fade*r* is *and* laforð he hi*m* self cweð[1] be þe witie. *Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si dominus ubi est timor meus.* þa*t* is. gif ic fader a*m*[2]. wer is[3] mi ma*n*scipe. ȝif ic. hlaford wer is[3] mine aȝæ̆ie? þer-fore. G. m. ure king. we oȝeð w[u]r[t]hmint. hur sceappend al þat we bieð. ure fader soðe lufe. ur hlaford drednesse. *And* þis is sæ̆[4] king þe wile wite an alle his und*er*þeode wa hine lufeð *and* hwa hine hateð. hwa hi*m* is frend oðer fend. *And* þer-for he hað ȝelaðed alle fol[c]. to ane dȝeie. þa*t* is domes dȝeie. þa*t* hi alle þer beon be þe latst. wæ̆[5] seden ærst þa*t* þes ærndraces wer isent of fif cheðen. swa ibeoð. þas fif cheðen beoð fif lagan. for-þan þe god is þurh þesen ȝecnowæ̆. Si forme lage þa*t* is si ȝæ̆cænde lage. þe god sett formest an þes ma*n*nes heorte. þa*t* is þat non man ne don oðere. buton þa*t* þe he wolde þa*t* me ded[e] hi*m*. Wið-ute þeser lage nis man þe ȝescod habbe. Ærndraces of þisser lage wer[en] abel. Seth. enoc. Noe. *and* swice gode man. Seðe þes midd*e*nard was ȝestaþeled fra*m* þa forme man to þa latst þe w[u]rð æt þes w[u]rldes ende. nas tid ne tyme ne ne w[u]rð. þa*t* god ne send gode mænn his folc forte ȝelaðie to his rice. Ac si lage sone adiligde. þurh unwreaste leahtru*m* *and* manifald sænne. Þer-efter arerde god þas lage þurh moy̆se*n* þe heretoche of his folce þe he þa ȝecas. *and* wrate his hi*m* self in stanene wax bredene. *and* si ȝeleste sume wile. *and* þer-of were larþawes *and* ȝelaðieres Moises *and* aaro*n*. *and* samuel. *and* fele oðre. Swa la*n*ge þa*t* si alswa swið[e] abreað. *and* adiliȝede. þurh unhersa*m*nesse. wat hit co*m* to þa time þe god sende þe halie witige. *and* hi þa arærdon mid hare write þurh þes halie gastes gife þa god lage. *and* rihtleceden þa*t* folc swa se hi mihte*n*. *and* bodeden ures hlafordes to-cy̆me þes[6] helendes ihe*s*u cristes. þe sceolde his

[1] MS. 'selþ cwed.' [2] MS. 'ha*m*.' [3] MS. 'his.'
[4] MS. 'sæ̆ɔ.' [5] MS. 'hwe.' [6] MS. 'ses.'

aʒên wille. þurh his gastes ʒîfe in ure heorte wrîte. *and* don ús mid his mihte *þat* stef-creft ne mihte. *and* an þesser láʒe of þe witʒin. wer laðieres móche. Eft bine fece *and* þes lare *and* lage swiðe acolede þurh manifea[l]d sênne[1]. *and* hur *and* hur þurh false gódes þe ælc þiode ha*m* selfe mácede. sume of golde. súm of silure. of treowe. of stane. *and* awente godes lof *and* w[u]r[t]hminte fra*m* þe sceappende to þare ʒesceafte. swa *þat* þa ure halende wes accenned of þa*m* unwe*m*mede mede sante Marie. al se midde*n*nard was mid senne begripe. *and* al folc ʒede i*n*-to þes diefles muðe. buto*n* wel feáwe of wa*m* his lefe moder wes istriened. he þa arerd alle godnisse. *and* sette his halîe láge. *and* þat þe môre is. ʒiaf miht *and* stre*n*cþe þurh[2] þe gief of his gaste his hesne to fulforðie. *þat* non oðre laʒe ne mihte. *and* understandeð hwu. Þri ampres were an mancyn ær his to-cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful. ur[3] lif unwreast. ur deað grislic. he co*m* *and* brochte þri þi*n*[g] þe*r*-aʒên. he wes acênde of þe clene mede. þe efer þurh-lefede mede. his lif was halize. his deað ful of milce. his clene acennende clê*n*sêde ure fule acenne*n*de. his hali lif rihtlecede ure unwreaste lif. his admoded deað ofer-co*m*. *and* fordede ure sorîze *and* ʒelice deað. þis îs si fierðe láge. An þisser were ærndraces *and* ʒelaðieres þa apo*st*les *and* þe leorni*n*ch[n]ihtes. þer-efter ures helendes upstîze to heuene. [comen] þa apo*st*les *and* hare iunglenges þe[r] efter come halîe men *and* þe hafedmen þe nu beoð in halîe cyrce. *and* w[u]rðeð oð[4] domes dêʒe. þurh þes hali gastes ʒîfe. *and* al-swa ure helende ha*m* leórde [and] manize þing [t]ehten þa folce to freme. *and* þis is si fifte lage. An þisser beoð bedeles *and* laðieres to be*r*ie archebisco*pes*. *and* biscope*s*. prestes. *and* hare ʒegeng. Ac þah we fif næ*m*mîe. alle hit [is] on godes wille. *and* élc of ha*m* ʒestrenð *and* fulfellþ oðre. Of þeses fif ceþen *and* of hare bedeles we

[1] MS. 'manifead fênne.' [2] MS. 'þurl.' [3] MS. 'un.'
[4] MS. 'of.'

habbeð ȝêu ȝêsêd. Of þe folce we siggeð *þat* hit cu*m*þ fastlice. fram middenardes anginn alse fele alse deade beoð alse fele beoð to b*er*ie ïcóme. wat frend. wat fá. *and* elce deȝ*e* þïcce þringeð. Ac ȝief ȝê habbeð und*er*stande *þat* we ȝ*u* er sêde. eter gate me his scýft. *and* þer me hi to ȝesceodeð. Si gate *þat* is elces mannes endedeïe. *þat* he stepð ut of þese life into þan oðre. Ac we sede ȝew[1]. *þat* ȝief he frend were me sceolde ȝief hi*m* his mórȝe mete *þat* he þe bet mihte abide þan*e* more mete. Swa hit is here. *þat* se gode man þe godes lufe hað ȝefolged to [h]is ende cu*m*þ. witerlice[2] wiðout uuantruce[3] þer cumeð þe hali engles hi*m* tó. *and* ȝêf [he] hað ahte uniwasse oðer hit w[u]rð ȝewasse iþer pine of þe deaðe þe he her þáleð. oðer efter mid eðelice lette. *and þan* lat me þa sawle to merchestowe. *þat* is[4] se morȝemete si blisse þe he hað an þar sawle. þat wite ȝe wel. nan halege naðis fulle blisse er he underfó adomes deïe his licame. *þat* w[u]rð se fulle mete. þa*n* se mann mid sawle *and* mid licame und*er*fangð sicernesse of écer blisse. *And* wat beli*m*pð hit ȝief he fend is[4] þe to þare gate cu*m*þ? God þurh his mucele milce ne letes us nefer fandie. Ac naþeles ȝief he fend is[4] an unwreast mann þer beoð anú ȝerêdïe. þe weregede gastes þe hine uniredlice und*er*fangeð mid stiarne swupen. Alse fele unþeawes alse [he] hade upe him *and* sennenn. al swa fendes he þer ȝemet. hïne to und*er*fô. *and* to don hïne into þiesternesse. oð[5] a domes dȝêi alle godes fend simle fra*m* his ȝesecðe abroden bienn *and* hi [habbeð] to hare lean ha*m* þe lange scel ȝeleste. Þus hit haðïbï *and* ïs. *and* w[u]rð oð[5] domesdei. Ac þan*ne* hit þer-to cumþ *þat* se hlaford a þe mucele deïe. cumþ fortê ïsï *and* frend *and* fend. þann cumþ all his und*er*þiede hi*m* to-fore. þer he sit mid his derew[u]rþe ȝefered mid niȝen anglene had.

[1] MS. 'ȝehw.' [2] MS. 'witetlice.' [3] Looks at first like 'mïantruce' in MS. [4] MS. 'his.' [5] MS. 'oft.'

mid þer unwēmmed meide his moder. mid his ap*osſ*len. mid
þa hâgefad*er*en. *and* þo hali3e wîtien. mid martiren. mi[d] hali
c*on*fessor*en* mid halie meiden. mid al þan þe þer midenarde
for his lufe werpeð abêc. *and* lagelice her hi*m* þenið. wic
3eîe. wic drednesse wurð þer. þ*an* þat fer to-for hi*m* abernð
þ*at* middenard. þ*an* si eorðe alle cwâceð[1] þan þe sterren falleð.
si sunne *and* se mone aþestreð for godes b*r*ictnesse. þe
w[o]lcne to gað. and si hali rode tacne mid þe spere *and* mid
þe neiles þurh angles beoð forð ibrocht. þ*an*ne þe angles cwa-
ciað. *and* t[h]ó richtwîse ha*m* adredeð. wat sceol se senfulle
don. þe isecgð þer his richtwise deme. þe non ne maîe bechece.
non beswice. he is[2] hi*m* self[3] witnisse *and* deme. Wat sceol
se wrecce don. þe bufon isêzð his hlaford þe he 3egremed
[h]áfeð. under hi*m* helle muð open. abuuten hi*m* all folc. hi*m*
selfe bi s[c]a*n*dlice senne beswapen. þer ne mâi no*n* frend
oðre helpe. ælc had innôh to do*n*ne a*n* hi*m* selfe. Þan seieð[4]
ha*m* god þe geltỳ ma*nn*e*n* 3e sene3eden. an 3eur êcenesse. *and*
3e scule birne an mire êcenisse. 3e sene3den alse lange alse
3ê lefede *and* 3e scule birne alse lo*n*ge as îc lefie. Witeð
into êce fer. þe is 3æarced mine fô *and* his 3egen[g] Son[e] hi
w[u]rðeð abroden of his 3esecþe. *And* þan sone geð se hlaford
mid his frenden to his mete. þ*at* his to [h]is esten. þe seið an
þan hali write *Delicie mêê sunt esse cum filiis hominum.* þat
is. Mine esten beoð wunian mid mannen bearnen. Ac we
[habbeð 3e-] sed 3îu litl her þ*at* hi sceolde*n* [h]abbe*n* god b*r*ad
and uuin[5]. *and* vii. sonden. hi sculen habe þ*at* brad þe seið
iþe godspel. *Ego sum panis uiuus qui de celo descendit.* Þet is.
Ic âm cwuce bread þe astah fram hefene. se3ð ure helende.
Se þe of þese brad ett. ne sterfeð he nefer. Þis bread was
imaced of ane hwete corne. al-swa se he cweð iðe[6] god-

[1] MS. 'cwâced.' [2] MS. 'his.' [3] MS. 'selþ.'
[4] MS. 'seied.' [5] MS. 'uin.' [6] MS. 'ȝeðe.'

spelle. *Nisi granum frumenti.* et cetera. þis corn was ȝesawen þurh þes ængles muð into ðes meidenes ære Marie. in þare burh of nazareth. þis corn com ferst inne bethleem. þat cweð us of breade. hit wex *and* bleówu[1]. in iudea. hit rípede in ierusalem. Iudas *and* þat leoðre folc hit rêpên. *and* deden hit an þar rode alswa alse betwenen melstanent. Seðe[2] hit was idon into þer berien. alswa into ófne[3]. þanen hit was ibroht up into heofene to þes hahes hlafordes borde. þer hit fet. *and* engles. *and* mancinn in êcenisse. *and* þis is hare bread. hwer scule we win finden? Al swa se he cweð. *Ego sum uitis uera.* et cetera.

[1] Read 'bleówuw.' [2] MS. 'Sede.' [3] MS. 'hôfne.'

II.

A SAXON CHRONICLE.

A.D. 1137–1154.

The Old English Chronicle, sometimes called the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, contains the history of Britain from the time of Cæsar's invasion to the reign of Henry II, 1154. Some suppose, without much probability, that the establishment of this early national record is due to Alfred the Great. There are several MSS. of the Chronicle; the earliest of which ends with the year 891, and is in the handwriting of the ninth century. It was first edited, with a Latin translation, by Abraham Wheloc, and published at Cambridge in 1644. It was next edited in 1692, at Oxford, by Edmund Gibson, with a new Latin translation. In 1823 it was edited by the Rev. James Ingram, with an English translation. An edition containing the texts of all the MSS. was edited, with an English translation, in 1861, by Benjamin Thorpe, in the series 'Rerum Britannicarum Medii Aevi Scriptores, or Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages,' published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls. A further edition was published in 1867 by Mr. Earle, the Professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford, accompanied by a very full Glossary, but without a translation. An edition of the Chronicle, down to the Norman Conquest, with an English translation by Mr. Richard Price, was published in 1848 among the 'Monumenta Historica Britannica.'

The following extract from the Chronicle illustrates the changes that took place in our language during the first half of the twelfth century. It has some Midland peculiarities of dialect, and is supposed to have been written in the neighbourhood of Peterborough.

The State of England in Stephen's Reign.

[Mr. Earle's edition, pp. 261–266; Thorpe's, pp. 382–385.]

1137. Đis gære for þe k*ing* Steph*ne* ofer sæ to Normandi ⁊ ther wes under-fangen for-þi ð[1] hi uuenden[2] ð he sculde ben alsuic alse the eo*m* wes. ⁊ for he hadde get his tresor. ac he to-deld it ⁊ scatered sotlice. Micel hadde Henri k*ing* gadered gold ⁊ syluer. ⁊ na god ne dide me for his saule thar-of.

Þa þe king S*tephne* to Engle*land* co*m* þa macod he his gadering æt Oxeneford. ⁊ þar he na*m* þe b*iscop* Roger of Sereb*eri* ⁊ Alex. b*iscop* of Lincol ⁊ te Canceler Rog*er* hise neues. ⁊ dide ælle in p*ri*sun. til hi iafen up here castles. Þa the suikes under-gæton ð he milde man was ⁊ softe ⁊ god. ⁊ na justise ne dide. þa dide[n] hi alle wunder. Hi hadden hi*m* manred maked ⁊ athes suoren. ac hi nan treuthe ne heolden. alle he wæron for-sworen and here treothes for-loren. for æuric rice man his castles makede ⁊ agænes hi*m* heolden. ⁊ fylden þe land ful of castles. Hi suencten suyðe þe uurecce men of þe land mid castel weorces. þa þe castles uuaren maked þa fylden hi mid deoules ⁊ yuele men. Þa namen hi þa men þe hi wenden ð ani god hefden. bathe be nihtes ⁊ be dæies. carl-men and wi*m*men. ⁊ diden heo*m* in p*ri*sun eft*er* gold ⁊ syluer. ⁊ pined heo*m* untellendlice pining. for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa pined alse hi wæron. Me henged up bi the fet ⁊ smoked heo*m* mid ful smoke. Me henged bi the þu*m*bes. other bi the hefed. ⁊ hengen bryniges on [her] fet. Me dide cnotted strenges abuton here hæued. ⁊ uurythen to ð it gæde to þe hærnes.

[1] ð = ðæt = that. [2] In this and other words uu = w.

Hi dyden heo*m* in quarterne þar nadres ȝ snakes ȝ pades wæron inne. ȝ drapen heo*m* swa. Sume hi diden in crucethus ꝺ is in an cæste þat was scort ȝ nareu. ȝ un-dep. ȝ dide scærpe stanes þer-inne. ȝ þrengde þe man þær-inne. ꝺ hi*m* bræcon alle þe limes. In mani of þe castles wæron lof ȝ gri*n* ꝺ wæron rachenteges ꝺ twa oþer thre men hadden onoh to bæron onne. þat was sua maced. ꝺ is fæstned to an beom. ȝ diden an scærp iren abuton þa mannes throte and his hals. ꝺ he ne myhte nowiderwardes. ne sitten ne lien ne slepen. oc bæron al ꝺ iren. Mani þusen[de] hi drapen mid hungær.

J ne can ne í ne mai tellen alle þe wunder ne alle þe pines ꝺ hi diden wrecce men on þis land. ȝ ꝺ lastede þa xix wintre wile Stephne was king ȝ æure it was uuerse ȝ uuerse. Hi læiden gæildes o[n] the tunes æure u*m*wile ȝ clepeden it tenserie. þa þe uurecce men ne hadden na*n* more to gyuen. þa ræueden hi ȝ brendon alle the tunes. ꝺ wel þu myhtes faren all a dæis fare sculdest thu neure finden man in tune sittende. ne land tiled. Þa was corn dære. ȝ fle[s]c ȝ cæse ȝ butere. for nan ne wæs o þe land. Wrecce men sturuen of hungær. sume ieden on ælmes þe waren su*m* wile rice men. sume flugen ut of lande.

Wes næure gæt mare wrecce-hed on land. ne næure hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden. for ouer[1] sithon ne for-baren [hi] nouther circe ne cyrce-iærd. oc nam*en* al þe god ꝺ þar-inne was. ȝ brenden sythen þe cyrce ȝ al te gædere. Ne hi ne for-baren b*iscopes* land ne abb*otes* ne preostes. ac ræueden munekes ȝ clerekes. ȝ æuric man other þe ouer[1] myhte. Gif twa men oþer iii coman ridend to an tun. al þe tunscipe flugæn for heo*m*. wenden ꝺ hi wæron ræueres. Þe biscopes and lered men heo*m* cursede æure.

[1] ? ouuer = owher.

oc was heo*m* naht þar-of. for hi uueron al for-cursæd ȝ for-suoren ȝ for-loren.

War-sæ me tilede. þe erthe ne bar nan corn. for þe land was al for-don. mid suilce dædes. ȝ hi sæden openlice ꝺ *Chr*ist slep. ȝ his halechen. Suilc ȝ mare þanne we cunnen sæin. we þolenden xix wintre for ure sinnes.

On al þis yuele time heold Martin abbot his abbot-rice xx wint*re* ȝ half gær ȝ viii dæis. mid micel suinc, ȝ fand þe munekes ȝ te gestes al þat heo*m* be-houed ȝ heold mycel carited in the hus. ȝ þoþ-wethere wrohte on þe circe ȝ sette þar-to landes ȝ rentes. ȝ goded it suythe ȝ læt it refen ȝ brohte heo*m* into þe neuuæ mynst*re* on S' Petres mæsse dæi mid micel wurtscipe. ꝺ was anno ab incarn*atione* Dom. Mcxl. a co*m*bustio*ne* loci xxiii. And he for to Rome. ȝ þær wæs wæl under-fangen fra*m* þe pape Eugenie. and be-gæt thare p*ri*uilegies. an of alle þe landes of þabbot-rice. ȝ an oþer of þe landes þe lien to þe circe-wican. ȝ gif he leng moste liuen alse he mint to-don of þe horder-wycan. And he begæt in landes þat rice men hefden mid strengthe. of Will*el*m Malduit þe heold Rogingha*m* þæ castel. he wan Cotingha*m* ȝ Estun. and of Hugo of Walt*e*uile he uuan Hyrtlingb*urch*. and Stanewig. ȝ lx sol. of Aldewingle [ælc gær]. And he makede manie munek*es* ȝ plantede winiærd. ȝ makede mani weorkes. ȝ wende þe tun betere þan it ær wæs. ȝ wæs god munec ȝ god man. ȝ forþi hi*m* luueden God ȝ gode men.

Nu we willen sægen su*m* del wat belamp on Steph*nes* kinges time. On his time þe Judeus of Noruuic bohton an *Chr*isten cild beforen Estren ȝ pineden hi*m* alle þe ilce pining ꝺ ure Drihten was pined. ȝ on lang fridæi hi*m* on rode hengen for ure Drihtines luue. ȝ sythen byrieden hi*m*. Wenden ꝺ it sculde ben for-holen. oc ure Dryhtin atywede ꝺ he was hali m*artyr*. ȝ t[h]o munekes hi*m* namen. and bebyried[en] hi*m* heglice in

þe minstre. and he maket þur[h] ure Drihtin wunderlice ȝ manifældlice miracles. ȝ hatte he Sanct Willelm.

1138. On þis gær com Dauid king of Scotland mid ormete færd to þis land. wolde winnan þis lande. and him com togænes Willelm eorl of Albamar þe þe king [h]adde beteht Euorwic ȝ to other æuez men mid fæu men and fuhten wid heom. ȝ flemden þe king æt te Standard. ȝ sloghen suithe micel of his genge.

1140. On þis gær wolde þe king Stephne tæcen Rodbert eorl of Gloucestre þe kinges sune Henries. ac he ne myhte for he wart it war.

Þer-efter in þe lengten þestrede þe sunne ȝ te dæi. abuton non tid dæies. þa men eten. ȝ me lihtede candles to æten bi. and þat was xiii kalend. April. wæron men suythe of-wundred.

Þer-efter fordfeorde Willelm ærcebiscop of Cantwarburch. ȝ te king makede Teodbald ærcebiscop þe was abbot in the Bec.

Þer-efter wæx suythe micel uuerre betuyx þe king ȝ Randolf eorl of Cæstre noht for-þi ȝ he ne iaf him al ȝ he cuthe axen him. alse he dide alle othre. oc æfre þe mare he iaf heom. þe wærse hi wæron him. Þe eorl heold Lincol ágænes þe king. ȝ benam him al ȝ he ahte to hauen. ȝ te king for þider ȝ besætte him ȝ his brother Willelm de R[om]are in þe castel. ȝ te æorl stæl ut ȝ ferde efter Rodbert eorl of Gloucestre. ȝ brohte him þider mid micel ferd. ȝ fuhten suythe on Candel masse dæi agenes heore lauerd. ȝ namen him for his men him suyken ȝ flugæn. ȝ læd him to Bristowe ȝ diden þar in prisun. ȝ [in fe]teres. Þa was al Engleland styred mar þan ær wæs. ȝ al yuel wæs in lande.

Þer-efter com þe kinges dohter Henries þe hefde ben Emperice in Alamanie. ȝ nu wæs cuntesse in Angou. ȝ com to Lundene ȝ te Lundenisse folc hire wolde tæcen. ȝ scæ flch ȝ forles þar micel.

Þer-efter þe biscop of Wincestre Henri þe kinges brother Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorl ⁊ wyd þemperice ⁊ suor heom athas ꝥ he neure ma mid te king his brother wolde halden. ⁊ cursede alle ⁊ e men þe mid him heoldon. ⁊ sæde heom ꝥ he uuolde îîuen heom up Wincestre. ⁊ dide heom cumen þider. Þa hi þær-inne wæren. þa com þe kinges cuen [mid al] hire strengthe. ⁊ besæt heom. ꝥ þer wæs inne micel hungær. Þa hi ne leng ne muhten þolen þa stal[en][1] hi ut ⁊ flugen. ⁊ hi wurthen war widuten ⁊ folecheden heom. ⁊ namen Rodbert eorl of Gloucestre. ⁊ ledden him to Rouecestre. ⁊ diden him þare in prisun. ⁊ te emperice fleh into an minstre. Þa feorden þe wise men be-twyx þe kinges freond ⁊ te eorles freond. ⁊ sahtlede sua ꝥ me sculde leten ut þe king of prisun for þe eorl. ⁊ te eorl for þe king. ⁊ sua diden.

Sithen þer-efter sahtleden þe king ⁊ Randolf eorl at Stanford. ⁊ athes suoren ⁊ treuthes fæston ꝥ her nouþer sculde be-suiken other. ⁊ it ne for-stod naht. for þe king him sithen nam in Hamtun. þurch wicce[2] ræd. ⁊ dide him in prisun. ⁊ ef[t] sones he let him ut þurch[3] wærse red. to ꝥ forewarde ꝥ he suor on halidom ⁊ gysles fand. þat he alle his castles sculde îîuen up. Sume he iaf up ⁊ sume ne iaf he noht. ⁊ dide þanne wærse þanne he hær sculde.

Þa was Engle land suythe to-deled. sume helden mid te king. ⁊ sume mid þemperice. for þa þe king was in prisun þa wenden þe eorles ⁊ te rice men þat he neure mare sculde cumen ut. ⁊ sæhtleden wyd þemperice. ⁊ brohten hire into Oxen-ford. ⁊ iauen hire þe burch. Þa þe king was ute þa herde ꝥ sægen. ⁊ toc his feord ⁊ be-sæt hire in þe tur. ⁊ me læt hire dun on niht of þe tur mid rapes. ⁊ stal ut. ⁊ scæ fleh ⁊ iæde on fote to Walingford.

Þær-efter scæ ferde ouer sæ. ⁊ hi of Normandi wenden alle

[1] MS. 'stali.' [2] MS. 'þurhc wicci.' [3] MS. 'þurhc.'

fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume here þankes ȝ sume here un-þankes. for he be-sæt heo*m* til hi a-iauen up here castles. ȝ hi nan helpe ne hæfden of þe k*inge*.

Þa ferde Eustace þe king*es* sune to France ȝ na*m* þe king*es* suster of France to wife. wende to bigæton Normandi þær-þurh. oc he spedde litel. ȝ be gode rihte for he was an yuel man. for ware-se he [com he] dide mare yuel þanne god. he reuede þe landes ȝ læide mic[ele gilde]s on. he brohte his wif to Engleland. ȝ dide hire in þe caste[*l of*]..... teb. ... god wi*m*man scæ wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid hi*m*. ȝ *Chr*ist ne wolde ☧ he sculde lange rixan. ȝ wærd ded ȝ his moder beien.

ȝ te eorl of Angæu wærd ded. ȝ his sune Henri toc to þe rice. ȝ te cuen of France to-dælde fra þe king. ȝ scæ co*m* to þe iunge eorl Henri. ȝ he toc hire to wiue. ȝ al Peitou mid hire. Þa ferde he mid micel færd into Engleland. ȝ wan castles. ȝ te king ferde agenes hi*m* mid micel mare ferd. ȝ þoþwæthere fuhtten hi noht. oc ferden þe ærceb*iscop* ȝ te wise me[n] betwux heo*m*. ȝ makede ☧ sahte ☧ te king sculde ben lauerd ȝ king wile he liuede. ȝ æft*er* his dæi ware Henri king. ȝ he helde hi*m* for fader ȝ he hi*m* for sune. ȝ sib ȝ sæhte sculde ben betwyx heo*m*. ȝ on al Engleland. Þis ȝ te othre foruuardes þet hi makeden. suoren to halden þe king ȝ te eorl ȝ te b*iscopes* & te eorles ȝ rice men alle. Þa was þe eorl under-fangen æt Wincestre ȝ æt Lundene mid micel wurtscipe. ȝ alle diden hi*m* man-red. ȝ suoren þe pais to halden. ȝ hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua ☧ neure was here. Þa was þe k*ing* strengere þanne he æuert[e] her was. ȝ te eorl ferde ouer sæ. ȝ al folc hi*m* luuede for he dide god iustise ȝ makede pais.

1154. On þis gær wærd þe king Steph*ne* ded ȝ bebyried þer his wif ȝ his sune wæron bebyried æt Fauresfeld. þæt minstre hi makeden. Þa þe king was ded. þa was þe eorl

beionde sæ. ȝ ne durste nan man don oþer bute god for þe micel eie of hi*m*. Þa he to Engle land co*m*. þa was he under-
190 fangen mid micel wurtscipe. and to king bletcæd in Lundene on þe Sunnen dæi be-foren midwinte*r* dæi. and held þær micel curt.

Þat ilce dæi þat Mart*in* abb*ot* of Burch sculde þider faren. þa sæclede he ȝ ward ded iv non. Jañ. ȝ te munek*es* innen
195 dæis cusen oþer of heo*m* sælf. Wille*l*m de Walte*u*ile is gehaten. god clerc ȝ god man. ȝ wæl luued of þe k*inge* ȝ of alle gode men. and o[n cyric]en byrie*den* þabb*ot* hehlice ȝ sone þe cosan ab*bot* ferde ȝ te muneces [mid him to] Oxen ford to þe king [and he] iaf hi*m* þat abb*ot*-rice. ȝ he ferde *him sone*
200 [to Linc]ol ȝ was *þær bletcæd to* abbot ær he ham come. ȝ *sithen* was under fangen *mid micel wurtscipe* at Burch. mid *micel* pr*o*cessiun. ȝ *sua* he was alsua at Ramesæie. ȝ at Torn*ey*. ȝ at ... ȝ Spall*ding* ȝ at *S. l.* bares. ȝ ... ȝ [he] *nu is* abbot. ȝ *faire* haued begunnon. *Christ*us *him* un*ne*
205 [gode endinge].

III.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1200.

THE two Homilies entitled 'In Diebus Dominicis' and 'Hic dicendum est de Propheta' are part of an incomplete series of discourses for the Christian year, contained in the Lambeth MS. 487. They have all been edited by Dr. Morris in 'Old English Homilies' (pp. 1–182). The compiler of this collection is unknown; he was probably the author of the first six discourses in the series, and translated and modernised the remainder from older English Homilies of the eleventh century. Those numbered nine and ten in Dr. Morris's edition were written by Ælfric, and bear the titles he gave them. The dialect is that of the south of England, in which many provincial elements now make their first appearance in the *written* language.

(A) *In Diebus Dominicis.*

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, First Series, pp. 40–53.]

[L]EOFEMEN ȝef ȝe lusten wuleð. *and* ȝe willeliche hit understonden we eow wulleð suteliche seggen of þa fredome þe limpeð to þan deie þe is iclepeð sunedei. Sunedei is ihaten þes lauerdes dei *and* ec þe dei of blisse *and* of lisse *and* of alle irest. On þon deie þa engles of heofene ham iblissieð. forði þe þa erming saulen habbeð rest of heore pine. Gif hwa wule witen hwa erest bi-won reste þam wrecche saule to-soþe ic eow segge. þet wes s*anc*te paul þe apostel and mihhal þe archangel heo tweien eoden et sume time in-to helle alswa heom drihten het for to lokien

hu hit þer ferde. Mihhal eode bi-foren *and* paul co*m* efter *and* þa scawede mihhal to s*anc*te paul þa wrecche sunfulle þe þer were wuniende[.] þer-efter he him sceawede heȝe treon eisliche beorninde et-foren helle ȝete. and uppon þan treon he him sceawede þe wrecche saulen a-honge. Su*mm*e bi þa fet. su*mm*e bi þa honden. su*mm*e bi þe tunge. su*mm*e bi þe eȝen. su*mm*e bi þe hefede. su*mm*e bi þer heorte. Seodðan he him sceaude an ouen on berni*n*de fure he warp ut of him seofe leies uwil[c]an of seolcuðre heowe þe alle weren eateliche to bihaldene *and* muchele strengre þen eani þing[1] to þolien. *and* þer wið-i*n*nen weren swiðe feole saule a-honge. ȝette he him sceawede ane welle of fure *and* alle hire stremes urnen fur berni*n*de. *and* þa welle bi-wisten .xii. meister deoflen swilc ha weren kinges to pinen þer-wiðinnen þa earmi*n*g saulen þe for-gult weren! *and* heore aȝene pine neure nere þe lesse þah heo meistres weren. Efte*r* þon he him sceawede þe sea of helle *and* i*n*nan þan sea weren .vii. bittere uþe. þe forme was snaw[2]. þat oðer is. þet þridde fur. þet feorðe blod. þe fifte neddren. þe siste smorðer. the seofeþe ful stunch. heo wes wurse to þolien þenne efreni of alle þa oðre pine. Innan þan ilke sea weren un-aneo*m*ned deor su*mm*e feðer-foted[3]. Su*mm*e al bute fet, *and* heore eȝen weren al swilc swa fur. *and* heore eþem scean swa deð þe leit a-monge þunre. þas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht to brekene þa ermi*n*g licome of þa ilca men þe on þisse liue her hare scrift enden nalden. Su*mm*e of þan mo*n*ne sare wepeð. Su*mm*e swa deor lude remeð. su*mm*e þer gr*a*ninde sikeð. su*mm*e þer reowliche gneȝeð his aȝene tunge. Su*mm*e þer wepeð. *and* alle heore teres beoð berni*n*de gleden glide*n*de ouer heore aȝene nebbe. *and* swiðe reowliche ilomè ȝeiȝeð *and* ȝeorne biseche*ð* þat me ham ibureȝe. fro*m* þam

[1] MS. 'þurg.' [2] MS. 'swnan.' [3] MS. 'fotetd.'

uuele pinan[.] of þas pinan speked d*auid* þe halie witeȝe. *and* þus seiȝ. *Miserere nostri domine quia penas inferni sustinere non possumus.* Lauerd haue merci of us forȝon þa pinen of helle we ham ne maȝen iȝolien. Seoȝ-þan he him sceawede ane[1] stude i*n*ne-midde-warde[2] helle. *and* bi-foren þam ilke stude were*n* seofen clusterlokan þar neh ne mihte nan liuiende mon gan for þan ufele breȝe *and* þer wiȝ-i*n*na he him sceawede gan on ald mon þ*et* .iiii. deoflen ledden abuten. þa escade paul to mihhal hwet þe alde mo*n* were. þa cweȝ mihhal heh-engel he wes an biscop on oȝre[3] liue þe nefre nalde c*ri*stes laȝen lokien ne halden. ofter he walde anuppon his underlinges mid wohe motien *and* longe dringan þenne he walde salmes singen oȝer eani oȝer god don. Herefter iseh paul hwer .iii. deoflen ledden an meiden swiȝe unbisorȝeliche ⁊ ȝeorne escade to mihhal hwi me heo swa ledde. þa cweȝ mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oȝer liue þ*et* wel wiste hire licome in alle clenesse. ah heo nalde nefre nan oȝer god don. Elmesȝeorn nes heo nefre. ah prud heo wes swiȝe *and* modi. *and* liȝere *and* swikel. *and* wreȝful *and* ontful. *and* forȝi heo biȝ wuniende inne þisse pine. Nu bi-gon paul to wepen wunderliche. *and* mihhal heh-engel þer weop forȝ mid him. þa co*m* ure drihten of heueneriche to heo*m* on þunres[4] liche *and* þus cweȝ. A hwi wepest þu paul. paul him onswerde. Lauerd[5] ic biwepe þas monifolde pine ȝe ic her in helle iseo. þa cweȝ ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen mine laȝe þe hwile heo weren on[6] eorȝe ⁊ þa seide paul him mildeliche to-ȝeines. Louerd nu ic bidde þe ȝef þin wille is þ*et* þu heom ȝefe rest la hwure þen su*m*ne-dei a þ*et* cume domes-dei. þa cweȝ drihten to him. paul wel ic wat hwer ic sceal milcien. Ic heom wulle milcien þe weren efte*r*ward

[1] MS. 'and.' [2] MS. '-warȝe.' [3] MS. 'eoȝre.'
[4] MS. 'wunres.' [5] MS. 'Lauerȝ.' [6] MS. 'en.'

mine milce þa hwile heo on liue weren. þa wes s*anct*e paul swiðe wa. *and* abeh him redliche to his lauerdes fet *and* onhalsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe ȝe maȝen iheren. Lauerd he cweð þa. Nu ic þe bidde for þine kinedome *and* for þine engles. *and* for þine muchele milce. *and* for alle þine weorkes. *and* for alle þine haleȝen. *and* ec þine icorene. þat þu heom milcie þes þe redþer þ*et* ic to heo*m* com *and* reste ȝefe þen sunne-dei a þ*et* cume þin heh domes dei. þa onswerede him drihten mildere steuene. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ha*m* ȝeue reste alswa þu ibeden hauest fro*m* non on sat*er*dei a þa[t] cume monedeis lihting. þ*et* [bið] efre forð to domes dei. Nu leofe breðre ȝe habbed iherd[1] hwa erest biwon reste þa*m* forgulte saule. Nu bi-cumeð hit þerfore to uwilche cr*is*tene monne mucheles þe mare to haliȝen *and* to wurðien þenne dei þe is icleped sunne-dei. for of þam deie ure lauerd seolf seið. *Dies dominicus est dies leticie & requiei.* Sunne-dei is dei of blisse *and* of alle ireste. *Non facietur in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare & bibere cum pace et letitia.* Ne beo in hire naþing iwra[h]t bute chirche bisocnie *and* beode to criste *and* eoten *and* dri*n*ken mid griðe *and* mid gledscipe. *Sicut dicitur. pax in terra. pax in celo. pax inter homines.* for swa is iset. grið on eorðe. *and* grið on hefene. *and* grið bitwenen uwilc cr*is*tene mo*n*ne. eft ure lauerd seolf seit. *Maledictus homo qui non custodit sabatum.* Amansed beo þe mon þe sunne-dei nulle iloken. And for-þi leofemen uwilc sunne-dei is to locan alswa ester-dei for heo is muneȝing of his halie ariste from deðe to liue. *and* muneȝeing of þam hali gast þe he sende in his apostles on þon dei þe is icleped wit-sunne-dei. ec we understondeð þ*et* on sunne-dei drihten cumeð to demene al mon-cun; we aȝen þene sunnedei swiþeliche wel to wurþien. *and* on alle clenesse to locan.

[1] MS. 'iherð.'

for heo haſð mid hire þreo wurdliche mihte þe ȝe iheren maȝen. ðet forme mihte is *þet* heo on eorðe ȝeueð reste to alle eorðe þrelles wepmen *and* wifmen of heore þrel- weorkes. þet oðer mihte is on heouene. for-þi þa engles heo*m* resteð[1] mare þenn on su*m* oðer dei. *þet* þridde mihte is *þet* þa erming saule habbeð ireste inne helle of heore muchele pine. Hwa efre þenne ilokie wel þene sunne-dei. oðer þa oðre halie daȝes þe mon beot in chirche to lokien swa þe sunne-dei. beo heo dal-neominde of heofene riches blisse: mid þan feder[2]. *and* mid þan sunne. *and* mid þan halie gast abuten ende. amen. *Quod ipse prestare dignetur qui uiuit & regnat deus. per omnia secula seculorum.* Amen.

(B) *Hic dicendum est de Propheta.*

[M]issus est ieremias in puteum et stetit ibi usque ad os. Qui cum aliquandiu ibi stetisset: debilitatum est corpus eius. & tandem dimissis funibus subtractus est. Et cum eorum duriciam. quia debilis erat sustinere non posset. allati sunt panni de domo regia et circumpositi sunt funibus ne [e]orum duricia lederetur. Leofemen we uindeð in halie boc. *þet* ieremie þe prophete stod in ane putte. *and* *þet* in þe uenne up to his muðe *and* þa he hefede þer ane hwile istonde. þa bi-co*m* his licome swiðe feble. *and* me nom rapes *and* caste i*n* to hi*m* for[3] to draȝen hine ut of þisse putte. Ah his licome wes se swiðe feble: *þet* he ne mihte noht iþolie þe herdnesse of þe rapes. þa sende me claðes ut of þes kinges huse for to bi-winden þe rapes. *þet* his licome þe feble wes ne sceolde noht wursien. Leofemen þeos ilke weord þe ic habbe her iseid[4], habbeð muchele bi-tacnunge *and* god ha beoð to heren and muchele betere to et-halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes

[1] MS. 'hem heo*m* rested.'
[2] MS. 'ferde.'
[3] MS. 'fro.'
[4] MS. 'iseit.'

and heom athalden ; ȝe fuliwis. for ure lauerd godalmihtin seiȝ in þan halie godspelle. *Beati qui audiunt uerbum & custodiunt illud.* Ædie *and* blessede beon alle þeo þe iherez godes weordes *and* heom athaldeȝ. Nu ȝe habbeȝ iherd wulc hit is for to iheren godes weordes *and* heom ethalden. Nu we sculen eow[1] sceawen hwilc hit is heo*m* for to heren *and* nawiht for to ethalden. for seint gregori seiȝ. *Melius est uiam ueritatis non agnoscere ; quam post agnitam retroire.* Betre hit is *þet* mon ne iknawe noht þe wei to godalmihtin þe he hine icnawe *and* seodȝe hine for-hoȝie ; and on oȝer stude he seiȝ. *Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei ; oratio eius erit execrabilis.* Þe mon þe tuneȝ his eren in halie chirche toȝeines godes laȝe and nule noht iheren þe weordes þe of him beoȝ. his beoden beoȝ aweriede *and* unwurȝe gode. *Puteus est peccati profunditas. quia quam diu stas in luto ; tam diu iaces in mortali peccato.* Þes put bitacneȝ deopnesse of sunne. for alse longe alse we liggeȝ in heued[2] sunnen ; al þa hwile we sto[n]deȝ in the putte. *and þet* in þe uenne up to þe muȝe alse þeos men doȝ þe liggeȝ inne eubruche *and* ine glutenerie *and* ine manaȝas. *and* ine prude. *and* ine oȝre fule sunnen. *and þet* beoȝ riche men alremest þe habbeȝ þes muchele prude *in* þis worlde. þe habbeȝ feire huses. *and* feire hames. feire wifes. *and* feire children. feire hors and feire claþes. heauekes *and* hundes. castles *and* tunes. her-uppon heo þencheȝ muchele mare þen uppo*n* godalmihtin þe al þis heom haueȝ isend þa þe liggeȝ i*n*ne swilc sunne. *and* ne þencheȝ noht for to arisen ; heo delueȝ deihwamliche heore put deoppre *and* deoppre. *vnde propheta. Non claudit super te puteus os suum nisi clauseris os tuum.* þe pr*o*phe*te* seiȝ. *þet* þe put ne tuneȝ noht lihtliche his muȝ ouer us bute we tunen ure muȝ. ah ȝif we tuneȝ ure muȝ ; þenne

[1] MS. 'heow.' [2] MS. 'heueȝ.'

do we[1] alse þe mon þe delueð ene put feower dazes oðer fiue *and* þenne he haueð hine alra le*n*gest idoluen ⁊ þenne ualleð he þer-inne. *þet* him brekeð þe sweore. *þet.* is *þet* he ualleð in to helle pine þer neuer eft ne cumeð of bote. Ah leofemen godalmihtin haueð isceawed[2] us wel muchele g*r*ace. þenne he haueð geuen us to beon muð[3] freo. *þet* we maz*en* mid ure muðe bringen us ut of þisse putte ⁊ þe bitacneð þeo deopnesse of sunne. *and þet* þurh þreo herde weies þe þus beoð ihaten. *Cordis contricione. Oris confessione. Operis satisfactione.* þurð heorte bireusunge[4]. þurh muðes openunge. þurh dede wel endinge. *Cordis contritione moritur peccatum. oris confessione defertur ad tumulum. operis satisfactione tumulatur in perpetuum.* þe[nne] we beoð sari in ure heorte *þet* we isuneged habbeð þenne slage we ure sunne ⁊ þene we to sunbote cumeð. þenne do we bi ure sunne al swa me deað bi þe deade. for eft*er*þan *þet* þe mon bið dead me leið þene licome in þere þruh. Al swa þu leist þine sunne i*n* þare þruh ⁊ hwenne þu scrift underuongest of þe sunnen þe þu idon hauest to-geines godes wille. þenne þu hauest þine sunnen ibet ⁊ eft*er* þines scriftes wissunge. þenne buriest þu þine sunnen *and* bringest heom ut of þine on-walde. *Per ieremiam notatur quilibet peccator qui in suo peccato moram facit.* Bi ieremie þe pr*ophe*te we azen to understo*n*den ulcne mon sunfulle. *þet* lið i*n* heuie sunne *and* þurh soðe scr*i*ft his sunbendes nule slakien. *funiculi amaritudines penitencie significant.* þe rapes þe weren icast to him ⁊ bitacneð þe herdnesse of scrifte. for nis nan of us se strong þe hefde idon þre hef[ed] sunnen *þet* his licome nere swiðe feble er he hefde idrezen þet scr*i*ft þe þer to bilimpeð. *panni circumpositi funibus ⁊ ecclesie sacramenta significant quibus penitencie duricia mitigatur.* þas

[1] MS. 'þe.' [2] MS. 'isceweð.' [3] MS. 'mud.' [4] MS. 'bireusunke.'

kinges hus bitacneð hali chirch[e. þa] claðes *þet* weren isende ut of þ[es kinges huse] for to binden þe rapes mid: bitacnet þe halie ureisuns þe me singeð in halie chirche. *and* þe halie sac*ra*men*s* þe me sacreð in alesnesse of alla sunfulle. Leofemen nu ȝe habbeð iherd[1] of þis putte þe bitacni*n*ge þe ic habbe embe ispeken. *and* þe bitacninge of þe p*r*ophe*t*e. *and* *þet* þe rapes bitacneð. *and* hwat þa claðes bi-tacneð þe þe rapes weren mide biwu*n*den. Ihereð nuðe whulche þinges wunieð in þisse putte. þer wunieð fower cunnes wurmes inne. þet fordoð nuðe al þeos midelerd. þer wunieð in-ne faȝe neddren. *and* beoreð atter u*n*der heore tunge. Blake tadden *and* habbeð atter uppon heore heorte. ȝeluwe froggen. *and* crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fissce in þere sea. þis fis is of swulc cunde. *þet*. euer se he mare strengðeð[2] him to sw[i]mminde mid þe watere: se he mare swi*m*með abac. *and* þe alde crabbe seide to þe ȝu*n*ge. hwi ne swi*m*mest þu forðward[3] in þere sea alse oðer fisses doð. *and* heo seide. Leofe moder swim þu foren me *and* tech me hu ic scal swi*m*men forðward *and* [heo] bi-gon to swi*m*men forðward mid þe streme. *and* swam hire þer-aȝen. þas faȝe neddre bitacneð þis faȝe folc þe wuneð i*n* þisse weorlde. þe speket alse feire bi-foren heore eue*ncr*istene alse heo heom walde in to heore bosme puten. *and* swa sone se hi beoð iturnd awey fro*m* heom: heo*m* to-twicche*ð* *and* to-draȝeð mid ufele weordes. *Hii eciam sunt doctores & falsi christiani.* Þos men þe þus to-draȝeð[4] heore euenc*r*istene bi-hinden heo habbeð þe nome of c*r*istene ah þah heo beoð c*r*istes unwines *and* beoð monslaȝen for heo slaȝeð heore aȝene saule. *and* bringeð heom[5] in to þare eche pine of helle. þos blaca tadden *þet* habbeð *þet* atter uppon heore heorte. bi-tacneð þes riche

[1] MS. 'iherð.' [2] MS. 'strengðeð.' [3] MS. 'forðwarð.'
[4] MS. 'draȝed.' [5] MS. 'heon.'

men þe habbeð þes mucheles weorldes ehte *and* na mazen noht itimien þar-of to eten ne to drinken ne na god don þer-of for þe luue of godalmihtin þe haueð hit heom al geuen. ah ligge ð þer-uppon alse þe tadde deð in þere eorðe *þet* neure ne mei itimien to eten hire fulle: swa heo is afered leste þeo eorðe hire trukie. þeos ilke ehte þe þeos þus ouerligge ð heom turneð to swart atter for heo falleð þer-þurh in to þer stronge pine þet na mon ne mei tellen. Þeos 3eolewe claþes. [bitacneð þo þet feireð heom seoluen.] for þe 3eolewe clað is þes deofles helfter[1]. þeos wi*m*men þe þus liuieð[2] beoð þes deofles musestoch iclepede. for þenne þe mon wule tilden his musestoch he bindeð uppon þa swike chese *and* bret hine for þon *þet* he scolde swote smelle. and þurh þe sweote smel of þe chese: he bicherreð monie mus to þe stoke. Alswa doð monie of þas wi*m*men heo smurieð heom mid blanchet *þet* is þes deofles sape *and* claþeð heom mid 3eoluwe claþe *þet* is þes deofles helfter[1]. *and* seoðan heo lokieð in þe scawere. *þet* is þes deofles hindene. Þus heo doð for to feiren heom seoluen. *and* to drazen lechurs to ham. ah heo fuleð heom soluen þer-mide. Nu leofemen for godes lufe witeð eow[3] wið þes deofles musestoch *and* witeð eow þet 3e ne beo noht þe foa3e neddre. ne þe blake tadde. ne þe 3olewe frogge. þe feder. *and* þe sune. *and* þe halie gast. iscilde us þer-wið. *and* wið alle sunnen a buten ende. *per omnia secula seculorum.* Amen.

[1] *So in* MS. [2] MS. 'luuieð.' [3] MS. 'how.'

IV.

OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

BEFORE A.D. 1200.

THE following Homilies are from a tolerably complete collection by an unknown compiler, contained in the Trinity College Cambridge MS. marked B 14. 52. None of them, as far as I have been able to ascertain, appear to be later transcripts of Ælfric's Homilies. Four discourses are copies of older English versions, and others are probably free[1] translations from Latin originals. The whole of this series has been edited by Dr. Morris for the Early English Text Society, under the title 'Old English Homilies, Second Series.' The dialect in which they are written is Southern, with an East-Midland element closely resembling that found in the 'Story of Genesis and Exodus.' To the *locality* where these Homilies were written, and not to their *date*, must be ascribed the remarkable simplicity of their grammatical forms and syntactical structure.

(A) *Dominica Palmarum.*

[Dr. Morris's Old English Homilies, Second Series, pp. 89-109.]

Turbe que precedebant dominum. et que sequebantur clamabant dicentes. osanna filio dauid: benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini. It is custume þat ech chirchsocne goð þis dai a procession. *and* þis wune haueð þe biginni[n]gge of þe holie

[1] Some of the Homilies in this collection contain a play upon native words that could scarcely be suggested by the Latin Homilies.

procession þe ure helende makede to-ward te stede þer he wolde deȝ þolen. *Et cum uenisset bethfage ad montem oliuarum. Mittens* [*duos*] *de discipulis iussit adduci asinam et sedit super eam.* Þo þe com to bethfage Swo hatte þe þrop þe preste one wunien. bi-sides ierusalem on þe fot of þe dune þe men clepen munt oliuete. þo sende tweien of hise diciples into þe bureh of ierusalem. *and* bed hem bringen á wig one te riden. noðer stede. ne palefrei. ne fair mule. ac þeh he [were] alre louerdes louerd. *and* alre kingene ki[n]g. naþeles he sende after þe alre unwurþeste wig one to riden. *and þat* is asse. *and* gaf us forbisne of admodnesse on his dede. alse he doȝ on oðre stede on his speche þus queȝinde. *Discite a me : quia mitis sum et humilis corde.* lerneȝ of me for *þat* ich am milde *and* admod on herte. *and* þo tweien sanderbodes ferden *and* cudden in þe bureh. *þat* þe helende was þiderward. *and* funden an asse mid fole. *and* ledden hit to-genes him. *and* þe holie apostles leiden here cloþes þeruppe *and* ure helende rod þerone : into þe holie burh. *and þat* burh folc hihten þe hege strete *and* bihengen it mid palmes. *and* mid oðre riche wedes. þer he wolde þurh-faren to þe holi temple. *and* wenden ut togenes him. *and* beren on here honde blostme sum palm twig. *and* sum boh of oliue alse þe holie boc seiȝ. *Occurrunt turbe cum floribus et palmis redemtori o*[*b*]*uiam. et cetera.* Ðet folc com togenes him. mid blostmen. *and* mid palmes. *and* understoden him mid procession. swo me ki[n]g shal. *and* þo þe ferden biforen him. *and* ȝo þe after him comen. remden lude stefne þus queȝinde. [*O*]*sanna filio dauid benedictus qui uenit in nomine domini.* Silof dauiȝes bern blesced bie he þe cumeð a godes name. *and* þo children þe weren biforen diden alse þe godspel seiȝ. *Pueri hebreorum viam pro et cetera.* Þe children briggeden þe wei biforen ure drihten. sume mid here cloȝes. *and* sume mid boges þe hiè breken of þe trewes *and* swo him brohten into

þe holie te*m*ple. alse in his eorðliche[1] heg settle. Þus makede ure helende his holie p*ro*cession. fro betfage to ierusal*em*. *and* elhc c*r*istene man makeþ ðis dai p*ro*cession fro chirche to chirche. *and* eft agen. *and* bitocneð þe holie p*ro*cession þe he makede þis dai. *and* þat mai ech man understonden. þe wot wat bitocneð þese tweie names. betfage. *and* ierusal*em*. *Betfage interpretatur domus bucce. uel buccarum siue maxillarum. et significat ecclesiam in qua bucce funguntur officio suo peccata confitendo ueniam postulando. deum laudando. Carnem christi manducando. et sanguinem eius bibendo. gratias agendo.* Betfage is cleped on englisse muðene hus. *and* bitocneð holie chirche. þat men noten inne here muðes wike. þanne hie seien here sinnes. *and* forgiuenesse bidden. *and* ure lou*er*d ihesu *christ* herien. *and* bruken his fles *and* his blod. þat is[2] þe holi husel. *and* him þanken. *Ierusalem interpretatur uisio pacis et item significat ecclesiam in qua pax uera uidetur dum passio christi recolitur. et pacis osculum datur.* Ierusal*em* is cleped soð of sahtnesse. *and* bitocneð holie chirche þer bileffulle men inne beð sehte. þenne p*re*st c*r*istes þroweinge minegeð. *and* of þe calice understondeð tocne of sehtnesse. þat is messe cos. *and* þe folc sent. *and* þermide bitocneð þat ure drihten is þureh þe holie loc wið bileffulle men maked sehte. *and* þerfore chirche haueð þe tocninge of bethphage þenne þe p*ro*cession ut goð of ierusal*em*. *and* eft þenne it in cumeð. Nime we þenne geme gif ure p*ro*cession bi maked aft*er* ure helendes p*ro*cession. On his p*ro*cession ferde sume biforen him *and* makede his weie toward ierusal*em*. *and* sume briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes. *and* sume mid boges þe hie breken of þe trewes. Ðo þe þe weie makeden biforen him. bien folkes lorþeawes. bisshopes *and* p*re*stes. þe mid here wise lore rideð. *and*

[1] MS. 'heorðliche.' [2] MS. 'his.'

makeð[1] godes weie in to mannes heorte. Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes. ben þo þe wisseð þe folc mid faire forbisne of here weldede. Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid þe brokene boges. ben þo þe leren þe folc to understonden god noht mid weldede. ac mid wise speche. þo þe after him comen ben þo þe here lif [leden] alse here lorðeawes hem lereð. þo þe bisides weren on his riht half. ben þo þe clene lif leden to quemende gode: noht for hereworde. þo þe on his lift hond comen ben þo þe clenliche liuen noht forto quemende gode: ac for hereword to hauen. Ðe asse þe ure helende uppe set. ben þo forsinegede þe hauen al here þonc uppen eorðliche richeise. *and* sinne hem is loð to leten. *and* unwill[i]che to bete. for hem þinceð þat godes hese heuieliche semeð. *and* naðeles gif hie ful don hie shulen on heuene endelese mede fon. Ure louerd ihesu *christ* þe makede into ierusalem þis dai his holie procession. þe ech chirche to-dai minegeð. wisse *and* fulste us swo to folgen his holi eor[þ]liche procession þat we mo ben on þe holie procession þe he wile maken a domes dai mid hise chosene: fro þe dome in to heuene. *Quod nobis prestet qui secula per omnia regnat.*

(B) *In Die Pasche.*

Hec est dies quam fecit dominus exultemus et letemur in ea. Þis dai haueð ure drihten maked to gladien. *and* to blissen us þonked wurðe him. *and* giarked þat holie gestninge. þe he offe specð þus quoðinde. *Ecce prandium meum paratum.* Mi bord is maked. *and* us biddeð[2] alle þerto þus seggende. *Venite prandium* Cumeð to borde *and* understondeð bred. ac er þenne we[3] holie bord bugen. *and* þat bred understonde do

[1] MS. 'maked.' [2] MS. 'bidded.' [3] MS. 'þe.'

we alse þe ap*ostel* bad. seiende þus. *Probet autem se ipsum homo. et sic de pane illo edat et de calice bibat.* Proue ech man him seluen. *and* gif he feleð þ*at* he is wurðe þer-to: þenne understonde he þ*at* husel. *and* drinke of þe calice. þe man hit understo*n*deð wurðliche þe cumeð þerto on bicumeliche wise. *and* mid bicumeliche wede. *and* on bicumeliche time. On bicumeliche wise cumeð þe man þe Erest shewe*ð* p*r*este his sinnes *and* forleteð *and* bim*ur*neð *and* nimeð þerof god wissinge. *and* oðer siðe þe holie acxen uppen his heued. *and* þe six pinen þe þerto bilien. *scilicet vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. sitim.* þ*at* is wecche *and* swinch. harde cloðes. smerte dintes. selde eten *and* lesse drinken. Þridde siðe palm sunedeies p*ro*cession. feorðe siðes shereðuresdaies absolucio[*n*] þe liðe þe sinne bendes. þe fifte siðe crepe to cruche on lange fridai sixte siðe on ester euen gon abuten þe fantston. þe bitocneð þe holie sepulc*r*e. *and* þe seueðe siðe þ*at* holie bord bugen *and* þ*at* bred bruken. bicumeliche wede ben tweire kinne. lichamliche *and* gostliche. þe lichamliche wedes ben manie kinnes. ac of hem ne speke ich noht ac do of þe gostliche. þe ben ec fele kinnes. *and* alle hie bien faire hi*m* þe þe husel underfoð. ac two þeroffe ben swiche þ*at* no man ne mai underfo. him seluen to hele bute he haue here oðer on him. þe ben þus clepede. *Vestis innocencie. Vestis misericordie.* an is loðlesnesse oðer sinbote. *Vestis innocencie restituitur in baptismo dicente sacerdote Accipe uestem candidam et inmaculatam.* loðlesnesse understondeð þe man at his folcninge. *and* þ*at* bitocneð þe c*r*isme cloð. þe þe p*r*est biwindeð þ*at* child mide. *and* þus seið. Underfo shrud wit *and* clene. þis shrud haueð ech man on him aft*er* his fulcninge. alle þe wile þe he hi*m* bereg*e*ð þ*at* he ne do ne ne q*ue*ðe. ne ne ðenche no þing for þat he bie unwurðere gode: ne loðere men: þe iuele is soule: Þis wede is wel bicumeliche *and* biheue ech man to hauen þenne he husel underfoð.

Ðet oðer gostliche shrud ich embe spece: is mildhertnesse. þe is nemed ec armhertnesse: armheorted is þe man. þe swiðere reoweð his sinne. *and* he he*m* forlet *and* bet. *and* milce bit. alse ure drihte*n* bad seien þus. *Miserere anime tue placens deo.* haue reoðe of þin ogen sovle. þenne likeste gode. Mildheorted beð þe man þe reouð his nehgebures unselðe. *and* liked here alre selðe *and* ofþin[c]ð sore wrecche mannes wanrede. *and* freureð hem mid his weldede. No ma*n* þe sineged haueð ne mai wiðuten þese[1] wedes holi husel u*n*derfon: bute to eche harme his soule *and* lichame *and* ech ma*n* þe hit u*n*derfoð wiðuten eiðer þese wedes shal ben shameliche driuen ut of þis holi gestni*n*ge. *and* bu*n*den togedere his honden. *and* his fet. *and* worpen i*n* to þe ateliche pit of helle bi ure drihtenes word þe seið to swiche men. *Amice quomodo huc intrasti non habens uestem nupcialem et cetera* hwu come þu [h]ider in mid u*n*bicumliche weden. þis dai is bicumelich time husel to u*n*derfon. *Quia hec dies quam fecit dominus. non quod magis hanc quam alias. sed quia maiora quam in aliis á morte resurgendo. et nos á morte resuscitando.* for *þat* þis makede ure drihte*n* þe makede alle oðre. ac he kidde oðerluker his mihte. *and* ma*n*kin more milce dide on þis dai: þanne on ani oðre. Ðo he aros of deaðe [*and*] rerde us mid hi*m*. *Vnde exultemus et letemur in ea,* he us fette ut of helle wowe. *and* þermide us gledede. *and* gif we hi*m* folgieð he gifð us heuene wele *and* þermide us blisseð to dai þonked. wurðe hi*m*. forþi þis dai is cleped estrene dai. *þat* is aristes dai. for *þat* þe he þis dai aros of deaðe. *and* we alle don: þanne we holi husel undernimen. gif we ben þe[r] togenes on clene liflode. *and* on rihte leue. *and* wið alle men sehte. Ure lou*er*d þe us bit to þis gestni*n*ge. *and* bri*n*ge us to his holi fleis *and* to his holi blod *and* leue us he*m* to

[1] MS. 'þus.'

bruken. *and* þus q*ue*ðinde. *Accipite et commedite ex hoc omnes hic est e. c. s. m. n. et cetera.* Understondeð þis *and* bruke*ð* it alle. for it is mi lichame þe giu shal alle lesen. he bet us ec his holi blod þe shal ben shad giu to lesende *and* seið *þat* þese two þing bien ure bileue. *Caro mea uere est cibus et sanguis meus uere est potus.* Mi fleis is wis mete. *and* mi blod iwis dr*i*nke *and* aft*er* *þat* he seið. *Nisi manducaueritis carnem filii hominis et biberitis eius sanguinem non habebitis uitam in uobis.* Ne muge haue*n* no lif on giu bute ge liue*n* bi mi fleis *and* bi mi blod. *þat* husel þe ge understonden: is his holi fleis *and* his blod. Erest it beð ouelete *and* win. *and* þureh þe holi word þe ure helende hi*m* self seide mid his holi muð: *and* eft*er* hi*m* pr*e*st he*m* seið atte swimesse t*ur*neð þe bred to fleis *and* þe win to blod. *Set in carne remanet forma color et sapor.* ac on þe holi fleis bileueð þe shap *and* hiu. *and* smul of ouelete. *and* on þe holi blod hêw *and* smul of win. More mihte doð ure helende þenne þe holi word þe he þurh his muð spec. þanne he giueth ma*n*nes cunde[1] [his flesc and blod] *and* Naþeles þanne man eteð *and* drinkeð þureh þe lichames cunde *þat* bred wurð to fleis. *and* þe drinke to blod. for-þi mai godes word t*ur*nen þe ouelete to fleis. *and* *þat* win to blod. *and* swo doð. *and* *þat* is þe felefolde heste. þe is alre hestene heste *þat* alle c*r*istene men agen to dai to note*n*. for *þat* þis dai is cleped estre dai *þat* is estene da[i]. *and* te este is husel. *and* no man ne mai seien husel: wu god it is. *Quia est precium mundi.* for it is wurð al þe wereld. *and* bete*r*e þene al þe wereld. þis is þe holi manné þe ure drihte*n* sende alse snow sleðrende alse þe pr*o*phete seið. *Pluit ille manna ad manducandum et panem celi dedit eis. Panem angelorum manducauit homo.* he let he*m* reine ma*n*né to bi-liue. *and* gef he*m*

[1] MS. 'cuindé.'

bred of heuene. *and* men eten englene [bred]. *Manna interpretatur. quid est hoc?* Manné bitocneð wat is tis: *and* þo ure drihten sende þis mete fro heuene þe israelisse folke: it warð on eches muð wat mete se he mest luuede. *and* bitocneð holi husel: þe ech cristeman understont nuðe. þe is þe manne hegeste sweteste este þe is of sinne clensed. oðer bigunne to clensende. *and* alre bitere biterest eches mannes soule þe ne haueð alle michele sinnes forleten. *and* bet. oðer bigunnen alse þe[1] apostel seið. *Qui manducat corpus domini et bibit et cetera.* Ech þe understandeð þat holi husel unwurðliche he understant him seluen eche pine. *and* endelese wowe. Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him seluen. gif we bien cumen on bicumeliche wise. þat is to soð shrifte. to holi axen a palm sunedai: to procession. a shereðursdai to absoluciun. a langefridai to holi cruche. an ester euen to procession [abuten þe fanstone]. *and* gif we ben cumene mid bicumeliche wede. of lodlesnesse þat is clensinge. swo þat we hauen ure sinnes forleten. *and* bi shriftes wissenge bet. oðer bigunnen to beten. *and* milce bidden. þanne muge we bicumeliche to godes bord: bugen. *and* his bode wurðliche bruken. *and* þureh þe holi este cumen to Ariste. *Quod nobis prestet qui hodie surrexit et uiuit cum deo patre in unitate spiritus sancti.*

(C) [*Dominica i. post Pascha.*]

Stetit ihesus in medio discipulorum suorum & dixit eis. pax uobis. legitur in ewangelio quod dominus ante passionem sedit dum discipulos docuit inter passionem et resurrectionem iacuit et quieuit. post passionem uero stetit. pacem eis opt[a]uit. we reden on þe holi godspel boc. þat ure helende þrowede on þe holi rode. *and* deað þolede. *and* mid his eðeliche deaðe

[1] MS. 'þa.'

lesde us of eche deaðe. *and* on þe þridde dai aros of deaðe. *and* arerde us mid hi*m*. *and* bihet us eche lif on blisse. gif we lede ure lif nu swo he us wisseð. We nime geme of þre þi*n*g on þis tale. on is þ*at* biforen his þroweunge he sat ofte *and* tahte wisdo*m* þan þe hi*m* folgeden. oðer is þ*at* bitwenen his þrowenge *and* his ariste he lai on his sepulc*re* *and* swiede. *and* for þ*at* ben þe þre dage biforen est*re* cleped swidages. Đe þridde is þ*at* he stod among hise diciples. *and* bed hem frið alse seint lucas seið on his godspelle þus que*ð*inde[1]. [*S*]*tetit ihesus et cetera.* Ure loue*r*d stod among his diciples: and bed hem frið. *and* sehtnesse. Frið: for þ*at* he hadde maked he*m* fre: of þe deules þralsipe. þe hie hadden *and* al ofsp*r*i[n]g one wuned. fro þe time þe adam ure forme fader gilte forte þ*at* ure helende mid his deaðe hem alesde. Sehtnesse: for þ*at* þe he makede sehte þe heuenliche fader wið ma[n]kin. *and* opene[de] togenes he*m* þe giate of paradis. þe þurh eue gilte wið he*m* was er tined. *His tribus modis ponimur in huius exilii miseria quod alii sedent. alii iacent. alii stant.* On þese þre wise we wuneden on þis wreche wereld. sume sitteð. *and* sume ligeð. *and* sume we stondeð. Đanne we hauen ure sinnes forleten. *and* bireused. *and* bet. *and* ben huseled. we ben hege. ac alse wat se we sinegen. we ben fro hege to loge. *and* þeh us ure sinnes rewe. *and* imint hauen þ*at* we hem wile forleten. naðeles we sitteð forð þ*at* we he*m* forleten. *and* beten alse ure drihten us minegeð bi þe p*rophet*e þus que*ð*inde. *Surgite postquam sedistis q. m. p. d.* Ariseð þanne ge hauen seten. ac we ne mugen þ*at* don: wiðuten his [h]elpe. seie we þanne to hi*m*. *Domine tu cognouisti sessionem meam et resurrectionem meam.* loue*r*d þu wost wu ich habbe seten. *and* þ*at* ich ne mai wið-uten þin [h]elp risen. *Exurge domine adiuua me. id est fac me exurgere.* aris loue*r*d: *and* [h]elp me up. Đus

[1] MS. 'que*d*inde.'

sit man on his sinne swo ich seid haue. *and* þus liȝ swo ich nu seie wile. Ðanne man sinegeȝ gretliche. *and* him þincheȝ þe sinne swete. *and* ne wile noht forleten hit. for þat it him on sume wise likeȝ. *and* þeh þe hem forlete ne wile noht bi shriftes wissinge bete. he beȝ neȝer þanne he er was. alse fro sete to leire *and* demd to deaȝe. *and* þerto bunden. swo is þe maan þe halt faste his sinne. he is demd fro heuene to helle. fro ure louerd ihesu *christ* to alle deules. fro eche liue: to eche pine. bute[1] he þe bendes breke. *and* berege him mid bote. *and* alle þe wile þe he þus liȝ on his sinne: þe rihte bileue *and* þe soȝe luue. þe he ah[2] to hauen to gode: ben leirede. *and* slaine on his heorte *and* þer-þurh he swike to undernimende alle holsum lore. *Et sic ihesus iacet in sepulcro cordis illius. et quiescit aput illum a doctrina usque in diem tercium scilicet mentis illuminacionem. Primus enim dies est lux boni operis. Secundus clarificacio sermonis. Tercius illuminacio mentis. and* on þat wise liȝ ure helende on his heorte. alse on sepulcre. *and* swigeȝ of holsumnesse lore togenes him: forte þat on þen þridde dai: þat [h]is heorte be liht for þeh he do edie dede. þe is nemned to oȝer dai. boȝe him helpeȝ litel oȝer noht. bute he haue god þonk þe is euened to þe þridde dai. ac alse wat swo þe þridde dageȝ. þat beȝ þanne his heorte understant þe liht of rihte bileue. *and* of soȝe luue. þenne riseȝ ure helend on his heorte. *and* techeȝ him holsum lore. *and* þus seiȝ. *Cur iaces pronus in terra: Surge.* Wi list þu turnd on þe eorȝe: aris. þat is to seien hwi luuest þu þine fule sunnes. forlet hem. *and* bireuse hem. *and* bet hem. *and* bide milce: þerof *and* gif he þis lore understondeȝ: he arist *and* stant. *and* ure helende stant on [h]is heorte. *and* bedeȝ him þanne friȝ. *and* sehtnesse *and* þus queȝ. *Pax uobis.* friȝ: for þat he ben þanne fried of þe deueles þralshipe: alse ich er seide. Sehtnesse: for

[1] MS. 'bote.' [2] MS. 'hah.'

þat hie ben þenne sahtnede wiȝ þe heuenliche fader. *and* is þe giate of paradis opened to-genes hem. *Per quam nos introducat. Qui viuit et regnat per omnia secula seculorum amen.*

(D) [*Dominica iv. post Pascha.*]

Omne datum optimum et omne donum perfectum desursum est: descendens a patre luminum. Seint iacob þe holie apo*stel.* þe ure drihte*n* sette to lorþeawe. þe folc of ier*usalem.* he nam geme of þe wune: þe weren þo: *and* get bien mid mannen: fewe gode: *and* fele iuele. *and* bigan to tu*r*nen þe iuele to gode. mid his wise wordes. þe he wiȝ hem spec muȝ wiȝ muče. þe hwile he wunede lichamliche among hem. *and* agen þe time þe ure drihten wolde him fechen fro þis wreche woreld to his blisfulle riche: þo sette he on write þe wise word þe he spec. *and* þ*at* writ sende into chirchen. *and* hit is cumen into þis holi minst*re* to dai. *and* biforen giu rad þeh ge it ne understonden. ac we wilen bi godes wissinge *and* bi his helpe. þerof cuþen giu þese lit word. *Omne datum optimum et cetera.* Ech god giue *and* ful giue cumeȝ of heuene dunward. *and* ech idel. *and* unnit. *and* iuel: neȝen uppard. þeh þe unbileffulle swo ne lete. ac[1] þanne he haueȝ sineged. on þonke oȝer on speche. oȝer on dede. Werpeȝ þ*at* gilt uppen ure drihte*n*. *and* seiȝ. gif god hit ne wolde: swo hit ne were. *and* oȝer while werpeȝ it uppen sheppendes þe none ben. bute god self þe alle þing shop: *and* seiȝ. ne was me no bet shapen. *and* oȝer hwile uppen hwate. *and* seiȝ. nahte ich no bet*e*re wate. *and* wile uppe þe deuel: *and* seiȝ. he me drof þerto þe ne sholde. *and* ligeȝ eches wordes. for þeh þe deuel muge man bi-charre: he ne

[1] MS. 'ac lat.'

mai no man neden. *and* on þis wise werpeð þe unbileffulle man his agen gilt uppe þe giltlese. *Omnis autem praua cogitacio in corde ascendit, tam innata quam illata vnde dicitur in ewangelio. Ut quid ascendunt cogitaciones in cordibus uestris.* ech unnit speche *and* þonc astigheð *in* þe mannes heorte. be swo it beo. alse þis writ seið. *Unus quisque tra*[h]*itur á concupiscencia sua. abstractus. et illectus.* ech man beoð [fortuht] bi sleht of his agene lichames luste alse þe boc seið. [*D*]*iabolus per sugestionem inmittet homini malam cogitacionem.* þe deuel mid his for-tihting[1] bringeð unnut þonc on mannes heorte. *and* teð *him* swo to iuele speche *and* to werse dede. *and* on þis wis cumeð ech iuel þonc. *and* speche. *and* dede. neðen uppard. sam it haue angun of þe mannes lichames wille sam it haue þe biginning of the deules fortuhting. *and* for to bileande þat no man werpe þe gilt of his sinne anuppen god: *and* þerfore seið[2] seint iacob þos word. *Omne datum optimum et cetera.* ech god giue: *and* ful giue: cumeð of heuene send of lemene fader. *Datum aliud est bonum ut quod fouet corpus Aliud est melius ut quod ornat cor. Aliud est optimum ut quod sanctificat hominem.* Þat godes giue is god þe fet *and* shrut þe lichame alse þe blostme þe cumeð of coren of eorðe. *and* of treuwe. þe ben cleped werldes winne. *and* þat godes giue is betere. þe alimeð þe man of fiffolde mihte. his egen to sen his earen to listen his nose to smellen. his muð to runien. *and* his lichame al mid to friðende *and* þat godes giue is best. þe clenseð þe man. of alle sinnes. *and* leseð of helle: *and* to-genes him openeð heuene *and* þat is fulcning erest *and* siðen husel. *Bonum autem aliud incoatum ut fides. Aliud prouectum ut spes. Aliud perfectum ut caritas.* Eft-sone sum godes giue is bigunnen alse rihte leue. *and* furðreð alse trust. *and* longenge to godes bihese *and* sum mid alle ful

[1] MS. 'tihtingt.' [2] MS. 'seid.'

alse soȝ luue to gode *and* to mannen. *and* swiche ben þe seuene. þe ben cleped *Carismatum dona. scilicet sapiencie et intellectus et cetera. Item remissio peccatorum que datur in baptismo est datum optimum. Bonum uite eterne est donum perfectum.* Eftsone þe giuenesse of sinne is þe beste giue. *and* þie giue he giueȝ ech man in þe fulluht. þe giue of eche [lif] on blisse. is te fulle giue. *and* þeo giue he giueȝ mid þe holi husel. þanne man it understo*n*deȝ rihtliche. *and* holsu*m*liche. Swiche giues. *and* none iuele sendeȝ lemene fader mankin. Leomene fader we clepeȝ ure drihte*n* for þan þe he sunne atend þe steores of hire leome. *and* te mone of hire leome. *and* al þis middelerd[1] alemeȝ. *and* ure ihesu *christi* alemeȝ þe selue sunne: þe alle oȝre þing aleomeȝ. *and* ec þe man. *Lumine intellectus et fidei* alemeȝ of understondi[ng]nesse. and of rihte bileue. *Angelorum autem et omnium mortalium* and brin[neȝ] on englen *and* on mannen þe hete of soȝe luve to *him* seluen. He send us þe gode giue þe alle sinnes forgifȝ. *and* þe fulle giue þe giueȝ ech lif on blisse. *Qui viuit et regnat per omnia* [*secula seculorum*].

[1] MS. 'middelherd.'

V.

ORMULUM.

ABOUT A.D. 1200.

THE Ormulum consists of an imperfect series of Homilies, in alternate verses of eight and seven syllables, or in iambic verse of fifteen syllables, with a metrical point in the MS. after the eighth. It is wanting in alliteration and rhyme, and was probably written in imitation of some mediæval Latin poems with which the writer was acquainted. The author was Orm, or Ormin, a canon regular of the Order of St. Augustine, and he called the poem after his own name, as he himself tells us in the opening—

> 'Þiss boc iss nemmnedd Orrmulum,
> Forrþi þatt Orrm itt wrohhte.'

Orm was a purist in orthography, and for the right pronunciation of his vowels he adopts a method of his own, and directs his readers to observe that the consonant is always *doubled* after a *short* vowel, and there only. In some few cases a semicircular mark over the vowel denotes its quantity. Other marks are used to denote contraction.

The date of the Ormulum is not quite fixed. By most writers it is ascribed to a later date than Laȝamon's Brut. From the absence of Norman-French words, it seems to be much earlier. The simplicity of its language, almost as flexionless as Chaucer's, is due to its locality, being probably written in the neighbourhood of Lincoln, where the East-Midland dialect was spoken, with a tolerably strong infusion of the Danish element.

The Ormulum was edited in 1852 by Dr. White, from the original MS. (Junius 1) in the Bodleian Library. The extract here given is from this edition, corrected by the manuscript.

Jewish and Christian Offerings.

[White's edition, pp. 31–57.]

Ȝ nu icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
ſumm-del wiþþ Godess hellpe
Off þatt Judisskenn follkess lac
þatt Drihhtin wass full cweme,
Ȝ mikell hellpe to þe follc,
to læredd Ȝ to læwedd,
Biforenn þatt te Laferrd Crist
was borenn her to manne.
Acc nu ne geȝȝneþþ itt hemm nohht
to winnenn eche blisse
Þohh þatt teȝȝ standenn daȝȝ Ȝ nihht
to þeowwtenn Godd Ȝ lakenn;
Forr all itt iss onnȝæness Godd
þohh þatt teȝȝ swa ne wenenn,
Forrþi þatt teȝȝ ne kepenn nohht
noff Crist, noff Cristess moderr.
Ȝ tohh-swa-þehh nu wile icc ȝuw
off þeȝȝre lakess awwnenn,
Hu mikell god teȝȝ tacnenn uss
off ure sawle nede;
Forr all þatt lac wass sett þurrh Godd,
forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
Hu Cristess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crist
gastlike i gode þæwess,
Wiþþ all þatt tatt bitacnedd wass
þurrh alle þeȝȝre lakess.

Þatt follkes lac wass shep, Ȝ gāt,
Ȝ oxe, Ȝ cullfre, and turrtle,
Ȝ teȝȝre lac wass bule, Ȝ lamb,
Ȝ buckess twa togeddre,

ȝ recles smec, ȝ bulltedd bræd
þatt bakenn wass inn ofne,
ȝ smeredd wel wiþþ elesæw
ȝ makedd fatt ȝ nesshe;
ȝ oþerr stund tatt lac wass bræd
all þeorrf wiþþutenn berrme;
ȝ oþerr stund itt bakenn wass
full harrd ȝ starrc inn ofne;
ȝ oþerr stund tatt lac wass brennd
ȝ turrnedd all till asskess.
ȝ a33 wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lac
biforenn Drihhtin offredd;
ȝ tatt wass don, þatt witt tu wel,
forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
All þe33re lac wass swillc ȝ swillc,
forr oþerr þing to tacnenn,
Þatt uss iss swiþe mikell ned
to follȝhenn ȝ to trowwenn;
Forr uss birrþ nu biforenn Godd
offrenn þa lakess alle
Rihht o þatt wise þatt uss iss
bitacnedd þurrh þa lakess;
ȝ witt tu þatt an waȝherifft
wass spredd fra wah to waȝhe,
Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
innresst i þe33re minnstre.
Þatt waȝherifft wass henngedd tær
forr þatt itt hidenn shollde
All þatt tatt tær wiþþinnenn wass
fra læredd follc ȝ læwedd,
Wiþþutenn þatt te bisscopp sellf
wiþþ blod ȝ ec wiþþ recless
Þær shollde cumenn o þe ȝer

ann siþe, ȝ all himm áne.
ȝ enngless cómenn offte þær
ȝ wiþþ þe bisscopp spækenn
O Godess hallfe off maniȝ-whatt,
himm ȝ hiss follc to frofrenn.
ȝ bi þatt allterr stodenn aȝȝ
þatt follkess haliȝdomess,
Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær
wel ȝ wurrþlike ȝemmde.
ȝ tær oferr þatt arrke wass
an oferrwerrc wel timmbredd,
Þatt wass Propitiatoriumm
O Latin spæche nemmnedd,
Off þatt word tatt o Latin iss
nemmnedd Propitiari,
Þatt maȝȝ onn Ennglissh nemmnedd ben
millcenn, ȝ shæwenn are,
Forr whase doþ hiss are o þe
tibi propitiatur,
Affterr þatt itt maȝȝ wel inoh
ben seȝȝd o Latin spæche.
ȝ tær uppo þatt oferrwerrc[1]
þeȝȝ haffdenn liccness metedd
Off Cherubyn, ȝ haffdenn itt
o tweȝȝenn stokess metedd.
All enngleþeod to-dæledd iss
o niȝhenn kinne þeode;
ȝ Cherubyn ȝ Seraphyn
sinndenn þa tweȝȝenn þeode
Þatt sinndenn Drihhtin allre nest
ȝ hehȝhesst upp inn heoffne.
ȝ off þatt an, off Cherubyn
þeȝȝ haffdenn liccness metedd

[1] MS. 'offerrwerrc.'

Uppo þatt oferrwerrc þatt wass
abufenn þarrke timmbredd.
ȝ att te minnstre-dure wass
an allterr þær wiþþ-utenn;
ȝ bi þatt allterr wass þe lac
o fele wise ȝarrkedd
Þurrh preostess, alls uss seȝȝþ soþ boc,
off Aaroness chilldre.
ȝ o þatt allterr haffdenn þeȝȝ
glowennde gledess ȝarrkedd.
ȝ off þatt errfe þatt tær wass
Drihhtin to lake ȝarrkedd,
Himm toc þe bisscopp off þe blod,
swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.
ȝ gledess inn hiss reclefatt
he toc þær o þatt allterr,
ȝ dide recless inn inoh
Drihhtin þærwiþþ to þeow[w]tenn,
Aȝȝ whann he shollde ganngenn inn
upp to þatt oþerr allterr,
Þatt wass aȝȝ æness o þe ȝer,
ȝ aȝȝ himm sellf himm ane,
Forr mikell þing to tacnenn uss
þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn.
He toc þe recless ȝ te blod
ȝ ȝede upp to þatt allterr
Þatt wass wiþþinnenn waȝherifft,
swa summ icc habbe shæwedd,
ȝ tanne brennde he recless þær,
to þeowwtenn Godd tocweme,
Swa-þatt tær wass swa mikell smec
off recless att tatt allterr
Þatt all he wass himm-sellf þær hidd

⁊ lokenn þær-wiþþinnenn;
⁊ toc himm þa þatt illke blod
þatt he þær haffde gre33þedd,
Þatt blod tatt he þær haffde brohht,
⁊ warrp itt tær wiþþ strenncless.
E33whær uppo þatt hall3he bord,
⁊ e33whær o þatt allterr.
⁊ siþþenn 3ede he þeþenn ūt
to strennkenn i þe kirrke
Wiþþutenn þe33re wa3herifft,
swa summ hiss boc himm tahhte.
⁊ siþþenn comm he till þe follc
⁊ wessh himm hise claþess,
Acc þohh-swa-þehh he wass all da33
unnclene anan till efenn.
Nu habbe icc shæwedd 3uw summ-del
off þa Judisskenn lakess
Þatt Drihhtin toc full ædmodli3
biforenn Crîstess cóme,
⁊ off þatt preost tatt tanne wass,
⁊ off þatt bisscopp baþe.
⁊ ec icc habbe shæwedd 3uw
summ del off þe33re wikenn.
⁊ nu icc wile shæwenn 3uw
all þatt whatt itt bitacneþþ,
⁊ hu itt ma33 3uw turrnenn all
till 3ure sawless hellpe,
⁊ hu 3e mu3henn lakenn Godd
gastlike i gode þæwess
Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac
þatt icc 3uw habbe shæwedd;
Forr 3uw birrþ nu biforenn Godd
offrenn þa lakess alle,

All o þatt wise þatt ȝuw iss
bitacnedd þurrh þa lakess.
Þa lakess mihhtenn clennsenn hemm
off sakess ȝ off sinness,
ȝ gladenn Godd, ȝiff þatt he wass
hemm wraþ forr heore gillte.
ȝ witt tu wel þatt Latin boc
full witerrlike uss kiþeþþ
Whillc lac wass offredd forr þe preost,
whillc forr þe bisscopp offredd,
ȝ whillc wass offredd forr þe follc,
to clennsenn hemm off sinne.

Þe ramm wass offredd forr þe preost
to clennsenn himm off sinne,
ȝ forr þe bisscopp wass þe callf
offredd o þeȝȝre wise,
ȝ forr þe follc wass offredd bucc,
Drihhtin to lofe ȝ wurrþe,
Þatt he þeȝȝm þurrh hiss mildherrtleȝȝc
forrȝæfe þeȝȝre gilltess.
Her habbe icc shæwedd þrinne lac
forr þrinne kinne leode,
Forr bisscopp ȝ forr unnderrpreost,
ȝ forr þe follkess nede.
ȝ ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
badd hise bedess þriȝess,
Biforenn þatt he takenn wass
ȝ naȝȝledd uppo rode.
ȝ tær he badd forr alle þa
þatt onn himm sholldenn lefenn,
Forr bisscopp ȝ forr unnderrpreost,
ȝ ec forr læwedd leode;

ȝ mare wass hiss bede wurrþ
þann alle þeȝȝre lakess,
To lesenn ȝ to clennsenn menn
off alle kinne gillte,
ȝ tohh-swa-þehh wass þeȝȝre lac
biforenn Cristess come
Drihhtin full cweme inn alle þa
Þatt Godess laȝhèss heldenn.
ȝ nu icc wile shæwenn ȝuw
wiþþ min Drihhtiness hellpe
All hu ȝe muȝhenn lakenn Godd
gastlike i gode þæwess
Wiþþ all þatt Judewisshe lac
þatt ȝuw her uppe iss shæwedd;
ȝiff þatt tu follȝhesst soþ meocleȝȝc
ȝ soþ unnskaþiȝnesse[1],
Þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ shep
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are;
Forr shep iss all unnskaþefull
ȝ stille der ȝ liþe,
ȝ makeþþ itt nan mikell bracc
ȝiff mann itt wile bindenn,
Ne forrþenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt
ne wiþþreþþ itt nohht swiþe.
ȝ forrþi seȝȝþ þatt Latin boc,
þatt þwerrt-ūt nohht ne leȝheþþ,
Þatt ure Laferrd Jesu Crist
inn ure mennisscnesse
Toc þildiliȝ wiþþutenn bracc
þatt mann himm band wiþþ woȝhe,
Rihht all swa summ þe shep onnfoþ

[1] MS. 'unnshaþiȝnesse.'

Meoclig þatt mann itt clippeþþ;
ȝ ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf,
ȝ læresst me to cwennkenn
Inn me galnessess fule stinnch
ȝ hire fule lusstess,
ȝ follȝhesst aȝȝ clænnessess sloþ,
ȝ læresst me to follȝhenn,
Þa lakesst tu Drihhtin wiþþ gāt
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa-þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are;
Forr gāt iss, þatt witt tu full wel,
gal deor, ȝ stinnkeþþ fule
ȝ forrþi tacneþþ itt full wel
galnessess hāte stinnchess.
ȝ forrþi sinndenn alle þa
þatt shulenn inntill helle
Effnedd wiþþ gāet ȝ nemmnedd gāt,
o Goddspellbokess lare,
Forrþi þatt sinness fule stinnch
shall shædenn hemm fra Criste.
ȝ ȝiff þu follȝhesst skill ȝ shæd
ȝ witt i gode þæwess,
ȝ hafesst gēt, tohh þu be ȝung,
elldernemanness lāte,
ȝ haȝherrlike ledesst te
ȝ dafftelike ȝ faȝȝre,
ȝ ummbeþennkesst aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn,
ȝ lufenn himm ȝ dredenn himm
ȝ hise laȝheśs haldenn,
Wiþþ oxe lakesst tu Drihhtin
gastlike i þine þæwess,

Swa-þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.
Forr oxe gaþ o clofenn fōt
ȝ shædeþþ hise clawwess,
Þurrh whatt hé tacneþþ skill ȝ shæd
ȝ witt i gode þæwess.
ȝ oxe ganngeþþ haȝheliȝ
ȝ aldelike lāteþþ,
ȝ ȝifeþþ bisne off þatt te birrþ
all haȝhelike ȝ faȝȝre
ȝ dafftelike ledenn þe,
wiþþutenn bracc ȝ braþþe,
ȝ shæwenn ȝēt, tohh þu be ȝung,
elldernemanness late.
ȝ oxe chewweþþ þær he gaþ
hiss cŭde, ȝ tær he stanndeþþ,
ȝ chewweþþ forrþenn þær he liþ,
forr þe to ȝifenn bisne,
Þatt te birrþ ummbeþennkenn aȝȝ
ȝ chewwenn i þin heorrte
Hu þu mihht cwemenn þin Drihhtin,
ȝ winnenn eche blisse.
Þuss þu mihht lakenn Drihhtin Godd
wiþþ oxe i gode þæwess,
ȝiff þu þe ledesst all wiþþ skill,
ȝ haȝhelike ȝ faȝȝre,
ȝ ummbeþennkesst nihht ȝ daȝȝ
hu þu mihht Drihhtin cwemenn.
ȝ ȝiff þu firrþresst fremmde menn
aȝȝ affterr þine fēre,
ȝ arrt te sellf aȝȝ milde ȝ meoc,
ȝ all wiþþutenn galle,
Wiþþ cullfre lakesst tu Drihhtin

gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.
Forr cullfre iss milde, ȝ meoc, ȝ swēt,
ȝ all wiþþutenn galle,
ȝ fedeþþ oþerr cullfress bridd
all alls itt wære hire aȝhenn.
ȝ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif,
ȝ murrcnesst i þin heorrte
Þatt tu swa lannge dwellesst her
swa ferr fra Godess riche,
ȝ ȝeornesst tatt tu mote skēt
uppcumenn inntill heoffne,
Upp till þi Laferrd Jesu Crist,
to lofenn himm ȝ lutenn,
Wiþþ turrtle lakesst tu þin Godd
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.
Forr turrtle ledeþþ chariȝ lif,
þatt witt tu wel to soþe,
Forr fra þatt hire make iss dæd
ne kepeþþ ȝho nan oþerr,
Acc serrȝheþþ aȝȝ forrþi þatt ȝho
ne maȝȝ himm nowwhar findenn.
ȝ ȝiff þatt tu forrlangedd arrt
to cumenn upp till Criste,
ȝ nohht ne chesesst oþerr Godd
to follȝhenn ne to þeowwtenn,
Wiþþutenn Crist tatt wass ȝ iss
þin Drihhtin ȝ tin hæfedd,
Þa lakesst tu gastlike Godd
wiþþ turrtle i þine þæwess.

ȝ ȝiff þu cwennkesst i þe sellf
all þwerrt-ūt modiȝnesse,
ȝ lærest oþre all-swa to don
þurrh lare ȝ ec þurrh bisne,
Wiþþ bule lakesst tu þin Godd
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ well hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.
Forr bule láteþþ modiliȝ,
ȝ bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,
ȝ drifeþþ oþre nowwt himm fra
ȝ hallt himm all forr laferrd.
ȝ ȝiff þu cnawesst rihht tin Godd
ȝ herrcnesst hise spelless,
ȝ leȝȝesst all þin herrte onn himm,
ȝ follȝhesst himm ȝ buȝhesst,
ȝ forr þe lufe off himm forrsest
hæþene Goddess alle,
ȝ arrt te sellf aȝȝ milde ȝ meoc,
ȝ soffte, ȝ stille, ȝ liþe,
Wiþþ lamb þu lakesst tin Drihhtin
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.
Forr lamb is soffte ȝ stille deor,
ȝ meoc, ȝ milde, ȝ liþe,
ȝ itt cann cnawenn swiþe wel
hiss moderr þær ȝho blæteþþ
Bitwenenn an þusennde shep,
þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle.
ȝ all swa birrþ þe cnawenn wel
þin Godd ȝ all hiss lare,
ȝ all forrwerrpenn hæþenndom

ȝ oþre Goddess alle,
Swa summ þe lamb fleþ oþre shep,
ȝ follȝheþþ aȝȝ hiss moderr.

Þe Judewisshe follkess boc
hemm seȝȝde, þatt hemm birrde
Twa bukkess samenn to þe preost
att kirrkedure brinngenn;
ȝ teȝȝ þa didenn bliþeliȝ,
swa summ þe boc hemm tahhte,
ȝ brohhtenn tweȝȝenn bukkess þær
Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
ȝ att te kirrkedure toc
þe preost ta tweȝȝenn bukkess,
ȝ o þatt an he leȝȝde þær
all þeȝȝre sake ȝ sinne,
ȝ lēt itt eornenn forþwiþþ all
ūt inntill wilde wesste;
ȝ toc ȝ snaþ þatt oþerr bucc
Drihhtin þærwiþþ to lakenn.
All þiss wass don forr here ned,
ȝ ec forr ure nede;
Forr hemm itt hallp biforenn Godd
to clennsenn hemm off sinne,
ȝ all swa maȝȝ itt hellpenn þe,
ȝiff þatt tu willt [itt] follȝhenn.
ȝiff þatt tu willt full innwarrdliȝ
wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
All þatt tatt wass bitacnedd tær,
to lefenn ȝ to trowwenn.
Þa maȝȝ þatt trowwþe furrþrenn[1] þe

[1] MS. 'frirrþrenn.'

to winnenn Godess are.
Þa twe33enn bukkess tacnenn uss
an Godd off twinne kinde,
Þatt iss þe Laferrd Jesu Crist,
þatt iss off twinne kinde.
Forr Jesu Crist iss ful iwiss
soþ Godd i Goddcunndnesse,
ȝ he iss ec to fulle soþ
soþ mann i mennnisscnesse[1];
Forr Crist iss baþe Godd ȝ mann,
an had off twinne kinde,
ȝ tiss birrþ trowwenn iwhillc mann
þatt ȝeorneþþ Godess are.
An bucc rann þær awe33 all cwicc
wiþþ all þe follkess sinne,
ȝ Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
all cwicc ȝ all unnpinedd
Þær Crist wass uppo rodetreo
na33ledd forr ure nede.
ȝ Cristess Goddcunndnesse all cwicc
ȝ all wiþþutenn pine
Barr ure sinnes þær awe33
þær Cristess mennisscnesse
Drannc dæþess drinnch o rodetre
forr ure wo3he dedess.
ȝ all swa summ þatt oþerr bucc
toc þær wiþþ dæþess pine,
To wurrþenn þær Drihhtin to lac
forr all þe follkess sinne,
All swa toc Cristess mennisscle33c
wiþþ dæþess pine o rode,

[1] MS. 'men-nisscnesse.'

Forr þatt he wollde wurrþenn þær
offredd Drihhtin to lake,
Forr uss to clennsenn þurrh hiss dæþ
off sinness unnclænnesse.
ȝ all swa summ þatt cwike bucc
comm inntill wilde wesstė,
All swa comm Cristess Goddcunndle33c
all cwicc upp inntill heoffne
Þatt wass biforenn Cristess dæþ
swa summ itt wesste wære,
Forrþi þatt baþe enngless ȝ menn
itt haffdenn ær forrworrpenn.
Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness ærd
forrlorenn all wiþþ rihhte;
Forr þatt te33 wolldenn effnenn hemm
3æn Godd þurrh modi3nesse;
Forr whatt te33 fellenn sone dun
off heoffne ȝ inntill helle
Till eche wa, forrþi þatt te33
forrwurrpenn eche blisse.
ȝ alle þa þatt fellenn swa
þe33 sinndenn laþe deofless,
ȝ stanndenn inn þurrh hĕte ȝ niþ
to scrennkenn menness sawless.
Acc þu mihht werenn þe fra þe33m
þurrh rihhte læfe o Criste,
ȝ þurrh þatt weorrc þatt tær toliþ
wiþþ Jesu Cristess hellpe.
ȝ ure twe33enn forrme menn
þatt Drihhtin shop off eorþe
Forrlurenn ec forr heore gillt
wiþþ rihht dom heoffness blisse,
Þurrh þatt te33 forr þe deofless raþ

Drihhtiness raþ forrwurrpenn;
ȝ all forrþi wass heoffness ærd
swa summ itt wesste wære,
Forrþi þatt baþe enngless ȝ menn
itt haffdenn ær forrworrpenn.
ȝ Cristess Goddcunndnesse comm
cwicc inntill heoffness wesste
Wiþþ ure sinne i þatt tatt Crist
toc dæþ forr ure sinne,
All all swa summ þatt bucc attrann
ūt inntill wilde wesste
All cwicc, ȝ barr awe33 wiþþ himm
þe follkess sake ȝ sinne.
ȝ 3iff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
Þatt Crist iss baþe Godd ȝ mann,
an had off twinne kinde;
ȝ 3iff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
Þatt Cristess Goddcunndnese wass
all cwicc ȝ all unnpinedd
Þær Crist wass dæd o rodetre
forr all mannkinne nede;
ȝ 3iff þatt iss þatt tu willt nu
wiþþ fulle trowwþe lefenn
Þatt Crist, tær he wass o þe treo
na33ledd forr ure nede,
Drah harrd ȝ hefi3 pine inoh
þurrh fife grimme wundess,
Þa mihht tu lakenn þin Drihhtin
gastlike i soþfasst læfe,
Wiþþ all þatt te to trowwenn wass
þurrh þa twa bukkess tacnedd.

ȝ ȝiff þu cwemesst tin Drihhtin
bi daȝȝess, ȝ bi nihhtess,
Wiþþ fasstinng, ȝ wiþþ bedesang,
wiþþ cnelinng, ȝ wiþþ wecche,
Þa lakesst tu wiþþ recless swa
þin Godd i þine þæwess,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.
Forr all all swa summ recless smec
iss swēt biforenn manne,
All all se iss swēt biforenn Godd
þe gode manness bene.
ȝ ȝiff þin herrte iss arefull,
ȝ milde, ȝ soffte, ȝ nesshe,
Swa þatt tu mihht wel ārenn himm
þatt iss ȝæn þe forrgilltedd,
ȝ all forrȝifenn himm full neh
þe rihhte domess wræche,
Aȝȝ whannse þu forrȝifesst tuss
þin wraþþe ȝ ec þin wræche,
Aȝȝ þanne lakesst tu þin Godd
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Wiþþ laf þatt iss wiþþ elesæw
all smeredd wel ȝ nesshedd.
Þe rihhte dom iss starrc ȝ harrd
ȝ all þe rihhte wræche,
Swa summ itt wære scorrcnedd laf
þatt iss wiþþutenn crummess.
ȝ are ȝ millce ȝ mildherrtleȝȝc
ȝ rihht forrȝifenesse,
Þatt iss þatt laf þatt smeredd iss
wiþþ elesæw ȝ nesshedd.
ȝ ȝiff þatt tu willt makenn laf,

þu þresshesst tine shæfess,
ȝ siþþenn winndwesst tu þin corn,
ȝ fra þe chaff itt shædesst,
ȝ gaddresst swa þe clene corn,
all fra þe chaff togeddre,
ȝ grindesst itt, ȝ cnedesst itt,
ȝ harrdnesst itt wiþþ hæte;
ȝ tanne mahht tu þin Drihhtin
lakenn þærwiþþ tocweme,
ȝiff þatt tu ledesst haliȝ lif
I þohht, i word, i dede.
ȝ tu mihht ec gastlike laf
onn oþerr wise ȝarrkenn,
ȝ lakenn þin Drihhtin þærwiþþ
well swiþe wel tocweme.
ȝiff þatt iss þatt tu þurrh þin spell
till rihhte læfe turrnesst
Þatt flocc þatt wass toskeȝȝredd ær
þurrh fele kinne dwilde,
Þa þresshesst tu þin corn wiþþ fleȝȝl,
I þatt tatt tu þeȝȝm shæwesst
Hu sinnfull lif þeȝȝ leddenn ær,
ȝ hu þeȝȝ cwemmdenn deofell,
ȝ hu þeȝȝ haffdenn addledd wel
to dreȝhenn eche pine,
ȝ hu þeȝȝm haffde Drihhtin all
forr heore woh forrworrpenn;
Wiþþ swillc þu þresshesst wel þe follc,
ȝiff þatt tu þuss hemm tælesst;
Forr ȝiff þu shæwesst me min woh
ȝ tælesst mine weorrkess,
ȝ seggesst swillc ȝ swillc wass þu,
þu þresshesst me wiþþ wordess.

ȝiff þu shæwesst hemm off Godd
ȝ off hiss æddmodnesse,
Hu wel he takeþþ aȝȝ wiþþ þa
þatt sekenn Godess are,
ȝ ȝiff þu shæwesst hemm whatt læn
iss ȝarrkedd hemm inn heoffne,
ȝiff þatt teȝȝ takenn Crisstenndom
ȝ Cristess laȝhess haldenn,
ȝ spedesst wiþþ þin spell swa wel
þatt teȝȝ itt unnderrfanngenn,
ȝ turrnenn till þe Crisstenndom
ȝ till þe rihhte læfe,
ȝ shædenn fra þatt hæþenn follc
þatt Godd iss all unncweme,
Forr þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff
þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,
Þa winndwesst tu þin þrosshenn corn,
ȝ fra þe chaff itt shædesst,
ȝ gaddresst swa þe clene corn
all fra þe chaff togeddre.
Forr þurrh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm
to ben sammtale ȝ sahhte
To þeowwtenn an Allmahhtiȝ Godd
wiþþ anfald rihhte lafe,
ȝ aȝȝ to ben ummbenn þatt an
to winnenn eche blisse,
Þurrh þatt tu sammnesst hemm i Godd,
þu gaddresst corn togeddre.
Annd þurrh þatt tu primmseȝȝnesst hemm,
ȝ spellesst hemm, ȝ læresst
All to forrwerrþenn modiȝleȝȝc,
ȝ harrd ȝ grammcund herrte,
ȝ aȝȝ to follȝhenn soþ meocleȝȝc

wiþþ luffsumm æddmodnesse,
Þær þurrh þatt tu brekesst wel þin corn,
ȝ grindesst itt ȝ nesshesst.
ȝ þurrh þatt tatt tu fullhtnesst hemm
ȝ unnderr waterr dippesst,
Þu sammnesst all þin mele inn an
ȝ cnedesst itt tọgeddre,
Swa þatt teȝȝ shulenn alle ben
an bodiȝ ȝ an sawle.
ȝ Jesu Crist himm sellf shall ben
uppo þatt bodiȝ hæfedd,
To fedenn ȝ to fosstrenn hemm,
to steorenn ȝ to berrȝhenn.
ȝ þurrh þatt tatt tu læresst hemm
to þolenn illc unnsellþe
Wiþþ innwarrd heorrte ȝ soþfasst þild,
all forr þe lufe off Criste,
All forr þatt lufe þatt iss hā̄t
I Cristess þeowwess heorrte,
Þær þurrh þatt tu bakesst Godess laf
ȝ harrdnesst itt þurrh hæte,
Þurrh þatt tu harrdnesst hemm wiþþ spell
to þolenn illc unnseollþe
Wiþþ soþfasst þild, all forr þatt fir
þatt soþfasst lufe follȝheþþ.
Forr soþfasst lufe bærneþþ aȝȝ,
loc ȝiff þū̆t mihht ohht findenn,
ȝ whærsitt iss itt harrdneþþ all
þe gode manness heorrte,
To þolenn wiþþ fullfremedd þild
all þatt tatt iss unnsellþe.
ȝ sone summ þin laf beþ wel
all greþþedd tuss ȝ ȝarrkedd,

Þa mahht tu lakenn Godd wiþþ all
gastlike wel tocweme.
Forr Drihhtin takeþþ ædmodliȝ
Wiþþ þa þatt till himm turrnenn.
ȝ ȝiff þu ledesst clene lif
onn alle kinne wise,
Þa lakesst tu ðin Drihhtin swa
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Wiþþ þerrrflinng[1] bræd swa þatt tu mihht
Drihhtiness are winnenn.
Forr þerrflinng bræd iss clene bræd,
Forr þatt itt iss unnberrmedd,
ȝ itt bitacneþþ clene lif,
ȝ alle clene þæwess,
ȝ clene þohht, ȝ clene word,
ȝ alle clene dedess.
ȝ ȝiff þin heorrte iss harrd ȝ starrc,
ȝ stedefasst o Criste
To þolenn forr þe lufe off himm
all þatt tatt is to dreȝhenn,
Þa lakesst tu þin Drihhtin swa
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Wiþþ fasst ȝ findiȝ laf ȝ harrd
wiþþinnenn ȝ wiþþutenn,
Swa þatt itt maȝȝ wel hellpenn þe
to winnenn Godess are.
ȝ ȝiff þu mihht forrwerrpenn her
þi faderr, ȝ ti moderr,
ȝ wif, ȝ child, ȝ hus, ȝ ham,
ȝ freond, ȝ land, ȝ ahhte,
ȝ all forrwerrpenn her þwerrt-ūt

[1] MS. 'þerrfling.'

bitwenenn menn to biggenn,
ȝ ledenn harrd ȝ haliȝ lif
all ane i wilde wesste,
ȝ pinenn þær þi bodiȝ a
wiþþ chěle ȝ þrisst ȝ hunngerr,
Wiþþ fasstinng, ȝ wiþþ swinnc ȝ swa̅t,
wiþþ bedess, ȝ wiþþ wecchess,
Þa mihht tu lakenn swa þin Godd
gastlike i þine þæwess
Wiþþ lac, þatt all þwerrt-u̅t beoþ brennd
Drihhtin to lŏfe ȝ wurrþe,
Swa þatt itt beoþ þe rihht inoh
to winnenn Godess are.
Forr þu ne mihht nohht ledenn her
na bettre lif onn eorþe
Þann iss þatt tu þweorrt-u̅t forrse
ȝ all þwerrt-u̅t forrwerrpe
All weorelldlike lif ȝ lusst,
ȝ fle fra menn till wesste,
ȝ tær wiþþ harrd ȝ haliȝ lif
beo ȝeornfull Crist to cwemenn.
Forr swillc lif iss all þwerrt-út dæd
Fra weorelldshipess lusstess,
ȝ itt iss turrnedd all þurrh fir
off soþfasst lufe o Criste
Till dusst, forrþi þatt swillke menn
soþfasst meocnesse follȝhenn.
ȝ aȝȝ wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lac,
Forr þatt itt shollde tacnenn
Þatt all þatt tu willt offrenn Godd,
ȝiff þatt itt shall himm cwemenn,
All birrþ itt offredd ben wiþþ skill,
ȝ all wiþþ luffsumm heorrte,

Swa þatt itt be clennlike don,
off rihht-biȝetenn ahhte,
Swa þatt te Laferrd Jesu Crist
swētlike itt unnderrfannge.
Þiss wass bitacnedd þurrh þe sallt
þatt ure mēte swēteþþ,
ȝiff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt don
wiþþ witt ȝ skill þærinne.
Forr witt ȝ skill iss wel inoh
þurrh salltess smacc bitacnedd,
ȝ tatt forrþi þatt witt ȝ skill
iss god inn alle þinge,
All swa summ sallt iss swiþe god
þær þær itt tobilimmpeþþ;
ȝ all forrþi wass æfre sallt
wiþþ alle lakess offredd,
Forrþi þatt nohht ne maȝȝ ben don
allmahhtiȝ Godd tocweme,
Būt iff itt be wiþþ witt ȝ skill
ȝ luffsummlike forþedd.
All þuss þu mahht nu lakenn Godd
gastlike i þine þæwess,
Wiþþ all þatt lac þatt offredd wass
biforenn Cristess come.

Icc seȝȝde guw nu littlær her
biforenn o þiss lare
Summ del off—þatt an waȝherifft
was spredd fra wah to waȝhe,
Biforenn an allterr þatt wass
innresst i þeȝȝre minnstre,
Amang þe Judewisshe follc,
biforenn Cristess come;

Ꝯ ec icc seȝȝde þatt itt wass
þær henngedd i þatt hírne,
Forr þatt itt hidenn shollde þær
all þatt tær wass wiþþinnenn
Fra læredd Ꝯ fra læwedd follc,
annd all fra þeȝȝre sihhþe,
Wiþþutenn þatt te bisscopp sellf
wiþþ blod Ꝯ ec wiþþ recless
Þær shollde þeowwtenn o þe ȝer
ann siþe Ꝯ all himm ane;
Ꝯ ec icc seȝȝde littlær her
biforenn o þiss lare,
Þatt bi þatt allterr stodenn a
þatt follkess haliȝdomess,
Þatt wærenn inn an arrke þær
wel Ꝯ wurrþlike ȝemedd;
Ꝯ tatt tær wass an oferrwerrc
oferr þatt arrke timmbredd;
Ꝯ tatt teȝȝ ec abufenn þatt
hemm haffdenn liccness metedd
Off Cherubyn Ꝯ Seraphyn,
off tweȝȝenn enngleþeode;
Ꝯ tatt te bisscopp o þe ȝer
ann siþe Ꝯ all himm ane
Comm þiderr inn to þeowwtenn Godd
wiþþ blod Ꝯ ec wiþþ recless;
Ꝯ tatt he brennde recless þær
swa mikell att tatt allterr,
Þatt all he wass hidd wiþþ þe smec,
forr mikell þing to tacnenn;
Ꝯ tatt he warrp siþþenn þe blod
wiþþ strenncless o þatt allterr,
Ꝯ o þatt bord, Ꝯ siþþenn þær

wiþþutenn iþe minnstre;
ȝ tatt he comm himm siþþenn ūt
ȝ wessh himm hise claþess;
ȝ tatt he wass unnclene þohh
þatt daȝȝ anan till efenn;
All þiss icc seȝȝde ȝuw littlær
her uferr mar a litell;
ȝ tiss me birrþ nu shæwenn ȝuw
whatt itt ȝuw maȝȝ bitacnenn,
ȝ whærwiþþ itt maȝȝ fesstnenn ȝuw
inn ȝure rihhte læfe.

VI.

LAȝAMON'S BRUT.

ABOUT A.D. 1205.

THE 'Brut' is a versified chronicle of the legendary history of Britain. It begins with the destruction of Troy and the flight of Æneas, from whom came Brut, or Brutus, who laid the foundation of the British monarchy, and goes down to the reign of Athelstan.

The author of this Chronicle is Laȝamon, or Lawëman, a priest residing at Ernely (now called Areley), on the Severn, near Redstone in Worcestershire. His authorities, as he himself tells us, were three:—'The English book that St. Bede made' (that is, Bede's Ecclesiastical History); a Latin work by St. Albin and Austin, of whose historical writings nothing is known; and a 'book that a Frence clerk hight Wace made.'

Wace's Brut is in Norman-French, and was translated in 1155 from Geoffrey of Monmouth's Latin History of the Britons. It contains 15,300 lines, which Laȝamon has expanded into 32,250.

The Englishman's additions are, says Mr. Marsh, 'the finest parts of the work, almost the only parts, in fact, which can be held to possess any poetical merit.'

Laȝamon preserves the old unrhymed alliterative versification, falling occasionally into the use of rhyme, which is, of course, due to Norman-French influence.

There are two manuscripts of Laȝamon's Brut, the one written early in the thirteenth century, the other about half a century later. The earlier version is in the *Southern* dialect, while the later has many *Midland* peculiarities. Both texts were edited by Sir Frederick Madden in 1847, from the Cottonian MSS., for the Society of Antiquaries, under the title of 'Laȝamons

Brut, or Chronicle of Britain; a Poetical Semi-Saxon Paraphrase of the Brut of Wace.'

The following extract from this edition has been collated with the MSS., and all contractions have been expanded.

Hengest and Horsa.

[Verses 13,785 to 14,387.]

Text A. MS. Cott. Calig. A. ix.	Text B. MS. Otho, C. xiii.
Vnder þan comen tiðende.	Vnder þan com tydinge.
to Vortiger þan kinge.	to Vortiger þan kinge.
þ ouer sæ weoren icumen:	þat ouer séé weren icome:
swiðe selcuðe gumen.	swiþe selliche gomes.
inne þere Temese:	
to londe heo weoren icummen.	
þreo scipen gode:	þreo sipes gode:
comen mid þan flode.	i-come were mid þan flode.
þreo hundred cnihten:	þar-on þreo hundred cnihtes
alse hit weoren kinges.	alse hit were kempes.
wiðuten þan scipen-monnen:	
þe weoren þer wiðinnen.	
Þis weoren þa færeste men:	Þes weren þe faireste men:
þat auere her comen.	þat euere come here.
ah heo weore hæðene:	ac hii weren heþene:
þ wes hærm þa mare.	þat was har[m] þe more.
Uortiger heom sende to:	
and axede hu heo weoren idon.	
ȝif heo grið sohten:	
& of his freond-scipe rohten.	
Heo wisliche andswerden:	
swa heo wel cuðen.	
& seiden þ heo walden:	
speken wið þan kinge.	

& leofliche him heren :
& hælden hine for hærre.
and swa heo gunnen wenden :
forð to þan kinge.
Þa wes Uortigerne þa king :
in Cantuarie-buri.
þer he mid his hirede :
hæhliche spilede.
þer þas cnihtes comen :
bi-foren þan folc-kinge.
Sone swa heo hine imetten : Þeos comen to þan kinge :
fæire heo hine igrætten. and faire hine grette.
& seiden þat heo him wolden : and seide þat hii wolde :
hæren i þisse londe. him sarui in his londe.
ȝif he heom wolde : ȝif vs þou wolle :
mid rihten at-halden. mid rihte at-holde.
Þa andswerede Vortiger : Þo answerede Vortiger :
of elchen vuele he wes war. þat of eche vuele he was war.
An alle mine iliue : In al mine lifue :
þe ich iluued habbe. þat ich ileued habbe :
bi dæie no bi nihtes : bi dai no bi nihte :
ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche cnihtes. ne seh ich soche cnihtes.
for eouwer cumen ich æm bliðe : for ȝou ich am bliþe :
& mid me ȝe scullen bilæfuen. and mid me ȝe solle bilefue.
& eouwer wille ich wulle drizen :
bi mine quicke liuen.
Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten : Ac forst ich wolle wite :
þurh soðen eouwer wurðscipen. for ȝoure mochele worsipe.

whæt[1] cnihten ȝe seon:
& whænnenen ȝe icumen beon.
& whar ȝe wullen beon treowe:
alde & æc neowe.
Þa answerede þe oðer:
þat wes þe aldeste broðer.
Lust me nu lauerd king:
& ich þe wullen cuðen.
what cnihtes we beoð:
& whanene we icumen seoð.
Ich hatte Henges[t]:
Hors is mi broðer.
we beoð of Alemainne:
aðelest alre londe.
of þat ilken ænde:
þe Angles is ihaten.
Beoð in ure londe:
selcuðe tiðende.
vmbe fiftene ȝer:
þat folc is[2] isomned.
al ure iledene folc:
& heore loten werpeð.
vppen þan þe hit falleð[3]:
he scal uaren of londe.
bilæuen scullen þa fiue:
þa sexte scal forð liðe.
ut of þan leode:
to u[n]cuðe londe.
ne beo he na swa leof mon:
uorð he scal liðen.

wat cnihtes beo ȝeo:
and wanene ȝeo i-comen beo.
Þo answerede þe oþer:
þat was þe elder broþer.
Ich hatte Hengeft:
Hors hatte min broþer.
we beoþ of Alemaine:
of one riche londe.
of þan ilke hende:
þat Englis his ihote.
Beoþ in vre londe:
wonder þenges gonde.
bi eche fiftene ȝer;
þat folk his i-somned.
and werpeþ þare hire lotes:
fo[r] to londes seche:
vp[4] wan þat lot falleþ:
he mot neod wende.
ne beo he noht so riche:
he mot lond seche.

[1] MS. 'whahæt.' [2] MS. 'him.' [3] MS. 'faled.' [4] MS. 'vt.'

For þer is folc swiðe muchel:
mære þene heo walden.
þa wif fareð mid childe:
swa þe deor wilde.
æueralche ȝere:
heo bereð child þere.
Þ beoð an us feole:
þat we færen scolden.
ne mihte we bilæue:
for liue ne for dæðe.
ne for nauer nane þinge:
for þan folc-kinge.
Þus we uerden þere:
& for-þi beoð nu here.
to sechen vnder lufte[1]:
lond and godne lauerd.
Nu þu hæfuest iherd lauerd ki[n]g:
soð of us þurh alle þi[n]g.
Þa answærede Vortiger:
of alc an vfele he wes war.
Ich ileue þe cniht:
Þ þu me sugge soð-riht.
& wulche beoð æoure i-leuen:
Þ ȝe on ileueð.
& eoure leofue godd:
þe ȝe to luteð[2].
Þa andswarede Hænges[t]:
cnihtene alre fæirest.
nis in al þis kine-lond:

Forþe wifues goþ þare mid childe:
alse þe deor wilde.
bi euereche ȝere:
hii goþ mid childe þere.
Þat lot on vs ful;
þat we faren solde.
ne moste we bi-lefue:
for life ne for deaþe.
Þus hit fareþ þere:
þar-fore we beoþ nou here.
Nou þou hauest ihord louerd king:
soþ of vs and no lesing.
Þo saide Vortiger:
þat was wis and swiþe war.
And woche beoþ ȝoure bi-léue:
þat ȝeo an bi-léfeþ.

[1] MS. 'lufte.'
[2] MS. 'luted.'

cniht swa muchel ne swa strong.

We habbeð godes gode;
þe we luuieð an ure mode.
þa we habbeð hope to:
& heoreð heom mid[1] mihte.

We habbeþ godes gode:
þat we louieð in mode.

Þe an hæhte Phebus:
þe oðer Saturn*us*.
þe þridde hæhte Woden:
þ is an weoli godd.
þe feorðe hæh[te] Jupit*er*:
of alle þ*ing*e he is war[2].
þe fifte hæhte Mercuri*us*:
þat is[3] þe hæhste ouer us.
þæ sæxte hæhte Appollin:
þ is a godd wel idon.
þe seoueðe[4] hatte Teruagant:
an hæh godd in ure lon[d].
3et we habbeð anne læuedi:
þe hæh is & mæhti.
heh heo is & hali:
hired-men heo luuieð for-þi.
heo is ihate Fræa:
wel heo heom dihteð.
Ah for alle ure goden deore:
þa we scullen hæren.
Woden hehde þa hæhste laȝe:
an ure ælderne dæȝen.
he heom wes leof:
æfne al swa heore lif.
he wes heore walden:

Þe on hatte Phebus:
þe oþer Saturnus.
þe þri[d]de hatte Woden:
þat was a mihti þing.
þe feorþe hatte Jubiter:
of alle þinges he his war.
þe fifþe hatte Merchuri*us*:
þat his þe hehest ouer vs.
þe sixte hatte Appolin:
þat his a god of gret win.
þe soueþe hatte Teruagant:
an heh god in vre lond.
3et we habbeþ an leafdi:
þat heh his and mihti.

3eo his i-hote Frea:
heredmen hire louieþ.
To alle þeos godes;
we worsipe wercheþ.
and for hire loue:
þeos daȝes we heom ȝefue.
Mone we ȝefue monedaẏ:
Tẏdea we ȝefue tisdei.
Woden we ȝefue wendesdei:

[1] MS. 'mid mid.' [2] MS. 'whar.' [3] MS. 'us.'
[4] MS. 'seþðueðe.'

and heom wurðscipe duden.
þene feorðe dæi i þere wike:
heo ȝifuen him to wurðscipe.
þa þunre heo ȝiuen þunres dæi:
for-þi þat heo heom helpen mæi.
Freon heore læfdi:
heo ȝiuen hire fridæi.
Saturnus heo ȝiuen sætterdæi:
þene Sunne heo ȝiuen sonedæi.
Monenen heo ȝifuenen monedæi:
Tidea heo ȝeuen tisdæi.
þus seide Hæ[n]gest:
cnihten alre hendest.
þa answerede Vortiger:
of ælchen vfel he wæs wær.
Cnihtes ȝe beoð me leofue:
ah þas tiðende me beoð laðe.
eouwer ileuen beoð vnwraste:
ȝe ne ileoueð noht an criste[1].
ah ȝe ileoueð a þene wurse:
þe godd seolf awariede.
eoure godes ne beoð nohtes:
in helle heo niðer liggeð.
Ah neoðeles ich wulle eou at-hælde:

þane þonre we ȝefue þorisdai.
Frea þane fridaȝ:
Saturnus þan sateresdai.

þus saide Hengest:
cniht alre hendest.
þo answerede Vortiger:
of alle harme he was war.
Cnihtes ȝeo beoþ me leofue:
ac ȝoure bilefues me beoþ loþe.

Ac ich wolle ou at-holde:

[1] MS. 'cristre.'

an mine anwalde.
for nor$\eth$ beo$\eth$ þa Peohtes:
swi$\eth$e ohte cnihtes.
þe ofte lede$\eth$ in mine londe:
ferde swi$\eth$e stronge.
& ofte do$\eth$[1] me muchele scome:
& þerfore ich habbe grome.
& ȝif ȝe me wulle$\eth$ wræken:
& heore hæfden me biȝeten.
ich eou wullen ȝeuen lond:
muchel seoluer & gold.
Þa andswerede Hængest:
cnihtene alre feirest.
ȝif hit wulle Saturnus:
al hit scal iwur$\eth$e þus.
& Woden ure lauerd:
þe we on bi-liue$\eth$.
Hengest no*m* læue:
& to scipen gon li$\eth$e.
þer wes moni cniht strong:
heo droȝen heore scipe*n* uppe þe lo*n*d.
For$\eth$ wenden dringches;
to Vortigerne þan kenge.
biuoren wende Hengest:
& Hors him alre hændest.
seo$\eth\eth$en þa Alemainisce men:
þa a$\eth$ele weore*n* an deden.
& seo$\eth\eth$en heo senden him to:

in min anwolde.
for nor$\flat$ beo$\flat$ þe Peutes:
swiþe ohte cnihtes.

þat ofte do$\flat$ me same:

and þar-vore ich habbe grame.
And ȝef ȝe wolle$\flat$ me wreke:
of [hire] wiþere dedes.
ich ȝou wolle ȝeue:
ȝeftes swiþe deore.
Þo saide Hengest:

al hit sal iwor$\flat$e þus.

Hengest nam lefue:
and to sipe gan wende.
and al hire godes:
hii beore to londe.

For$\flat$ hii wende alle:
to Vortiger his halle.

[1] MS. 'dod.'

heore Sæxiſce cnihtes wel
idon.
Hengestes cunnesmen ſ
of his aldene cuðen.
Heo comen in to halle ſ
hændeliche alle.
bet[1] weoren iscrudde ſ bet[2] weren i-scrud ſ
& bet[2] weoren iuædde. and bet weren ived.
Hængest swaine ſ Hengestes sweines ſ
þene Vortigernes þeines. þane Vortiger his cnihtes.
Þa wes Vortigernes hired ſ
for hehne ihalden.
Bruttes weoren særi ſ Bruttes weren sori ſ
for swulchere isihðe. for þan ilke sihte.
Nes hit nawiht longe ſ Nas noht longe ſ
þat ne comen to þan kinge. þat ne come tydinge.
cnihtes sunen uiue ſ
þa ifaren hafden biliue.
heo sæiden to þan kinge ſ
neowe tiðenden.
Nu forð-rihtes ſ þat þo forþ-rihtes ſ
icumen beoð þa Peohtes. icomen were þe Peutes.
þurh þi lond heo ærneð ſ Oueral þin lond hii erneþ ſ
& hærȝieð & berneð. and sleaþ þin folk and bearneþ.
& al þene norð ænde ſ and alle þane norþ ende ſ
iuæld to þan grunde. hii falleþ to þan grunde.
her-of þu most ræden ſ her-of þou most reade ſ
oðer alle we beoð dæden. oþer alle we beoþ deade.
Þe king hine bi-þohte ſ Þe king sende his sonde ſ
whæt he don mihte. to þeos cnihtes inne[3].
he sende to þan innen ſ þat hii swiþe sone ſ

[1] MS. 'bett.' [2] MS. 'bed.' [3] MS. 'hinne.'

after al his monnen.
Þer com Hengest þer com Hors:
þer com mani[1] mon ful oht.
þer come*n* þa Saxisce men:
Hengestes cunnes-men.
& þa Alemainisce cnihtes:
þe beoƿ gode to fihte.
þis isæh þe king Vortiger:
bliƿe wes he þa[2] þer.
Þa Peohtes duden heore iwune;
a þas hælf þere Humbre heo weoren icume.
& þe king Vortiger:
of heore cume wes ful war.
to-gadere heo comen:
& feole þer of-slo3en.
þer wes feht swiƿe[3] strong:
comp swiƿe sturne.
Þe Peohtes weoren ofte iwuned:
Vortigerne to ou*er*-cumen.
& þa heo þohten a[l]swa:
ah hit ilomp an oƿer þa.
for hit wes heom al hele:
þat Hængest wes þere.
& þa cnihtes stronge:
þe comen of Saxelo*n*de.
& þa ohte Alemanisce:
þe þider comen mid Horse.

to him seolue come.
Þar com Hengest and his broþer:
and manian oþer.

þat þe king Vortiger:
bliþe was þo þer.
Þe Peutes dude hire wone:
a þis half Vmbre hii were icome.
And þe king Vortiger:
of hire come was war.
to-gadere hii comen:
and manie þar of-slo3en.

Þe Peutes weren ofte i-woned:
Vortiger to ouercome.
and þo iþohten al so:
ac hit bi-ful oþerweies þo.
for hii hadde mochel care:
for Hengest was þare.

[1] MS. 'mini.' [2] MS. 'þa þa.' [3] MS. 'swide.'

swiðe monie Peohtes :
heo slozen i þan fehte.
feondliche heo fuhten :
feollen þa fæie.
Þa þe non wes icumen ;
þa weoren Peohtes ouercumen.
& swuðe heo awæi flozen :
an ælche halue[1] heo forð fluzen.
& alle dai heo fluzen :
monie & vnnifoze.
Þe king Vortigerne :
wende to herberwe.
& æuere him weoren onuast :
Hors & Hængest.
Hængest wes þan kinge leof :
& him Lindesaze zef.
and he zæf Horse :
madmes inoze.
& alle heore cnihtes :
he swiðe wel dihte.
& hit gode stunde :
stod a þan ilke.
Ne durste nauere Peohtes[2] :
cumen i þan londes.
no ræueres no utlazen :
þ heo neoren sone of-slæzen.
& Hængest swiðe fæire :

for swiþe manie Peutes :
hii slozen in þan fihte.

Þo þat non was icome :
þo were Peutes ouer-come.
and swiþe hii aweý floze :
on euereche side.

And Vortiger þe king :
wende azen to his hin.
and tō Hengest an[d] his cnihtes :
he zef riche zeftes.

Ne dorste neuere Peutes :
come in þisse londe.
þat hii nere sone of-slaze :
and idon of lifdaze.
and Hengest swiþe hendeliche :

[1] MS. 'helue.'
[2] MS. 'Peohtestes.'

herede þane king.
Þa ilomp hit in ane time:
þ þe king wes swiðe bliðe.
an ane hæze dæie:
imong his duzeðe monnen.
Hengest hine bi-þohte:
what he don mihte.
for he wolde wið þan kinge:
holden runinge.
þan kinge he eode to-foren:
& fæire hine gon greten.
Þe king sone up stod:
& sætte hine bi him seoluen.
heo drunken heo dremden:
blisse wes among heom.
Þa queð Hengest to þan kinge:
Lauerd hærcne tiðende.
& ich þe wulle ræcchen:
deorne runen.
zif þu mine lare:
wel wult lusten.
& noht halden to wraððe:
þat ich wel leare.
Þe king answarede:
swa Henges[t] hit wolde.
Þa sæide Hængest:
cnihten alre fæirest.
Lauerd ich habbe moni a dæi:
þine monscipe ihæzed.
& þin holde mon ibeon:
i richen þine hirede.

cwemde þan kinge.
Þo hit bi-ful in on time:
þat þe king was swiþe bliþe.

Hengest wolde wiþ þan kinge:
holde rou[n]ing.
þane kinge he come bi-vore:
and faire hine grette.

Þo saide Hengest to þan kinge:
Louerd hercne tydinge.
and ich þe wolle telle:
of deorne rouninges.
zef þou mine lore:
wel wolt i-hure.
and noht holde to wraþþe:
zef ich þe wel leore.
And þe king answerede:
alse Hengest hit wolde.

& in ælche fæhte ;
hæhst of þine cnihten.
& ich habbe ofte ihærd ;
hohfulle ronenen.
imong þine hired-monnen ;
heo hatieð þe swiðe.
in to þan bare dæðe ;
ȝif heo hit dursten cuðe.
Ofte heo stilleliche[1] spæketh ;
& spilieð mid runen.
of twam ȝunge monnen ;
þat feor wunieð hennen.
þe an hæhte Vther ;
þe oðer Ambrosie.
þe þridde hæhte Co[n]stance ;
þes wes king i þisse lond.
& he her wes of-slaȝen ;
þurh swicfulle laȝen.
Nu wulleð cume þa oðere ;
& wræken heore broðer.
al forbærnen þi lond ;
& slæn þine leoden.
þe seoluen & þine duȝeðen ;
driuen ut of londe.
& þus sugge ð þine men ;
þer heo somned sitteð.
for þa twene broðere ;
beoð beyne kine-borne.
of Androeinnes kunne ;
þas aðele Bruttes.
& þus þine duȝeðe ;

Louerd ofte ich habbe ihord :

among þine cnihtes.
þat hii þe hatieþ swiþe ;
into þare bare deathe.

Ofte hii stille spekeþ.

of two ȝonge cheldren.

þe on hatte Vther ;
þe oþer Aurelie.
þe þridde hehte Constance ;

þat þou dedest to deaþe.

Nou wolleþ come þe oþer ;
and wreken hire broþer.
al for-bearne þi lond ;
and slean þine leode.

and þus seggeþ þine men ;
stille bi-twine heom.

[1] MS. 'stilledliche.'

stille þe fordeme[ð][1].
Ah ich þe wulle ræde:
of muchele þire neode.
þ þu biȝite cnihtes[2]:
þa gode beoð to fihte.
& bi-tache me ænne castel:
oðer ane kineliche burh.
þat ich mai inne ligge:
þa while þa ich libbe.
Ic am uor þe iuaid:
þær-fore ic wene beon dæd.
fare þer ic auer fare:
næm ich næuere bute care.
buten ich ligge faste:
biclused inne castle.
ȝif þu þis me wult don:
ich hit wulle mid luue a-fon.
& ich wulle biliue;
senden after mine wiue.
þat is a Sexisc wimmon:
of wisdome wel idon.
& after Rouwenne: mire dohter:
þe me is swiðe deore.
Þenne ich habbe mi wif:
& mine wine-maies.
& ich beo i þine londe:
fulliche at-stonde.
þa bet ich wullen hiren þe:
ȝif þu þis ȝettest me.
Þa answerede Vortiger:

Ac ich þe wolle reade:
of mochele þine neode.
þat þou bi-ȝete cnihtes:
þat gode beon to fihte:
and bi-tak me one castel:

þat ich mai on wonie.

For ich ham for þe i-veiþed:
þat ich wene beo dead.
þare ware ich euere vare:
nam ich neuere boute care.
bote ihc ligge faste:
bi-clused in on castle.
ȝef þou þis woldes don:

mi wif solde come sone.

and mi dohter Rowenne:

and moche of mine cunne.

Wan we þos beoþ in londe:
folliche at-stonde.
þe bet we wolleþ cweme þe:
ȝef þou þis wolt granti me.
Þo answerede Vortiger:

[1] MS. 'fordemed.'

[2] MS. 'cnihtest.'

of ælchen vuele he wes war.
Nim cnihtes biliue:
& send æfter þine wiue.
& æfter þine children:
þan ȝungen & þan olden.
& æfter þine cunnen:
& afeoh heom mid wunne.
þenne heo to þe cumeð:
þu sca[l]t habben gærsume.
hæhliche heom to uedeⁿ:
& wurðliche scruden.
Ah nulle ich castel na burh:
nane þe bi-techen.
for men me wolden scenden:
i mine kine-lond[1].
for ȝe haldeð þa hæðene laȝe:
þat stod on eoure ælderen dæȝe.
& we haldeð cristes laȝe:
& wulleð auere an ure dæȝe.
Þa ȝet spæc Hængest:
cnihten alre hendest.
Lauerd ich wulle þin iwil:
driȝeⁿ her & ouer-al.
& don al mine dæde:
æfter þine ræde.
Nu ic wulle biliue:
sende after mine wiue.
& æfter mire dohter:
þe me is swa deore.

þat of ech vuele was war.
Nim cnihtes swiþe:
and send after þine wifue.
and after þine childreⁿ:
þe ȝong and þe heoldre.
and after þine cunne: [ne.
and onderfang heom mid win-
wane hii to þe comeþ:
þou salt habbe garisome.
hehliche heom to fede:
and worþliche to scrude.
Ac nelle ich castel ne borh:
nanne þe bi-take.
for men me wolde sende:
in mine kinelonde.
ȝef ich heþene men:
londes bi-toke.
Þe ȝet spac Hengest:
cniht alre hendest.
Louerd nou ich wolle:
don al þine wille.
Nou ich wolle bliue:
sende after mine wifue.

[1] MS. 'kinc kine-lond.'

& æfter ohte monnen :
þa bezste of mine cunne.
and þu ȝif me swa muchel lond :
to stonden a mire aȝere hond.
swa wule anes bule hude :
ælches weies ouer-spræden.
feor from ælche castle :
amidden ane ualde.
Þenne ne mai þe atwite :
þe hæne ne þe riche.
þ þu æi hæhne burhȝe :
hæðene monne habbe bitæht.
Þe king him iȝette :
swa Hengest ȝirnde.
Hengest nom læue :
& forð he gon liðe.
& æfter his wiue sende sonde :
to his aȝene londe.
& he seolf wende ȝeond þis lond :
to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne fæld.
þer he mihte wel spræde :
on his feire hude.
He com æn enne ende :
in enne fæire uelde.
he hafde ane hude :
biȝite to his neode.
o ane wilde bule :

and þou ȝef me so mochel lond :
to stonde on min owe hond.

ase wole a bole hude :
in grene ouer-sprede.
for fram eche castle :
a-midde one felde.
Þanne ne mai þe atwite :
þe pore no þe riche.
þat þou eni heh borh :
heþene man bi-takest.

And þe king him ȝaf :
þat lutel þat he ȝornde.
Hengest nam lefue :
and forþ he gan wende.
and after his wifue he sende sonde :
to his owene londe.
and him seolf wende :

oueral to bi-holde.

ware he mihte wel sprede :
his bole hude.

þe wes wunder ane strong.
He hæfden ænne wisne mon:
þe wel cuče a craften.
þe nom þas hude:
& a bord leide.
and whætte his særes:
alse he schæren wolde.
Of þere hude he kærf enne þwong:
swiče smal[1] & swiče long.
nes þe þwong noht swiče bræd:
buten swulc a twines þræd.
þa al islit wes þe þong:
he wes wunder ane long.
a-buten he bilæde:
muche del of londe.
He bigon to deluen:
dic swiče muchele.
þer-uppe stenene wal:
þe wes strong ouer al.
ane burh he arerde:
muchele & mare.
Þa þe burh wes[2] al ȝare:
þa scop he hire nome.
he hæhte heo ful iwis:
Kaer-Carrai an Bruttisc.
& Ænglisce cnihtes:
heo cleopeden þwong-Chastre.

Hengest hadde one wisne man:
þat wel couþe of crafte.
he nam þeos bole hude:
and a borde laide.

Þar-of he makede ane þwang:
swiþe smal and swiþe lang.
nas þe þwang noht brod:
bote ase hit were a twined [þred.
a-boute þar-mid he leide:
moche deal of londe.
He lette þo delue:
on euerech halue.
þar vppe stonene wal:
swiþe strong oueral.
ane castel he arerde:
fair to bi-holde.
Þo þe borh was al ȝaru:
þo sette he hire name.
he hehte hire foliwis:
Caȳr-Karri in Bruttesse.
and Englisse cnihtes:
Þwangchestre.

[1] MS. 'swal.'
[2] MS. 'wel.'

nu and auere mare:
þe nome sto[n]deð þere.
& for nan oðere[1] gome:
næueden þæ burh þene nome.
a þet come Densce men:
and driuen ut þa Bruttes.
þene þridde nome heo þer sætte:
& Lane-castel hine hæhten.
& for swulche gomen:
þæ tun hafde þas þreo nomen.
Vnder þan com liðen hider:
Hengestes wif mid hire scipen.
heo hæfde to iueren:
fiftene hundred[2] rider[e]n.
mid hire comen to iwiten:
muchele æhtene scipen.
þer comen inne:
muchel of Hengestes cunne.
& Rouwen his dohter:
þe him wes swiðe[3] deore.
Hit wes umbe-while:
þ com þe ilke time.
þ iȝarked wes þa burh:
mid þan alre bezste.
Hengest com to þan kinge:
& bad him gistninge.
& seide þ he hafde an in:
iȝarked to-ȝeines him.
& bad þat he come þer-to:

nou and euere more:
þe name stondeþ þare.

forte þat Den[s]ce men:
driuen vt þe cnihtes.
þane þridde name þar sette:
and Leane-castel hine cleop-[ede.

Vnder þan com liþe hider:
Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.

ȝeo hadde to ivere:
fiftene hundred rideres.

and Rowen his dohter:
þat was him swiþe deore.
Hit was bi on wile:
þat com þe ilke time.
þat i-ȝarked was þe borh:
mid þan alre beste.. [kinge:
and Hengest wende to þan
and bad hine to gýstninge.
and seide þat he hadde on in:
hi-makede to-ȝenes him.

[1] MS. 'odcre.' [2] MS. 'hunðed.' [3] MS. 'swide.'

& he scolde beon fæire under-fon.
& þe king him ȝette: — And þe king him grantede:
swa Hengest hit wolde. — alse Hengest wolde.
Hit com to þan time:
þ þe king gon forð liče.
mid þan deoreste monnen:
of alle his duȝeče.
forð he gon buȝen: — Forþ hii gonne wende:
þ he to burh com. — þat hii come to þan ende.
he bi-heold þene wal: — þe king bi-heold þane wal:
up and dun ouer-al. — vp and dun oueral.
al him wel likede: — al him wel likede:
þ he on lokede. — þat he on lokede.
He wende in to halle: — He wende in to halle:
& his heleče̊s mid him alle. — and his cnihtes mid him alle.
bemen heo bleowen:
gomen men gunnen cleopien.
bord heo hetten breden: — bordes hii lette sprede:
cnihtes setten þer to. — cnihtes þar to sete.
heo æten heo drunken: — hii eoten hii drongken:
dræm wes i burhȝen. — blisse was a-mang heom.
þa þe duȝeče hafde iȝeten:
þa wes heom þa bet iloten.
Hængest eode in to þan inne: — Hengest wende to þe inne:
þer wunede Rouwenne. — þar Rowenne was inne[1].
he heo lette scruden: — he hire lette scrude:
mid vnimete prude. — mid onimete prude.
al þ scrud þe heo hafde on:
heo weoren swiče wel ibon.

[1] MS. 'hinne.'

heo weoren mid þan bezste:
ibrusted mid golde.
Heo bar an hire honde:
ane guldene bolle.
i-uulled mid wine:
þe wes wunder ane god.
Hæȝe iborenne men:
heo lædden to hallen.
biuoren þan kinge:
fairest[1] alre þinge.
Reowen sæt a cneowe:
& cleopede to þan kinge.
& þus ærest sæide:
in Ænglene londe.
Lauerd king wæs hæil:
for þine kime ich æm uæin.
Þe king þis ihærde:
& nuste what heo seide.
þe king Vortigerne:
fræinede his cnihtes sone.
what weoren þat speche:
þe þ maide spilede.
Þa andswerede Keredic:
a cniht swiče sellic.
he wes þe bezste latimer:
þat ær com her.
Lust me nu lauerd king:
& ich þe wulle cuðen.
whæt seið Rouwenne:
fæirest wimmonnen.
Hit beoð tiðende:

ȝeo bar in hire hond:
ane goldene bolle.
hi-fulled mid wine:
ne mihte non be richere.
Hehȝe ibore men:
hire ladde in to halle.
bi-vore þan kinge:
fairest alle þing.
Rowenne sat a cnouwe:
and seide to þan kinge.
þus erest ȝeo spac:
in Englene lond.
Louerd king wassayl:
for þine comes me beoþ hail.
Þe king hit ihorde:
and nuste wat ȝeo saide.
þe king Vortigerne:
haxede his cnihtes.
wat were þe speche:
þat þe maide speke.
Þo answerede Keþereh:
cniht mid þe wisest.
he was þe beste latimer:
þat euere wone[de] her.
Lust nou mi louerd king:
and ich þe wolle cuðen.
wat seiþ Rowenne:
fairest of al wommanne.
Hit is[2] þe wone:

[1] MS. 'farrest.'

[2] MS. 'his.'

inne Sæxe-londe.
whær swa æi duȝeðe:
gladieð of drenche.
þat freond sæiðe to freonde:
mid fæire loten hende.
Leofue freond wæs hail:
þe oðer sæið drinc hail.
Þe ilke þat halt þene nap:
he hine drinkeð up.
oðer[3] uul me þider fareð:
& bi-techeð[4] his iuere*n*.
þenne þat uul beoð icumen:
þenne cusseoð heo þreoien.
Þis beoð sele laȝen:
inne Saxe-londe.
& inne Alemaine:
heo beoð ihalden aðele.
Þis iherde Uortiger:
of alchen[5] uuele he wes war.
& seide hit an Bruttisc:
ne cuðe he nan Ænglisc.
Maiden Rouwenne:
drinc bluðeliche þenne.
Þat maide dronc up þat win:
& lette don oðer þer-in.
& bi-tæhten þan kinge:
& þrien hine custe.
& þurh þa ilke leode*n*:
þa laȝen comen to þissen londe.

ine Saxe-londe.
þat freond saiþ to his freond:
wane he sal drinke[1].
Leofue freond wassail:
þe oþer saiþ dringhail.
Þe ilke þat halt þane nap:
þane drinke drinkþ[2] vp.
and aȝeo me hine fulþ:
and takeþ his ivere.
Þis beoþ þe lawes:
ine Saxlonde.
Þis ihorde Vortiger:
of eche vuele he was war.
and saide hit on Bruttesse:
ne couþe he noht on Englisse.
Maȝde Rowenne:
dring bloþeliche þanne.
Þat maide dronk[6] vt þat win:
and lette don oþer þar-in.
and bi-tahte þan kinge:
and he hit vp swipte.
And þorh þisne ilke game:
þe lawe come to londe.

[1] MS. 'dringe.'
[2] MS. 'dringe dringþ.'
[3] MS. 'oder.'
[4] MS. 'bi-thecheð.'
[5] MS. 'alchel.'
[6] MS. 'drong.'

wæs-hail & drinc-hæil!
moni mon þer-of is fain.
Rouwenne þe hende!
sat bi þan kinge.
þe king heo ȝeorne biheold!
heo was him an heorte leof.
ofte he heo custe!
ofte he heo clupte.
al his mod & his main!
halde to þan mæidene.
Þe wurse wes þer ful neh!
þe in ælche gomene is ful ræh.
þe wurse ne dude næuere god!
he mæingde þas kinges mod.
he murnede ful swiče!
to habben þat mæiden to wiue.
Þat wes swiče[2] ladlic þing!
þat þe cristine king.
luuede þat haðene maide!
leoden to hærme.
Þ maiden wes þan kinge leof!
æfne alse his aȝene lif.
he bad Hengest his dring!
ȝiuen him þat maide-child.
Hengest funde an his ræd!
to don Þ þe king him bed;

wassaȳl and drink[1]-haȳl!
þat mani men lofuieþ.
Þe faire Rowenne!
sat bi þan kinge.
þe king hire ȝeorne bi-heold!
ȝeo was him leof on heorte.
ofte he hire custe!
and ofte he hire clupte.

Þe worse was þare wel neh!
þat to soche game his wel sleh.
þe worse þat neueré ne doþ god!
he meȳnde þare þes kinges mod.
þe king mornede swiþe!
for habbe hire to wifue.

Þat was swiþe loþlich þing!
þat þe cristene king.
louede þat maide heaþene!
folk to harme.

To Hengest bad þe king!
þat he þat maide ȝefue him.
Hengest funde on his reade!
don þat þe king him beade.

[1] MS. 'dring-haȳl.

[2] MS. 'swide.'

he ȝef him Rouwenne ⁊
wimmon swiðe hende.
Þan kinge hit was [icweme] ⁊
he makede heo to quene.
al after þan laȝen ⁊
þe stoden an hæðe[ne] dæȝen.

he ȝef him Rowenne ⁊
womman swiþe hende.
Þane king hit was icweme ⁊
he makede hire to cwene.
al after þe lawes ⁊
þat stode in heaþene daiȝe.

VII.

SOUL'S WARD.

ABOUT 1210.

'SAWLES WARDE' is the title of a Homiletic treatise contained in several MSS. (Bodleian 34; Royal 17 A 27; Titus D. 18). It has been ascribed to the author of the 'Ancren Riwle,' 'Hali Meidenhad' (Bodleian MS. 34; Cott. MS. Titus D. 18), 'Þe Wohunge of Ure Lauerd' (Cott. MS. Titus D. 18); and the Lives of St. Juliana, St. Marharete, and St. Katherine (Bodl. MS. 34; Royal MS. 17 A 27).

The author of all these productions, which belong to a period not much later than Laȝamon's Brut, is unknown. The dialect is Southern, with a slight admixture of Midland forms.

For a fourteenth-century version of this piece by Dan Michel of Canterbury, see 'Specimens of Early English,' Part II. p. 98.

The following extract is taken from 'Old English Homilics,' First Series, pp. 245 to 249, l. 3; and p. 259, l. 2, to p. 267.

HER BIGINEÐ SAWLES WARDE.

Si sciret paterfamilias qua hora fur uenturus esset: vigilaret utique et non sineret perfodi domum suam. *U*re lauerd i þe godspel teacheð us þurh abisne. hu we ahen wearliche to biwiten us seoluen wiþ þe unwiht of helle. *ant* wiþ his wrenches[1]. ȝef þes lauerd[2] wiste he seiþ hwenne *ant* hwuch time. þe þeof walde cume to his hus: he walde wakien. ne nalde he nawt þolien þe þeof forte breoken hire. Þis hus þe

[1] MS. 'wernches.'

[2] Royal and T. 'þe husebonde.'

ure lauerd[1] speke̊ of: is seolf þe mon inwi̊ þe monnes wit. I þis hus. is þe huse lauerd. ant te fulitohe wif: mei beon wil ihaten. *þat* ga þe hus efter hire: ha diht hit al to wundre. bute wit ase lauerd chasti hire þe betere. *ant* bi-neome hire muchel of[2] *þat* ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin hire ouer-al: gef wit ne forbude ham. for alle hit[3] beo̊ untohene. *ant* rechelese hinen: bute ȝef he ham rihte. Ant hwucche beo̊ þeos hinen; Summe beo̊ wi̊-vten. *ant* summe wi̊-in-nen. þeo[4] wi̊-vten beo̊. þe monnes fif wittes. Sihče. *ant* herunge. smechunge. *ant* smeallunge. *ant* euch limes felunge. þeos beo̊ hinen vnder wit. as under huse lauerd. *ant* hwer-se he is ȝemeles: nis hare nan þe ne feare̊ ofte untoheliche. *ant* gulte̊ ilome. o̊er ifol semblant: o̊er[5] in vuel dede. In-wi̊ beo̊ his hinen. in se moni mislich þonc to cwemen wel þe husewif: aȝein godes wille. *ant* swerie̊ somet reåliche. *þat* efter hire hit schal gan. þah we hit ne here nawt: we mahen ifelen hare nurh̊. *ant* hare untohe bere. a-þet[6] hit cume for̊. *ant* ba wi̊ eie. *ant* wi̊ luue tuhte ham þe betere. Ne bi̊ neauer his hus for þeos hinen wel iwist. for hwon *þat* he slepe. o̊er ohwider [fare][7] from hame. *þat* is hwen mon forȝet his wit. *ant* let ham iwur̊en. ah ne bihoue̊ hit nawt. *þat* tis hus beo irobbet. for þer is inne þe tre[sur] *þat* godd ȝef him seolf fore. *þat* is monnes sawle. forte breoke þis hus efter þis tresor. *þat* godd bohte mid his deå. *ant* lette lif o rode: is moni þeof a-buten ba bi dei *ant* bi niht. vnseheliche gasttes wi̊ alle unwreaste þeawes. *ant* aȝein euch god þeaw. þe biwite̊ iþis hus godes deore castel[8]. vnder wittes wissunge *þat* is huse lauerd. is eauer hire unþeaw forte sechen in-ȝong abute þe wahes to a-mur̊rin hire þrinne. *þat* heaued þrof is þe feont. þe meistre̊

[1] MS. 'laueri̊.'
[2] R. 'ofte of.'
[3] R. 'ha.'
[4] R. 'þeos.'
[5] MS. 'oder.'
[6] Titus 'til þat.'
[7] From R. and T.
[8] R. 'chatel.'

ham alle aȝeines him *ant* his keis. þe husebonde *þat* is wit. warneð his hus *þus*. vre lauerd haueð ileanett him fowre[1] of his dehtren. *þat* beoð to vnderstonden þe fowr heaued þeawes. þe earste is warschipe icleopet. ant te oþer is ihaten gastelich strengðe. *ant* te þridde is meaðe. rihtwisnesse þe feorðe. Wit þe husbonde godes cunestable cleopeð war-schipe forð. *ant* makið hire durewart. þe warliche loki hwam ha leote in *ant* ut. *ant* of feor bihalde alle þe cuminde. hwuch beo wurðe inȝong to habben: oðer beon bisteken þrute. Strengðe stont nest hire. *þat* ȝef ei wule in: warschipes vn-þonkes. warni strengðe fore. *þat* is hire suster: *ant* heo hit ut warpe. þe þridde suster *þat* is meaðe. hire he maketh meistre ouer his willesfule hirde[2] *þat* we ear of speken. *þat* ha leare ham mete. *þat* me meosure hat. þe middel of twa uueles[3]. for *þat* is þeaw in euch stude *ant* tuht forte halden. *ant* hateð ham alle *þat* nan of ham aȝein hire: nohwer wið vnmeoð: ne ga ouer mete. þe feorðe suster rihtwisnesse. sit hom nest[4] as deme. *ant* beateð þeo þe aȝulteð. *ant* cruneð þeo þe wel doð. *ant* demeð euchan his dom efter his rihte. for dred[5] of hire nimeð þis[6] hirde[7] euch efter *þat* he is warde to witene. þe ehnen hare. þe muð his. þe earen hare. þe hondon hare. *ant* euch alswa of þe oþre wit[es][8] *þat* onont him ne schal nan un-þeaw cumen in. . . .

Description of Heaven.

Hercnið nu þenne he seið. *ant* ȝeornliche understondeð. [I]ch am murðes sonde. *ant* munegunge of eche lif. ant liues luue i-haten *ant* cume riht from heouene *þat* ich habbe isehen nu ant ofte ear þe blisse *þat* na monnes tunge ne mei

[1] MS. 'froure.' [2] MS. 'hirð.' [3] R. 'þing.'
[4] MS. 'on hest'; T. 'hom nest.' [5] MS. 'dret.'
[6] MS. 'his'; R. 'þis.' [7] MS. 'hirð.'
[8] MS. 'wit'; T. 'wites'; R. 'wið *þat* wit.'

of tellen. þe iblescede godd iseh ow offruhte. *ant* sumdel drupnin[1] of þ*at* fearlac talde of deaþ. *ant* of helle. ant sende me to gleadien ow. nawt for-þi þ*at* hit ne beo al soþ þ*at* he seide. *ant* þat schulen alle uuele fondin. *ant* ifinden. Ah ȝe wiþ þe fulst of godd ne þurue na þ*in*g dreden for he sit on heh þ*at* is ow on helpe. *ant* is al-wealdent þ*at* haueþ ow to witene. A seiþ warschipe welcume liues. luue. ant for þe luue of godd seolf ȝef þu eauer sehe him: tele us sumhwet of him. *ant* of his eche blisse. ȝe iseoþ q*uo*d liues luue: Murþdes[2] sonde. Ich habbe isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa as he is: for aȝein þe brihtnesse *ant* te liht of his leor. þe sunne gleam is dosc. *ant* þuncheþ a schadewe. ant for-þi ne mahte ich nawt aȝein þe leome of his wlite lokin ne bihalden: bute þurh a schene schawere[3] bituhhe me *ant* him þ*at* schilde mine ehnen. Swa ich habbe ofte isehen þe hali þr*un*nesse. feader *ant* sune. *ant* hali gast. þreo an[t] unto-dealet. ah lutle hwile ich mahte þolie þe leome. ah su*mm*es weis ich mahte bihalden ure lau*er*d ih*es*u c*r*ist godes sune þ*at* bohte us o rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader riht half þ*at* is al-wealdent rixleþ i þ*at* eche lif bute linnunge. se unimete feier: þ*at* te engles ne beoþ neau*er* ful on him to bihalden. ant ȝet ich iseh etscene[4] þe studen of his wunden. *ant* hu he schaweþ ham his feader to cuþen hu he luuede us *ant* hu he wes buhsum to him þe sende him swa to alesen us *ant* biseche þ him a for mo*n*cu*n*nes heale. Eft*er* him ich iseh on heh ou*er* alle heouenliche [weordes][5] þe eadi meiden his moder marie i-ne*m*pnet sitten in a trone se swiþe briht wiþ[6] ȝimmes i-stirret. *ant* hire wlite se weoleful.[7] þ*at* euch eorþlich liht: is þeoster þe[r]-o-ȝeines. þear ich iseh as ha bit hire deore-wurþe sune se ȝeornliche. *ant* se inwardliche for þeo þ*at*

[1] R. 'durcnin.' [2] MS. 'Murhdes.' [3] R. 'schadewe.'
[4] R. 'eðsene.' [5] From T. [6] MS. 'wid.' [7] R. 'meinful.'

hire seruiȝ. *ant* he hire ȝetteȝ. bliȝeliche[1] al *þat* ha bi-secheȝ. *Þet* liht þa ich ne mahte lengre þolien: Ich biseh to þe engles *ant* to þe archangles and to the oȝre: þe beoȝ buuen ham. iblescede gastes þe beoȝ a biuore godd *ant* seruiȝ him eau*er*. *ant* singeȝ a unwerȝeȝ. Nihe wordes þer beoȝ. ah hu ha beoȝ i-ordret *ant* sunderliche isette. þe an buue þe oȝre. *ant* euchanes meoster were long to tellen. Se muche murhȝe ich hefde on hare on sihȝe: *þat* ne mahte ich longe hwile elles hwider lokin. Eft*er* ham ich iseh towart te pa*t*riarches *ant* te pr*o*phe*t*es þe makieȝ[2] swuch murhȝe *þat* ha aren nuȝe i *þat* ilke lont of blisse *þat* ha hefden of feor igre[iȝe]t ear on eorȝe *ant* seoȝ nu al *þat* isoȝet. *þat* ha hefden longe ear icwiddet of ure lau*er*d as he hefde ischawed ha*m* i gastelich sihȝe. Ich iseh þe apostles [þat weren] poure. *ant* lah on eorȝe. ifullet *ant* biȝoten al of unimete blisse sitten i trones. ant al under hare uet *þat* heh is i þe worlde. ȝarowe forte demen i þe dei of dome kinges *ant* keiseres. *ant* alle cunreadnes of alle cunnes ledenes. Ich biheolt te Martyrs. *ant* hare unimete murhȝe þe þoleden her pinen. *ant* deaȝ for ure lau*er*d. *ant* lihtliche talden to alles cunnes neowcins. *ant* eorȝliche tintreohen aȝeines þe blisse *þat* godd in hare heorte schawede ham to cumene. Eft*er* ham ich biheolt þe cunfessurs hird þe liueden igod lif. *ant* haliche deiden. þe schineȝ as doȝ steorren iþe eche blissen. *ant* seoȝ godd in his wlite *þat* haueȝ alle teares iwipet of hare ehnen. Ich iseh *þat* schene. *ant* *þat* brihte ferreden of þe eadi meidnes ilikest towart engles. ant feolohlukest wiȝ ham blissin *ant* gleadien. þe libbinde iflesche ou*er*gaȝ flesches lahe ant ou*er*cumeȝ cunde þe leadeȝ heouenlich lif in eorȝe as ha wunieȝ hare murhȝe. *ant* hare blisse. þe feierlec of hare wlite. þe swetnesse of hare song: ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singeȝ þe þer

[1] MS. 'blideliche.' [2] MS. 'makied.'

beoð. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se swote smul ham folheð hwider se ha wendeð. þat me mahte libben aa bi þe swotnesse. hwam se heo biseche ð fore ? is sikerliche iborhen. for aȝein hare bisocnen ? godd him seolf arise ð þat alle þe o ðre halhen sittende ihere ð. Swi ðe wel quo ð warschipe like ð us þat tu seist. Ah nu þu hauest se wel iseid [1] of euch a setnesse ? of þe seli sunder-lepes sumhwet sei us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane ? *ant* liues luue hire ondswere ð. Þe imeane blisse is seouenfald. leng ðe of lif. wit. *ant* luue. *ant* of þe luue a gleadunge. wi ð-ute met murie. loft-song. *ant* lihtschipe. ant sikernesse. is þe seoue ðe. þah ich þis sei ð warschipe sumdel understonde ? þu most unwreo þis witerluker *ant* openin to þeos o ðre. ant hit schal beon sei ð liues luue warschipe as þu wilnest. Ha liuie ð â in a wlite. þat is brihtre seoueualde. *ant* schenre þen þe sunne. ant eau*er* in a streng ðe to don buten euch swinc al þat ha wulle ð. *ant* eau*er* mare in a steal in al þat eauer god is wi ð-ute wonunge. wi ð-uten euch þing. þat mahe hearmin o ðer eilin. in al þat eau*er* is. softe o ðer swote. *ant* hare lif is godes sih ðe. *ant* godes cnawlechunge as ure lau*er*d seide. þat is quod he eche lif to seon *ant* cnawen so ð [2] godd. *ant* him þat he sende ihesu *cr*ist ure lau*er*d to ure alesnesse *ant* beo ð for-þi ilich him iþe ilke wlite þat he is. for ha seo ð him as he is. nebbe tò nebbe. Ha beo ð se wise þat ha witen alle godes reades. his runes *ant* his domes þe derne beo ð. *ant* deopre þen eni sea dingle. ha seo ð i godd alle þing. *ant* witen of al þat is *ant* wes *ant* eau*er* schal iwurden. hwet hit beo. hwi. *ant* hwerto *ant* hwer of hit bigunne [3]. Ha luuie ð god wi ð-ute met. for þat ha understonde ð hu he haue ð bi ham idon þurh his muchele godlec *ant* hwet ha ahen his deorewur ðe [4] milce to ȝelden. ant cuch an luue ð o ðer ase

[1] MS. 'iseið.' [2] MS. 'sod.' [3] R. 'biginne.'
[4] MS. 'deorewurde.'

muchel as him seoluen. Se gleade ha beoð of godd: þat al is hare blisse. se muchel þat ne mei hit munne na muð. ne spealie na speche for-þi þat euchan luueð oðer as him seoluen. Euchan haueð of oðres[1] god ase muche murhðe as of his ahne. bi þis ȝe mahen seon *ant* witen. þat euchan haueð sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes: as ha beoð[2] monie alle. *ant* euch of þe ilke gleadschipes is to eau*er*-euch-an ase muche gleadunge: as his ahne sunderliche. ȝet ou*er* al þis. hwen euchan luueð godd mare þen him seoluen. *ant* þen alle þe oðre[3]: mare he gleadeð of godd wið-uten ei etlunge þen of his ahne gleadunge. *ant* of alle þe oðres. Neomeð nu þenne ȝeme ȝef neau*er* anes heorte ne mei in hire under-eruon hire ahne gleadunge sunderliche iseide. so unimete muchel is þe[n][4] anlepi blisse. þat ha nimeð in hire þus monie. *ant* þus muchele. for-þi seide ure lau*er*d to þeo þe him hefden icwemet. Intra in gaudiu*m*. *et cetera*. Ga q*uo*ð he in-to þi lau*er* des blisse[5]. þu most al gan þrin. ant al beon bigotten þrin for in þe ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. herof ha herieð godd *ant* singeð a un-werget eau*er* iliche lusti in þis loft-songes. as hit iwriten is. *Beati qui habitant. et cetera*. Eadi beoð þeo lau*er*d. þe iþin hus wunieð ha schulen herien þe from worlde into worlde. Ha beoð alle ase lihte *ant* as swifte as þe sunne gleam þe scheot from est into west. ase þin ehe-lid tuneð ant openeð for hwer-se-eau*er* þe gast wule þe bodi is anan-riht wið-ute lettunge. for ne mei ham na þing aȝeines etstonden. for euch an is al[6] mihti to don al þat he wule. ȝe makie to cwakien heouene ba *ant* eorðe wið his an finger. Sikere ha beoð of al þis of þulli lif. of þulli wit. of þulli luue *ant*[7] gleadunge þrof. *ant* of þulli blisse. þat hit ne mei[8] neauer mare lutlin ne wursin. ne neome nan

[1] MS. 'odres.' [2] MS. 'beod.' [3] MS. 'odre.'
[4] MS. 'þe'; R. 'þen.' [5] R. 'hus.' [6] R. 'as.'
[7] R. 'a.' [8] MS. 'me.'

ende. þis lutle ich habbe iseid of *þat* ich iseh in heouene ah nower neh ne seh[1] ich al. ne *þat* ȝet *þat* ich iseh. ne ne con ich half tellen. Wit*er*liche quoð warschipe. wel we under-
190 stondeð *þat* tu hauest ibeo þear *ant* soð hauest iseid trof. eft*er* þi sihðe. ant wel is him *þat* is war. *ant* bisið him hu he mahe beast halden his hus *þat* godes tresor is in aȝeines godes unwine þe weorreð þer towart a wið unþeawes. for þet. schal bringen hi*m* þider as he schal. al þis *þat* tu hauest
195 ispeken of an[t] hundret siðe mare of blisse buten euch bale[2] folhin *ant* ifinden. Quoð strengðe hwen hit swa is: hwet mei tweamen us from godd *ant* halden us þeonne. ih am siker ine godd. *þat* ne schal lif ne deð: ne wa ne wunne nowðer to dealen us ant his luue. ah al þis us haueð igarck-
200 et ȝef we as treowe tresures witeð wel his tresor *þat* is bitaht us to halden. as we schulen ful wel under his wengen. Warpeð ut quoð warschipe: farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht *þat* an hus halde þeos tweien. for þer as murðes sonde is: *ant* soð luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quoð strenðe farlac
205 ne schaltu na leng*e*re leuen in ure ende. nu q*uo*ð [farlac] ich seide for god al *þat* ich seide. *ant* þah hit muri nere nes na lessere mi tale þe*n* wes murhðes sondes ne unbihefre to ow. þah hit ne beo so licwurðe ne icweme. Eiðer of ow haueð his stunde to speokene. ne nis i*n*cker noðres tale to schunien
210 in his time. þu warnest of wa. he telleð of wunne. muche neod is *þat* me ow ba ȝeornliche hercni. Flute nu farlac þah. hwil liues luue is herinne. *ant* þole wið efne heorte þe dom of rihtwisnesse. for þu schal[t]. ful bliðeliche beon under-fon in as ofte as liues luue stinteð[3] forto spekene. Nv is wil *þat*
215 husewif al stille. *þat* er wes so willesful. Al ituht efter wittes wissunge *þat* is husebonde. *ant* Al *þat* hird halt him stille. *þat* wes i-wunet to beon fulitohen *ant* don efter wil hare

[1] MS. 'neh.' [2] R. 'balesið.' [3] MS. 'stutteð.'

lefdi. Ant nawt efter wit ⁊ lustneð nu his lare. *ant* fondeð euer euchan efter *þat* him limpeð to. *þurh* þeos twa sonden. *þat* ha i-herd habbeð. *ant þat* fowr sustren lerden þruppe for euch unþeawes inȝong his warde te witene. ant te warden treowliche. Þvs ah mon te þenchen ofte ant ilome. Ant wið þulliche þohtes awecchen his heorte. þe i slep of ȝemeles for-ȝet hire sawle heale. efter þeos twa sonden. From helle sihðe biseon ⁊ to þe blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of *þat* an ⁊ luue toward *þat* oðer. ant leaden him ant hinen. *þat* beoð his limen alle. nawt efter wil þe untohe lefdi *ant* his lust leareð. ah efter *þat* wit wule *þat* is husebonde tuhten *ant* teachen *þat* wit ga euer biuore ant teache wil efter him. to al *þat* he dihteð *ant* demeð to donne. ant wið þe fowr sustren ⁊ þer fore þe fowr heued þeawes. Warschipe. Strencðe in godd. ant Með. ant Rihtwisnesse. witen godes treosor *þat* is his ahne sawle. iþe hus of þe bodi ⁊ from þe þeof of helle. þulli þoht maketh mon te fleon alle unþeawes ant ontent his heorte toward þe blisse of heouene. *þat* ure lauerd ȝeue us *þurh* his hali milce *þat* wið þe feder. ant [t]e sune a*n*t [t]e hali gast rixleð in þreo had á buten ende. AMEN.

Par seinte charite biddeð a pater nos*ter* for iohan *þat* þeos boc wr*at*.

Hwa se þis writ haueð ired.
Ant crist him haueð swa isped.
Ich bidde p*ar* seinte charite.
Þet ȝe bidden ofte for me.
Aa p*ater* nos*ter*. ant aue marie.
Þet ich mote *þat* lif her drehen.
Ant ure lauerd wel icwemen.
I mi ȝuheðe *ant* in min elde.
Þet ich mot ih*es*u crist mi sawle ȝelden.

AMEN.

VIII.

THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

Two versions of this saint's life have been carefully edited for the Early English Text Society (1872) by the Rev. Oswald Cockayne and Mr. E. Brock, from whose edition the following extract is taken (pp. 4 to 21, l. 9; p. 30, l. 1 to p. 35, l. 9).

The Latin story of St. Juliana may be read in the Acta Sanctorum, Feb. 16. There is a very early English metrical version in the Codex Exoniensis (ed. Thorpe), p. 242.

Text A.

[Royal MS. 17 A. 27.]

Þeos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane ine*m*pnet. in nichomedes burh. & of heƸene cun icume*n*. ant hire flesch-liche feder wes affrican ihaten. of þe heƸene mest þeo *þat* cristene weren: derfliche droh ham to deaƸe. ah heo as þeo *þat* te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire aldrene lahen. & bigon to luuien þene liuiende lauerd þe lufsum godd. *þat* wisseƸ ant weldeƸ al *þat* is on worlde: & al *þat* iwraht is. Þa wes biþon time as redegunge telleƸ. Maximian þe modi keiser ine rome heinde ant heriende heƸene mawmez. wiƸ unmeƸ muchel hird & unduhti duheƸe. & fordemde alle þeo: þe on drihtin bilefden. þes Maximian luuede an heh mon of cunne ant eke riche of rente elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren as feolahes *þurh* muche freontschipe. þis meidenes feder &

VIII.

THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

Text B.

[Bodl. MS. 34.]

Þeos meiden & teos martyr *þat* ich of munne ; wes Juliene inempnet. i Nichomedese burh. Al of heaðene cun icumen & akennet. & hire fleshliche feader affrican hehte. þe heande & heascede mest men þe weren cristene. & droh ha*m* þurh derue pinen to deaðe. Ah heo as þeo *þat* te hehe heouenliche lau*er*d hefde his luue ilenet. leafde hire ealdrene lahen & bigon to luuien þen aa liuiende goð þe lufsume lau*er*d. *þat* schupte alle schaftes & wealdeð & wisseð efter þet his wil is. al *þat* ischeapen is.

Wes iþon time as þe redunge telleð. þe modi Maximien keiser irome. heriende. & heiende heaðene maumez. wið unimeaðmuchel hird. and wiðheh duheðe. & fordemde alle þeo þe o drihtin bilefden. Þes mihti maximien luuede an eleusium biuoren monie of his men. Akennet of heh cun. & swiðe riche of rente. & ȝunge mon of ȝeres. þes ȝunge mon

he. weren swiðe wel togederes. as he sumchere iseh hire utnume feir. ant freoliche. he felde him iwundet. þat wið-uten lechnunge of hire libben he ne mahte. Affrican wiste wel þat he wes freo boren. & þat him walde bicumen a freo boren burde. ant ȝettede him his dohter. & wes sone ihondsald al hire unwilles. ah heo truste on him þat ne trukeneð namon: þat trusteð treowliche on him. ant euch deis dei eode to chirche to leornen godes lare. ȝeornliche to witen hu ha mahte best witen hire unweommet. . . . . ah as ha wende hire summes weis to witene. sende him to seggen. þat nalde ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuiende mon. er þen he were under Maximian hehest in rome þat is heh reue. Sone so he iherde þis. he bi-ȝet et te keiser þat he ȝettede him reue to beonne as þat he iȝirnd hefde. ant he as me þa luuede. lette leaden him into cure[1]. & te riche riden in. & tuhen him ȝont te tun: from strete to. strete. ant al þe tur wes bitild. þat he wes in. wið purpre wið pal. & wið ciclatun. & deorewurðe claðes. as þe þat heh þing hefde to heden. ant þa he hefde þis idon: he sende hire to seggen. þat he hefde hire wil iwraht. & heo schulde his wurchen.

Iuliane þe edie ihesu cristes leouemon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen. sende him to onswere. bi an of hire son-

[1] MS. 'ture.'

eleusi*us*. *þat* *þus* wes wel wiþ þe king. hefde iunne[1] feolahschipe to affrican. & wes iwunet ofte to cumen wiþ him to his in. & iseon his dohter.

As he hefde en chere bihalden swiþe ȝeorne hire utnumne feire. & freoliche ȝuheþe; felde him iwundet in-wiþ in his heorte wiþ þe flan þe of luue fleoð. swa *þat* him þuhte þet ne mahte he nanes weis wiþ-ute þe lechnunge of hire luue libben. Ant efter lutle stounde wiþ-ute long steuene. wes him seolf sonde to affrican hire feader. & bisohte him ȝeorne *þat* he hire ȝeue him. & he hire walde menskin wiþ al *þat* he mahte. As þe þi*n*g i þe world *þat* he meast luuede. affrican wiste *þat* he wes swiþe freo iboren. Ant walde wel bicumen him a freo iboren burde. & ȝetede him his bone. Ha wes him sone ihondsald þah hit hire unwil were. Ah ha truste upon him *þat* ne truked na mon. ha trewliche him truste on. & eode to chirche euche daheþes dei. to leornin godes lare. biddinde ȝeorne wiþ reowfule reames. *þat* he wissede hire o hwuche wise ha mahte witen hire meiþhaþ. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Ah heo forte werien hire wiþ him summe hwile: sende him to seggen. *þat* nalde ha nawt lihten se lahe to luuien. Ne nalde ha neolechin him for na liuiende mo*n*. ear þen he were under Maximien. hehest i Rome. *þat* is heh reue. He ase timliche as he hefde iherd þis. biȝet ed te Keiser þet he ȝette him al *þat* he walde. & lette as me luuede þa leaden him i cure up of fowr hweoles. & teon him ȝeon te tun þron from strete to strete. Al þe cure ou*er*tild *þat* he wes itohen on: wiþ purpres & pelles. wiþ ciclatuns & cendals & deorewurþe claþes. As þe *þat* se heh þing hefde to heden. ant se riche refschipe to rihten & to readen. þa he hefde þus idon. sende hire *þus* to seggen hire wil he hefde iwraht Nu his ha schulde wurchen. Juliene þe eadie ih*es*u cr*istes* leofmon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen, & sende him

[1] MS. 'inune.'

den. Elewsius wite þu hit wel ireadi. wraðði so þu wraðði. no lengre nulich hit heolen þe. ȝef þu wult leauen þe lahen þat tu list in. ant leuen in godd feder. & in his deorewurðe sune. & iþe hali gast. ichulle wel neomen þe. ȝef þu nult no: þu art wundi of me. & oðer luue sech þe. Þa þe reue iherde þis: he wreððede him swiðe. & hire feder cleopede, ant feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to deie. ant efter þat he wende to habben his iwil so ha him þis word sulliche sende. Bi þat ilke godd quoð hire feder þat me is lað to gremien beo hit soð þat tu seist to wraðer heale seide ha hit. ant nu ichulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe. to wurchen þi wil. & al þat te wel likeð as mit tin ahne. & me cleopede hire forð biuoren hire feder. & he feng feire to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurðe dohter hwer-fore uorsakestu þi sy. ant ti selhðe. þe weolen ant te wunnen þat walden awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac. þat ich þe to reade. for he is inoh lauerd elewsius ine rome. & tu maht beon leafdi dohter ȝef þu wel wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswerede him & seide as þeo þat ine godd hire hope hefde. ȝef he wule leuen an god al mihti. þenne mei he speoken þrof & inoh-raðe speden. ant ȝef þat he nule nawt. ne schal wiuen on me. wiue þer his wil is. þa hire feder iherde þis: þa feng he to swerien. Bi mi kinewurðe lauerd apollo. ant bi mi deore leafdi diane. þat ich muche luuie. ȝef þu haldest heron. ichulle leoten deor to-teoren ant to-luken þe. & ȝeouen þi flesch: [to] fuheles of þe lufte. Iuliane him onswerede & softeliche seide. ne wen þu nawiht leoue feder. þat tu affeare me swa. for ihesu crist godes sune þat ich on leue & luuie as lauerd

al openliche bi sonde to seggen. þis word ha send te for nawt þu hauest iswechte. wreaƀe se þu wreaƀe. Do *þat* tu do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te ȝef þu wult leauen. þe lahen þet tu liuest in ant leuen i godd feader. & in his deorwurƀe sune. & i þe hali gast folkene froure. an godd *þat* is igret wiƀ euches cunnes gode: Ich chule wel neome þe. & ȝef *þat* tu nult no: þu art windi of me: & oƀer luue sech þe. Þa þe hehe reue iherde þis ondswere: bigon to wreƀen swiƀe: & cleopede hire feder forƀ. & feng on to tellen. hwuch word ha sende him. Efter *þat* he wende forte habben idon al *þat* he wilnede. Affrican hire feader wundrede him swiƀe. & bigon to swerien. bi þe ilke godes *þat* me is laƀ to gremien. beo hit soƀ *þat* tu seiist: to wraƀer heale. ha sehƀ hit. ant ich wulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe: & tu do hire. al *þat* tu wult. He þonkede him. & heo wes icleopet forƀ. & Affrican hire feader feng on earst feire on; to lokin ȝef he mahte wiƀ eani luue speden. Juliene *quoƀ* he mi deorewurƀe dohter. sei me hwi þu forsakest. þi sy & ti selhƀe: þe weole*n* & te wunnen. þe walden awakenen. & waxen of þe wedlac *þat* ich reade þe to: hit nis nan eƀelich þing. þe refschipe of rome. ant tu maht ȝef þu wult. beon burhene leafdi. & of alle þe londes þe þerto liggeƀ. Juliene þe eadie ontswerede him & seide. [as þeo þat ine godd hire hope hefde.] ȝef he wule luuien. & leuen godd. al mihti; þenne mei he [speoken] þrof. & speden inoh reaƀe. for ȝef he *þat* nule no; ich segge þe *þat* soƀ is. ne schal he wiuen on me. Sei nu hwet ti wil is. affrican wreaƀede & swor swiƀe deopliche. for þe drihtfule godd apollo mi lau*er*d. & mi deore leafdi þe deorewurƀe diane *þat* ich muche luuie. ȝef þu haldest her-on; ich schal leote wilde deor to-luken & to-teore þe & ȝeoue þi flesch fode to fuheles of þe lufte. Juliene him ondswerede. & softeliche seide. Ne lef þu nawt leoue feader *þat* tu offeare me swa; ich swerie aȝein. þe ihesu

lufsumest on liue. þah ich beo forbernd. & to-loken limel. nulich heronont buhen þe nawiht Þa feng eft hire [feder] on wiȝ olhnunge to fondin ȝef he mahte eisweis wenden hire heorte. & seide hire lufsumliche. þat ne schulde ha nane wunne lihtliche wilnin: þat he ne schulde welden. wiȝ þat ha walde hire þonc wenden Nai quoȝ þat meiden schuldich don me to him þat is alle deoulen bitaht. & to eche deȝ idemet. to furwurȝen wiȝ him world abuten ende. for his wedlakes weole oȝer for eni wunne. for soȝ ich hit segge unwurȝ is hit me. ichulle þat he hit wite wel. ant tu eke mid him þat ich am iweddet to an þat ichulle treowliche to halden ant wiȝ-uten les luuien. þe is unlich him. & alle worldlich men. ne nullich him nowȝer leauen. ne lihen for weole ne for wunne. for wa. ne for wunne þet ȝe maheñ don me. þa feng hire feder te wreȝȝen swiȝe ferlich & swiȝe hokerliche freinede. Me hwet is he þes were þat tu art to iweddet. þat tu hauest wiȝ-uten me þine luue ilene[t] for hwam þu letest lutel of þat tu schuldest luuien. ne ich neuer þat ich wite nes wiȝ him icnawen. For gode quoȝ þet maiden þin harm is þe mare nawt forþi þet tu nauest ofte iherd of him ȝare. þat is iesu godes sune. þe forto lesen moncun þat forloren schulden beon: lette his deorwurȝe lif on rode. ne ich ne seh him neuer þat me sare forþunceȝ. ah ichim luuie ant leue as on lauerde. ne schal me firsin him from: nowȝer deouel ne mon. For mi lif quoȝ hire feder þe schal laȝin his luue for þu schalt beon ibeaten. mid besmes swa bittre þat tu wum-mon were schal to wraȝer heale iwurȝen. Swa muche quoȝ

crist godes sune. þat ich on leue. & luuie as leoflukest. & lufsumest lauerd. þat ich cwic beo forbearnd baȝe lim & liȝ ileitinde leie. Nulle ich þe her onont þreate se þu þreate buhe ne beien.

Affrican feng eft on. & to fondin ongon ȝef he mahte eanis weis olhnunge wenden hire heorte: & leoftede luueliche. & seide hire sikerliche. þat ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni na wunne; þat ha ne schulde wealden. wiȝ þerean þat ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai quoȝ ha þat nis nawt. schulde ich do me to him. þat alle deoflen is bitaht. & to eche deaȝ fordemet. to forwurȝe wiȝ him worlt buten ende iþe putte of helle: for his wedlackes weole oȝer for ei wunne. To soȝe ich hit segge þe. Vnwurȝ hit is me. Ich chulle þat he wite hit ful wel. & tu eke mid al; ich am to an iweddet þat ich chulle treowliche wiȝute leas luuien. þat is unlich him & alle worltliche men. ne nulle ich neauer mare him lihen ne leauen. for weole ne for wunne. for wa ne for wontreaȝe þat ȝe me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreaȝȝin swiȝe ferliche & easkede hire hokerliche. Ant hwet is he þes were þat tu art to iweddet. þat tu hauest wiȝ-ute me se forȝ þi luue ilenet.[1] þat tu letest lutel. of al þat tu schuldest luuien. Ne ich nes neauer þat ich wite ȝet. wiȝ him icnawen. for gode quoȝ þe meiden þin hearm is þe mare. Nawt for-þi þat tu nauest iherd of him ȝare. þat is ihesu godes sune. þat forte alesen moncun þat schulde beon forloren al; lette lif o rode. Ich ne seh him neauer & þat me of þuncheȝ. Ah ich him luuie & wulle don. & leue on as o lauerd. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowȝer deouel ne mon. for mi lif quoȝ hire feader þe schal laȝin his luue. for þu schalt habbe þrof hearm & scheome baȝe & nu þu schalt on alre earst. as on ernesse swa beon ibeaten wiȝ bittere besmen. þat tu were wummon of wummone bosum to wraȝerheale eauer iboren iþe worlde.

[1] MS. 'ileuet.'

ha ich iwurðe him þe leouere: So ich derure þing for his luue drehe. *þat* ti wil is: wurch nu. & he het hatterliche strupen hire steortnaket. & beten hire swa luðere *þat* hire leofliche lich: liðeri al oblode. & swa ha duden so luðere *þat* te blod ȝet adun of *þe* ȝerden. & heo bigon to ȝeien. Beaten so ȝe beaten ȝe beliales budeles. ne mahe ȝe nowðer mi luue ne min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi leowinde lauerd ne nullich leauen ower read *þat* forreadeð ow seoluen. ne ower mix mawmex *þat* beoð þes feondes fetles heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreow *þat* ȝe mahen timbrin. Na quoð he is hit swa hit schal sutelin sone. for ichulle biteachen mislich þi bodi to elewsium þe riche reue irome ant he schal forswelten ant forreden þe efter es wille wið alles cunnes pinen. ȝe quoð þis meiden *þat* mei crist welden. for ne mahe ȝe nawt don me bute hwet he wule þeauien ow to muchelin mi mede & te murðe *þat* lið to meiðhades menske for euer so ȝe mare merrið me her: so mi crune bið brihtre &, fehere. for ichulle bliðeliche drehen euereuch derf for mi deore lauerdes luue. ant softe me bið euch derf hwen ich him serui þah þu me to elewsium willes biteache: ne ȝeue ich for inc nowðer. *þat* ȝe me mahen harmen. for so ȝe mare me her harmeð. so mare ȝe me helpeð seoueuald to heouene. & ȝef ȝe me doð to deaðe hit bið me deorewurðe ant ich schal þer-*þurh* bliðe bicumen into endelese blissen ant ȝe schulen wrecches áwei ower wurðes *þat* ȝe iboren weren sinken to wraðer heale ow to þe bale bitter deope into helle. Hire feder affrican *þurh* þis bittre teone bitahte hire to elew-

Swa muche quoð þat meiden ich beo him þe leouere. se ich derfre þing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þu þat ti wil is. ȝe quoð he bliðeliche. ant swiðe heatterliche. strupen hire steort naket. & legge ð se luðerliche on hire leofliche lich: [þat] hit liðeri o blode. Me nom hire & dude swa þat hit ȝeat adun of þe ȝerden. ant heo bigon to ȝeien. Beaten se ȝe beaten ȝe beliales budeles. ne mahe ȝe nowðer mi luue ne mi bileaue lutlin towart te liuiende godd mi leofsume leofmon. þe luuewurðe lauerd. ne nulle ich leuen ower read þe forreade ð ow seolf. ne þe mix maumez þe beo ð þes feondes fetles; heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreohe þat ȝe me mahe timbrin. Na nult tu quoð african. hit schal sone sutelin. for ich chulle sende þe nu & biteache þi bodi to eleusium þe riche þat reue is ouer rome. ant he schal þe forreaden. & makie to forswelten. as his ahne wil is þurh al þet eauer sar is.

ȝe quoð þis meiden þat mei godd welden. ne mahe ȝe nawt do me bute þet he wule þeauien & þolien ow to donne to mucli mi mede & te murhðe þat lið to meiðhades menske. for eauer se ȝe nu her mearreð me mare: se mi crune schal beon brihttre ba & fehere. for-þi ich chulle bliðeliche & wið bliðe heorte drehen eauer euch derf. for mi leofmones luue þe lufsume lauerd & softe me bið euch sar in his seruise. þu wult þu seist aȝeoue me to eleusium þe luðere. a-ȝef me for nawiht ne ȝeoue ich for inc nowðer. Þet ȝe mahen ane pine me here. Ah hit ne hearmeð me nawt ah helpeð & heueð up & makeð mine murhðes monifalde in heouene. ant ȝef ȝe doð me to deað. hit bið deore to godd. & ich schal bliðe bicumen to endelese blissen. ant ȝe schulen wrecches wei ower wurðes. þat ȝe weren i þe worlt iboren & i-broht forð se wraðer heale ȝe schule sinken adun to sar & to eche sorhe to bitternesse ant to bale deope into helle.

Affrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtte hire eleu-

sium þe luðere reue. ant he lette bringen hire biuoren him to his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue of þe burhe . . .

Þa elewsius iseh þis *þat* ha þus feng on ꝛo festnen hire seoluen þohte *þat* he walde anan don hire ut of dahene & bed swiðe bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden on hire heauet *þat* hit urne endelong hire leoſliche bodi dun to þe helen ant swa me dude sone. ah hire hende healent wiste hire unweommet. elewsius warð wod ut of his witte. ant nuste hwet seggen & het swiðe don hire ut of his ehsihðe. & dreihen hire into darc hus & prisunes pine. ant he duden sone. Heo as ha þrinne wes in þeosternesse hire ane feng te cleopien to crist ant bidden þeos bone.

Lauerd godd al mihti. mi murhðe ant mi mede mi sy ant mi selhðe þu isist hu ich am bistaðet ant bistonden festne mi bileaue steor me ant streng me. for al mi strencðe is uppon þe. mi feder. & mi moder for ich nulle forsaken þe: habbeð forsaken me & al mi nest-falde cun me heaneð þet schulden mine freond beon: beoð me mest feondes ant mine hinen me beoð mest heanen ah habbich þin anes help ich am wil cweme ne leaf þu me neuer liuiende lauerd as þu wistest daniel bimong þe wode leuns ant te þreo children ananie zacharie misael inempnet. biwistest unwéo*m*met from þe ferliche fur of þe furneise swa þu wite ant witen me to witen me from sunne. lauerd þurh þis lease lif: lead me to lestinde to þe hauene of heale as þu leddest israeles folc þurh

sium þe luƺere reue of rome & lette bringen hire biuoren his ehsihƺe. as he set & demde. þe hehe burh domes. . . . . .

Þa eleusius seh þat ha þus feng on to festnin hire seoluen isoƺe bileaue; þohte he walde don hire anan ut of dahene: & bed biliue bringen forð brune wallinde bres. & healden hit se wal hat hehe up on hire heaued. þat hit urne enddelong hire leofliche lich adun to hire healen. Me dude al as he het. Ah þe worldes wealdent þat wiste sein iuhan his ewanigeliste unhurt iþe ueat of wallinde eoli þer he wes idon in. þat ase hal com up þrof; as he wes hal meiden. þe ilke liues lauerd. wiste him unwemmet. his brud of þe bres þat wes wallinde. swa þat ne þuhte hit hire buten ase wlech weater al þat ha felde. Eleusius wod þa nuste hwet segen. Ah hehte swiƺe don hire ut of his ehsihƺe. & dreaien in to dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon sone.

Heo as ha þrinne wes i þeosternesse hire ane. feng to cleopien to crist & bidde þeos bone. lauerd godd almihti mi murhƺe & mi mede. mi sy & al þe selhƺe. þat ich efter seche þu sist al hu ich am bisteaƺet & bistonden. festne mi bileaue. Riht me & read me. for al mi trust is on þe. Steor me & streng me for al mi strengƺe is of þe. mi feader & mi moder for-þi þat ich nule þe forsaken; habbe forsake me. & al mi nestfalde cun. þat schulde beo me best freond; beoð me meast feondes. & mine inhinen; alre meast hea[r]men. herewurƺe healent. habbe ich þin anes help. ich am wilcweme ne forleaf þu me nawt luuiende lauerd. as þu biwistest daniel bimong þe wode liuns ilatet se luƺere. & te þreo children þe chearre nalden from þe lahen þat ha schulden luuien. Ananie & Azarie & Misahel inempnet. Al þu al wealdent biwistest ham unwemmet. wiðˡ þat ferliche fur i þe furneise. swa þu wunne of þe worlt wite me & were & witere. & wisse þurh þi wisdom to wite me wið sunne. lauerd liues lattow.

¹ MS. 'wid.'

145 þe reade sea buten schip druifot ant hare fan senchtest *þat* ham efter sohten afal þu mine famen ant to-drif drihtin þen deouel *þat* me derueð. for ne mei na mon wið-uten þi strencðe stonden him aȝeines lef me *þat* ich mote iseon him ȝet schent: *þat* weneð me to schrenchen ant schunchen of 150 þe weie: *þat* leadeð to eche lif. wite me from his laþ ant wið his crefti crokes. wite me wiþ mine unwines *þat* tu beo euer iheret ante iheiet in heouene ant in eorðe beo þu áá iblescet as þu were ant art. ant euer schalt beon in eche blisse. amen.

lead me þurh þis lease. þis lutle leastinde lif; to þe hauene of heale. As þu leaddest israeles leode of egipte bute schip dru fot þurh þe reade sea. & asenchtest hare uan þe ferden ham efter. & tu folkes feader. aual mine vamen. & tu drihtin to-drif þe deouel þat me derueð. for ne mei na monnes strengðe wiðuten þin stonden him to ȝeines. lef me þat ich mote mihti meinfule godd iseon him ischeomet ȝet þe wenеð me to schrenchen. & schunchen of þe nearowe wei þat leadeð to eche lif. loke me from his lað liuiende lauerð. Make me war & wite me wið his crefti crokes. þat ha me ne crechen. were me swa wið þen vnwine. helpleses heale. Þat tu beo iheiet & iheret eaure in eorðe. as in heouene. Beo þu aa iblescet lauerd as þu were ant art & schalt beon in eche.

IX.

THE ANCREN RIWLE.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Ancren Riwle,' or Rule of Nuns, was written for a society of three pious anchoresses at Tarente (Tarrant-Kaines, or Kingston, near Crayford Bridge) in Dorsetshire.

Richard Poor, a native of Tarente, and successively bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Durham, rebuilt or enlarged the little monastery of nuns founded by Ralph de Kahaines (a son of one of the first William's Norman barons), and died at Tarente in 1237. Mr. Morton, the editor of the Ancren Riwle, thinks it probable that Poor was the author of this Rule of Nuns; but this is mere conjecture.

The following selection is from Morton's edition of the Ancren Riwle (pp. 208–216; 416–430), published for the Camden Society, 1853, collated with MS. Nero A. xiv., Cleop. C. vi., Titus D. xviii.

Þus, mine leoue sustren, iðe wildernesse ase ȝe goð inné, mid Godes folke, toward Ierusalemes lond, þet is, þe riche of heouene, beoð swuche bestes, & swuche wurmes: ne not ich none sunne þet ne mei beon iled to one of ham seouene, oðer to hore streones. Vnstaðeluest bileaue aȝean holi lore, nis hit of prude? Inobedience her-to ualleð. Sigaldren[1], & false teolunges: leuunge on ore & o swefnes: & alle wichchecreftes: niminge of husel ine [ani] heaued sunne, oðer ei

[1] T. 'Sigaldrie.'

oðer sacrament, nis hit þe spece of prude þet ich cleopede presumciun, ȝif me wot hwuch sunne hit is: & ȝif me not nout, þeonne is hit ȝemeleste, under accidie, þet ich cleopede slouhðe; Þe þet ne warneð oðer of his vuel, oðer of his lure, nis hit slouh ȝemeleste, oðer attri onde? Mis-iteoðeget, etholden cwide, oðer fundles, oðer lone, nis hit ȝiscunge oðer þeofte? Etholden oðres hure, ouer his rihte terme, nis hit strong reflac? Þet is under ȝiscunge. Oðer ȝif me ȝemeð wurse ei þing ileaned oðer biteih[t] to witene, þen he wene þet hit ouh, nis hit tricherie, oðer ȝemeleaste of slouhðe? —also is dusi biheste, oðer folliche ipluht trouðe: & longe beon unbishped: & falsliche igon to schrifte: oðer to longe abiden uorte techen godchilde pater noster & credo? Þeos & alle swuche, beoð iled to slouhðe: þet is þe ueorðe moder of þe seouen heaued sunnen. Þeo þet dronc eni drunch, oðer ei þing dude hwarðuruh no childe ne schulde beon of hire istreoned: oðer þet istreoned schulde uorwurðen, nis þis strong monsleiht, of golnesse awakened? Alle sunnen sunderliche, bi hore owune nomeliche nomen, ne muhte no mon rikenen: auh ine þeos þet ich habbe iseid, alle þe oðre beoð bilokene: & nis, ich wene, no mon þet ne mei understonden him of his sunnen nomeliche, under summe of þen ilke imene, þet beoð her iwritene. Of þeos seoue bestes, & of hore streones iðe wildernesse, & of onliche liue, is iseid hiderto,—þet alle þe uorðfarinde uondeð to uordonne. Þe Liun of Prude sleað alle þe prude, & alle þeo þet beoð heie, & ouer heie iheorted. Þe attri neddre alle þeo ontfule, & alle þeo luðere iðoncked. [*Þat* beon malicius & liðere aȝain oðere[1].] Þe vnicorne alle þeo wreðfule; & al-so of þe oðre areawe. Ase to God heo beoð isleiene[2]: auh heo libbeð to þe ueonde, & beoð alle ine his hirde, & serueð him ine his kurt, euerichon, of þet mester, þet him to ualleð.

[1] From C. [2] MS. 'isseine.'

Þe prude beoð his bemares, draweð wind inward of worldlich[e] hereword, & eft, mid idel ȝelpe, puffeð hit utward, ase þe bemare deð, uorte makien noise [and] lud dream to scheauwen hore orhel[1]. Auh ȝif heo wel þouhten of Godes bemares, & of þe englene bemen of heouene, þet schulen a uour[2] halue þe worlde, biuoren þe grureful[e][3] dome grisliche bloawen, Ariseð, deade, ariseð! cumeð to Drihtenes dome, uorte beon idemed: þer no prud bemare ne mei beon iboruwen. ȝif heo þouhten þis wel, heo wolden inouh-reaðe iðe deofles seruise dimluker bemen. Of þeos bemares seið [Seint] Jeremie, *Onager solitarius, in desiderio anime sue, attraxit ventum amoris.* Of þeo þet draweð wind inward, uor luue of hereword, seið Jeremie, ase ich er seide[4].

Summe iuglurs beoð þet ne kunnen seruen of non oðer gleo, buten makien cheres, & wrenchen mis hore muð, & schulen mid hore eien. Of þis mestere serueð þeo uniselie ontfule iðe deofles kurt, to bringen o leihtre hore ontfule louerd. Uor ȝif ei seið wel oðer deð wel, nonesweis ne muwen heo loken þiderward mid riht eie of gode heorte: auh wincke8 oðere half, & biholdeð o luft & asquint: & ȝif þer is out to eadwiten, oðer [loken] lodlich, þiderward heo schuleð[5] mid eiðer eien; & hwon heo iherеð þet god, heo sleateð adun boa two hore earen: auh þet lust aȝean þet vuel is euer wid open. Þeonne heo wrencheð hore muð mis, hwon heo turneð god to vuel: & ȝif hit is sumdel vuel þuruh more lastunge heo wrencheð hit to wurse. Þeos beoð[6] hore owune prophetes forcwiddares. Þeos bodieð biuoren hwu þe ateliche[7] deouel schal ȝet agesten[8] ham mid his

[1] MS. 'horel'; T. 'orhel'; C. 'oreȝel.'
[2] Morton wrongly has 'an our.'
[3] R. 'grimfule.'
[4] For 'Of ..... seide,' C. has 'Of þe prud drahinge in for luue of hereward seið (Jeremie) as ich seide.'
[5] T. 'sculeð.'
[6] T. has 'þase arn.'
[7] T. 'atterluche.'
[8] T. 'glopnen.'

grimme grennunge, & hu heo schulen ham sulf grennen & niuelen, & makien sur semblaunt uor þe muchele angoise, ize pine of helle. Auh for-þui heo beoð þe lesse te menen, þet heo biuorenhond leorneð hore meister to makien grimme chere.

Þe wreðfule biuoren þe ueonde skirmeð mid kniues, & he is his knif-worpare[1], & pleieð mid sweordes, & bereð ham bi þe scherpe orde uppen his tunge. Sweord & knif eiðer beoð scherpe & keoruinde wordes þet he worpeð frommard him, & skirmeð touward oðre. Auh heo bodieð hwu þe deoflen schulen pleien mid ham, mid hore scherpe aules, & skirmen mid ham abuten, & dysten ase enne pilcheclut, euchon touward oðer, & mid helle sweordes al snesien[2] ham þuruhut, þet beoð kene & keoruinde, & ateliche pinen.

Þe slowe lið & slepeð iðe deofles berme, ase his deore deorling: & te deouel leið his tutel adun to his earen, & tuteleð him al þet he euer wule. Uor, so hit is sikerliche to hwamso is idel of god: þe ueond maðeleð 3eorne, & te idele underuoð luueliche his lore. Þe þet is idel & 3emeleas, he is [wel] þes deofles bermes slep: auh he schal a domesdei grimliche abreiden mid te dredfule dreame of þe englene bemen: & ine helle wondrede[3] ateliche[4] awakien. *Surgite, mortui qui jacetis in sepulchris: surgite, et venite ad judicium Saluatoris.*

Þe 3iscare is þes feondes askebaðie[5], & lið euer iðen asken, & fareð abuten asken & bisiliche sture him uorte rukelen muchele & monie ruken togedere, & bloweð þerinne, & ablent him sulf: padereð[6] & makeð þerinne figures of augrim, ase þeos rikenares doð þ habbeð muchel uorto rikenen. Þis is al þes canges[7] blisse, & te ueond bihalt al þis gomen, &

[1] T. 'castere.' [2] C. 'snesen'; T. 'sneasin.' [3] C. 'wandreðe.'
[4] C. 'echeliche.' [5] C. 'askebath.'
[6] C. 'paðereð'; T. 'puðeres.' [7] C. 'askebaðes.'

lauhweð þet he to-bersteð. Wel understond euerich wis mon
[ȝ wummon] þis: þet gold ȝ seoluer boðe, ȝ euerich
eorðlich eihte, nis buten eorðe ȝ asken, þet ablent euerichne
mon þet bloaweð in ham: þet is, þet boluweð him ine
ham: þuruh ham ine heorte prude: ȝ al þet he rukeleð
ȝ gedereð togedere, ȝ ethalt of eni þinge þet nis buten
asken, more þen hit beo neod, al schal ine helle iwurðen
to him tadden ȝ neddren, ȝ boðe, ase Isaie seið, schulen
beon of wurmes his kurtel[1] ȝ his kuuertur, þet nolde her
þe neodfule ueden ne schruden. *Subter te sternetur tinea, et operimentum tuum vermis.*

Þe ȝiure glutun is þes feondes manciple. Uor he stikeð
euer iðe celere, oðer iðe kuchene. His heorte is iðe disches:
his þouht is al iðe neppe: his lif iðe tunne: his soule iðe
crocke. Kumeð forð biuoren his louerde bismitted ȝ bi-
smeoruwed, a disch[2] ine his one hond, ȝ a scoale[3] in his
oðer: maðeleð mis[4] wordes, ȝ wigeleð ase uordrunken mon
þet haueð imunt to uallen: bihalt his greate wombe, ȝ te
ueond lauhweð þet he to-bersteð. God þreateð þeos þus þuruh
Isaie. *Servi mei comedent, et vos esurietis, &c.*: 'Mine men,' he
seið, 'Schulen eten, ȝ ou schal euer hungren:' ȝ ȝe schulen
beon ueondes fode, world a buten ende!' *Quantum glorificavit se et in deliciis fuit, tantum date ei luctum et tormentum.*
In Apocalipsi: *Contra unum poculum quod miscuit, miscete ei duo.* ȝif þe gulchecuppe[5] weallinde bres to drincken, ȝ ȝeot
in his wide þrote þet he aswelte wiðinnen[6]. Aȝean one, ȝif
him two. Lo! swuch is Godes dom aȝean þe ȝiure[7], ȝ aȝean
þe drinckares[8] iðe Apocalipse. . . . . .

[1] C. and T. 'hwitel.'
[2] MS. 'dischs.'
[3] T. 'skale'; C. 'schale.'
[4] MS. 'mid'; T. and C. 'mis.'
[5] T. 'kelchecuppe'; C. 'keachecuppe.'
[6] T. 'inewið'; C. 'inwið.'
[7] C. 'glutuns.'
[8] C. 'druncwile'; T. 'drunkensome.'

[pp. 416–430.]

3e, mine leoue sustren, ne schulen habben no best, bute kat one. Ancre þet haueð eihte þuncheð bet husewif, ase Marthe was, þen ancre: ne none wise ne mei heo beon Marie, mid griðfulnesse of heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo þenchen of þe kues foddre, and of heorde-monne huire, oluhnen þene heiward, warien hwon me punt hire, & 3elden, þauh, þe hermes. Wat Crist, þis is lodlich þing hwon me maked mone in tune of ancre eihte. Þauh, 3if eni mot nede habben ku[1], loke þet heo none monne ne eilie, ne ne hermie: ne þet hire þouht ne beo nout þeron i-uestned. Ancre ne ouh nout to habben no þing þet drawe utward hire heorte. None cheffare ne driue 3e. Ancre þet is cheapild [þe buð for te sullen efter bi3ete], heo cheapeð hire soule þe chepmon of helle. [Þing, þauh, *þat* ha wurcheð ha mei wel, þurh hire meistres read, for hire neod sullen, þah swa dernliche as ha mei, for misliche monne wordes.] Ne wite 3e nout in oure huse of oðer monnes þinges, ne eihte, ne cloðes: ne nout ne underuo 3e þe chirche uestimenz, ne þene caliz, bute 3if [neod oðer] strencðe hit makie, oðer muchel eie: vor of swuche witunge is i-kumen muchel vuel oftesiðen. Wiðinnen ower woanes[2] ne lete 3e nenne mon slepen. 3if muchel neode mid alle maked breken ower hus, þe hwule þet hit euer is i-broken, loke þet 3e habben þerinne mid ou one wummon of clene liue deies & nihtes.

Uorði þet no mon ne i-sihð ou, ne 3e i-seoð nenne mon, wel mei don[3] of ower cloðes, beon heo hwite, beon heo blake: bute þet heo beon unorne & warme, & wel i-wrouhte—uelles wel i-tauwed; & habbeð ase monie ase ou to neodeð, to bedde and eke to rugge.

[1] C. 'hit.'
[2] T. 'wahes'; C. 'wanes.'
[3] T. 'duhen'; C. 'don.'

Nexst fleshe ne schal mon werien no linene cloð, bute ȝif hit beo of herde and of greate heorden. Stamin habbe hwose wule; and hwose wule mei beon buten. Ȝe schulen liggen in on heater, and i-gurd. Ne bere ȝe non iren, ne here, ne ilespiles[1] felles; ne ne beate ou þer mide, ne mid schurge i-leðered ne i-leaded; ne mid holie[2], ne mid breres ne ne biblodge[3] hire sulf wiðuten schriftes leaue; ne ne nime, et enes, te ueole disceplines. Ower schone beon greate and warme. Ine sumer ȝe habbeð leaue uorto gon and sitten baruot; and hosen wiðuten uaumpez; and ligge ine ham hwoso likeð[4]. Sum wummon inouh reaðe wereð þe brech of heare ful wel i-knotted, and þe strapeles adun to hire uet, i-laced ful ueste. ȝif ȝe muwen beon wimpel-leas, beoð bi warme keppen and þeruppon [oðer hwite oðer] blake ueiles. [Ancren sume sungið in hare wimlunge na lesse þene lefdi. Sum seið *þat* hit limpeð to ei wummon cundeliche forte weri[en] wimpel. Nai; wimpel ne hef[de] nouðer ne nemneð hali write; ah wriheles of heuet. Ad Corinth. *Mulier uelet caput suum.* Wummon seið þe apostel schal wrihen hire heauet. Wrihen, he seið. naut wimplin. wrihen ha schal hire scheome, as sunfule Eue dohter; i mungunge of þe sunne *þat* she[n]de us erst alle; *&* naut drah *þat* wriheles te tiffung *&* te prude. Eft wule Seinte Pauel *þat* wummon wreo i chirche hire neb ȝette, leste vuel þoht arise þurh hire on-sihðe, *& hoc est propter angelos.* Hwi, þenne, þu chirche ancren, al beo þu iwimplet, openest þah þi neb to weopmones ehe? To-ȝeines þe. þe isist men, speke8 Seinte Pauel. Ah ȝef ei þing wriheð þi neb from monnes ehe—beo hit wah, beo hit claþ iði parlures þurl, wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimplunge[5].] Hwose wule beon i-seien, þauh heo

[1] MS. 'irspiles'; T. 'yleslipes'; C. 'ylespilles.'
[2] T. 'holin'; C. 'holine.'
[3] T. 'blodeke'; C. 'bibloðgi.'
[4] C. 'wule.'
[5] MS. 'wimlumpe.'

atiffe[1] hire nis nout muchel wunder: auh to Godes eien heo is lufsumere, þet is, uor þe luue of him, untiffed wiðuten. Ring, ne broche nabbe ȝe: ne gurdel i-membred[2], ne glouen, ne no swuch þing þet ou ne deih[3] forto habben. [Understondeð *þat* of alle þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot: for alle ha beoð of þe uttere riwle, *þat* is lute strencðe of. For hwon *þat* te inre beo wel iwist, as ic seide iðe frumðe, *&* mei beon i-changet hwerse-euer ei neod beoð oðer eni skile hit askeð, efter *þat* ha mei, ase þuften, best seruin þe leafdi riwle.]

Euer me is leouere so ȝe don gretture werkes. Ne makie none purses, uorte ureonden ou mide [bute te þeo *þat* ower meistre ȝeueð ow his leaue]: ne blodbendes[4] of seolke [ne laz bute leaue]: auh schepieð, and seouweð, and amendeð chirche cloðes, and poure monne cloðes[5]. No þing[6] ne schule ȝe ȝiuen wiðuten schriftes leaue. Helpeð mid ower owune swinke, so uorð so ȝe muwen, to schruden ou suluen and [feden ȝef neod is] þeo þet ou seruеð, ase Seint Jerome lereð. Ne beo ȝe neuer[7] idel: uor anonrihtes þe ueond beot[8] hire his werc þet ine Godes werke ne wurcheð[9]: and he tuteleð anonrihtes touward hire. Uor, þeo hwule þet he isihð hire bisi, [he] þencheð þus: vor nout ich schulde nu kumen neih hire: ne mei heo nout i-hwulen[10] uorto hercnen[11] mine lore. Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flesshes fondunge, *Iniquitas Sodome saturitas panis et ocium:* þet is, al Sodomes cweadschipe com of idelnesse *&* of ful wombe. Iren þet lið stille gedereð sone[12] rust: and water þet ne stureð nout readliche[13] stinkeð. Ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scol-

[1] T. 'atiffen'; C. 'atifi.'
[2] MS. 'i menbred'; C. 'i membret.'
[3] T. 'deah'; C. 'i-burð'.
[4] C. 'blod-binden.'
[5] C. 'hettren.'
[6] C. 'nan swuc þing.'
[7] C. 'allunge.'
[8] T. 'bedes.'
[9] T. 'swinkes.'
[10] C. 'ȝemen'; T. 'ȝeme.'
[11] C. 'lustni.'
[12] C. 'muche.'
[13] T. 'raðliche'; C. 'readiliche.'

meistre, ne turnen hire ancre hus to childrene scole. Hire meiden mei, þauh, techen[1] sum lutel meiden, þet were dute of forto leornen among[2] gromes: auh ancre ne ouh[3] forto ȝemen bute God one. [Þah, bi hire meistres read ha mei sum rihten and helpe te leren.]

Ȝe ne schulen senden lettres, ne underuon lettres, ne writen buten leaue. Ȝe schulen beon i-dodded four siðen iðe ȝere, uorto lihten ower heaued [oðer ȝef ȝe wulleð i-schauen hwase wule ieveset. Ah ha mot oftere weschen & kemben hire heauet]: and ase ofte i-leten blod: and oftere ȝif neod is: and hwoso mei beon þer wiðuten, ich hit mei wel i-ðolien. Hwon ȝe beoð i-leten blod, ȝe ne schulen don no þing, þeo þreo dawes, þet ou greue: auh talkeð mid ouer meidenes and mid þeaufule talen schurteð ou to-gederes. Ȝe muwen don so ofte hwon ou þuncheð heuie, oðer beoð uor sume worldliche þinge sorie oðer seke. So wisliche witeð ou in our blod-letunge: and holdeð ou ine swuche reste þet ȝe longe þerefter muwen ine Godes seruise þe monluker swinken[4]: and also hwon ȝe i-ueleð eni secnesse: vor muchel sotschipe hit is uorto uorleosen, uor one deie, tene oðer tweolue. Wascheð ou hwarse ȝe habbeð neode, ase ofte ase ȝe wulleð.

Ancre þet naueð nout neih hond hire uode, beoð bisie two wummen: one þet bileaue euer et hom, on oðer þet wende ut hwon hit is neod: and þeo beo ful unorne [oðer a lute þuhten], oðer of feir elde: and bi þe weie ase heo geð go singinde[5] hire beoden: ne ne holde heo nout none tale mid mon ne mid wummon: ne ne sitte ne ne stonde, bute þet leste þet heo mei, er þen heo kume hom. Nouhwuder elles ne go heo bute þider ase me sent hire. Wiðute leaue ne ete

[1] C. 'learen.' [2] C. 'bimong.' [3] For 'ne ouh' C. has 'nach.'
[4] C. 'wurchen.' [5] C. 'segginde.'

heo ne ne drinke ute. Þe oðer beo euer inne, ne wiðute þe
ȝeate ne go heo wiðute leaue. Boðe beon obedient to hore
dame in alle þinges, bute ine sunne one. No þing nabben
heo þet hore dame hit nute: ne ne underuon no þing, ne
ne ȝiuen wiðuten hire leaue. Nenne mon ne leten heo in:
ne þe ȝungre ne speke mid none monne bute leaue: ne ne
go nout ut of tune wiðuten siker uere: ne ne ligge ute.
ȝif heo ne con o boke, sigge bi Paternostres and bi auez hire
vres: and wurche þet me hat hire wiðuten grucchunge.
Habbe euer hire earen opene touward hire dame. Nouðer
of þe wummen ne beren urom hore dame, ne ne bringen to
hire none idele talen, ne neowe tiðinges: ne bitweonen
hamsulf ne singen: ne ne speken none worldliche spechen:
ne lauhwen, ne ne pleien so þet ei mon þet hit iseie muhte
hit to vuel turnen. Ouer alle þing leasunge and luðere[1]
wordes hatien. Hore her beo i-koruen: hore heued cloð
sitte lowe. Eiðer ligge one. Hore hesmel[2] beo heie istihd:
al wiðute broche. No mon ne i-seo ham unweawed[3], ne
open heaued. [Inwið þe wanes ha muhe werie scapeloris
hwen mantel ham heuegeð, ute gan i-mantlet: þe heaued
i-hudeket.] Louh lokunge habben. Heo ne schulen cussen
nenne mon, [ne cuðmon ne cunes mon ne for nan cuððe
cluppen,] ne uor luue cluppen ne kuð ne unkuð: ne wasshen
hore heaued: ne loken ueste o none monne: ne toggen[4]
mid him, ne pleien. Hore weaden beon of swuche scheape,
& alle hore aturn swuch þet hit beo eðcene hwarto heo
beoð i-turnde. Hore lates loken warliche, þet non ne edwite
ham ne ine huse, ne ut of huse. On alle wise uorberen to
wreððen hore dame: and ase ofte ase heo hit doð, er heo
drinken oðer eten, makien hore uenie akneon adun to þer

[1] C. 'uuele.'
[2] C. 'Hare cop beo hecȝe isticched.'
[3] C. 'unlepped.'
[4] T. 'toggle'; C. 'toggi.'

eorðe biuoren hire, & sigge *Mea culpa!* and underuon þe penitence þet heo leiþ upon hire, lutende hire louwe. Þe ancre neuer more þer efter þene ilke gult ne upbreide hire, uor none wreþðe, bute ȝif heo eft sone ualle iþet ilke! auh do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. And ȝif eni strif ariseþ bitweonen þe wummen, þe ancre makie eiþer of ham to makien oþer venie akneon to þer eorðe, and eiþer rihte up oþer, & kussen ham on ende! and þe ancre legge on eiþer sum penitence! more upon þe ilke þet gretluker haueþ agult. Þis is o þing, wute ȝe wel to soþ, þet is God leouest—seih[t]nesse & some[1]—& þe ueonde loþest! and forði he is euer umbe to arearen sume wreþðe[2]. Nu isihþ þe deouel[3] wel þet hwon þet fur is wel o brune, & me wule þet hit go ut, me sundreþ þe brondes! and he deþ al so onond[4] þet ilke. Luue is Jesu Cristes fur þet he wule þet blasie in vre heorte! and þe deouel bloweþ forto puffen hit ut! and hwon his blowinge ne geineþ nout, þeonne bringeþ he up sum luþer word, oþer sum [oþer] nouhtunge hwar þuruh heo to-hurreþ[5] eiþer urommard oþer! and þe Holi Gostes fur acwencheþ hwon þe brondes, þuruh wreþðe, beoþ i-sundred. And forði, holden ham ine luue ueste to-gederes, and ne beo ham nout of hwon þe ueond blowe; and nomeliche, ȝif monie beoþ i-ueied somed[6], and wel mid luue ontende.

Þauh þe ancre on hire meidenes uor openliche gultes legge penitence, neuer-þe-later[7] to þe preoste schriuen ham ofte! auh euer þauh mid leaue. And ȝif heo ne kunnen nout þe mete graces, siggen in hore stude Pater noster & Aue Maria biuoren mete, and efter mete also, & Credo moare! and

[1] T. 'somentale.'
[2] T. and C. 'laððe.'
[3] C. 'sweoke'; T. 'swike.'
[4] T. 'he dos hond to þet ilke.'
[5] MS. 'hurteð'; C. and T. 'hurren.'
[6] T. 'i fest togedere.'
[7] C. 'noþelatere.'

siggen þus on ende, "Veder ⁊ Sune ⁊ Holi Gost ⁊ on Almihti God, he ȝiue ure dame his grace, so lengre so more: ⁊ leue hire ⁊ us boȝe nimen god endinge: ⁊ forȝelde alle þet us god doȝ, ⁊ milce hore soulen þet us god i-don habbeȝ —hore soulen ⁊ alle cristene soulen. Amen." Bitweonen mele ne gruselie[1] ȝe nout nouȝer frut, ne oȝerhwat: ne ne drinken wiȝuten leaue: auh þe leaue beo liht in alle þeo þinges þer nis sunne. Ette mete no word, oȝer lut, ⁊ þeo beon stille. Al so efter þe ancre cumplie [aȝet prime] uort mid-morwen ne don no þing, ne ne siggen, hware þuruh hire silence muwe beon i-sturbed. Non ancre seruant ne ouhte, mid rihte, uorto asken i-sette huire, bute mete ⁊ cloȝ þet heo mei vlutten bi, ⁊ Godes milce. Ne misleue non god, hwat so bitide, of þe ancre, þet he hire trukie[2]. Þe meidenes wiȝuten, ȝif heo serueȝ þe ancre al so ase heo owen, hore hure schal beon þe eche blisse of heouene. Hwoso haueȝ eie hope touward so heie hure, gledliche wule heo seruen, ⁊ lihtliche alle wo and alle teone þolien. Mid eise ne mid este ne kumeȝ me nout to þer heouene[3].

Ȝe ancren owen þis lutle laste stucchen reden to our wummen eueriche wike enes, uort þet heo hit kunnen. And muche neod is ou beoȝe þet ȝe nimen to ham gode ȝeme; vor ȝe muwen muchel þuruh ham beon i-goded, and i-wursed[4] on oȝer halue. ȝif heo sunegeȝ þuruh ower ȝemeleaste, ȝe schulen beon bicleoped þerof biuoren þe heie demare[5]: and forȝi, ase ou is muche neod, ⁊ ham is ȝete more, ȝeorneliche techeȝ ham to holden hore riulen, boȝe uor ou ⁊ for ham suluen: liȝeliche þauh, ⁊ luueliche: uor swuch ouh wummone lore to beon—luuelich ⁊ liȝe, and seldhwonne[6] sturne.

[1] T. 'gruse'; C. 'gruuesi.'
[2] 'truckie' with 'faile' as gloss.
[3] T. 'ne bueȝ mon nawt blisse'; C. 'ne buȝ me naut blisse.'
[4] T. 'wursnet.'
[5] T. 'deme'; C. 'dom.'
[6] C. 'selthwenne.'

Boȝe hit is riht þet heo ou dreden ⁊ luuien: auh þer beo more euer of luue þen of drede. Þeonne schal hit wel uaren. Me schal helden eoli and win beoȝe ine wunden, eftere godere lore: auh more of þe softe eolie þen of þe bitinde wine; þet is, more of liȝe wordes þen of suinde[1]: vor þerof kumeȝ þinge best—þet is luue-eie. Lihtliche ⁊ sweteliche uorȝiueȝ ham hore gultes hwon heo ham i-knoweȝ and bihoteȝ bote.

Se uorȝ ase ȝe muwen of drunch and of mete and of cloȝ, and of oȝer þinges þet neode of flesche askeȝ, beoȝ large touward ham, þauh ȝe þe neruwure beon and te herdure to ou suluen: vor so deȝ he þe wel bloweȝ—went þe neruwe ende of þe horne to his owune muȝe, ⁊ utward þene wide. And ȝe don al so, ase ȝe wulleȝ þet ower beoden bemen ⁊ dreamen wel ine Drihtenes earen; and nout one to ower ones[2], auh to alle uolkes heale: ase ure Louerd leue, þuruh þe grace of himsulf, þet hit so mote beon. Amen!

O þisse boc redeȝ eueriche deie hwon ȝe beoȝ eise—eueriche deie lesse oȝer more. Uor ich hopie þet hit schal beon ou, ȝif se ȝe redeȝ ofte, swuȝe biheue þuruh Godes grace: and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of mine hwule. God hit wot[3], me were leouere uorto don me touward Rome þen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. And ȝif ȝe iuindeȝ þet ȝe doȝ al so ase ȝe redeȝ, þonkeȝ God ȝeorne: and ȝif ȝe ne doȝ nout, biddeȝ Godes ore, and beoȝ umbe þer abuten þet ȝe hit bet hol holden, efter ower mihte. Veder and Sune and Holi Gost, and on Almihti God, he wite ou in his warde! He gledie ou, and froure ou, mine leoue sustren! and, for al þet ȝe uor him drieȝ and suffreȝ, he ne ȝiue ou neuer lesse huire þen al-togedere him suluen! He

[1] C. 'sturne'; T. 'suhiende.' [2] T. 'anres.'
[3] C. and T. 'Deu le set.'

beo euer i-heied from worlde to worlde, euer on ecchenesse! Amen.

Ase ofte ase ȝe readeð out[1] o þisse boc, greteð þe lefdi mid one Aue Marie, uor him þet maked[e] þeos riwle, and for him þet hire wrot and swonc her abuten. Inouh meðful ich am, þet bidde so lutel.

[1] T. 'oht'; C. 'eawet.'

X.

ÞE WOHUNGE OF URE LAUERD.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Wooing of Our Lord' is a lengthy paraphrase of a portion of the seventh part of the Ancren Riwle (pp. 397–401). See 'A Luue Ron' in 'An Old English Miscellany' (ed. Morris), for a poetical version of the 'Wooing.'

The selection here given, for the sake of the West Midland peculiarities introduced by a later transcriber, is taken from Old English Homilies, First Series, pp. 277–283.

Ihesu mi liues luue riche ar-tu as lau*er*d i*n* heuene *and* i*n* eorðe. *and* tah poure þu bicom for me. westi *and* wrecched. Poure þu born was of þe meide*n* þi moder. for þe*n*ne iþi burð tid in al þe burh of belleem ne fant tu hus lewe þer þine nesche childes limes i*n*ne mihte reste. Bot i*n* a waheles hus imiddes þe strete. Poure þu wunde*n* was irattes *and* i clutes *and* caldeliche dennet i*n* a beastes cribbe. Bote swa þu eldere wex: swa þu pourere was. For i þi childhad hafdes tu þe pappe to þi fode. *and* ti moder readi hwe*n* þu pappe ȝerndes. Bote hwe*n* þu eldere was. þu þa*t* fuhel ofluht. fisch iflod folc on eorðe fedes: þoledes for wone of mete moni hat hungre as clerkes wite*r*liche i*n* godspel reden. *and* tu þa*t* heuene *and* eorðe *and* al þis werld wrahtes. nauedes i*n* al þis werld hwer þu o þin ahen þi heaued mihtes reste. Bote baðe ȝung *and* eldre alle-gate þu hafdes hwer þu mihtes

wrihe þine banes. Ah atte laste of þi lif hwen þu for me swa rewliche hengedes on rode. ne hafdes *in* al þis world hwer-wiþ *þat* blisfule blodi bodi þu mihtes hule *and* huide. *and* swa mi swete lefmon poure þu þe self was. *and* te poure þu raþeste cheas. pou*er*te þu luuedes. pou*er*te þu tahtes. *and* ȝiuen þu haues echeliche þin endelese blisse. / til alle *þat* clenli for þi luue mesaise *and* pou*er*te wilfulliche þolien. A hu schulde i beo riche. *and* tu mi leof swa poure? for-þi swete ih*es*u c*r*ist wile i beo poure for þe; as tu was for þe luue of me. for to beo riche wiþ þe i þin eche blisse. for wiþ pou*er*te *and* wiþ wa schal mo*n* wele buggen. A ih*es*u swete ih*es*u leue *þat* te [luue of þe beo al mi likinge]. Bote pou*er*te wiþ menske is eaþ for to þolien. Ah þu mi lef for mi luue wiþ al þi pou*er*te was schomeliche heaned. for hu mon þe ofte seide schomeliche wordes *and* laþfule[1] hokeres. long weren hit al to tell*en*. Bote muche schome þu þoledes. hwe*n* þu *þat* neau*er* sunne dides? was taken as untreowe. Broht biforen sinfule men þa heaþene hundes of ha*m* to beo demet. *þat* demere art of werlde. Þer þu bote of mon-kin schomeliche was demed. *and* te monquellere fra deþes dom was lesed. For as i þe godspel is writen. alle þai crieden o wode wulues wise Heng heng *þat* treitur ih*es*us on rode. Heng him o rode. *and* lese us Baraban. was tat barabas a þeof *þat* wiþ tresun i þe burh hafde a mo*n* cwelled. bote mare schome þu þoledes hwe*n* *þat* te sunefule men i þi neb spitted. A ih*es*u hwa mihte mare þolen c*r*isten oþer heaþen? þen mon hi*m* for schendlac i þe beard spitted. And tu i þi welefulle wlite. i *þat* lufsume leor swuche schome þoledes. / And al þe menske þuhte for þe luue of me. *þat* tu mihtes wiþ *þat* spatel *þat* swa biclarted ti leor wasche mi sawle. *and* make hit hwit *and* schene *and* semlike i þi sihte. *and* for-þi þu biddes me her-up-on þenche. *Scito, quoniam propter te sustinui oprobrium operuit confusio faciem*

[1] MS. 'haðfule.'

meam. Vnderstond þu seist *and* herteliche þenke þat i for þe luue of þe þolede schome *and* bismere. *and* schomeliche spateli*n*g of unwurði ribauz þa heaðene hundes hilede mi neb for þe. As tah he seide. ne dred tu nawt for þe of me to þole schome of worlde wið-ute þine Gulte. Bote schome ou*er* schomes þoledes tu hwe*n* þu wes henged bituhhe twa þeofes. As hwa se seie. He þis is mare þen þeof. And for-þi as hare meister he henges ham bituhhen. A ih*es*u mi liues luue hwat herte ne mai to-breke hwe*n* ha herof þenches hu þu þ*at* menske art of al mon-kin. of alle bales bote. mo*n* for to menske swuch schome þoledes. Mon spekes ofte of wundres *and* of selcuðes þ*at* misliche *and* monifald haue*n* bifalle*n*. bote þis was te measte wunder þ*at* eauer bifel on eorðe. ʒa wunde*r* ou*er* wundres þ*at* tat kidde keiser cruned in heuene. schuppere of alle schaftes. for to mensken hise fan. walde he*n*ge bituhhe twa þeoues. A ih*es*u swete ih*es*u þat tu wes sche*n*t for mi luue leue þ*at* te luue of þe &c. Inoh were pouerte *and* schome wið-ute*n* oðre pines bote ne þuhte þe neau*er* mi liues luue. þ*at* tu mihtes fulliche mi frend-schipe buggen hwils þe lif þe lasted A. deore cheap hefdes tu on me. ne was neau*er* unwurði þi*n*g chepet swa deore. Al þi lif on eorðe wes iswink for me swa lengre swa mare. Ah bifore þin endi*n*g swa unimeteliche þu swanc *and* swa sare þ*at* reade blod þu swattes for as. s*ei*nt luk seið i þe godspel. þu was i swa strang a swinc[1] þ*at* te swat as blodes dropes eorn dune to þe eorðe. Bute hwat tunge mai hit telle. hwat heorte mai hit þenche for sorhe *and* for reowðe of alle þa buffetes *and* ta bali duntes þ*at* tu þoledest i þin earst niminge hwe*n* þ*at* iudas scharioth brohte þa helle bearnes þe to taken *and* bringen bifore*n* hare p*r*inces. hu ha þe bunde*n* swa hetelifaste þ*at* te blod wrang ut at tine finger neiles as halhes bileuen *and* bunde*n* ledden rewli *and* dintede

[1] MS. 'swing.'

unrideli o rug *and* o schuldres. *and* bifore þe p*r*inces buffeted *and* beten. Siðen bifore pilat hu þu was naket bunde*n* faste to þe piler. þa*t* tu ne mihtes nowhwider wrenche fra þa duntes. þer þu wes for mi luue wið cnotti swepes swunge*n* swa þat ti luucliche lich mihte beo to-torn *and* to-rent. *and* al þi blisfule bodi streamed on a gore[1] blod. Siðen o þin heaued wes set te crune of scharpe þornes. þa*t* wið eauriche þorn wra*n*g ut te reade blod of þin heali heaued. Siðen ȝette buffetet *and* to-dunet i þe heaued wið þe red ȝerde þa*t* te was ear i*n* honde ȝiuen þe on hokerringe. A hwat schal i nu don? Nu min herte mai to-breke. min ehne flowen al o water. A nu is mi lefmo*n* demd for to deien. A nu mo*n* ledes hi*m* forð to munte caluarie to þe cwalm-stowe. A lo he beres his rode up on his bare schuldres. *and* lef þa duntes drepe*n* me þa*t* tai þe dunchen *and* þrasten þe forðward swiðe toward ti dom. A lefmo*n* hu mo*n* folhes te. þine frend sariliche wið reming *and* sorhe. þine fend hokerliche to schome *and* wundre*n* up o þe. A nu haue þai broht him þider. A nu raise þai up þe rode. Setis up þe warh-treo. A nu nacnes mo*n* mi lef. A. nu driuen ha him up wið swepes *and* wið schurges. A hu liue i for reowðe þa*t* seo mi lefmo*n* up o rode. *and* swa to-drahen hise limes þa*t* i mai i*n* his bodi euch ban telle*n*. A hu þa*t* ha nu driue*n* irnene neiles þurh þine feire hondes i*n* to hard rode þurh þine freoliche fet. A nu of þa honde*n* *and* of þa fet swa luueli. streames te blod swa rewli. A nu bede*n* ha mi leof þa*t* seið þa*t* him þristes ? aisille surest alre drinch menged wið galle þa*t* is þing bittrest. Twa bale drinch i blodleting swa sur *and* swa bittre. bote ne drinkes he hit noht. A nu swete ihe*s*u. ȝet up on al þi wa ha eken schome *and* bismer. lahhen þe to hokere þer þu o rode hengest. þu mi luueliche lef þer þu wið strahte earmes henges o rode ? was reowðe to rihtwise. lahter to þe luðere.

[1] MS. 'Girre.'

And tu þat al þe world fore mihte drede *and* diuere: was unwreste folk of world to hoker lahter. A þat luuelike bodi þat henges swa rewli swa blodi *and* swa kalde. A hu schal i nu liue for nu deies mi lef for me up o þe deore rode? Henges dun his heaued *and* sendes his sawle. Bote ne þinche ha*m* nawt ȝet þat he is ful pinet. ne þat rewfule deade bodi nulen ha nawt friðie. Bringen forð longis wið þat brade scharpe spere. He þurles his side cleues tat herte. *and* cumes flowinde ut of þat wide wunde. þe blod þat bohte. þe wat*er* þat te world wesch of sake *and* of sunne.

XI.

ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

ABOUT A.D. 1210.

THE 'Orison of our Lady' is a short rhyming poem of 171 lines, which the writer speaks of as an 'English lay.' It is probably a translation of a Latin poem by a monk named John. See Preface to 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, p. ix.

The whole poem is printed in 'Old English Homilies,' First Series, from Cott. MS. Nero A ix. (pp. 191–199).

CRISTES milde moder seynte marie.
Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi.
To þe ich buwe *and* mine kneon ich beie.
And al min heorte blod to ȝe ich offrie.
Þu ert mire soule liht. *and* mine heorte blisse.
Mi lif *and* mi tohope min heale mid iwisse.
Ich ouh wurðie ȝe mid alle mine mihte.
And singge þe lofsong bi daie *and* bi nihte.
Vor þu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise.
And ibrouht [me] of helle in-to paradise.
Ich hit þonkie ȝe mi leoue lefdi.
And þonkie wulle þe hwule ȝet ich liuie.
Alle cristene men owen don ȝe wurschipe.
And singen ȝe lofsong mid swuðe muchele gledschipe.
Vor ȝu ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde.
And i-send mid blisse to englene londe.
Wel owe[n] we þe luuien mi swete lefdi.
Wel owen we uor þine luue ure heorte beien.

Þu ert briht *and* blisful ouer alle wummen.
And god ðu ert *and* gode leof ouer alle wepmen.
Alle meidene were wurðeð þe one.
Vor þu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone.
Nis no wummon iboren þet ðe beo iliche.
Ne non þer nis þin efning wið-inne heoueriche.
Heih is þi kinestol onuppe cherubine.
Biuoren ðine leoue sune wið-innen seraphine.
Murie dremeð engles biuoren þin onsene.
Pleieð. *and* sweieð. *and* singeð. bitweonen.
Swuðe wel ham likeð biuoren þe to beonne.
Vor heo neuer ne beoð sead þi ueir to iseonne.
Þine blisse ne mei nowiht understonden.
Vor al is godes riche an-under þine honden.
Alle þine ureondes þu makest riche kinges.
Þu ham ȝiuest kinescrud beies *and* gold ringes.
Þu ȝiuest eche reste ful of swete blisse.
Þer ðe neure deað ne com: ne herm ne sorinesse
Þer bloweð inne blisse blostmen. hwite *and* reade.
Þer ham neuer ne mei. snou. ne uorst iureden.
Þer ne mei non ualuwen. uor þer is eche sumer.
Ne non liuiinde þing woc þer nis ne ȝeomer.
Þer heo schulen resten þe her ðe doð wurschipe.
ȝif heo ȝemeð hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe.
Þer ne schulen heo neuer karien ne swinken.
Ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenches stinken.
Þer me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle.
And schenchen ham eche lif mid englene wille.
Ne mei non heorte þenchen ne nowiht arechen.
Ne no muð imelen ne no tunge techen[1].
Hu muchel god ðu ȝeirkest wið-inne paradise.
Ham þet swinkeð dei *and* niht iðine seruise.

[1] MS. 'tegen.'

Al þin hird is i-schrud mid hwite ciclatune.
And alle heo beoð ikruned mid guldene krune.
Heo beoð so read so rose so hwit so þe lilie.
And eu*er* more heo beoð gled *and* singeð þuruhut murie.
Mid brihte ȝimstones hore krune is al biset.
And al heo doð þet ham likeð. so þet no þing ha*m* ne let.
Þi leoue sune is hore king *and* þu ert hore kwene.
Ne beoð heo neu*er* i-dreaued mid winde ne mid reine.
Mid ham is eu*er* more dei wiðute nihte.
Song wiðute seoruwe *and* sib wiðute uihte.
Mid ham is muruhðe moniuold wiðute teone *and* treie.
Gleobeames *and* gome inouh liues wil *and* eche pleie.
Þereuore leoue leſdi long hit þunceð us wrecchen.
Vort þu of þisse erme liue to ðe suluen us fecche.
We ne muwen neuer habben fulle gledschipe.
Er we to þe suluen kumen to þine heie wurschipe.
Swete Godes moder softe meiden *and* wel icoren.
Þin iliche neu*er* nes ne neu*er*more ne wurð iboren.
Moder þu ert *and* meiden cleane of alle laste.
Þuruhtut hei *and* holi in englene reste.
Al englene were *and* alle holie þing.
Siggeð *and* singeð þet tu ert liues welsprung.
And heo siggeð alle þet ðe ne wonteð neu*er* ore.
Ne no mon þet ðe wurðeð ne mei neu*er* beon uorloren.
Þu ert mire soule [leome] wiðute leasunge.
Efter þine leoue sune ſ leouest alre þinge.
Al is þe heouene ful of þine blisse.
And so is al þes middeleard of þine mildheortnesse
So muchel is þi milce *and* þin edmodnesse.
Þet no mon þet ðe ȝeorne bit of helpe ne mei missen.
Ilch mon þet to þe bisihð þu ȝiuest milce *and* ore.
Þauh he ðe habbe swuðe agult *and* i-dreaued sore.
Þereuore ich ðe bidde holi heouene kwene.

Þet tu ȝif þi wille is iher mine bene.
Ich ðe bidde lefdi uor þere gretunge.
Þet Gabriel ðe brouhte urom ure heouen kinge.
And ek ich ðe biseche uor ihesu cristes blode.
Þet for ure note was i-sched oðere rode.
Vor ðe muchele seoruwe ðet was oðine mode.
Þo þu et ðe deaðe him bi-uore stode.
Þet þu me makie cleane wið-uten *and* eke wið-*in*nen.
So þet me ne schende none kunnes sunne.
Þene loðe deouel *and* alle kunnes dweoluhðe.
Aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule fulðe.
Mi leoue lif urom þine luue ne schal me no þing to-dealen.
Vor oðe is al ilong mi lif *and* eke min heale.
Vor þine luue i swinke *and* sike wel ilome.
Vor þine luue ich ham ibrouht i*n* to þeoudome.
Vor þine luue ich uorsoc al þet me leof was.

XII.

A BESTIARY.

BEFORE A.D. 1250.

THE Old English Bestiary is a free translation of the Physiologus of Thetbaldus, in Latin verse. (See Old English Miscellany, p. 201.)

It has been frequently printed: twice by Mr. Thomas Wright, in (1) 'Altdeutsche Blätter,' vol. ii. Leipzig, 1837; (2) in 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ,' vol. i. p. 208; by Mätzner, in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben'; and by myself in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. 1, from the Arundel MS. 292.

In the Codex Exoniensis (ed. Thorpe) there are two very curious descriptions of the panther (p. 355), and of the whale (p. 360), which may have formed part of an Old English poetical Bestiary. Mr. Wright has printed Philippe de Thaun's 'Livres des Creátures' and 'Le Bestiaire' in his 'Popular Treatises on Science written during the Middle Ages' (1841).

The dialect in the Old English Bestiary is East-Midland.

Natura leonis j[a].

Đe leun stant on hille,
and he man hunten here,
Oðer ðurg his nese smel
Smake ðat he negge,
Bi wilc weie so he wile
To dele niðer wenden,
Alle hise fet-steppes

After him he fille̊ð,
Drage̊ð dust wi̊ð his stert
̊er he [dun] steppe̊ð,
O̊er dust o̊er deu,
̊at he ne cunne is finden,
driue̊ð dun to his den
̊ar he him bergen wille.

ij[a].

An o̊er kinde he haue̊ð;
wanne he is ikindled,
Stille li̊ð ̊e leun,
ne stire̊ð he nout of slepe
Til ̊e sunne haue̊ð sinen
̊ries him abuten,
̊anne reise̊ð his fader him
mit te rem ̊at he make̊ð.

iij[a].

De ̊ridde lage haue̊ð ̊e leun;
̊anne he lie̊ð to slepen,
Sal he neure luken
̊e lides of hise egen.

Significacio prime nature.

Welle heg is tat hil,
̊at is heuen-riche,
vre louerd is te leun,
̊e liue̊ð ̊er abuuen;
wu ̊o him likede
to ligten her on er̊e,

Migte neure diuel witen,
ðog he be derne hunte,
hu he dun come,
Ne wu he dennede him
in ðat defte meiden,
Marie bi name,
ðe him bar to manne frame.

ij[a] *et iij*[a].

Ðo ure drigten ded was,
and doluen, also his wille was;
In a ston stille he lai
til it kam ðe ðridde[1] dai,
His fader him filstnede swo
ðat he ros fro dede ðo,
vs to lif holden,
wakeð so his wille is,
So hirde for his folde;
He is hirde, we ben sep;
Silden he us wille,
If we heren to his word
ðat we ne gon nowor wille.

Natura aquile.

Kiðen i wille ðe ernes kinde,
Also ic it o boke rede,
wu he neweð his guðhede,
hu he cumeð ut of elde,
Siðen hise limes arn unwelde,
Siðen his bec is al to-wrong,
Siðen his fligt is al unstrong,

[1] MS. 'dridde.'

and his egen dimme;
Hereð wu he newеð him.
A welle he sekeð ðat springeð ai
boðe bi nigt *and* bi dai,
ðer-ouer he flegeð, *and* up he teð,
til ðat he ðe heuene seð,
ðurg skies sexe *and* seuene
til he cumeð to heuene;
So rigt so he cunne
he haueð in ðe sunne;
ðe sunne swideð al his fligt,
and oc it makeð his egen brigt,
Hise feðres fallen for ðe hete,
and he dun mide to ðe wete
Falleð in ðat welle grund,
ðer he wurdeð heil *and* sund,
and cumeð ut al newe,
Ne were his bec untrewe.
His bec is get biforn wrong,
ðog hise limes senden strong,
Ne maig he tilen him non fode
him self to none gode,
ðanne goð he to a ston,
and he billeð ðer-on,
Billeð til his bec biforn
haueð ðe wrengðe forloren,
Siðen wið his rigte bile
takeð mete ðat he wile.

Significatio.

Al is man so is tis ern,
wulde ge nu listen,

Old in hise sinnes dern,
  Or he bicumeð cristen;
and tus he neweð hi*m* ðis man,
  ðanne he nimeð to kirke,
Or he it biðenken can,
  hise egen weren mirke;
Forsaket ðore satanas,
  and ilk sinful dede;
Taketh hi*m* to ihesu crist,
  for he sal ben his mede;
Leueð on ure loue[r]d crist,
  and lereð prestes lore;
Of hise egen wereð ðe mist,
  wiles he drecceð ðore.
his hope is al to gode-ward,
  and of his luue he lereð,
ðat is te sunne sikerlike,
  ðus his sigte he beteð;
Naked falleð in ðe funt-fat,
  and cumeð ut al newe,
buten a litel; wat is tat?
  his muð is get untrewe;
his muð is get wel unkuð
  wið *pater noster and* crede;
Fare he norð, er fare he suð,
  leren he sal his nede;
bidden bone to gode,
  and tus his muð rigten;
tilen him so ðe sowles fode,
  ðurg *gra*ce off ure drigtin.

Natura formice.

Đe mire is magti,
mikel ge swinkeð
In sum*er* *and* *in* softe weder,
So we ofte sen hauen;
In ðe heruest
hardilike gangeð,
and renneð rapelike,
and resteð hire seldum,
and fecheð hire fode
ðer ge it mai finden,
gaddreð ilkines sed
boðen of wude *and* of wed,
Of corn *and* of gres,
ðat [h]ire to hauen es,
haleð to hire hole,
ðat siðen hire helpeð
ðar ge wile ben winter agen;
caue ge haueð to crepen in,
ðat wint*er* hire ne derie;
Mete i*n* hire hule ðat
ðat ge muge biliuen.
ðus ge tileð ðar,
wiles ge time haueð,
so it her telleð;
oc finde ge ðe wete,
corn ðat hire qweme ð,
Al ge forleteð ðis oðer seð
ðat ic her seide;
Ne bit ge nowt ðe[1] barlic
beren abuten;

[1] MS. 'de.'

oc sunes it *and* sakes fors,
so it same were.
get is wunder of þis wirm
more þanne man wenes,
þe corn þat ge to caue beres
al get bit otwinne,
þat it ne forwurðe
ne waxe hire fro,
er ge it eten wille.

Significacio.

Đe mire munes us
mete to tilen,
Long liuenoðe,
þis little wile
þe we on þis werld wunen:
for þanne we of wenden,
þanne is ure winter;
we sulen hunger hauen
and harde sures,
buten we ben war here.
do we forði so doð þis der,
þanne be we derue
On þat dai þat dom sal ben,
þat it ne us harde rewe:
Seke we ure liues fod,
þat we ben siker þere[1],
So þis wirm in winter is,
þan ge ne tiles nummore.
þe mire sunes þe barlic,
þanne ge fint te wete;

[1] MS. 'dere.'

ðe olde lage we ogen to sunen,
ðe newe we hauen moten.
ðe corn ðat ge to caue bereð,
all ge it bit otwinne,
ðe lage us lereð to don god,
and forbedeð us sinne.
It bet us erðliche bodes,
and bekueð[1] [h]euelike;
It fet ðe licham *and* te gost
oc nowt o geuelike;
vre louerd crist it leue us
ðat his lage us fede,
nu *and* o domesdei,
and tanne we hauen nede.

[1] MS. 'bekued.'

XIII.

OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

BEFORE A.D. 1250.

M. PAUL MEYER found five short sermons in the Kentish dialect in Laud MS. 471 (Bodleian Library), along with their original in French, by Maurice de Sully.

These five sermons are printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' pp. 26–36.

Sermo in Die Epiphanie.

CVM natus esset ih*esus in* betleem iude in dieb*us* herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerun*t* icrosolima*m* dicentes. Vbi e*st* qui natus est rex iudeor*um*. ¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd god almichti i-bore was of ure lauedi sei*n*te Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si sterre was seauinge of his beringe. swo apierede te þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. to-janes þo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi-knewe his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nom*en* conseil be-tuene hem þet hi wolden gon for to hyne an-uri. and þet hi wolden offri him. gold. and stor. and Mirre. And al swo hi hedden aparailed here offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to-for hem in-to ier*usale*m. Þere hi speke*n* to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet was i-bore. And herodes i-herde þet o king was i-bore þet solde bi king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for þet he was of-dred for to liese his king-riche of ier*usale*m. Þo dede he somoni alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and

hem askede wer crist solde bien i-bore. Hi answerden þet ine ier*usalem*. for hit was swo i-seid and be-hote hwile*m* bi þo profetes. And al-swo herodes i-herde þis. swo spac te þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Goþ ha seide into bethleem and secheþ þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi-funde swo an-uret hit. and efter þet cometh to me. and hic wille go and an-uri hit. Þet ne seide he nocht herodes for þet he hit wolde on-uri: ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte finde. Þo kinges hem wenten and hi seghen þo sterre þet yede bi-fore hem. al-wat hi kam over þo huse. war ure louerd was. and al swo hi hedden i-fonden ure louerd: swo hin an-urede. and him offrede hire offrendes. Gold. and. stor. and Mirre. Þo nicht efter þet aperede an ongel of heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. þet hi ne solde a-yen wende be herodes. ac be an oþer weye wende into hire londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si glorius miracle. and si gl*o*rius seywinge of ure lordes beringe. þet us telþ þet holi godespel of te day. and ye muee wel under-stonde be þo speche of þe godspelle þet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke þan an oþren dai. and þer-of us yeft ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. þet comen fram verrene londes ure louerd to seche. and him makie offrinke. And be þet hi offrede gold. þet is cuuenable yeftte to kinge: seawede þet he was sothfast king[1]. and be þet hi offrede Stor. þet me offrede wylem be þo ialde laghe to here godes sacrefise: seawede þe[t] he was verray prest. And be þet hi offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi hedde bi-liaue þet he was diadlich. þet diath solde suffri for man-ken. Nu i-hiereth wet signefieth þet Gold. þet. Stor. þet Mirre. And offre we Gostliche to ure lorde. þet [h]i offrede flesliche. Þet Gold þet is bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse of þo sunne. signefieth the gode beleaue. þet is bricht ine þe

[1] MS. 'kink.'

gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleaue licht and is bricht ine þo herte of þo gode Manne ase gold. Offre we þanne god almichti god gold. Be-leue we stede-fast-liche. þet he is fader and sune. and holy gost. is on-lepi god. Wo so hath beleaue ine gode swo offreth him god gold. þet Stor signefied gode werkes. for ase se smech of þe store wanne hit is i-do into þe ueréé and goth upward to þo heuene and to gode ward swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of þo herte of þo gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smech luue of gode. Bi[1] þet Mirre þat is biter. and be þo biternesse defendet þet Cors þet is mide i-smered. þet no werm nel comme i-hende: signefiet þo gode werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti þe poure. and to sike. and to do alle þe gode þet he may do for godes luue. þo ilke þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flessce. Ac al-so si mirre loket þet bodi þet no werm ne may þer i-hende come: so us defendet þo ilke þinges fram senne. and fram þe amonestement of þo dieule þet ha ne may us mis-do. Lordinges nu ye habbet i-herd þo signefiance of þo offringes þet maden þo þrie kinges of heþenesse to gode. ye[2] habbet to gode i-offred of yure selure. and of yure erþliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on-lepiliche to day. ac alle þo daies i þo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe i-told. Gold: fore Gode belaue. Stor: for holy urisun. Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure louerd be-sekeþ aueriche daye þo cristenemanne. and werefore se *chris*tenman yef has deþ: of-seruet þo blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist þet for us wolde an erþe bi [i]-bore. and anured of þo þrie kinges of painime: he yeu[e] us his grace of þo holi gost in ure hertes wer-bi we moue hatie þo ileke

[1] MS. 'Li.' [2] MS. 'hye.'

þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ilke[1] þinges þat he for-biet. and luuie þo ilke þinges[2] þat he luued. and do þo ilke[3] þinges þat he hóȝt. ine him so bileue and bidde and serui. þet we mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. *Quod uobis prestare dignetur per.* [&c.]

Domini[ca] secunda post octavam epiphanie. Sermo Euan.

Nuptie *facte* sunt in chana galiléé. *et* erat mater ihesu ibi. Vocatus est autem ihesus ad nuptias *et* discipuli eius. ¶ Þet holi godspel of to day us telþ. þet a bredale was i-maked ine þo londe of ierusalem. in ane cite þat was i-cleped Cane in þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe fles[ch]liche ac. To þa bredale was ure leuedi seinte Marie. and ure louerd ihesus crist and hise deciples. so iuel auenture þet wyn failede. at þise bredale. þo seide ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune. hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure louerd answerde and sede to hire. Wat be-longeth hit to me oþer to þe wyman. Nu ne dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to þo serganz þet seruede of þo wyne. and hem seyde. al þet he hot yu do: so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz and seyde to him. Fol-vellet ha seyde. þos Ydres. þet is to sigge þos Cróós. oþer þos faten of watere. for þer were. vi. Ydres of stone. þet ware i-clepede baþieres wer þo gius hem wesse for clenesse. and for religiun. Ase þe custome was ine þo time. þo serganz uuluelden þo faten of watere and hasteliche was i-went into wyne. bie þo wille of ure louerde. þo seide ure lord. to þo serganz. Moveth to-gidere and bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was i-serued. And al-so hedde i-drunke of þise wyne þet ure louerd hedde i-maked of þe watere: ha niste nocht þe miracle. ac þo serganz wel hit wiste. þet hedde þet water i-brocht. þo seide

[1] MS. 'ileke.' [2] MS. 'ilek þinkes.' [3] MS. 'ilek.'

Architriclin to þo bredgume. Oþer men seyde he doþ forþ þet beste wyn þet hi habbeþ ferst at here bredale. and þu hest ido þe contrarie þet þu hest i-hialde þet beste wyn wat nu: þis was þe commencement of þo miracles of ure louerde þet he made flesliche in erþe. and þo beleuede on him: his deciples. Ine sigge nacht þet hi ne hedden þer before ine him beliaue: ac fore þe miracle þet hi seghe: was here beliaue þe more i-strengþed. Nu ye habbeþ i-herd þe Miracle. nu i-hereþ þe signefiance. Þet water bitockned se euele christeneman. for al-so þet water is natureliche chald and a-kelþ alle þo þet hit drinkeþ: so is se euele christeman chald of þo luue of Gode. for þo euele werkes þet hi doþ. Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. Manslechtes. Husberners. Bakbiteres. and alle oþre euele deden. þurch wyche þinkes man ofserueth þet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe mudh hit seid. and alle þo signefied þet water: þet þurch. yemere werkes. oþer þurch yemer i-wil liesed þo blisce of heuene. þet wyn þat is naturelliche hot ine him-selue: and an-het alle þo þet hit drinked: be-tokned alle þo þet bied an-héét of þe luue of ure lorde. Nu lordinges ure lord god almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine one time flesliche makede of watere wyn: yet habbeþ manitime maked of watere wyn: gostliche. wanne þurch his grace maked of þo euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus umble. of þe lechur chaste. of þe niþinge large. and of alle oþre folies: so ha maket of þo watere wyn. þis his si signefiance of þe miracle. Nu loke euerich man toward him-seluen. yef he is win: þet is to siggen yef he is an-heet of þo luue of gode. oþer yef he is water. þet is yef þu art chold of godes luue. yef þu art euel man: besech ure lorde þet he do ine þe his uertu. þet ha þe wende of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do swiche werkes þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of heuene. *Quod uobis. prestare dignetur* [*&c.*]

XIV.

PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

A.D. 1246–1250.

THE poem containing the Proverbs of Alfred was once very popular in England. It professes to contain the wise sayings delivered by Alfred to his Witenagemôt at Seaford. Allusions are made to these Proverbs in the poem of the Owl and Nightingale.

There is a MS. of this poem in Jesus College, Oxford (29), and another in Lincoln College, Oxford. There were copies in Trinity College, Cambridge, and Cotton Collection, Galba A xix, which are now lost.

The present selection, in the Southern dialect, is taken from 'An Old English Miscellany' (edited for the Early English Text Society by Dr. Morris, 1872), pp. 102–130.

Incipiunt documenta Regis Aluredi.

1.

AT Seuorde
séte þeynes monye.
fele Biscopes.
and feole bok-iléred.
Eorles prute.
knyhtes egleche.

þar wes þe eorl Alurich.
of þare lawe swiþe wis.
And ek Ealured
englene hurde.
Englene durlyng!
on englene londe he wes kyng.
Heom he bi-gon lére.
so ye mawe i-hure.
hw hi. heore lif
lede scholden.
Alured. he wes in englene lond.
and king. wel swiþe strong.
He wes king. and he wes clerek.
wel he luuede godes werk.
He wes wis on his word.
and war. on his werke.
he wes þe wysuste mon!
þat wes engle-londe on.

2.

Þvs queþ Alured
englene frouer.
wolde ye mi leode
lusten éure louerde.
he óu wolde wyssye.
wisliche þinges.
hw ye myhte worldes.
w[u]rþsipes welde.
and ek eure saule.
somnen to criste.
wyse were þe wordes.
þe seyde þe king Alured.

Mildeliche ich Munye.
myne leoue freond.
poure and riche.
leode myne
þat ye alle a-drede.
vre dryhten crist.
luuyen hine and lykyen.
for he is louerd of lyf.
He is one. god:
ouer alle godnesse.
He is one gleaw.
ouer alle gledneſſe.
He is one. blisse.
ouer alle blissen.
He is one monne.
Mildest mayster.
He is one. folkes fader.
and frouer.
He is one. rihtwis.
and so riche king.
þat him ne schal beo wone.
nouht of his wille.
þe[1] hine her on worlde.
w[u]rþie þencheþ. . . .

4.

Þus queþ Alured.
Þe eorl and þe eþelyng.
iburęþ vnder góndne king.
þat lond to leden.
myd lawelyche deden.

[1] MS. 'we.'

And þe clerek and þe knyht.
he schulle démen euelyche riht.
þe poure. and þe ryche.
démen ilyche.
Hwych so þe mon soweþ:
al swuch he schal mowe.
And eueruyches monnes dom.
to his owere dure churreþ. . . .

10.

þus queþ Alured.
Monymon weneþ
þat he wene ne þarf.
longes lyues.
ac him lyeþ þe wrench.
for þanne his lyues
alre best luuede.
þenne he schal léten:
lyf his owe.
for nys no w[u]rt wexynde[1]
a wude. ne a velde.
þat euer mvwe þas feye
furþ vp-holde.
Not no mon þene tyme.
hwanne he schal. heonne turne.
Ne nomon þene ende.
hwenne he schal heonne wende.
Dryhten hit one wot.
doweþes louerd.
hwanne vre lif
leten schule. . . .

[1] MS. 'uexynde.'

12.

þus queþ Alured.
Ne ilef þu nouht to fele.
uppe þe séé þat floweþ.
If þu hafst madmes
monye and inowe.
gold and seoluer.
hit schal gnyde to nouht.
to duste hit schal dryuen.
Dryhten schal libben euere.
Monymon for his gold.
haueþ godes vrre.
And for his seoluer.
hym seolue for-yemeþ.
for-yeteþ and forleseþ.
Betere him by-comé
iboren þat he nére. . . .

14.

þus queþ Alured.
If þu hauest seorewe.
ne seye þu hit nouht þan arewe.
seye hit þine sadelbowe.
and ryd þe singinde forþ.
þenne wile wene.
þet þine wise ne con:
þat þe þine wise wel lyke.
serewe if þu hauest.
and þe erewe hit wot:
by-fore. he þe meneþ:
by-hynde he þe teleþ.

þu hit myht segge swyhc mon.
þat þe ful wel on.
wyþ-vte echere ore.
he on þe Muchele more.
By-hud hit on þire heorte:
þat þe eft ne smeorte.
Ne let þu hyne wite.
al þat þin heorte by-wite. . . .

22.

þus queþ Alured.
Ne gabbe þu ne schotte.
ne chid þu wyþ none sotte.
ne myd manyes cunnes tales.
ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.
Ne neuer þu ne bi-gynne.
to telle þine tyþinges.
At nones fremannes borde.
ne haue þu to vale worde.
Mid fewe worde. wismon
fele biluken wel con.
And sottes bolt is sone i-scohte.
for-þi ich holde hine for [a] dote.
þat sayþ al his wille.
þanne he scholde beon stille.
For ofte tunge brekeþ bon:
þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

23.

þus queþ Alured.
Wis child is fader blisse.
If hit so bi-tydeþ

þat þu bern ibidest.
þe hwile hit is lutel.
ler him mon-þewes.
þanne hit is wexynde:
hit schal wende þar-to.
þe betere hit schal iwurþe
euer buuen eorþe.
Ac if þu him lest welde.
werende[1] on worlde.
lude and stille.
his owene wille.
hwanne cumeþ ealde.
ne myht þu hyne awelde.
þanne deþ hit sone.
þat þe biþ vnyqueme.
Ofer-howeþ þin ibod.
and makeþ þe ofte sory-mod.
Betere þe were.
iboren þat he nere.
for betere is child vnbore.
þane vnbuhsum.
þe mon þe spareþ yeorde.
and yonge childe.
and let hit arixlye.
þat he hit areche ne may.
þat him schal on ealde:
sore reowe. Amen.

Expliciunt dicta Regis Aluredi.

[1] *Read* wexende ; *see* l. 433.

XV.

ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

ABOUT A.D. 1250.

THE following passages in the life of Joseph are taken from 'The Story of Genesis and Exodus,' an Early English song, edited for the Early English Text Society by R. Morris, 1865.

Nothing is known of the author of this interesting version; the MS. from which it is edited was written shortly before A.D. 1300, and the dialect is most probably the East-Midland of South Suffolk.

FOr sextene ger ioseph was old,
*Qu*ane he was in-to egipte sold;
He was iacobes gunkeste sune,
Brictest of wastme[1], and of witt*er* wune,
If he sag hise bre*ð*ere mis-faren,
His fader he it gan vn-hillen & baren;
He wulde *ð*at he sulde hem ten
*ð*at he wel *ð*ewed sulde ben;
for-*ð*i wexem wi*ð* [him] gret ni*ð*
And hate, for it in ille li*ð*.
*ð*o wex her hertes ni*ð*ful & bold
*Qu*anne he hem adde is dremes told,
*ð*at his handful stod rigt up soren,
And here it leigen alle he*m* bi-foren;

[1] MS. 'waspene.'

And sunne, & mone, & sterres .xi^e.
wurðeden hi*m* wið frigti luue;
ðo seide his fader, 'hu mai ðis sen
ðat ðu salt ðus wurðed ben,
ðat ðine breðere, and ic, and she
ðat ðe bar, sulen luten ðe?'
ðus he chidden hem bi-twen,
ðoge ðhogte iacob siðe it sulde ben.
Hise breðere kepten at sichem
Hirdnesse, & iacob to sen hem
sente ioseph to dalen ebron;
And he was redi his wil to don.
In sichem feld ne fonde he*m* nogt,
In dotayin he fond he*m* sogt;
He knewen hi*m* fro feren kumen,
Hate hem on ros, i*n* herte numen;
Swilc nið & hate ros hem on,
He redden alle him for to slon.
'Nai,' q*u*ad ruben, 'slo we hi*m* nogt,
Oðer sinne may ben wrogt,
Q*u*at-so him drempte ðor q*u*iles he slep,
In ðis cisternesse[1], old and dep,
Get wurð [h]e worpen naked and cold,
Q*u*at-so his dremes owen a-wold.'
ðis dede was don wid herte sor,
Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen ðor;
He gede and sogte an oðer stede,
His erue i*n* bettre lewse he dede;
Vdas dor q*u*iles gaf hem red,
ðat was fulfilt of derne sped;
fro galaad men wið chafare

[1] MS. 'ðisternesse.'

Sag he ðor kumen wid spices ware;
To-warde egipte he gunne ten.
Iudas tagte hu it sulde ben,
Ioseph solde ðe breðere ten,
for .xxx. plates to ðe chapmen;
Get wast bettre he ðus was sold,
dan he ðor storue *in* here wold.

Ðan ruben cam ðider a-gen,
to ðat cist*er*nesse he ran to sen;
He missed Ioseph and ðhogte swem,
wende him slagen, set up an rem;
Nile he blinnen, swilc sorwe him[1] cliued,
Til him he sweren ðat he liued.
ðo nomen he ðe childes srud,
ðe iacob hadde madim *in* prud;
In kides blod he wenten it,
ðo was ðor-on an rewli lit.
Sondere men he it leiden on,
And senten it iacob *in*-to ebron,
And shewed it hi*m*, and boden hi*m* sen
If his childes wede it migte ben;
Senten him bode he funden it.
ðo iacob sag dat sori writ,
He gret, and seide ðat 'wilde der
Hauen min sune swolgen her.'
His cloðes rent, in haigre srid,
Long grot and sorge is hi*m* bi-tid.
His sunes comen him to sen,
And hertedin him if it migte ben;
'Nai! nai!' q*u*at he, 'helped it nogt,
Mai non hert*in*g on me ben wrogt;

[1] MS. 'he.'

ic sal ligten till helle dale,
And groten ðor min sunes bale.'
(ðor was in helle a sundri stede,
wor ðe seli folc reste dede;
ðor he stunden til helpe cam,
Til ihesu crist fro ðeðen hem[1] nam.)
ðe chapmen skinden[2] here fare,
In-to egipte ledden ðat ware;
wið putifar ðe kinges stiward,
He maden swiðe bigetel forward,
So michel fe ðor is hem told,
He hauen him bogt, he hauen sold.

. . . . .

Pvtifar trewið hise wiwes tale,
And haued dempt iosep to bale;
He bad [him] ben sperd fast[e] dun,
And holden harde in prisun.
An litel stund, quile he was ðer,
So gan him luuen ðe prisuner,
And him de chartre haueð bi-tagt,
wið ðo prisunes to liuen in hagt.
Or for misdede, or for on-sagen,
ðor woren to ðat prisun dragen,
On ðat ðe kinges kuppe bed,
And on ðe made ðe kinges bred;
Hem drempte dremes boðen onigt,
And he wurðen swiðe sore o-frigt;
Ioseph hem seruede ðor on sel,
At here drink and at here mel,
He herde hem murnen, he hem freinde for-quat;
Harde dremes ogen awold ðat.

[1] MS. 'ðeden he.' [2] MS. 'skiuden.'

ðo seide he to ðe butuler,
'Tel me ðin drem, mi broðer her.
Quaðer-so it wurðe softe or strong,
ðe reching wurð on god bi-long.'
'Me drempte, ic stod at a win-tre,
ðat adde waxen buges ðre,
Orest it blomede, and siðen bar
ðe beries ripe, wurð ic war;
ðe kinges [kuppe] ic hadde on hond,
ðe beries ðor-inne me ðhugte ic wrong,
And bar it drinken to pharaon,
Me drempte, als ic was wune to don.'
'Good is,' quað Ioseph, 'to dremen of win,
heilnesse an blisse is ðer-in;
ðre daies ben get for to cumen,
ðu salt ben ut of prisun numen,
And on ðin offiz set agen;
Of me ðu ðhenke ðan it sal ben,
Bed min herdne to pharaon,
ða[t] ic ut of prisun wurðe don,
for ic am stolen of kinde lond,
and her wrigteleslike holden in bond.'
Quað ðis bred-wrigte, 'liðeð nu me,
me drempte ic bar bread-lepes ðre,
And ðor-in bread and oðer meten,
Quilke ben wune ðe kinges to eten;
And fugeles hauen ðor-on lagt,
ðor-fore ic am in sorge and hagt,
for ic ne migte me nogt weren,
Ne ðat mete fro hem beren.'
'Me wore leuere,' quad Ioseph,
'Of eddi dremes rechen swep;
ðu salt, after ðe ðridde dei,

ben do on rode, weila-wei!
And fugeles sulen ðri fleis to-teren,
ðat sal non agte mugen ðe weren.'
Soð wurð so ioseph seide ðat,
ðis buteler Ioseph sone for-gat.
Two ger siðen was Ioseph sperd
ðor in prisun wið-uten erd;
Do drempte pharaon king a drem,
ðat he stod bi ðe flodes strem,
And ðeden ut-comen .vii. neet,
Euerilc wel swiðe fet and gret,
And .vii. lene after ðo,
ðe deden ðe .vii. fette wo,
ðe lene hauen ðe fette freten;
ðis drem ne mai ðe king for-geten.
An oðer drem cam him bi-foren,
.vii. eares wexen fette of coren,
On an busk, ranc and wel tidi,
And .vii. lene rigt ðor-bi,
welkede, and smale, and drugte numen,
ðe ranc he hauen ðo ouer-cumen,
To-samen it smiten and, on a stund,
ðe fette ðrist hem to ðo grund.
ðe king abraid and woc in ðhogt,
ðes dremes swep ne wot he nogt,
Ne was non so wis man in al his lond,
ðe kude vn-don ðis dremes bond;
ðo him bi-ðhogte ðat buteler
Of ðat him drempte in prisun ðer,
And of ioseph in ðe prisun,
And he it tolde ðe king pharaun.
Ioseph was sone in prisun ðo sogt[1],

[1] MS. 'hogt.'

And shauen, & clad, & to him brogt;
ȝe king him bad ben hardi & bold,
If he can rechen ȝis dremes wold;
He told him quat him drempte o nigt,
And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt.
'ȝis two dremes boȝen ben on,
God wile ȝe tawnen, king pharaon;
ȝo .vij. ger ben get to cumen,
In al fulsum-hed sulen it ben numen,
And .vij. oȝere sulen after ben,
Sori and nedful men sulen is sen;
Al ȝat ȝise first .vii. maken,
Sulen ȝis oȝere vii. rospen & raken;
Ic rede ȝe king, nu her bi-foren,
To maken laȝes and gaderen coren,
ȝat ȝin folc ne wurȝ vnder-numen,
Quan ȝo hungri gere ben forȝ-cumen.'
King pharaon listnede hise red,
ȝat wurȝ him siȝen seli sped.
He bi-tagte iosep his ring,
And his bege of gold for wurȝing,
And bad him al his lond bi-sen,
And under him hegest for to ben,
And bad him welden in his hond
His folc, and agte, & al his lond;
ȝo was vnder him ȝanne putifar,
And his wif ȝat hem[1] so to-bar.
Iosep to wiue his dowter nam,
Oȝer is nu ȝan[2] ear bi-cam;
And ghe ȝer him two childer bar,
Or men wurȝ of ȝat hunger war,
first manassen and effraym;

[1] MS. 'him.' [2] MS. 'quan.'

He luueden god, he geld it hem.
ðe .vii. fulsum geres faren,
Iosep cuðe him bi-foren waren;
ðan coren wantede in oðer lond,
ðo ynug [was] vnder his hond.

Hvnger wex in lond chanaan,
And his .x. sunes iacob for-ðan
Sente in to egipt to bringen coren;
He bilef at hom ðe was gungest boren.
ðe .x. comen, for nede sogt,
To Iosep, and he ne knewen him nogt;
And ðog he lutten him frigtilike,
Anð seiden to him mildelike,
'We ben sondes for nede driuen
To bigen coren ðor-bi to liuen.'
(Iosep hem knew al in his ðhogt
Als he let he knew hem nogt.)
'It semet wel ðat ge spies ben,
And in to ðis lond cumen to sen,
And cume ge for non oðer ðing,
but for to spien ur lord ðe king.'
'Nai,' he seiden euerilc on,
'Spies were we neuer non,
Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen,
For hunger doðes hider cumen.'
'Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben,
for bi gure bering men mai it sen;
Hu sulde oni man, poure for-geten,
swilke and so manige sunes bigeten?
for seldum bi-tid self ani king
swilc men to sen of hise ofspring.'

'Alouerd, merci! get is ðor on,
migt he nogt fro his fader gon;

He is gungest, hoten beniamin,
for we ben alle of ebrisse kin.'
'Nu, bi ðe feið ic og to king pharaon,
sule ge nogt alle eðen gon,
Til ge me bringen beniamin,
ða[t] gungeste broðer of gure kin.'
For ðo was Iosep sore for-dred
ðat he wore oc ðhurg hem for-red;
He dede hem binden, and leden dun,
And speren faste in his prisun;
ðe ðridde dai he let hem gon,
Al but ðe ton broðer symeon;
ðis symeon bi-lef ðor in bond,
To wedde under Iosepes hond.
ðes oðere breðere, sone on-on,
Token leue and wenten hom;
And sone he weren ðeden went,
Wel sore he hauen hem bi-ment,
And seiden hem ðan ðor bi-twen,
'Wrigtful we in sorwe ben,
for we sinigeden *quilum* or
On hure broðer michil mor,
for we werneden him merci,
Nu drege we sorge al for-ði.'
Wende here non it on his mod,
Oc Iosep al it under-stod.

Iosepes men ðor *qui*les deden
Al-so Iosep hem adde beden;
ðo breðere seckes hauen he filt,
And in eu*er*ilc ðe silu*er* pilt
ðat ðor was paid for ðe coren,
And bunden ðe muðes ðor bi-foren;
Oc ðe breðere ne wist*en* it nogt

Hu ðis dede wurðe wrogt;
Oc alle he weren ouer-ðogt,
And hauen it so to iacob brogt,
And tolden him so of here sped,
And al he it listnede in frigtihed;
And quan men ðo seckes ðor un-bond,
And in ðe coren ðo agtes fond,
Alle he woren ðanne sori ofrigt.
Iacob ðus him bi-meneð o-rigt,
'Wel michel sorge is me bi-cumen,
ðat min two childre aren me for-numen;
Of Iosep wot ic ending non,
And bondes ben leid on symeon;
If ge beniamin fro me don,
Dead and sorge me segeð on;
Ai sal beniamin wið me bi-lewen
ðor quiles ic sal on werlde liuen.'
ðo quað iudas, 'us sal ben hard,
If we no holden him non forward.'
Wex derðe, ðis coren is gon,
Iacob eft bit hem faren agon,
Qc he ne duren ðe weie cumen in,
'but ge wið us senden beniamin;'
ðo quað he, 'quan it is ned,
And [I] ne can no bettre red,
Bereð dat siluer hol agon,
ðat hem ðor-of ne wante non,
And oðer siluer ðor bi-foren,
for to bigen wið oðer coren;
fruit and spices of dere pris,
Bereð ðat man ðat is so wis;
God hunne him eðemoded[1] ben,

[1] MS. 'eðimodes.'

And sende me min childre agen.'
ðo nomen he forð weie rigt,
Til he ben cumen *in*-to egypte ligt;
And q*u*anne Iosep hem alle sag,
[1] Kinde ðogt *in* his herte was.
He bad his stiward gerken is meten,
He seide he sulden wið him alle eten;
He ledde hem alle to Iosepes biri,
Her non hadden ðo loten miri.
'Louerd,' he seiden ðo euerilc on,
'Gur siluer is gu brogt a-gon,
It was in ure seckes don,
Ne wiste ur non gilt ðor-on.'
'Beð nu stille,' q*u*ad stiward,
'for ic nu haue min forward.'
ðor cam ðat broðer symeon
And kiste is breðere on and on;
Wel fagen he was of here come,
for he was numen ðor to nome.
It was vndren time or more,
Om cam ðat riche louerd ðore;
And al ðo briðere, of frigti mod,
fellen bi-forn ðat louerd-is fot,
And bedden him riche p*re*sent
ðat here fader hi[m] adde sent;
And he leuelike it under-stod,
for alle he weren of kinde blod.
'Liueð,' q*u*ad he, 'ðat fader get,
ðat ðus manige sunes bi-gat?'
'louerd,' he seiden, 'get he liueð':—
Wot ic ðor non ðat he ne biueð:—
'And ðis is gunge beniamin,

[1] ? Kind ðogt was in his herte ðag.

Hider brogt after bode-word ðin.'
ðo Iosep sag him ðor bi-foren,
Bi fader & moder broðer boren,
Him ou*er*-wente his herte on-on,
Kinde luue gan hi*m* ou*er*-gon;
Sone he gede ut and stille he gret,
ðat al his wlite wurð teres wet.
After ðat grot, he weis is wliten,
And cam ðan in and bad he*m* eten;
He dede hem wassen and him bi-foren,
And sette hem as he weren boren;
Get he ðhogte of his faderes wunes
Hu he sette at ðe mete hise sunes;
Of eu*er*ilc sonde, of eu*er*ilc win,
most and best he gaf beniamin.
In fulsu*m*-hed he wurðen glaðe,
Iosep ne ðoht ðor-of no scaðe,
Oc it him likede swiðe wel,
And hem lerede and tagte wel,
And hu he sulden hem best leden,
Qu*e*ne he comen in vnkinde ðeden;
'And al ðe bettre sule ge speden,
If ge wilen gu wið treweiðe leden.'
Eft on morwen qu*a*n it was dai,
Or or ðe breðere ferden a-wei,
Here seckes woren alle filt wið coren.
And ðe siluer ðor-in bi-foren;
And ðe seck ðat agte beniamin
Iosepes cuppe hid was ðor-in;
And qu*a*uan he weren ut tune went,
Iosep haueð hem after sent.
ðis sonde hem ou*er*takeð raðe,
And bi-calleð of harme and scaðe;

'Vn-seli men, quat haue ge don?
Gret vn-selðehe is gu cumen on,
for is it nogt min lord for-holen,
ða[t] gure on haueð is cuppe stolen.'
ð[o] seiden ðe breðere sikerlike,
'Vp quam ðu it findes witterlike,
He [be] slagen and we agen driuen
In-to ðraldom, euermor to liuen.'
He gan hem ransaken on and on,
And fond it ðor sone a-non,
And nam ðo breðere euerilk on,
And ledde hem sorful a-gon,
And brogte hem bi-for iosep
Wid reweli lote, and sorwe, and wep.
ðo quat iosep, 'ne wiste ge nogt
ðat ic am o wol witter ðogt?
Mai nogt longe me ben for-holen
Quat-so-euere on londe wurð stolen.'
'Louerd!' quad Iudas, 'do wið me
Quat-so ði wille on werlde be,
Wið-ðan-ðat ðu friðe beniamin;
ic ledde [him] ut on trewthe min,
ðat he sulde ef[t] cumen a-gen
to hise fader, and wið him ben.'
ðo cam iosep swilc rewðe up-on,
he dede halle ut ðe toðere gon,
And spac un-eðes, so e gret,
ðat alle hise wlite wurð teres wet.
'Ic am iosep, dredeð gu nogt,
for gure helðe or hider brogt;
To ger ben nu ðat derðe is cumen,
Get sulen .v. fulle ben numen,
ðat men ne sulen sowen ne sheren,

So sal drugte ðe feldes deren.
Rapeð gu to min fader a-gen,
And seið him quilke min blisses ben,
And doð him to me cumen hider,
And ge and gure orf al to-gider;
Of lewse god in lond gersen
sulen ge sundri riche ben.'
Euerilc he kiste, on ilc he gret,
Ilc here was of is teres wet.
Sone it was king pharaon kid
Hu ðis newe tiding wurð bi-tid;
And he was bliðe, in herte fagen,
ðat Iosep wulde him ðider dragen,
for luue of Iosep migte he timen.
He bad cartes and waines nimen,
And fechen wiues, and childre, and men,
And gaf hem ðor al lond gersen,
And het hem ðat he sulden hauen
More and bet ðan he kude crauen.
Iosep gaf ilc here twinne srud,
Beniamin most he made prud;
fif weden best bar beniamin,
ðre hundred plates of siluer fin,
Al-so fele oðre ðor-til,
He bad ben in is faderes wil,
And .x. asses wið semes fest;
Of alle egiptes welðhe best,
Gaf he is breðere, wið herte bliðe,
And bad hem rapen hem homward swiðe;
And he so deden wið herte fagen.
Toward here fader he gunen dragen,
And quane he comen him bi-foren,
Ne wiste he nogt quat he woren.

'Louerd,' he seiden, 'israel,
Iosep ðin sune gretteð ðe wel,
And sendeð ðe bode ðat he liueth,
Al egipte in his wil cliueð.'
Iacob a-braid, and trewed it nogt,
Til he sag al ðat welðe brogt.
'Wel me,' quað he, 'wel is me wel,
ðat ic aue abiden ðus swil[c] sel!
And ic sal to min sune fare
And sen [him], or ic of werlde chare.'
Acob[1] wente ut of lond chanaan,
And of is kinde wel manie a man;
Iosep wel faire him vnder-stod,
And pharaon ðogte it ful good;
for ðat he weren hirde-men,
He bad hem ben in lond gersen.
Iacob was brogt bi-foren ðe king
for to geuen him his bliscing.
'fader dere,' quað pharaon,
'hu fele ger be ðe on?'
'An hundred ger and .xxx. mo
Haue ic her drogen in werlde wo,
ðog ðinkeð me ðor-offen fo,
ðog ic is haue drogen in wo,
siðen ic gan on werlde ben,
Her vten erd, man-kin bi-twen;
So ðinked euerilc wis[e] man,
ðe wot quor-of man-kin bi-gan,
And ðe of adames gilte muneð,
ðat he her uten herdes wuneð.'
Pharaon bad him wurðen wel
in softe reste and seli mel;
Him[2] and hise sunes in reste dede

[1] *Read* Jacob. [2] MS. 'he.'

In lond gersen, on sundri stede;
Siðen ðor was mad on scité,
ðe was y-oten Ramesé.
Iacob on liue wunede ðor
In reste fulle .xiiij. ger;
And god him let bi-foren sen
Quilc time hise ending sulde ben;
He bad iosep his leue sune
On ðhing ðat [he] offe wel mune,
ðat quan it wurð mid him don,
He sulde him birien in ebron;
And witterlike he it aueð him seid,
ðe stede ðor abraham was leid;
So was him lif to wurðen leid,
Quuor ali gast stille hadde seid
Him and hise eldere(.) fer ear bi-foren,
Quuor iesu crist wulde ben boren,
And quuor ben dead, and quuor ben grauen;
He ðogt wið hem reste to hauen.
Iosep swor him al-so he bad,
And he ðor-of wurð bliðe & glad.
Or ðan he wiste off werlde faren,
He bade hise kinde to him charen,
And seide quat of hem sulde ben,
Hali gast dede it him seen;
In clene ending and ali lif,
So he for-let ðis werldes strif.
Osep[1] dede hise lich faire geren,
Wassen, and riche-like smeren,
And spice-like swete smaken;
And egipte folc him bi-waken
xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges,
swilc woren egipte lages. . . . . .

[1] *Read* Josep.

And pharaon king cam bode bi-foren,
ðat Iosep haueð his fader sworen;
And he it him gatte ðor he wel dede,
And bad him nimen him feres mide,
Wel wopnede men and wis of here[n],
dat noman hem bi weie deren;
ðat bere is led, ðis folc is rad,
he foren a-buten bi adad;
ful seuene nigt he ðer abiden,
And bi-mening for iacob deden;
So longe he hauen ðeðen numen,
To flum iurdon ðat he ben cumen,
And ouer pharan til ebron;
ðor is ðat liche in biriele don,
And Iosep in to egipte went,
Wid al is folc ut wið him [s]ent.
Hise breðere comen him ðanne to,
And gunnen him bi-seken alle so;
'Vre fader,' he seiden, 'or he was dead,
Vs he ðis bodewurd seigen bead,
Hure sinne ðu him for-giue,
Wið-ðanne-ðat we vnder ðe liuen.'
Alle he fellen him ðor to fot,
To beðen meðe and bedden ot[1];
And he it for-gaf hem mildelike,
And luuede hem alle kinde-like.
Osep an hundred ger was hold,
And his kin wexen manige-fold;
He bad sibbe cumen him bi-foren,
Or he was ut of werlde boren;
'It sal,' quað he, 'ben soð, bi-foren
ðat god hað ure eldere sworen;

[1] MS. 'oc.'

He sal gu leden in his hond
Heðen to ðat hotene lond;
for godes luue get bid ic gu,
Lesteð[1] it ðanne, hoteð it nu,
ðat mine bene ne be for-loren,
wið gu ben mine bones boren.'
He it him gatten and wurð he dead,
God do ðe soule seli red!
Hise liche was spice-like maked,
And longe egipte-like waked,
And ðo biried hem bi-foren,
And siðen late of londe boren.
Hise oðre breðere, on and on,
Woren ybiried at ebron.
An her endede, to ful in wis,
ðe boc ðe is hoten genesis,
ðe moyses, ðurg godes red,
Wrot for lefful soules ned.
God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale,
ðe made it ðus on engel tale!
And he ðat ðise lettres wrot,
God him helpe weli mot,
And berge is sowle fro sorge & grot
Of helle pine, cold & hot!
And alle men, ðe it heren wilen,
God leue hem in his blisse spilen
Among engeles & seli men,
Wiðuten ende in reste ben,
And luue & pais us bi-twen,
And god so graunte, amen, amen!

[1] MS. 'Lested.'

XVI.

NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

A.D. 1246–1250.

THE poem entitled 'The Owl and the Nightingale' (edited for the Roxburghe Society by the Rev. J. Stevenson, 1838; for the Percy Society by Thomas Wright, M.A., F.S.A., 1843; and by Francis Henry Stratmann, of Krefeld, 1868) is attributed to Nicholas de Guildford, who is mentioned in the poem itself as living at Portesham in Dorsetshire.

The precise date of the piece is a matter of dispute, some critics ascribing it to the reign of Henry III, and others to that of Edward I, but it is certainly not later than the time of Henry III. For proofs of date see 'An Old English Miscellany,' Preface, p. xi.

The poem is written in the dialect of the south of England, but is free from any of those broad provincialisms which characterise a particular county.

The Owl and the Nightingale.

[Collated with Cotton MS. Calig. A. ix, and Jesus College MS., Oxford, 29.]

ICH was in one sumere dale,
In one swiþe diȝele hale,
I-herde ich holde grete tale
An ule and one niȝtingale.

Line 2 C. 'suþe'; J. 'swiþe.' 4 C. 'hule'; J. 'ule.'

Þat plait was stif and starc and strong,
Sum wile softe, and lud among;
An[d] aiþer aȝen oþer swal,
And let þat vule mod ut al.
And eiþer seide of oþeres custe
Þat alre-worste þat hi wuste;
And hure and hure of oþere[s] songe
Hi heolde plaiding swiþe stronge.
Þe niȝtingale bi-gon þe speche,
In one hurne of one beche;
And sat up one vaire boȝe,
Þar were abute blosme i-noȝe,
In ore waste þicke hegge,
I-meind mid spire and grene segge.
Heo was þe gladur vor þe rise,
And song a vele cunne wise:
Bet þuȝte þe drem þat he were
Of harpe and pipe, þan he nere,
Bet þuȝte þat he were i-shote
Of harpe and pipe þan of þrote.
Þo stod on old stoc þar bi-side,
Þar þo ule song hire tide,
And was mid ivi al bi-growe,
Hit was þare ule earding-stowe.
Þe niȝtingale hi i-seȝ,
And hi bi-heold and over-seȝ,
And þuȝte wel vule of þare ule,
For me hi halt loþlich and fule:
'Unwiȝt,' heo sede, 'awei þu fleo!

7 J. 'eyþer.' C. 'sual'; J. 'swal.' 8 C. 'wole.' 12 C. 'holde'; C. 'suþe.' 14 C. 'breche'; J. 'beche.' 19 C. 'Ho.' J. 'gladdre.' 20 J. 'veole.' 21 C. 'Het.' 30 C. 'bi-hold.' 31 C. 'wl.' 33 C. 'ho'; C. 'flo.'

Me is the w[e]rs þat ich þe seo;
I-wis for þine vule lete
Wel oft ich mine song for-lete;
Min heorte at-fliþ, and falt mi tunge,
Wonne þu art to me i-þrunge.
Me luste bet speten, þane singe
Of þine fule ȝoȝelinge.'
  Þeos ule abod fort hit was eve,
Heo ne miȝte no leng bileve,
Vor hire heorte was so gret,
Þat wel neȝ hire fnast at-schet;
And warp a word þar-after longe:
'Hu þinceþe nu bi mine songe?
We[n]st þu þat ich ne cunne singe,
Þeȝ ich ne cunne of writelinge?
I-lome þu dest me grame,
And seist me boþe teone and schame;
ȝif ich þe heolde on mine uote,
So hit bi-tide þat ich mote!
And þu were ut of þine rise,
Þu scholdest singe an oþer wise.'
  Þe niȝtingale ȝaf answare:
'ȝif ich me loki wit þe bare,
And me schilde wiþ þe blete,
Ne recche ich noȝt of þine þrete;
ȝif ich me holde in mine hegge,
Ne recche ich never what þu segge.
Ich wot þat þu art un-milde
Wiþ heom þat ne muȝe from þe schilde;

34 C. 'so'; J. 'iseo.' 35 C. 'wle.' 37 C. 'horte.' C. 'tonge.'
41 C. 'þos hule.' 42 C. 'Ho.' 43 C. 'horte.' 50 C. 'tone.'
51 C. 'holde.' 57 C. 'wit.' 62 C. 'hom.' C. 'se.'

And þu tukest wroþe and uvele
Whar þu miȝt over smale fuȝele;
Vor-þi þu art loþ al fuȝel-kunne,
And alle heo þe driveþ heonne,
And þe bi-schricheþ and bi-gredet,
And wel narewe þe bi-ledet;
And ek forþe þe sulve mose
Hire þonkes wolde þe to-tose.
Þu art lodlich to bi-holde,
And þu art loþ in monie volde;
Þi bodi is short, þi sweore is smal,
Grettere is þin heved þan þu al;
Þin eȝen beoþ col-blake and brode,
Riȝt swo heo weren i-peint mid wode;
Þu starest so þu wille abiten
Al þat þu miȝt mid clivre smiten;
Þi bile is stif and scharp and hoked,
Riȝt so an owel þat is croked,
Þar-mid þu clackes[t] oft and longe,
And þat is on of þine songe,
Ac þu þretest to mine fleshe,
Mid þine clivres woldest me meshe;
Þe were i-cundur to one frogge,
[Þat sit at mulne under cogge],
Snailes, mus, and fule wiȝte,
Beoþ þine cunde and þine riȝte.
Þu sittest adai, and fliȝst aniȝt,
Þu cuþest þat þu art on un-wiȝt;
Þu art lodlich and un-clene,
Bi þine neste ich hit mene,

65 C. 'fuel-kunne.' 66 C. 'ho.' C. 'honne.' 73 C. 'swore.'
75 C. 'boþ.' 78 C. 'mist.' 86 From J.

And ek bi þine fule brode,
Þu fedest on heom a wel ful fode.'

. . . . . .

Þeos word aȝaf þe niȝtingale,
And after þare longe tale
Heo song so lude and so scharpe,
Riȝt so me grulde schille harpe.
Þeos ule luste þider-ward,
And heold hire eȝe neoþer-ward,
And sat to-swolle and i-bolȝe,
Also heo hadde on frogge i-swolȝe.
For heo wel wiste and was i-war
Þat heo song hire a bisemar;
And noþeles heo ȝaf andsware,
'Whi neltu fleon into þe bare,
And schewi wheþer unker beo
Of briȝter heowe, of vairur bleo?'
'No, þu havest wel scharpe clawe,
Ne kepich noȝt þat þu me clawe,
Þu havest clivers swiþe stronge,
Þu twengst þar-mid so doþ a tonge.
Þu þoȝtest, so doþ þin i-like,
Mid faire worde me bi-swike;
Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest
Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest;
Schamie þe for þin un-rede!
Un-wroȝen is þi swikel-hede;

94 C. 'hom.' 139 C. 'þos.' 141 C. 'He.' 143 C. 'þos hule.' 144 C. 'hold.' C. 'noþerwad.' 145 C. 'i-suolle.' 146–151 C. 'ho.' 146 C. 'i-suolȝe.' 148 C. 'andsuare.' 150 C. 'flon.' 151 C. 'Sewi'; J. 'schewi.' 152 C. 'howe,' C. 'blo.' 155 C. 'suþe.' 156 C. 'tuengst.' 162 C. 'suikel-hede.'

Schild þine swikeldom vram þe liȝte,
And hud þat woȝe amon[g] þe riȝte.
Þane þu wilt þin un-riȝt spene,
Loke þat hit ne beo i-sene;
Vor swikedom haveþ schome and hete,
ȝif hit is ope and under-ȝete.
Ne speddestu noȝt mid þine un-wrenche,
For ich am war, and can wel blenche;
Ne helpþ noȝt þat þu beo to þriste;
Ich wolde viȝte bet mid liste,
Þan þu mid al þine strengþe;
Ich habbe on brede, and ek on lengþe
Castel god on mine rise;
"Wel fiȝt þat wel fliȝt," seiþ þe wise.
Ac lete we awei þeos cheste,
Vor swiche wordes beoþ un-wreste;
And so we on mid riȝte dome,
Mid faire worde and mid isome.
Þeȝ we ne beon at one acorde,
We muȝe bet mid fayre worde,
Wit-ute cheste, and bute fiȝte,
Plaidi mid foȝe and mid riȝte;
And mai ure eiþer wat he wile
Mid riȝte segge and mid skile.'
Þo quaþ þe ule, 'wo schal us seme,
Þat kunne and wille riȝt us deme.'
'Ich wot wel,' quaþ þe niȝtingale,
'Ne þarf þarof beo no tale.
Maister Nichole of Guldeforde,

163 C. 'suikeldom.' 166, 181, 190 C. 'bo.' 167 C. 'haved.' 174 C. 'ech.' 178 C. 'suiche.' C. 'boþ.' 180 C. 'wsdome.' 185 C. 'hure.' C. 'hi.' 187 C. 'hule.' C. 'þu.'

He is wis and war of worde;
He is of dome swiþe gleu,
And him is loþ evrich unþeu;
He wot insiȝt in eche songe,
Wo singet wel, wo singet wronge;
And he can schede vrom þe riȝte
Þat woȝe, þat þuster from þe liȝte.'
Þo ule one wile hi bi-þoȝte,
And after þan þis word up-broȝte:
'Ich granti wel þat he us deme,
Vor þeȝ he were wile breme,
And leof him were niȝtingale,
And oþer wiȝte, gente and smale,
Ich wot he is nu swiþe acoled,
Nis he vor þe noȝt afoled,
Þat he for þine olde luve
Me adun legge and þe buve;
Ne schaltu nevre so him queme,
Þat he for þe fals dom deme.
He is nu ripe and fastrede,
Ne lust him nu to none un-rede;
Nu him ne lust na more pleie,
He wile gon a riȝte weie.'
Þe niȝtingale was al ȝare
Heo hadde i-leorned wel aiware:
'Ule,' heo sede, 'seie me soþ,
Wi dostu þat un-wiȝtes doþ?
Þu singest aniȝt, and noȝt adai,
And al þi song is wailawai;
Þu miȝt mid þine songe afere

193–205 C. 'suþe.' 199 C. 'hule.' 203 C. 'lof.' 211 C. 'him.' 216 C. 'Ho.' C. 'ilorned.' 217 C. 'Hule.' C. 'ho.'

Alle þat i-hereþ þine i-bere;
Þu schirchest and ȝollest to þine fere.
Þat hit is grislich to i-here,
Hit þinchest boþe wise and snepe
Noȝt þat þu singe, ac þat þu wepe.
Þu fliȝst aniȝt, and noȝt adai;
Þarof ich w[u]ndri, and wel mai:
Vor evrich þing þat schuniet riȝt,
Hit luveþ þuster and hatiet liȝt;
And evrich þing þat luveþ misdede,
Hit luveþ þuster to his dede.'

. . . . . .

Þeos hule luste swiþe longe,
And was of-teoned swiþe stronge;
Heo quaþ, 'Þu hattest niȝtingale,
Þu miȝtest bet hoten galegale,
Vor þu havest to monie tale.
Lat þine tunge habbe spale!
Þu wenest þat þes dai beo þin oȝe:
Lat me nu habbe mine þroȝe;
Beo nu stille, and lat me speke,
Ich wille beon of þe a-wreke,
And lust hu ich con me bi-telle
Mid riȝte soþe wiþ-ute spelle.
Þu seist þat ich me hude adai,
Þar-to ne segge ich nich ne nai;
And lust ich telle þe ware-vore
Al wi hit is and ware-vore;
Ich habbe bile stif and stronge,

223 J. 'scrichest.' 231 C. 'is lof.' 253 C. 'Þos.' C. 'suþe.'
254 C. 'of-toned suþe.' 255 C. 'Ho.' 259, 261 C. 'bo.'
262 C. 'bon.' 264 C. 'wit-ute.' 266 J. 'nik no.'

And gode clivers scharp[e] and longe,
So hit bi-cumeþ to havekes cunne;
Hit is min hiȝte, hit is mi wune,
Þat ich me draȝe to mine cunde,
Ne mai noman þare-vore [me] schende;
On me hit is [ful] wel i-sene,
Vor riȝte cunde ich am so kene,
Vor-þi ich am loþ smale foȝle,
Þat fleoþ bi grunde and bi þuvele,
Hi me bi-chermet and bi-gredeþ,
And heore flockes to me ledeþ;
Me is leof to habbe reste,
And sitte stille in mine neste.

. . . . . ///

Wenestu þat havec beo þe worse,
Þeȝ crowe bi-grede him bi þe mershe,
And goþ to him mid heore chirme,
Riȝt so hi wille wiþ him schirme?
Þe havec folȝeþ gode rede,
He fliȝt his wei, and lat hem grede.
Ȝet þu me seist of oþer þinge,
And telst þat ich ne can noȝt singe,
Ac al mi reorde is woning,
And to i-here grislich þing.
Þat nis noȝt soþ, ich singe efne
Mid fulle dreme and lude stefne.
Þu wenist þat ech song beo grislich
Þat þine pipinge nis i-lich:
Mi stefne is bold and noȝt un-orne,

278 C. 'floþ.' 280, 305 C. 'hore.' 281 C. 'lof.'
303, 315 C. 'bo.' 308 C. 'And,' 311 C. 'rorde.'
312 C. 'i-hire.'

Heo is i-lich one grete horne,
And þin is i-lich one pipe
Of one smale weode un-ripe.
Ich singe bet þan þu dest:
Þu chaterest so doþ on Irish prest;
Ich singe an eve ariȝt[e] time,
And seoþþe won hit is bed-time,
Þe þridde siþe at middelniȝte,
And so ich mine song adiȝte
Wone ich i-seo arise veorre
Oþer dai-rim oþer dai-sterre,
Ich do god mid mine þrote,
And warni men to heore note.
Ac þu singest alle longe niȝt,
From eve fort hit is dai-liȝt,
And evre lesteþ þin o song
So longe so þe niȝt is long,
And evre croweþ þi wrecche crei,
Þat he ne swikeþ niȝt ne dai;
Mid þine pipinge þu adunest
Þas monnes earen þar þu wunest,
And makest þine song so un-wiȝt
Þat me ne telþ of þe nowiȝt.
Evrich murȝþe mai so longe i-leste,
Þat heo shal liki wel un-wreste;
Vor harpe and pipe and fuȝeles songe
Mislikeþ, ȝif hit is to longe,
Ne beo þe song never so murie,
Þat he ne shal þinche wel un-murie,

318, 342 C. 'ho.'
322 C. 'preost.'
324 C. 'soþþe.'
325 'ad.'
327 C. 'i-so'; 'vorre.'
330 C. 'hore.'
333 C. 'seist.'
339 C. 'un-wrþ.'
340 C. 'þar noȝt wrþ.'
345 C. 'bo.'

ȝef he i-lesteþ over un-wille;
So þu miȝt þine song aspille.
Vor hit is soþ, Alvred hit seide,
And me hit mai in boke rede,
"Evrich þing mai leosen his godhede
Mid unmeþe and mid over-dede."'

. . . . . .

Þe niȝtingale in hire þoȝte
At-heold al þis, and longe þoȝte
Wat heo þar-after miȝte segge;
Vor heo nee miȝte noȝt alegge
Þat þe ule hadde hire i-sed;
Vor heo spac boþe riȝt an[d] red.
An[d] hire of-þuȝte þat heo hadde
Þe speche so feor-vorþ i-ladde,
An[d] was oferd þat hire answare
Ne w[u]rþe noȝt ariȝt i-fare.
Ac noþeles heo spac boldeliche,
Vor he is wis þat hardeliche
Wiþ his vo berþ grete i-lete,
Þat he vor areȝþe hit ne for-lete;
Vor swich worþ bold ȝif þu fliȝst,
Þat wile fleo ȝif þu niswicst.
ȝif he isiþ þat þu nart areȝ,
He wile of bore w[u]rthen bareȝ.
And forþi þeȝ þe niȝtingale
Were aferd, heo spac bolde tale.

. . . . . .

350 C. 'ine.' 351 C. 'losen.' 392 C. 'At-holde.'
393, 394, 397, 410 C. 'ho.' 395 C. 'hule.' 396 C. 'he.'
398 C. 'for.' 401 C. 'he.' 405 C. 'suich.'
406 C. 'wle flo'; 'isuicst.'

'Ule,' heo seide, 'wi dostu so?
Þu singest awinter wolawo;
Þu singest so doþ hen[ne] a snowe,
Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe;
Awintere þu singest wroþe and ȝomere,
An[d] evre þu art dumb asumere;
Hit is for þine fule niþe,
Þat þu ne miȝt mid us beo bliþe,
Vor þu forbernest wel neȝ for onde
Wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe.
Þu farest so doþ þe ille,
Evrich blisse him is un-wille;
Grucching and luring him beoþ rade,
ȝif he i-seoþ þat men beoþ glade;
He wolde þat he i-seȝe
Teres in evrich monnes eȝe:
Ne roȝte he þeȝ flockes were
I-meind bi toppes and bi here.
Al-so þu dost on þire side;
Vor wanne snou liþ þicke and wide,
And alle wiȝtes habbeþ sorȝe,
Þu singest from eve fort amorȝe.
Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe;
Ech wiȝt is glad for mine þinge,
And blisseþ hit wanne ich cume,
And hiȝteþ aȝen mine kume.
Þe blostme ginneþ springe and sprede
Beoþe ine treo and ek on mede;
Þe lilie mid hire faire wlite
Wol-cumeþ me, þat þu hit w[i]te,

412 C. 'Hule ho.'
414 C. 'ho.'
418 C. 'bo.'
423 C. 'boþ.'
424 C. 'boþ'; 'isoþ.'
438 C. 'tro.'

Bit me mid hire faire bleo
Þat ich schulle to hire fleo;
Þe rose also mid hire rude,
Þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wude,
Bit me þat ich shulle singe
Vor hire luve one skentinge.'

. . . . . .

. . . . . þe ule sede,
'Þu havest bi-cleoped, also þu bede,
An[d] ich þe habbe i-ȝive answare;
Ac ar we to unker dome fare
Ich wille speke toward þe,
Al-so þu speke toward me,
An[d] þu me answere ȝif þu miȝt.'

. . . . . .

. . . þu atwitest me mine mete,
And seist þat ich fule wiȝtes ete:
Ac wat etestu, þat þu ne liȝe,
Bute attercoppe and fule vliȝe?
And wormes, ȝif þu miȝt finde
Among þe volde of harde rinde?
Ȝet ich can do wel gode wike,
Vor ich can loki manne wike;
And mine wike beoþ wel gode,
Vor ich helpe to manne vode;
Ich can nimeñ mus at berne,
And ek at chirche in þe derne;

441 C. 'Bid'; 'blo.' 442 C. 'flo.' 444 C. 'wode.'
445 C. 'Bid.' 549 C. 'hule.' 550 C. '-cloped.'
551 C. 'ansuare.' 597 C. 'atuitest.' 598, 601 C. 'An.'
601 J. 'myht.' 605 C. 'An'; 'boþ.' 608 C. 'An'; 'ine.'

Vor me is leof to Cristes huse,
To clansi hit wiþ fule muse;
Ne schal þar nevre come to
Ful wiȝt, ȝif ich hit mai i-vo.
And ȝif me lust on mi skentinge
To wernen oþer w[u]nienge,
Ich habbe at wude treon wel grete,
Mit þicke boȝe noþing blete,
Mid ivi grene al bi-growe,
Þat evre stont i-liche i-blowe,
And his heou never ne vor-leost,
Wan hit sniuþ ne wan hit freost;
Þar-in ich habbe god i-hold,
Awintre warm, asumere cold.
Wane min hus stont briȝt and grene,
Of þine nis noþing i-sene.'

. . . . . .

Þe niȝtingale at þisse worde
Was wel neȝ ut of rede i-worþe,
And þoȝte ȝeorne on hire mode,
ȝif heo oȝt elles understode,
ȝif heo kuþe oȝt bute singe,
Þat miȝte helpe to oþer þinge,
Her-to heo moste andswere vinde,
Oþer mid alle beon bi-hinde.
And hit is suþe strong to fiȝte
Aȝen soþ and aȝen riȝte.

. . . . . .

609 C. 'lof.' 613 C. 'An'; 'on.' 615 C. 'tron.'
619 C. 'hou'; '-lost.' 620 C. 'frost.' 661 C. 'An'; 'ȝorne.'
662, 663, 665 C. 'ho.' 666 C. 'bon.' 667 C. 'An.'

'Ule, þu axest me,' heo seide,
'ȝif ich kon eni oþer dede,
Bute singen in sume tide,
And bringe blisse feor and wide.
Wi axestu of craftes mine?
Betere is min on þan alle þine;
Betere is o song of mine muþe,
Þan al þat evre þi kun kuþe.
And lust, ich telle þe ware-voré:
Wostu to wan man was i-bore?
To þare blisse of heoveneriche,
Þar ever is song and murȝþe i-liche.
Þider fundeþ evrich man
Þat eniþing of gode kan.
Vor-þi me singþ in holi chirche,
And clerkes ginneþ songes wirche,
Þat man i-þenche bi þe songe
Wider he shal, and þar beon longe;
Þat he þe murȝþe ne vor-ȝete,
Ac þar-of þenche and bi-ȝete,
And nime ȝeme of chirche stevene,
Hu murie is þe blisse of heovene.
Clerkes, munekes, and kanunes,
Þar beoþ þeos gode wike-tunes,
Ariseþ up to middelniȝte,
And singeþ of þe heovene liȝte;
And preostes upe londe singeþ,
Wane þe liȝt of daie springeþ;
An ich hom helpe wat I mai,

707 C. 'Hule'; 'ho.'
715, 722, 727 C. 'An.'
730 C. 'boþ þos'; 'wicke.'
732 C. 'An.'
710 C. 'An'; 'for.'
717 C. 'hoveneriche.'
728, 732 C. 'hovene.'
733 C. 'An prostes.'

Ich singe mid hom niȝt and dai;
An[d] heo beoþ alle for me þe gladdere,
An[d] to þe songe beoþ þe raddere.
Ich warni men to heore gode,
Þat hi beon bliþe on heore mode,
And bidde þat hi moten i-seche
Þan ilke song þat ever is eche.
Nu þu miȝt, ule, sitte and clinge;
Her among nis no chateringe.
Ich graunti þat we go to dome
To-fore þe sulve pope of Rome.
Ac abid ȝete noþeles,
Þu shalt i-here an oþer wes;
Ne shaltu for-[al] Engelonde
At þisse worde me at-stonde.'

. . . . . .

'Abid! abid!' þe ule seide,
'Þu gest al to mid swikelede;
Alle þine wordes þu bi-leist,
Þat hit þinc̄þ soþ al þat þu seist;
Alle þine wordes beoþ i-sliked,
And so bi-semed and bi-liked,
Þat alle þeo þat hi avoþ,
Hi weneþ þat þu segge soth.
Abid! abid! me schal þe ȝene,
Wu hit shal w[u]rþe wel i-sene,
Þat þu havest muchel i-loȝe
Wone þi lesing boþ unwroȝe.
Þu seist þat þu singist mankunne,
And techest heom þat hi fundieþ heonne

737 C. 'ho boþ.' 738, 841 C. 'boþ.' 740 C. 'bon'; 'hore.'
743 C. 'hule.' 842 C. 'An.' 843 C. 'þo.'
850 C. 'hom'; 'honne.'

Up to þe songe þat evre i-lest:
Ac hit is alre w[u]nder mest,
Þat þu darst liȝe so opeliche.
Wenest þu hi bringe so liȝtliche
To Godes riche al singinde?

. . . . . .

Wi nultu singe an oþer þeode,
War hit is muchele more neode?
Þu neaver ne singst in Irlonde,
Ne þu ne cumest noȝt in Scotlonde:
Hwi nultu fare to Noreweie?
And singen men of Galeweie?
Þar beoð men þat lutel kunne
Of songe þat is bineoðe þe sunne;
Wi nultu þare preoste singe,
And teche of þire writelinge?
And wisi heom mid þire stevene,
Hu engeles singeþ in heovene?
Þu farest so doð an ydel wel,
Þat springeþ bi burne þat is snel,
And let for-druȝe þe dune,
And flohþ on idel þar a-dune.

. . . . . .

Þe nihtegale i-h[e]rde this,
And hupte uppon on blowe ris,
And herre sat þan heo dude ear;
'Ule,' heo seide, 'beo nu wear,
Nulle ich wiþ þe plaidi na more,

910 C. 'singinge.' 915 C. 'hom.' 916 C. 'ine.'
918 C. 'þar.' 919 C. '-druc.' 920 C. 'floh.'
1636, 7 C. 'An.' 1638 C. 'Hule.'

For her þu mist þi rihte lore;
Þu ȝelpest þat þu art manne loþ,
And ever-euch wiht is wiȝ þe wroþ;
And mid ȝollinge and mid i-grede,
Þu wanst wel þat þu art un-lede.
Þu seist þat gromes þe i-foȝ,
And heie on rodde þe an-hoȝ,
And þe to-twichet and to-schakeȝ,
And summe of þe schawles makeȝ;
Me þunchþ þat þu for-leost þat game,
Þu ȝelpest of þire oȝe schame;
Me þunchþ þat þu me gest an honde,
Þu ȝelpest of þire oȝene schonde.'
Þo heo hadde þeos word i-cwede,
Heo sat in one faire stede,
And þar-after hire stevene dihte,
And song so schille and so brihte, *adv.*
Þat feor and ner me hit i-herde.
Þar-vore anan to hire cherde
Þrusche, and þrostle, and wudewale,
And fuheles boþe grete and smale;
For-þan heom þuhte þat heo hadde
Þe ule over-come, vor-þan heo gradde
And sungen alswa veale wise,
And blisse was among þe rise;
Riȝt swa me gret þe manne a schame,
Þat taveleþ and for-leost þat game.

1640 C. 'þe.' 1641 C. 'ȝeilpest.' 1642 C. 'An'; 'worþ.'
1643 C. 'An'; 'ȝulinge.' 1646, 7, 8 C. 'An.'
1648 J. 'scheules.' 1649, 51 C. 'þunch.' 1650, 2 C. 'ȝulpest.'
1654 C. 'stude.' 1656, 60, 63 C. 'An.' 1662 C. 'houle.'
1663 C. 'vale.' 1664 'An'; ? 'þat.' 1665 C. 'gred.'
1666 C. 'gome.'

Þeos ule þo heo þis i-herde,
'Havestu,' heo seide, 'i-banned ferde?
An wultu, wrecche, wiþ me fi3te?
Nai, nai, navestu none mi3te.
Hwat gredeþ þeo þat hider come?
Me þunch þu ledest ferde to me.
3e schule wite ar 3e fleo heonne,
Hwuch is þe strenþe of mine kunne;
For þeo þe haveþ bile i-hoked,
And clivres scharpe and wel i-croked,
Alle heo beoþ of mine kunrede,
And walde come, 3if ich bede;
Þe seolfe coc, þat wel can fi3te,
He mot mid me holde mid ri3te,
For boþe we habbeþ stevene bri3te,
And sitteþ under weolcne bi ni3te.'

. . . . . .

'Ah hit was unker voreward,
Þo we come[n] hider-ward,
Þat we þar-to holde scholde,
Þar riht[ne] dom us 3ive wolde.
Wultu nu breke foreward?
Ich wene dom þe þinkþ to hard;
For þu ne darst domes abide,
Þu wult nu, wreche, fi3te and chide.
3et ich ow alle wolde rede,
Ar ihc utheste uppon ow grede,
Þat [3e] oþer fiht-lac leteþ beo,
And ginneþ raþe awei fleo.

1667 C. 'hule.' 1676 C. 'An'; 'charpe.' 1678 C. 'An'; 'come.'
1692 *Read* þat. 1694 C. 'þing.' 1699 *Read* ower.

For, bi þe clivres þat ich bere,
3ef 3e abideþ mine here,
3e schule on oþer wise singe,
And acursi alle fi3tinge;
Vor nis of ow non so kene,
Þat durre abide mine onsene.'
Þeos ule spac wel baldeliche;
For þah heo nadde swo hwatliche
I-fare after hire here,
Heo walde noþeles 3efe answere
Þe ni3tegale mid swucche worde.
For moni man mid speres orde,
Haveþ lutle strencþe, and mid his schelde,
Ah noþeles in one felde
Þurh belde worde and mid i-lete,
Deþ his i-vo for arehþe swete.
Þe wranne, for heo cuþe singe,
Þar com in þare more3ening,
To helpe þare ni3tegale:
For þah heo hadde stevene smale,
Heo hadde gode þrote and schille,
And feale manne song a wille;
Þe wranne was wel wis i-holde,
Vor þe3 heo nere i-bred a wolde,
Heo was i-to3en among monne,
And hire wisdom brohte þonne;
Heo mi3te speke hwar heo walde,
To-vore þe king þah heo scholde.
'Lusteþ,' heo cwaþ, 'lateþ me speke:

1704 J. 'cursi.' 1707 C. 'hule.' 1713 C. 'chelde.'
1710, 1714 C. 'neoþeles.' 1718 C. 'more3ennge.' 1721 C. 'þorte.'
1722 C. 'An fale.' 1725 C. 'mannenne'; J. 'mankunne.'
1726 C. 'þenne.'

Hwat! wulle ȝe þis pes to-breke,
And do þan kinge swuche schame?
ȝet nis he nouþer ded ne lame,
Unk schal i-tide harm and schonde,
ȝef ȝe doþ griþ-bruche on his londe.
Lateþ beo, and beoþ i-some,
An[d] fareþ riht to ower dome,
An[d] lateþ dom þis plaid to-breke,
Al-swo hit was erur bi-speke.'
'Ich an wel,' cwaþ þe niȝtegale;
'Ah, wranne, nawt for þire tale,
Ah do for mire lahfulnesse:
Ich nolde þat un-rihtfulnesse
Me at þen ende over-kome;
Ich nam of-drad of none dome.
Bi-hote ich habbe, soþ hit is,
Þat maister Nichole, þat is wis,
Bi-twixen us deme schulde;
And ȝet ich wene þat he wule,
Ah war mihte we hine finde?'
Þe wranne sat in ore linde,
'Hwat, nute ȝe,' cwaþ heo, 'his hom?
He wuneþ at Portes-hom,
At one tune ine Dorsete,
Bi þare see in ore ut-lete;
Þar he demeþ manie riȝte dom,
And diht and writ mani wisdom,
And þurh his muþe and þurh his honde
Hit is þe betere into Scotlonde.
To seche hine is lihtlich þing,

1731 C. 'An do þanne swuch.' 1732 C. 'ȝe'; J. 'yet.'
1733 C. 'Hunke.' 1747 C. 'Bi-tuxen.'
1748 C. 'An ȝef'; J. 'yet.' 1751 C. 'nuȝte.' 1756, 7 C. 'An.'

He naveþ bute one woning:
Þat is bischopen muchel schame;
And alle þan þat of his nome
Habbeþ i-herd and of his dede,
Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heom to rede,
Þat he were mid heom i-lome
For [to] teche heom of his wisdome,
And ȝive him rente a veale stude,
Þat he miȝte heom i-lome be mide?'
'Certes,' cwaþ þe ule, 'þat is soð:
Þeos riche men wel muche mis-doð,
Þat leteþ þane gode mon,
Þat of so feole þinge con,
And ȝiveþ rente wel mis-liche,
And of him leteþ wel lihtliche;
Wiþ heore cunne heo beoþ mildre,
And ȝeveþ rente litle childre,
Swo heore wit hi demþ adwole,
Þat ever abid maister Nichole.
Ah ute we þah to him fare,
For þar is unker dom al ȝare.'
'Do we,' the niȝtegale seide:
'Ah wa schal unker speche rede,
And telle to-vore unker deme?'
'Þar-of ich schal þe wel i-cweme,'
Cwaþ þe ule, 'for al ende of orde,
Telle ich con word after worde;
And ȝef þe þinceþ þat ich mis-rempe,
Þu stond aȝein and do me crempe.'
Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden,

1761 C. 'his.' 1763 C. 'ihert.' 1767 C. 'An'; 'vale.'
1769 C. 'hule.' 1773, 4, 6 C. 'An.' 1785 C. 'houle.'

Al bute here and bute verde[n], 1790
To Portesham þat heo bi-come;
Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome
Ne can ich eu namore telle;
Her nis na more of þis[se] spelle.

1793 C. 'chan.'

XVII.

A MORAL ODE.

A. D. 1250.

THE oldest version of the 'Moral Ode' is found in the Lambeth MS. 487, from which it was printed by the present editor in 'Old English Homilies,' First Series. This poem was first printed by Hickes in his 'Thesaurus,' vol. i. p. 222, from one of the Digby MSS.; it was afterwards edited by Mr. Furnivall in 1858 from the Egerton MS. 613, for the Philological Society. I have added another and later version from a Jesus MS. in 'An Old English Miscellany' (Early English Text Society, 1872). These are all in the Southern dialect; but an early copy with

Text A.

[Jesus MS.]

Ich am eldre þan ich wes a winter and ek on lore.
Ich welde more þan ich dude. my wyt auhte beo more.
Wel longe ich habbe child ibeo. a werke and eke on dede.
Þah ich beo of wynter old. to yong ich am on rede.
Vnneȝ lif ich habbe ilad. and yet me þinkþ ich lede.
Hwenne ich me biþenche. ful sore ich me adrede.
Mest al þat ich habbe idon. is idelnesse and chilce.
Wel late ich habbe me bi-þouht. bute god do me mylce.
Veole idel word ich habbe ispeke. seoþþe ich speke cuþe.
And feole yonge deden ido. þat me of-þincheþ nuþe.

5 MS. 'Unned.'

XVII. †

A MORAL ODE.

BEFORE A.D. 1200.

East Midland varieties is printed in my Second Series of Old English Homilies, from the Trinity College MS. B 14. 52.

The poem in its present form seems to have been copied and modernized from a version much older than the later half of the twelfth century.

For the sake of comparing the language at two different periods and in two different dialects, the whole poem is given from the Jesus MS. (as printed in 'An Old English Miscellany,' p. 58) and from the Trinity MS. B. 14. 52 ('Old English Homilies,' Second Series, p. 220).

Text B.

[Trinity MS.]

Ich am nu elder þan ich was a wintre *and* a lore.
Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more
To longe ich habbe child iben a worde *and* a dade.
Þeih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade.
Vnnet lif ich habbe ilad. *and* ȝiet me þincheð ilade.
Þan ibiðenche me þar-on wel sore ime adrade.
Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse *and* chilce.
Wel late ich habbe me biþoht bute me God do milce.
Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe.
And fele ȝeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe.

Al to lóme ich habbe agult. on werke and on worde.
Al to muchel ich habbe i-spend. to lutel i-leyd an horde.
Best al þat me likede er. nv hit me mys-lykeþ.
Þe muchel foleweþ his wil. him seolue he bi-swikeþ.
Mon let þi fol lust ouer-go. and eft hit þe likeþ.
Ich myhte habbe bet i-do. heuede ich eny selhþe.
Nv ich wolde and i ne may. for elde. ne for vnhelhþe.
Elde is me bi-stolen on. er þan ich hit wiste.
Ne may ich bi-seo me bi-fore. for smoke ne for myste.
Erewe we beoþ to donne gód. vuel al to þriste.
More eye stondeþ mon of mon. þan him to cryste.
Þe wel ne doþ hwile he may. hit schal him sore reowe.
Hwenne alle men repen schule. þat heo ear seowe.
Doð to gode þat ye muwen. þe hwile ye beoþ alyue.
Ne lipne no mon to muchel. to childe. ne to wyue.
Þe him seolue for-yet. for wiue. oþer for childe.
He schal cumen on vuele stude. bute god him beo milde.
Sende vch sum god bivoren him. þe hwile he may to heouene.
Betere is on almes bi-uoren. þane beoþ after seouene.
Ne beo þe leouere þan þi seolf. þi mey ne þi mowe.
Sot is þat is oþer mannes freond. more þan his owe.
Ne lipne no wif to hire were. ne were to his wyue.
Beo vor him seolue vych mon. þe hwile he beoþ alyue.
Wis is þat him seolue biþenkþ. þe hwile he mot libbe.
Vor sone willeþ him for-yete þe fremede and þe sibbe.
Þe wel nule do hwile he may. ne schal he hwenne he wolde.
Mony monnes sore iswynk. ofte habbeþ vnholde.
Ne scholde nomon don a virst. ne slakien wel to donne.
Vor mony mon bihoteþ wel. þat hit for-yeteþ sone.
Þe mon þat wile syker beo. to habbe godes blysse.
Do wel him seolf þe hwile he may. þenne haueþ he hit myd iwisse.

24 MS. 'Dod.' 34 MS. 'þis.'

Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke *and* a worde.
Alto muchel ic habbe ispend to litel ileid on horde.
Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað.
Þe muchel folȝeð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.

. . . . . .

Ich mihte habben bet idon. hadde ich þo iselðe.
Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde *and* for unhalðe
Elde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste.
Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste
Arȝe we beð to don god to juel al to þriste
More eie stondeð man of man þan him do of criste.
Þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen.
Þan alle men sulle ripen þat hic ar sewen.
Do al to gode þat he muȝe ech þe hwile he beð aliue.
Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wiue.
Þe þe him selfe forȝiet for wiue oðer for childe
He sal cumen on euel stede bute him God be milde.
Sende god biforen him man þe hwile he mai to heuene
For betre is on almesse biforen þan ben after seuene.
Ne bie þe leuere þan þe self ne þi mæi ne þi mowe
Sot is þe is oðer mannes frend betere þan his owen.
Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue
Be for him self afric man þe hwile he beð aliue.
Wis [is] þe him selue biðenche þe hwile he mót libben
For sone wille him forȝiete þe fremde *and* þe sibbe.
Þe wel ne doð þe hwile he mai ne sal he þan he wolde.
For mani mannes sore iswinc habbeð ofte unholde.
Ne solde noman don a furst ne laten wel to done
For mani man bihoteð wel þat hi forȝieteð sone.
Þe man þe wile siker ben to habben godes blisse.
Do wel him self þe hwile he mai þanne haueð hes mid iwisse.

24 MS. 'Nu.'

Þeos riche men weneþ to beon syker. þurh walles *and* þurh
diche. [heoue-riche.
Ah heo doþ heore ayhte *in* siker stude. þat sendeþ hit to
Vor þer ne þarf. he beon adred. of fure ne of þeue.
Þar ne may hit bynyme. þe loþe ne þe leoue.
Þer ne þarf he beon of-dred. of yefte. ne of yelde.
Þider we sendeþ and seolf bereþ. to lutel and to selde.
Þider we schulde drawen and don. wel ofte and ilóme.
Ne may þer non hit vs bynymen. myd wrongwise dome.
Þider we schulden drawen and don. wolde ye me ileue.
Vor þer ne may hit vs by-nyme. þe king. ne þe schirréue.
Al þe beste þat we habbeþ. þider we schulde sende.
Vor þer we hit myhte vinden eft. *and* habben .o. buten ende
He þat her doþ eny god. to habbe godes ore.
Al he schal vynde þer. an hundred folde more.
Þe þat ayhte wile holde wel. þe hwile he may him wolde.
Yeue hit for godes luue. þenne doþ he hit wel iholde.
Vre swynk *and* vre tylehþe. is iwuned to swynde.
Ah heo þat hit yeueþ for godes luue. eft hit mowen ivynde.
Ne schal non vuel beon vn-bouht. ne no god vn-vor-gulde.
Vuel we doþ al to muchel. god! lasse þane we scholde.
Þe þat mest doþ nv to góde. *and* te þe leste to laþe.
Eyþer to lutel and to muchel. schal þunchen heom ef[t] baþe.
Þer me schal vre werkes weyen by-vore heouene kinge.
And yeuen vs vre swynkes lean. after vre earnynge.
Everuych mon myd þat he haueþ. may bugge heoueriche.
Þe riche and þe poure boþe. ah nouht alle ilyche.
Þe poure. myd his penye. þe riche myd his punde.
Þat is þe wunderlicheste ware. þat euer was ifunde.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

And ofte god con more þonk. þe þat yueþ him lasse.
Alle his werkes. *and* his yeftes. is in ryhtwisnesse.

63 MS. 'ef to baþe.'

Þe riche men weneð siker ben þurch wa'len *and* thurh dichèn.
He deð his aihte an siker stede þe hit sent to heueriche.
For þarf he ben of-drad of fure ne of þieue.
Þar ne mai hit him binime þe loðe ne þe lieue.
Þar ne þarf he habben care of here ne of ȝielde.
Þider we sendeð *and* ec bereð to litel *and* to selde.
Þider we solden drawen *and* don wel ofte *and* ilome.
For þar ne sal me us naht binime mid wrongwise dome.
Þider we solde ȝierne drawen wolde ȝie me ileuen.
For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no sȳrreue.
Al þat beste þat we habbeð her þider we solde sende.
For þar we mihte finden eft. *and* habben abuten ende.
Se þe her doð ani god forto haben godes ore.
Al he hit sal eft finde þar *and* hundredfealde more.
Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile hes muȝe wealden.
ȝieue hes for godes luue þanne doð hes wel ihealden.
For ure swinch *and* ure tilðe is ofte wuned to swinde
Ac al þat we ȝieueð for godes luue al we hit sulen eft finden.
Ne sal þar non euel ben unboht ne god unforȝolden.
Euel we doð al to muchel *and* god lasse þan we solden.
Se þe mast doð nu to gode *and* se last to lothe.
Eiðer to litel *and* to muchel hem sal þunche boðe.
Þar me sal ure werkes weiȝen bifore þan heuen kinge
And ȝieuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge.
Africh man mid þat he haueð mai bugge heueriche.
Þe þe more haueð *and* þe þe lasse boðe iliche.
Alse on mid his peni se oðer mid his punde.
Þis is þet wunderlukeste ware þat ani man funde.
And se þe more ne mai don mid his gode iþanke.
Alse wel se þe þe haueð goldes fele manke.
And ofte god can more þanc þan þe him ȝieueð lasse.
Al his werkes *and* his weies is milce *and* rihtwi[s]nesse.

70 MS. 'haued.'

Lvtel lok is gode leof. þat cumeþ of gode wille.
And lutel he let on muchel wowe. þer þe heorte is ille.
Heouene *and* eorþe he ouer-syhþ. his eyen beoþ so brihte.
Sunne. *and* mone. heuene. *and* fur. beoþ þeostre. ayeyn his lyhte.
Nis him for-hole nowiht. ne ihud. so muchele beoþ his myhte.
Nis no so derne dede idon. in so þeostre nyhte.
He wot hwat þencheþ. *and* hwat doþ. alle quyke wyhte.
Nis no louerd such is crist. ne king. such vre dryhte.

. . . . . .

Heouene *and* eorþe. and al þat is. biloken is. in his honde.
He doþ al þat his wille is. a watere. and eke on londe.
He makede fysses in þe sea. and fuweles in the lufte.
He wit and wald alle þing. and schop alle schafte.
He wes erest of alle þing. and euer byþ buten ende.
He is on ewiche stude. wende hwer þu wende.
He is buuen and bi-neþen. bi-voren vs and bi-hinde.
Þe þat godes wille doþ. ichwer may him fynde.
Hvych rune he iherþ. þe wot alle dede.
He þurh-syhþ. vych monnes þonk. wy hwat schal vs to rede.
Þe þat brekeþ godes hes. and gulteþ so ilóme.
Hwat schulle we seggen oþer don. at þe muchele dome.
Þe þat luueþ vnryht. and heore lif. vuele ledeþ.
We þat neuer god ne duden. þen heueneliche demeþ.
Hwat schulle seggen oþer don. þer engles heom drede.
Crist for his muchele myhte. us helpe þenne and rede.
Hwat schulle we beren vs bi-voren. mid hwan schulle we

. . . . . [queme.

Þe[r] schule beon deoulen so veole. þat wulleþ vs forwreye.
Nabbeþ heo nowiht for-yete. of al þat heo iseyen.
Al þat we mysduden here. heo hit wulleþ cuþe þere.
Bute we habben hit ibet. þe hwile we her were.
Al heo habbeþ in heore wryte. þat we mysduden here.

95 MS. 'hus.'

Litel lóc is gode lef þe cumeð of gode wille.
And eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille.
Heuene and erðe he ouer sihð his eien beð ful brihte.

. . . . . .

Nis him no þing forholen swo muchel is his mihte
Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo þuster nihte.
He wot hwat þencheð *and* hwat doð alle quike wihte
Nis louerd swilch is crist ne king swilch ure drihte.
Boðe ȝiemeð þe his bien bi daie *and* bi nihte.
Heuene *and* erðe *and* al þat is biloken is in his honden
He doð al þat his wille is awatere *and* alonde
He makeð þe fisses in þe sa þe fueles on þe lofte.
He wit *and* wealdeð alle þing *and* he sop alle safte.
He is ord abuten ord *and* ende abuten ende.
He is one afre on eche stede wende þar þu wende.
He is buuen us *and* bineðen biforen *and* bihinde
Þe godes wille doð aihware he maiȝ him finde
Elche rune he hereð *and* he wot alle dade
He þurh-sihð elches mannes þanc wi hwat sal us to rade.
We þe brekeð godes has *and* gulteð swo ilome
Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don ate muchele dome
We þe luueden unriht *and* euel lif ladden.

. . . . . .

Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don þar ængles beð ofdradde.

. . . . . .

Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we iqueme
We þe nafre god ne duden þan heuenliche deme.
Þar sulle ben deflen swo fele þat willeð us forwreien.
Nabbeð hie no þing forȝieten of þat hie her iseien.
Al þat hie iseien her hie willeð cuðen þare
Bute we haben hit ibet þe hwile we here waren.
Al hie habbeð on here write þat we misduden here.

Þah we hit nusten, heo weren vre i-fere.
Hwat schulleþ horlinges don. þe swiken. and the forsworene.
Swiþe veole beoþ icleped, and fewe beoþ icorene.
Way hwi were heo bi-yete. hwi weren heo iborene.
Þat schulle beo to deþe idemed. and euer-more forlorene.
Huych mon him seolue schal her. bi-cleopien. and ek deme.
His owene werkes and his þouht. to witnesse hit schal teme.
Ne may him nomon deme so wel. iwis. ne al so ryhte.
For non ne knoweþ so wel his þonk. bute vre dryhte.
Vych mon wot him seolue best. his werkes and his wille.
Þat lest wot he seyþ ofte mest. *and* he þat al wot is stille.
Nis no witnesse al so muchel. so monnes owe heorte.
For so seyþ þat vnhol is him seolue hwat him smeorteþ.
Vych mon schal him seolue deme. to deþe oþer to lyue.
Þe witnesse of his owe werk. þer-to him schal dryue.
And al þat eu*er* mon haſþ idon. seþþen heo com to monne.
Al so he hit iseye on boke iwryten. hit schal him þinche þenne.
Ne schal nomon beon ydemed. after his bigynnynge.
Ah dom schal þolyen vych mon. after his endinge
If þe ende is vuel. al hit is vuel. god yef vs god ende.
God yef vs vre ende gód. hwider þat he vs lende.
Þe mon þ*at* neu*er* nule do god. ne neu*er* god lif lede.
Þat deþ cume to his dure. he may sore a-drede.
Þat he ne muwe bidden ore. for þat i-tyt ilóm.
Vor-þi is wis þat bit ore. and bet. bi-vore þe dome.
Hwenne deþ is at þe dure. wel late he bit ore.
Wel late he leteþ þat vuel. þenne he ne may do na more.
Bilef sunne hwil þu myht. and do bi godes lore.
And do to gode hwat þu myht. if þu wilt habben ore.
For we hit ileueþ wel. and dryhten seolf hit seyde.
On hwiche tyme so eu*er* þe mon. of-þincheþ his mysdede.
Oþer raþer oþer later. milce he schal y-mete.

Þeih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen.
Hwat sullen horlinges don þes wichen *and* þe forsworene
Wi swo fele beð icleped swo fewe beð icorene
Wi hwi waren hie biȝiete to hwan waren hie iborene.
Þe sulle ben to deaðe idemd *and* afremo forlorene
Elch man sal þar biclepien himselfen *and* ec demen.
His oȝen werc *and* his þanc to witnesse he sal temen.
Ne mai him noman alse wel demen ne alse rihte
For non ne cnoweð hine alse wel buten one drihte.
Man wot him self best his werkes *and* his wille.
Se þe last wot he seið ofte mast se þit al wot is stille
Nis no witnesse alse muchel se mannes oȝen hierte
Hwo se seið þat hie beð hol him self wot his smierte.
Elch man sal him selfen demen to deaðe oðer to liue.
Þe witnesse of his oȝen werc to oðer þan hine sal driue.
Al þat afri man haueð idon seðen he cam to manne
Swo he hit iseie abóc iwrite he sal hit þenche þanne
Ac drihte ne demeð noman after his biginninge
Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge
ȝief þe endinge is god al hit is god *and* euel ȝief euel is þe ende.
God ȝieue þat ure ende be god *and* ȝieue þat he us lende.
Se man þe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade.
Are deað *and* dom cumeð to his dure he maiȝ hi*m* sore adrade
Þat he ne muȝe þanne bidden ore for þat itit ilome
For-þi he wis þe bit *and* biȝiet *and* bet bifore dome
Þanne þe deað is ate dure wel late he biddeð ore
Wel late he lateð euel werc þan he hit ne mai don no more.
Senne lat þe *and* þu nah hi*m* þan þu hit ne miht do no more;
For-þi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore.
Þeih hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade.
Elche time sal þe man of-þunche his misdade
Oðer raðer oðer later milce he sal imete.

108 MS. 'Hic.'

Ah he þat nouht naueþ ibét. muchel he haueþ to bete.
Mony mon seyþ hwo rekþ of pyne. þat schal habben ende.
Ne bidde ich no bet. bute ich beo. ilesed a domes day
of bende.
Lutel wot he hwat is pyne. *and* lutel he hit iknoweþ.
Hwich hete is þar þe soule wuneþ. hw bitter wynd *þer* bloweþ.
Hedde he iwuned þer enne day. oþer vnneþe one tyde.
Nolde he for al þe middelerd. an oþer þer abyde.
Swiþe grimlych stench þer is. *and* wurþ wyþ-vten ende
And hwo þe enes cumeþ þer. vt may he neu*er* þenne wende.
Neu*er* ich in helle ne com. ne þer to cume ne recche.
Þah ich al þes worldes weole. þer wende to vecche.
Þat seyden þeo þat weren þer. heo hit wisten myd iwisse.
Þer wurðð seorewe of seoue yer. for souenyhtes blysse.
And for þe blysse þat ende haueþ: endeles is þe pyne.
Beter is worie wateres drunc. þane atter meynd myd wyne.
Swynes brede is swete. so is of þe wilde deore.
Al to deore he hit buþ. þat yeueþ þar-vore his sweore.
Ful wombe may lihtliche speken. of hunger and of festen.
So may of pyne. þat not hwat hit is. þat eu*er*-mo schal lesten.
Hedde he ifonded su*mm*e stunde. he wolde seggen al oþer.
And lete for crist. beo wif *and* child. fader. suster. and broþer.
Al he wolde oþer don. *and* oþerluker þenche.
Hwenne he biþouhte on helle fur. þat noþing ne may quenche.
Eure he wolde in bonen beon. *and* in godnesse wunye.
Wiþ þat he myhte helle fur. eu*er* fleon *and* schonye.
And lete sker al þes worldes weole. *and* þes worldes blysse.
Wiþ þat he myhte to heouene cumen. *and* beo þer myd iwisse.
Ich wile eu seggen of þe dome. as ich eu er seyde.
On þe day and on þe dome. vs helpe cryst and rede.
Þer we muwen beon aferd. and sore vs of-drede.
Þer vych schal seon him bi-fore. his word and ek his dede.

146 MS. 'þurh,' 'sonenyhtes.' 118 MS. 'drung.'

Ac þe þe her naueð ibet muchel he haueð to bete
Mani man seiþ hwo reche pine þe sal habben ende
Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of bende.
Litel wot he hwat is pine *and* litel he cnoweð
Hwilch hit is þar sowle wunieð hwu biter wind þar bloweð.
Hadde he ben þar on oðer two bare tiden.
Nolde he for al midden-eard þe þridde þar abiden.

. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

Þat habbeð isaid þe come þanne þit wiste mid iwisse.
Þo wurðe sorezze seue zier for seue nihte blisse.
And ure blisse þe ende haueð for ende-lease pine
Betere is wori water þan atter imengd mid wine.
Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere.
Ac al to diere he hit abuiþ þe ziefð þar-fore his swiere.
Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger *and* of fasten
Swo mai of pine þe not hwat is pine þe sal ilasten.
Hadde [he] fonded sume stunde he wolde seggen oðer
Exlate him ware wif *and* child suster *and* fader *and* broðer.
Al he wolde oðerluker don *and* oðerluker þenche
Þan he biðohte an helle fur þat nowiht ne mai quenche
Afre he wolde her in wo *and* in wane wunien
Wiþ-þan he mihte helle fur biflen *and* bisunien.
Exlate him ware al wele *and* erðeliche blisse
For to þe muchele blisse cume þis murie mid iwisse.
Ich wulle nu cumen eft to þe dome þe ich eow ar of sade.
On þe daie *and* on þe dome us helpe crist *and* rade
Þar we muzen ben sore offerd *and* harde us ofdrade.
Þar elch sal al isien him biforen his word *and* ec his dade.

134 MS. 'haued.' 142 MS. 'Wo.'

Al schal beon þer þeonne ikud. þat er men lowen and stelen.
Al schal beon þer þeonne vnwrien. *þat* men her wrien *and* helen.
Vve schulleþ alre monne lyf. iknowe al so vre owe.
Þer schulle beon euenynges. þe riche and ek þe lowe.

. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

Þe dom schal beon sone idon. no lest he nowhit longe.
Ne schal him nomon menen þer. of strengþe. ne of wronge.
Þeo schullen habbe harde dom. þat er weren harde.
Þeo þat vuele heolde wrecche men. and vuele lawe arerde.

. . . . . .
. . . . . .

Alle þeo þat beoþ icumen. of adam and of eve.
Alle heo schule þider cumen. and so we owen hit ileue.
Þeo þat habbeþ wel idon. after heore mihte.
To heoueriche heo schulle vare. forþ myd him vre dryhte.
Þeo *þat* habbeþ feondes werk idon. *and* þer-in beoþ ifunde.
Heo schulle fare forþ myd him in-to helle grunde.
Þer ho schulle wunyen .o. buten ore and ende.
Ne brekeþ nouht crist eft helle dure. to lesen heom of bende.
Nys no seollich þeh heom beo wo. he mawe wunye eþe.
Nul neu*er* eft crist þolye deþ. to lesen heom of deþe.
Enes drihte helle brek. his freond he vt brouhte.
Him seolue he þolede deþ for vs. wel deore he vs abouhte.
Nolde hit nomon do for me. ne suster for broþer.
Nolde hit sone do for vader. ne nomon for oþer.
Vre alre lou*er*d for vs þrelles. ipyned wes on rode.
Vre bendes he vnbond. *and* bouhte vs myd his blode.
And we yeueþ vnneþe. a stucche of vre brede. [þe dede.
We ne þencheþ nouht þat he schal deme. þe quyke *and* ek
Muchel luue he vs cudde. wolde we hit vnderstonde.

Al sal þar ben þanne cuð þat men luȝen her *and* halen.
Al sal þar ben þanne unwrien þat men her hudden *and* stalen.
We sullen alre manne lif icnowen alse ure oȝen
Þar sullen efninges ben to þe heie *and* to þe loȝe.
Ne sal þeih no man samie þiar ne þarf he him adrade.
ȝief him her ofþincheð his gult *and* bet his misdade.
For hem ne sameð ne ne grameð þe sulle ben iboreȝe
Ac þoðre habbeð same *and* grame *and* oðer fele soreȝe.
Þe dom sal ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe
Ne sal him noman mene þar-of strencðe ne of wronge
Þo sulle habben hardne dom þe here waren hardde
Þo þe euel hielden wreche men *and* euel laȝe arerde.
Elch after þat he haueð idon sal þar ben þanne idemd
Bliðe mai he þanne ben þe god haueð wel iquemd.
Alle þo þe sprunge beð of ada*m* *and* of eue
Alle hie sulle þider cume for soðe we hit ileueð.
Þo þe habbeð wel idon after here mihte
To heueriche hie sulle fare forð mid ure drihte.
Þo þe deueles werkes habeð idon *and* þar-inne beð ifunde
Hie sulle fare forð mid hem into helle grunde.
Þar hie sulle wunien abuten ore *and* ende.
Breceð nafre eft crist helle dure for [to] lesen hem of bende
Nis no sellich þeih hem be wo *and* þeih hem be uneaðe
Ne sal nafre eft crist þolien deað for [to] lesen hem of deaðe.
Ænes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte
Him self he þolede deað for hem wel diere he hes bohte.
Nolde hit moȝe don for mai ne suster [for] broðer
Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for oðer.
Vre alre louerd for his þralles ipined he was arode
Ure bendes he unbond *and* bohte us mid his blode.
We ȝieueð uneaðe for his luue a steche of ure breade
Ne þenche we naht þar þat sal deme þe q*uic*a *and* þe deade.
Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understonde.

169 MS. 'þal.' 173 MS. 'idemð.' 176 MS. 'ileued.'

Þat vre elderne mys-duden. we habbeþ harde on honde.
Deþ com i þis middelerd. þurh þe deofles onde. [londe.
And sunne. *and* sorewe. *and* muchel swynk. a watere. *and* a
Vre forme faderes gult. we abuggeþ alle.
Al his ofsprung after him. in harme is ifalle.
Þurst and hunger. chele. and hete. and ache[1] vnhelþe.
Þurh him com i*n* þis myddelerd. *and* oþe vnyselyhþe.
Nere nomon elles ded ne sek. ne non vnhele.
Ah myhten libben eu*er*-mo. myd blysse and myd wele.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Lutel hit þincheþ monymon. ah muchel wes þe sunne.
For whon alle þolieþ deþ. þat comen of heore kunne.
Vre sunne and vre sor. vs may sore of-þunche.
In sunnen we libbeþ alle. *and* seorewe. and in swynke.
Hwenne god nom so muche wreche. for one mys-dede.
We þat ofte mys-doþ. we mowen vs sore adrede.
Adam *and* his ofsprung. for ore bare sunne.
Weren feole hundred wynter in pyne. *and* on vnwunne.
And þeo þat ledeþ heore lif. myd vnriht *and* myd wronge.
Bute hit godes mylce beo. he beoþ þar wel longe.
Godes wisdom is wel muchel. *and* al so is his myhte.
Nis his mylce nowiht lasse. ah al by one wyhte.
More he one may for-yeue. þan al volk agulte kunne.
Þeyh seolf deouel myhte habbe mylce. if he hit bigunne.
Þe þat godes mylce sekþ. iwis he hit may fynde.
Ah helle kyng. is ore-les. wiþ þon þat he may bynde.
Þe þat doþ his wille mest. he schal habbe wrst mede.
His baþ schal beo wallynde pich. his bed bernynde glede.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

[1] MS. 'ache and.'

Þat ure elderne misduden we habeð euel an honde.
Deað cam in þis middenærd þurh ealde deueles onde
And senne *and* soreȝe *and* iswinch awatere *and* [a]londe.
Vre foremes faderes gult we abugeð alle
Al his ofsprung after him in harem is biualle
Þurst *and* hunger, chele *and* hete *and* alle unhalðe
Þurh deað cam in þis middeneard *and* oðer unisalðe.
Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne [non] unsele
Ac mihte libbe afremo ablisse *and* an hale.
Litel lac is gode lief þe cumeð of gode wille
And eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille
Litel hit þuncheð maniman ac muchel was þe senne
For hwan alle þolieð deað þe comen of here kenne
Here senne *and* ec ure oȝen us muȝe sore ofþunche
For senne we libeð alle her in soreȝe *and* in swunche.
Seðen god nam swo mukel wrache for one misdede
We þe swo ofte misdoð we muȝen us eaðe ofdrade.
Adam *and* al his ofspreng for one bare senne.
Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine *and* unwenne.
Þo þe ladeð here lif mid unrihte *and* mid wronge
Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie þar longe.
Godes wisdom is wel muchel *and* alsse is his mihte
Ac nis his mihte nowiht lasse ac biðer ilke wihte.
More he one maiȝ forȝieue þan alle folc gulte cunne
Self deuel mihte habben milce ȝief he hit bigunne.
Þeþe godes milche secð iwis he mai hes finden
Ac helle king is ore-leas wið þo þe he mai binden.
Se deð his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede
His bað sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede.
Werse he doð his gode wines þan his fiendes
God silde alle godes friend wið swo euele friende.
Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich þar ne reche
Þeih ich aches woreldes wele þare mihte feche.

215 MS. 'mulchel.'

Also ich hit telle as wyse men vs seyden.
And on heore boke. hit iwryten is. þat me may hit reden.
Ich hit segge for heom. þat er þis hit nusten.
And warny heom wiþ harme. if heo me wulleþ lusten.
Vnderstondeþ nv to me. edye men and arme.
Ich wille ou telle of helle pyne. and warny of harme.
Þar is hunger and þurst. vuele tweye ivere.
Þeos pyne þolieþ þer. þat were mete-nyþinges here.
Þar is wonyng and wop. after vlche strete.
Ho vareþ from hete to chele. from chele to þar hete.
Hwenne heo cumeþ in hete. þe chele heom þincheþ lysse.
Þenne heo cumeþ eft to chele. of hete heo habbeþ mysse
Eyþer heom doþ wo y-nouh. nabbeþ heo none lisse.
Heo nuten hweþer heom doþ wurse, myd neu*er* none iwisse.
Heo walkeþ eu*er* and secheþ reste. ah heo hit ne muwe iméte.
For heo nolde hwile heo myhten. heore sunnen ibete.
Heo schecheþ reste þer non nys. for-þi ne muwen hi finde
Ah walkeþ þar boþe vp and dun. so water doþ myd winde.
Þis beoþ þe. þat weren her mid hwom me heold feste.
And þeo þat gode bi-heyhte wel. and nolden hit ileste.
And þeo þat god werc by-gunne and ful-endy hit nolden.
Nv were her. nv were þer. heo nuste hwat heo wolden.
Þet ich pych. þat eu*er* walleþ. þ*at* heo schulle habbe þere.
Þeo þ*at* ledeþ heore lyf vnwreste. and eke false were.
Þar is fur an hundred-folde. hatture þane be vre.
Ne may hit quenche no salt water.ne auene strém. ne sture.
Þat is þet fur þat eu*er* barnþ. ne may hit nomon quenche.
Þar-inne beoþ þeo. þat her wes leof. poure men to swenche.
Þeo þat were swikelemen. and ful of vuele wrenche.
And þeo þat ne myhte vuele do. *and* was hit leof to þenche.
Þeo þat luued reving. and stale. *and* hordom. *and* drunken
And on deoueles werke. bluþeliche swunken.
Þeo þat were so lese. þat me heom ne myhte iléuen.

Þeih ich wille seggen eow þat wise men us saden
And [a] boc hit is write þar me hit mai rade.
Ic wille seggen hit þo þe hit hem self nesten
And warnin hem wiȝ here unfreme ȝief hie me willeȝ hlesten.
Vnderstondeȝ nu to meward eadi men *and* arme
Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine *and* warnin eow wiȝ harme.
An helle hunger *and* þurst euel two iferen.
Þos pine þolieȝ þo þe ware meteniȝinges here.
Þar is woning *and* wop after ache strate
Hie fareȝ fram hate [to] chele fram chele to hate.
Þan hie beȝ in þe hate chele hem þuncheȝ blisse
Þan hie cumeȝ eft to chele of hate hie habbeȝ misse.
Eiȝer doȝ hem wo inoh nabbeȝ [hie] none lisse.
Niten hweȝer hem doȝ wers to nafre none wisse.
Hie walkeȝ afre *and* secheȝ reste ac hie hes ne muȝen imeten.
For-þi þe hie nolde þe hwile hie mihten here senne beten.
Hie secheȝ reste þar non nis ac hie hies ne muȝen ifinden.
Ac walkeȝ weri up *and* dun se water doȝ mid winde
Þat beȝ þo þe waren her an þanc unstedefaste
And þo þe gode biheten aihte *and* hit him ilaste.
And þo þe god werc bigunnen *and* ful endin hit nolden.
Nu waren her *and* nu þar *and* nesten hwat he wolden
Þar is pich þat afre walleȝ þar sulle wunien inne
Þo þe ladeȝ here lif on werre *and* an unwinne.
Þar is fur þis hundredfeald hatere þan be ure.
Ne mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture.
Þis is þat fur þat afre barneȝ [hit] ne mai no wiht quenche.
Þar-inne beȝ þe was to lef wreche men to swenche.
Þo þe [waren] swikele men *and* ful of euele wrenchen
And þo þe mihten euel don *and* lief hit was to þenchen.
Þe luueden rauing *and* stale hordom *and* dru[n]ken
And an defles werkes bliȝeliche swunken.
Þo þe waren swo lease men þat mes ne mihte leuen

Med-yorne domes men. and wrongwise reuen.
Þe þat wes leof oþer mannes wif. *and* his owe léten.
And þe þat sunegeþ ofte. on drunken. and on méte.
Þeo þat wrecche men bynymeþ. his eyhte. *and* hit leyþ an horde.
And lutel let on godes bode. and of godes worde.
Þeo þat almes nolde yeue þere he iseyh þe neode.
Ne his poure kunesmen. at him ne myhte nouht spede.
Þe þat nolde here godes sonde. þar he sat. at his borde.
And was leof oþer mannes þing. leuere þan beon schulde.
And weren al to grédi. of seoluer. and of golde.
And luueden vntrewnesse. þat heo schulden beon hólde.
And léten þat hi scolden do. and duden þat heo ne scholden
Heo schulleþ wunyen in helle. þe ueondes onwolde.
Þe þat were gaderares. of þisse worldes ayhte.
And duden þat þe loþe gost heom tycede and tahte.
And alle þeo þe myd dusye wise. deouele her iquemeþ.
Þeo beoþ nv in helle wiþ him. fordon. and for-démde.
Bute þeo þat of-þincheþ her. sore heore mysdede.
And heore gultes gunnen lete. and betere lif to lede.
Þer beoþ neddren. *and* snaken. euethen and fruden.
Þer tereþ and freteþ. þat vuele spekeþ. þe nyþfule *and* þe prude.
Neuer sunne þer ne schineþ. ne móne. ne steorre.
Þer is muchel godes héte. *and* muchel godes eorre.
Euer þar is muchel smech. þeosternesse and eye.
Nis þer neuer oþer lyht. bute þe swarte leye.
Þer lyþ þe lodliche ueond. in stronge rake-teye.
Þat is þe þat was myd god. in heouene swiþe heye.
Þer beoþ ateliche ueondes. *and* grysliche wyhtes.
Þer schule þe wrecche soulen iseon. þat sunegeden bi sihtes.
Þer is þe loþe sathanas. *and* beelzebub þe olde.
Eþe heo mwue beon adred. þat heom schulde biholde.
Ne may non heorte hit þenche. ne no tunge telle.
Hw muche pyne. hw ueole ueondes. beoþ in þeostre helle.

Medȝierne domes men *and* wrongwise reuen.
Þo þe oðer mannes wif was lief her oȝen eðlate
And þo þe sunegeden muchel on dru[n]ken *and* on ate.
Þe wreche men binomen here aihte *and* leide his on horde.
Þe litel lete of godes bode *and* of godes worde.
And þe his oȝen nolde ȝieue þar he iseih þe niede
. . . . . .
Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede.
Þo þe was oðer mannes þing leuere þan hit solde
And waren al to gradi of siluer *and* of golde.
Þo þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he solden ben holde.
And leten al þat hie solden don *and* deden þat hie wolden.
. . . . . .
Þo þe waren ȝietceres of þis wereldes aihte
And dude al þat þe loðe gost hem tihte to *and* taihte.
And al þo þe ani-wise deuel iquemde
Þo beð mid him in helle fordon *and* demde.
Bute þo þe ofðuhte sore [her] here misdade
And gunne here gultes bete *and* betere lif lade.
Þar beð naddren *and* snaken eueten *and* fruden
Þe tereð *and* freteð þo euele swiken þe niðfule *and* þe prude
Nafre sunne þar ne sineð ne mone ne storre.
Þar is muchel godes hete *and* muchel godes oerre.
Afre þar is euel smech þiesternesse *and* eie
Nis þar nafre oðer liht þan þe swarte leie.
Þar ligeð ateliche fiend in stronge raketeie
Þat beð þo þe waren mid god angles swiðe heie.
Þat beð ateliche fiend *and* eiseliche wihten
Þo sulle þe wreche sowle isien þe sinegeden þurh sihte
Þar is se loðe sathanas *and* belzebub se ealde
Eaðe he muȝen ben sore ofdrad þe sullen hes bihealde.
Ne mai non herte hit þenche ne tunge hit ne mai telle
Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle

274 MS. 'hem.' 282 MS. 'oder.'

For al þe pyne þat her is. nulle ich eu nouht lye.
Nis hit bute gome and gleo. al þat mo*n* may her dreye.
And yet ne doþ heo*m* noþing so wo. in þe loþe bende.
Ase þ*at* witen heore pyne. ne schal habbe non ende.
Þar beoþ þe heþene men. þat were lawe-lese.
Þet nes nouht of godes forbode. ne of godes hese.
Vuele cristenemen. beoþ þer heorure uere.
Þeo þat heore cristendom. vuele heolden here.
Yet heo beoþ a wrse stude. anyþe[r] helle grunde.
Ne schullen heo neu*er* cumen up: for marke. ne for punde.
Ne may helpe þer. nouþer beode ne almesse.
For nys noþer in helle. ore ne [for]yeuenesse.
Nu schilde him vych mon hwile he may. wiþ þe ilke pyne.
And warny vich his freond. so ich habbe myne.
Þeo þ*at* schilde heom ne kunnen. ich heom wille teche.
Ich con beon eyþer if ich schal. lycome and soule leche.
Lete we þat god forbed. alle mon-kunne.
And do we þat he vs hat. *and* schilde we vs wiþ sunne.
Luuye we god myd vre heorte. *and* myd alle vre myhte.
Vre euen-cristen. as vs seolf. for so vs lerede dryhte.
Al þat me redeþ and syngeþ. bi-voren godes borde.
Al hit hongeþ and hald. bi þisse twam worde.
Alle godes lawe he fulleþ. þe newe. *and* ek þe olde.
Þat haueþ þeos ilke two luuen. *and* wel heom wile atholde.
Ah soþ ich hit eu segge. ofte we agulteþ alle.
For strong hit is to stonde longe. *and* lyht hit is to falle.
Ah dryhten crist vs yeue strengþe. stonde þat we mote.
And of alle vre sunnen. vs lete cume to bote.
Vve wilneþ after worldes ayhte. þat longe ne may ileste.
And mest leggeþ vre swynk. on þing vnstudeueste.
If þat we swunken for gode. half. þat we doþ for eyhte.
Nere we nouht so ofte bi-cherd. ne so vuele by-keihte.
Yef we seruede god. so we doþ earmynges.

316 MS. 'by-þouhte.'

Of þo pine þe þar bieð nelle ich eow naht lie
Nis hit bute gamen *and* glie of þat man mai here drie.
And ȝiet ne doð hem naht alse wo in þe loðe bende
Swo þat he witen þat here pine sal nafre habben ende
Þar beð þe haðene men þe waren laȝe-lease
Þe [hem] nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease.
Euele cristene men hie beð here iferen
Þo þe here cristendom euele hielden here.
And ȝiet he beð a werse stede aniðer helle grunde
Ne sullen [hie] nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde.
Ne mai hem noðer helpe þar ibede ne almesse
For naht solden bidde þar ore ne forȝieuenesse.
Silde him elch man þe hwile he mai wið þos helle pine.
And warnie his frend þar-wið swo ich habbe ido mine.
Þo þe silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache
Ich can ben aiðer ȝief isal lichame *and* sowle lache.
Late we þat god forbet alle mankenne
And do we þat he us hat *and* silde we us wið senne.
Luue we god mid ure herte *and* mid al ure mihte
And ure emcristen alse us self swo us tacheð drihte.
Al þat me radeð *and* singeð[3] bifore godes borde
Al hit hangeð *and* halt bi þese twam worde
Alle godes laȝes hie fulleð þe newe *and* þe ealde
Þe þe þos two luues halt *and* wile hes wel healde.
Ac hie bieð wel arefeð-heald swo ofte we gulteð alle
For hit is strong te stonde longe *and* liht hit is to falle.
Ac drihte crist ȝeue us strengðe stonde þat we moten
And of alle ure gultes ȝieue us cume bote.
We wilnieð after wereldes wele þe longe ne mai ilaste
And legeð mast al ure swinc on þing unstedefaste.
Swunke [we] for godes luue half þat we doð for eihte.
Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte
ȝief we serueden god half þat we doð for erminges

308 MS. 'wid.' 310 MS. 'tached.' 311 MS. 'singed.' 313 MS. 'godel.'

We mihte habbe more of heouene. þan eorles oþer kynges.
Ne mowe nouht weryen heom. wiþ chele ne wiþ hunger.
Ne wiþ elde ne wiþ deþe. þe eldure ne þe yonge[r].
Ah þer nys hunger nor þurst ne deþ, ne vnhelþe ne elde.
Of þis world we þencheþ ofte; and þer-of al to selde.
Vve schulde vs bi-þenche. wel ofte and wel ilóme.
Hwat we beoþ. to hwan we schulen. *and* of hwan we comen.
Hw lutle hwile we beoþ here. hw longe elles-hware.
And after gode wel wurche. þenne ne þuruue noht kare.
If we were wyse men. þus we schulde þenche.
Bute we wurþe vs iwar. þes world vs wile for-drenche.
Mest alle men he yeueþ drynke. of one deofles [schenche.]
He schal him cunne schilde wel. yef he him. [wole bi-þenche.]
Mid almyhtyes godes luue. vte we vs werie.
Wiþ þeos wrecche worldes luue. þe heo vs ne derye.
Mid festen. and almesse and beoden. were we vs wiþ sunne.
Mid þe wepnen þat god haueþ yeuen. to alle monkunne.
Lete we þeo brode stret. and þene wey grene.
Þat lat þe nyeþe to helle. of folke. and mo ich wene.
Go we þene narewe wey. þene wey so schene.
Þer forþ fareþ lutel folk. and þat is wel eþ-sene.
Þe brode stret is vre wil. þat is vs loþ to lete.
Þe þat al feleweþ his wil. he fareþ þe brode strete.

. . . . . .

. . . . . .

Þe narewe way is godes heste. þat forþ fareþ wel fawe.
Þat beoþ þeo. þe heom schedeþ wel. wiþ vych vnþewe.
Þeos goþ vnneþe ayeyn þe cleo. ayeyn þe heye hulle.
Þeos leteþ awei al heore wil. for godes hestes to fulle.
Go we alle þene wei. for he vs wile brynge.
Mid þe fewe feyre men by-uoren heouene kinge.
Þer is alre murehþe mest. myd englene songe.
Wel edy wurþ þilke mon. þat þer byþ vnderuonge.

We mihten habben more an heuene þa[n] ȝierles *and* kinges
Ne muȝe we werien naðer ne wið þurst ne wið hunger
Ne wið elde ne wið deað þe elder ne þe ȝeunger
Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst. deað ne unhalðe ne elde.
Of þesse riche we þencheð to ofte of þare alto selde.
We solden biþenchen us wel ofte *and* ilome
Hwat we beð to hwan we sullen *and* of hwan we come.
Hwu litle hwile we bieð her hwu longe elles hware
Hwat we muȝen habben her *and* hwat we findeð þare.
ȝief [we] waren wise men þus we solden þenchen
But we wurðen us iwar þis wereld us wile drenchen
Mast alle men hit ȝieueð drinken of on euele senche.
He sal him cunnen silde wel ȝief hit him nele screnche
Mid al-mihtin godes luue úte we us biwerien
Wið þesses wreches woreldes luue þat hit ne muȝe us derien
Mid almesse. mid fasten *and* mid ibeden werie we us wið
Mid þo wapne þe god haueð ȝieue alle man-kenne.
Late we þe brode strate *and* þane weg bene
Þe lat þe nieðe dal to helle of manne me mai wene.
Go we þane narewe pað *and* þene wei grene
Þar forð fareð wel litel folc *and* eche is fair *and* isene
Þe brode strate is ure wil. þe is loð te læte
Þo þe folȝeð here iwil hie fareð bi þare strate.
Hie muȝen lihtliche cumen mid þare niðer helde
Þurh one godelease wude to one bare felde
Þa[t] narewe pað is godes has. þar forð fareð wel feawe
Þat beð þo þe hem sildeð ȝierne wið achen unðeawe.
Þos goð uneaðe aȝien þe cliue *and* aȝien þe heie hulle
Þos leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle.
Go we alle þane wei for he us wile bringe
Mid þo feawe faire men bifore þe heuen kinge
Þar is alre blisse mast mid angles songe.
Þe is a þusend wintre þar ne þuncheð hit him naht longe.

325, 339 MS. 'wid.' 340 MS. 'haued.'

Þe lest haueþ murehþe. he haueþ so muche. ne bit he namore
Hwo so þeo blisse for þisse foryet. hit may him rewe sore.
Ne may no pyne ne no wone beon in heouene riche.
Þah þer beon wonynges feole. and oþer vnyliche.
Summe habbeþ lasse murehþe. *and* summe habbeþ more.
Vych after þat he dude her. *and* after *þat* heo swunken sore.
Ne wrþ þer bred ne wyn. ne nones kunnes este.
God one schal beon eche lif. *and* blisse [and] eche reste.
Þer nys nouþer fou ne grey. ne konyng. ne hermyne.
Ne oter. ne acquerne. beuveyr ne sablyne.
Ne þer ne wurþ ful iwis. worldes wele none.
Al þe murehþe þat me vs bihat: al hit is god one.
Nis þer no murehþe so muchel. so is godes syhte.
He is soþ sunne. and briht. and day bute nyhte.
He is vyche godes ful. nys him nowiht wiþ-vte.
Nis heom nones godes wone: þat wuneþ hym abute.
Þer is weole bute wone. and reste bute swynke.
Hwo may þider cume and nule. hit schal hym sore of-þinche.
Þer is blysse bute teone. and lif wiþ-vte deþe.
Þeo þat schulle wunye þer. bliþe mvwen heo beon eþe.
Þer is yonghede buten ealde. and hele buten vnhelþe.
Þer nys seorewe ne no sor. neuer non vnhelþe.
Seoþþe me dryhten iseo. so he is myd iwisse.
He one may beon and schal. englene and monne blisse.

. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

Þeo schulen of him more iseon. þat her him luuede more.
And more iseon and iwyten. his milce and his ore.
On him heo schullen fynden. al þat mon may luste.
And on lyues bec iseon. al þat heo her nusten.
Crist seolf one schal beon. i-nouh to alle derlinges.

370 *Read* vnselþe.

Þe last haueð blisse he haueð swo muchel þat he ne bit no
Þe þat blisse forgoð hit sal him rewen sore. [more
Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche
Þeih þar ben wuniinges fele elch oðer uniliche
Sume þar habbeð lasse blisse *and* sume þar habbeð more
Elch after þat he dude her after þane þe he swanc sore
Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne oðer kennes este
God one sal ben ache lif *and* blisse *and* ache reste.
Ne sal þar ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine
Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline.
Ne sal þer ben naðer scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none.
Al þe blisse þe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one
Ne mai no blisse ben alse muchel se is godes sihte.
He is soð sunne *and* briht *and* dai abute nihte.
He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten
Nones godes hem nis wane þe wunieð him abuten.
Þar is wele abuten wane *and* reste abuten swunche.
Þe muȝen *and* nelleð þider cume hit hem mai ofþunche.
Þar is blisse abuten treiȝe *and* lif abuten deaðe
Þo þe afre sulle wunie þar bliðe hie muȝe ben eaðe.
Þar is ȝieuð abuten elde *and* hale abuten unhalðe
Nis þar sareȝe ne sor non ne nafre unisalðe.
Þar me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwisse
He one mai *and* sal al ben angles *and* manne blisse.
And þeih ne beð here eien naht alle iliche brihte
Hi nabbeð naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte
On þesse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte
Ne þar ne sullen habben god alle bi one wihte.
Þo sullen more of him isien þe luueden hine more
And more icnowen *and* ec witen his mihte *and* his ore
On him hie sulle finden al þat man mai to hleste
On him he sullen ec isien al þat hie ar nesten.
Crist sal one bien inoȝh alle his derlinges.

357 MS. 'sswo.' 381 MS. 'bed.'

He one is more and betere. þan alle wordliche þinges.
Inouh hi habbeþ þat hyne habbeþ. þat alle þinges weldeþ.
Him to seonne murie hit is. so fayr he is to biholde.
God is so swete *and* so muchel. in his godnesse.
Al þat wes *and* is. is wel wurse and lasse.
Ne may nomo*n* hit segge. ne wyten myd iwisse.
Hu muchele murehþe habbeþ heo. þat beoþ i*n* heuene blisse
To þare blisse bringe vs god. þat lesteþ buten ende.
Hwenne he vre saule vn-bind. of lichomliche bende.
Crist vs lete such lif lede. *and* habbe her such ende.
Þat we mote to him cume. hwenne we heonne wendeþ. Am*en*.
Bidde we nu leoue freond. yonge and ek olde.
Þat he þat þis wryt wrot. his saule beo þer atholde. Am*en*.

Þe one is muche more *and* betere þan alle oðer þinges.
Inoh he haueð þe hine haueð þe alle þing wealdeð
Of him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden
God is swo mere *and* swo muchel in his godcunnesse
Þat al þat elles was *and* is is fele werse *and* lasse.
Ne mai hit nafre noman oðer seggen mid iwisse
Hwu muchele murihðe habbeð þo þe beð in godes blisse
To þare blisse us bringe god þe rixleð abuten ende.
Þane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende
Crist ȝieue us laden her swilch lif *and* habben her swilch ende.
Þat we moten þider cumen þane we henne wende.

AMEN.

392 Lambeth MS. reads 'Wel hem is þe hine bi-healdeð for swo,' &c.

XVIII.

THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE Lay of Havelok the Dane, an Anglo-Danish story, which contains the legend of the origin of the English town of Grimsby, is in its present form a translation from a French romance entitled 'Le Lai de Aveloc,' written in the first half of the twelfth century, and probably founded upon an Anglo-Saxon original. Of the English translator, who wrote in an East-Midland dialect, we know nothing.

The following extract, shewing how Grim saved the life of Havelok, and became the founder of Grimsby, is taken from 'The Ancient English Romance of Havelok the Dane,' edited by Sir F. Madden for the Roxburghe Club (London, 1828), and re-edited for the Early English Text Society by the Rev. W. W. Skeat (London, 1868).

IN that time [Athelwold's], so it bifelle,
Was in the lon of Denemark
A riche king, and swythe stark.
The name of him was Birkabeyn,
He hauede mani knict and sueyn,
He was a fayr man, and [a] wict,
Of bodi he was the best knict,

344 MS. 'wicth.' 345 MS. 'knicth.'

That evere micte leden ut here,
Or stede onne ride, or handlen spere.
Thre children he hauede bi his wif,
He hem louede so his lif.
He hauede a sone [and] douhtres two,
Swithe fayre, as fel it so,
He that wile non forbere
Riche ne poure, king ne kaysere,
Deth him tok than he bes[t] wolde
Liuen, but hyse dayes were fulde;
That he ne moucte no more liue,
For gol ne siluer, ne for no gyue.
Hwan he that wiste, rathe he sende
After prestes, fer an[d] hende,
Chanounes gode, and monkes bethe,
Him for to wisse and [for] to rede;
Him for to hoslen and to shriue,
Hwil [that] his bodi were on liue.
Hwan he was hosled and shriuen,
His quiste maked and for him gyuen,
His knictes dede he alle site,
For thorw hem he wolde wite
Hwo micte yeme hise children yunge,
Til that he kouthen speken wit tunge;
Speken and gangen, on horse riden,
Knictes an[d] sweynes bi here siden.
He spoken theroffe and chosen sone
A riche man, that under mone
Was the trewest that he wende,
Godard, the kinges oune frende;
And seyden, he moucte hem best loke

346 MS. 'uth.' 362 MS. 'hoslon'; 'an for to.'
373 MS. 'was.' 376 MS. 'moucthe.'

Yif that he hem undertoke,
Til hise sone moucte bere
Helm on heued, and leden ut here;
In his hand a spere stark,
And king ben maked of Denemark.
He wel trowede that he seyde
And on Godard handes leyde;
And seyde, 'Here biteche I the
Mine children alle thre,
Al denemark, and al mi fe,
Til that mi sone of helde be;
But that ich wille, that thou suere
On auter, and on messe-gere,
On the belles that men ringes,
On messe bok the prest on singes,
That thou mine children shalt wel yeme,
That hire kin be ful wel queme,
Til mi sone mowe ben knict,
Thanne biteche him tho his rict,
Denemark, and that thertil longes,
Casteles and tunes, wodes and wonges.'
Godard stirt up, an[d] swor al that
The king him bad, and sithen sat
By the knictes, that ther ware,
That wepen alle swithe sare
For the king that deide sone;
Ihesu Crist, that makede mone,
On the mirke nict to shine,
Wite his soule fro helle pine;
And leue that it mote wone
In hevene-riche with godes sone!

378 MS. 'mouthe.' 388 MS. 'tho.' 392 MS. 'we.'
394 MS. 'knicth.' 395 MS. 'ricth.' 404 MS. 'nith.'

Hwan Birkabeyn was leyd in graue,
The erl dede sone take the knaue,
Hauelok, that was the eir,
Swanborow his sister, Helfled, the tother,
And in the castel dede he hem do,
Ther non ne micte hem comen to
Of here kyn, ther thei sperd wore;
Ther he greten ofte sore,
Bothe for hunger and for kold,
Or he weren thre winter hold.
Feblelike he gaf hem clothes,
He ne yaf a note of his othes;
He hem [ne] clothede rict, ne fedde,
Ne hem ne dede richelike be-bedde.
Thanne Godard was sikerlike
Under God the moste swike,
That eure in erthe shaped was,
Withuten on, the wike Judas.
Have he the malisun to day
Of alle that eure speken may!
Of patriarck, and [ek] of pope!
And of prest with loken kope!
Of monekes and hermites bothe!
And of the leue holi rode,
That God him selue ran on blode!
Crist warie him with his mouth!
Waried w[o]rthe he of north and suth!
Offe alle men that speken kunne!
Of Crist, that made mone and sunne!
Thanne he hauede of al the lond
Al the folk tilled intil his hond,

411 ? the fair; see l. 605. 414 MS. 'were.' 419 MS. 'rith.'
436 MS. 'maude.'

And alle haueden sworen him oth,
Riche and poure, lef and loth,
That he sholden hise wille freme,
And that he shulde him nouct greme,
He thoucte a ful strong trechery,
A trayson, and a felony,
Of the children for to make:
The deuel of helle him sone take!
Hwan that was thouct, onon he ferde
To the tour ther he woren sperde,
Ther he greten for hunger and cold;
The knaue that was sumdel bold,
Kam him ageyn, on knes him sètte,
And Godard ful feyre he ther grette,
And Godard seyde, 'What is yow?
Hwi grete ye and goulen nou?'
'For us hungreth swithe sore:'—
Seyden [that] he wolden more,
'We ne haue to hete, ne we ne haue
Her-inne neyther knict ne knaue
That yeueth us drinken, ne no mete,
Haluendel that we moun ete.
Wo is us that we weren born!
Weilawei! nis it no korn
That men micte maken of bred?
Us hungreth, we aren ney ded.'
Godard herde [tho] here wa,
Ther-offe yaf he nouct a stra,
Bot tok the maydnes bothe samen,
Also it were up on his gamen,

442 MS. 'nouth.' 443 MS. 'thouthe.' 447 MS. 'thouth.'
453 MS. 'yw.' 458 MS. 'knith.' 464 MS. 'ths.'
466 MS. 'nouth.' 468 MS. 'hiis.'

Also he wolde with hem leyke,
That weren for hunger grene and bleike.
Of bothen he karf on-two here throtes,
And sithen [karf] hem al to grotes.
Ther was sorwe, wo-so it sawe!
Hwan the children bi the wawe
Leyen and sprauleden in the blod;
Hauelok it saw, and the[r] bistod.
Ful sori was that seli knaue,
Mikel dred he moucte haue,
For at hise herte he saw a knif,
For to reuen him hise lyf.
But the knaue that litel was
He knelede bifor that Judas,
And seyde, 'louerd merci nou!
Manrede, louerd biddi you!
Al Denemark I wile you yeue,
To that forward thu late me liue.
Here I wile on boke swere,
That neure more ne shal I bere
Ayen the, louerd, shel ne spere,
Ne other wepne bere, that may you dere.
Louerd haue merci of me!
To-day I wile fro Denemark fle,
Ne neuere more comen ageyn;
Sweren Y wole that Bircabein
Neuere yete me ne gat:'—
Hwan the deuel herde that,
Sumdel bigan him for to rewe;
Withdrow the knif, that was [ful] lewe,
Of the seli children blod;

474 MS. 'bith.' 478 MS. 'mouthe.' 481 MS. 'kaue.' 487 MS. 'hi.'

Ther was miracle fair and god!
That he the knaue nouct ne slou
But for rewnesse him with-drow.
Of Auelok rewede him ful sore
And thoucte he wolde that he ded wore,
Buton that he moucte wit his hend
Ne drepe him nouct, that fule fend!
Thoucte he, als he him bistod,
Starinde als he were wod;
'Yif Y late him liues go,
He micte me wirchen michel wo,
Grith ne get Y neuere mo,
He may [me] waiten for to slo;
And yf he were brouct of liue,
And mine children wolden thriue
Louerdinges after me,
Of al Denemark micten he be.
God it wite, he shal ben ded,
Wile I taken non other red;
I shal do casten him in the se
Ther I wile that he drench[ed] be,
Abouten his hals an anker god,
That he ne flete in the flod."
Ther anon he dede sende
After a fishere that he wende,
That wolde al his wille do,
And sone anon he seyde him to:
'Grim, thou wost thu art my thral,
Wilte don mi wille al,
That I wile bidden the,
To morwen [I] shal maken the fre,

501 MS. 'nouth.' 502 MS. 'fo'; 'thit.'
505, 6 MS. 'nouth.' 519 MS. 'she.'

And aucte the yeuen, and riche make,
With-than [that] thu wilt this child take,
And leden him with the to-nicht,
Than thou sest the mone licht,
Into the se, and don him ther-inne
Al wile [I] taken on me the sinne.'
Grim tok the child and bond him faste,
Hwil the bondes micte laste,
That weren of ful strong[e] line:
Tho was Hauelok in ful strong pine,
Wiste he neuere er wat was wo:
Ihesu Crist, that makede to go
The halte, and the doumbe speken,
Hauelok, the of Godard wreken!

Hwan Grim him hauede faste bounden,
And sithen in an eld cloth wounden,
A keuel of clutes, ful unwraste,
That he [ne] moucte speke ne fnaste,
Hwere he wolde him bere or lede;
Hwan he hauede don that dede,
Than the swike him gan bede,
That he shulde him forth [lede],
And him drinchen in the se,
That forwarde makeden he.
In a poke, ful and blac,
Sone he caste him on his bac,
Ant bar him hom to hise cleue,
And bitaucte him Dame Leue,
And seyde, 'Wite thou this knaue,
Also thou wilt my lif haue;
I shal dreinchen him in the se,

534 MS. 'selith.' 540 MS. 'her.' 548. MS. 'mouthe.'
551 Hwan .... MS. 'hauede hethede.' See line 2396. 560 MS. 'with.'

For him shole we ben maked fre,
Gold hauen ynou and other fe,
That hauet mi louerd bihoten me.'
Hwan Dame [Leue] herde that,
Up she stirte, and nouct ne sat,
And caste the knaue adoun so harde,
That hise croune he ther crakede
Ageyn a gret ston, ther it lay.
Tho Hauelok micte sei, 'Weilawei!
That euere was I kinges bern!'
That him ne hauede grip or ern,
Leoun or wlf, wluine or bere,
Or other best, that wolde him dere.
So lay that child to middel nict
That Grim bad Leue bringen lict,
For to don on [him] his clothes:
'Ne thenkeste nowt of mine othes
That ich haue mi louerd sworen?
Ne wile I nouth be forloren.
I shal beren him to the se,
(Thou wost that bi-houes me;)
And I shal drenchen him ther-inne;
Ris up swithe, and go thu binne,
And blou the fir, and lict a kandel.'
Als she shulde his clothes handel
On for to don, and blawe the fir,
She saw ther-inne a lict ful shir,
Also brict so it were day,
Aboute the knaue ther he lay.
Of hise mouth it stod a stem,

566 MS. 'nouth.' 575 MS. 'nicth.' 582 MS. 'houes.'
585, 88 MS. 'lith.' 587 MS. 'ther.' 589 MS. 'brith.'

Als it were a sunne-bem;
Also lict was it ther-inne,
So ther brenden cerges [thr]inne:
'Ihesu Crist!' wat dame Leue,
'Hwat is that lict in ure cleue!
Ris up Grim, and loke wat it menes,
Hwat is the lict as thou wenes.'
He stirten bothe up to the knaue,
For [him] man shal god wille haue,
Vnkeueleden him, and swithe unbounden;
And sone anon [upon] him funden,
Als he tirneden of his serk,
On his rict shuldre a kyne merk,
A swithe brict, a swithe fair:
'Goddot!' quath Grim, 'this [is] ure eir
That shal [ben] louerd of Denemark,
He shal ben king strong and stark;
He shal hauen in his hand
Al Denemark and Engeland;
He shal do Godard ful wo,
He shal him hangen or quik flo;
Or he shal him al quic graue,
Of him shal he no merci haue.'
Thus seide Grim, and sore gret,
And sone fel him to the fet,
And seide, 'Louerd, have merci
Of me, and Leue that is me bi!
Louerd we aren bothe thine,
Thine cherles, thine hine.
Lowerd, we sholen the wel fede,
Til that thu cone riden on stede,

593, 6, 8 MS. 'lith.' 597 MS. 'Sir' (*for* Ris). 604 MS. 'rith.'
605 MS. 'brith.'

Til that thu cone ful wel bere
Helm on heued, sheld and spere.
He ne shal neuere wite, sikerlike,
Godard, that fule swike.
Thoru other man, louerd, than thoru the,
Sal I neuere freman be.
Thou shalt me, louerd, fre maken,
For I shal yemen the and waken;
Thoru the wile I fredom haue:'
Tho was Haueloc a blithe knaue.
He sat him up, and crauede bred,
And seide, 'Ich am [wel] ney dede,
Hwat for hunger, wat for bondes,
That thu leidest on min hondes;
And for [þe] keuel at the laste
That in mi mouth was thrist[e] faste.
Y was with ther so harde prangled,
That I was ther with ney strangled.'
'Wel is me that thu mayct ete.'
'Goddoth!' quath Leue, 'Y shal the fete
Bred an[d] chese, butere and milk,
Pastees and flaunes, al with suilk
Shole we sone the wel fede,
Louerd, in this mikel nede.
Soth it is, that men seyt and suereth:
"Ther God wile helpen, nouct no dereth:"'
Thanne sho hauede brouct the mete,
Haueloc anon bigan to ete
Grundlike, and was [tho] ful blithe;
Couthe he nouct his hunger mithe.

626 ? Godard that is fule swike.
639, 40 MS. 'the.'
641 MS. 'mayth hete.'
648, 52 MS. 'nouth.'
649 MS. 'brouth.'

A lof he et, Y wot, and more,
For him hungrede swithe sore.
Thre dayes ther biforn, I wene,
Et he no mete, that was wel sene.
Hwan he hauede eten and was fed,
Grim dede maken a ful fayr bed;
Vnclothede him, and dede him ther-inne,
And seyde, 'Slep sone, with muchel winne;
Slep wel faste, and dred the nouct,
Fro sorwe to ioie art thu brouct.'
Sone so it was lict of day,
Grim it undertok the wey
To the wicke traitour Godard,
That was Denemarkes a stiward,
And seyde, 'Louerd, don ich haue
That thou me bede of the knaue;
He is drenched in the flod,
Abouten his hals an anker god;
He is witerlike ded,
Eteth he neure more bred;
He lith drenched in the se!—
Yif me gold, [and] other fe,
That Y mowe riche be,
And with thi chartre make fre,
For thu ful wel bihetet me,
Thanne I last[e] spak with the.'
Godard stod, and lokede on him
Thoruch-like, with eyen grim,
And seyde, 'Wiltu [nou] ben erl?
Go hom swithe fule drit-cherl;

653 MS. 'het, woth.' 661 MS. 'nouth.' 662 MS. 'brouth.'
663 MS. 'lith.' 666 MS. 'denemak.'
680 MS. 'thoruth-like.'

Go hethen, and be euere more
Thral and cherl, als thou er wore.
Shal [thou] haue non other mede,
For litel, I [shal] do the lede
To the galues, so God me rede!
For thou haues don a wicke dede:
Thou maict stonden her to longe,
Bute thou swithe [h]ethen gonge.'

Grim thoucte to late that he ran
Fro that traytour that wicke man;
And thoucte, 'Wat shal me to rede?
Wite he him on liue, he wile bethe
Heye hangen on galwe tre:
Betere us is of londe to fle,
And berwen bothen ure liues,
And mine children, and mine wiues."
Grim solde sone al his corn,
Shep wit wolle, net wit horn,
Hors, and swin [and gate] wit berd,
The gees, the hennes of the yerd;
Al he solde, that ouct doucte,
That he eure selle moucte,
And al he to the peni drou:
Hise ship he greythede wel inow,
He dede it tere, an[d] ful wel pike,
That it ne doutede sond ne krike;
Ther-inne dide a ful god mast,
Stronge kables, and ful fast.
Ores god, an[d] ful god seyl,
Ther-inne wantede nouct a nayl,
That euere he sholde ther-inne do:

686 MS. 'ig.' 689 MS. 'mait.' 692 MS. 'tha.'
700 MS. 'neth.' 703 MS. 'outh douthe.' 712 MS. 'nouth.'

Hwan he hauedet greythed so,
Hauelok the yunge he dide ther-inne,
Him and his wif, hise sones thrinne,
And hise two doutres, that faire wore,
And sone dede he leyn in an ore,
And drou him to the heye se,
Ther he mict alther-best[e] fle:
Fro lond woren he bote a mile,
Ne were neuere but ane hwile,
That it ne bigan a wind to rise
Out of the north, men calleth 'bise,'
And drof hem intil Engelond,
That al was sithen in his hond,
His, that Hauelok was the name;
But or he hauede michel shame,
Michel sorwe and michel tene,
And thrie he gat it al bidene,
Als ye shulen nou forthwar[d] lere
Yf that ye wilen ther-to here.

In Humber Grim bigan to lende,
In Lindeseye, rict at the north ende,
Ther sat [h]is ship up on the sond,
But Grim it drou up to the lond.
And there he made a litel cote,
To him and to hise flote.
Bigan he there for to erthe
A litel hus to maken of erthe.
So that he wel thore were
Of here herboru herborwed there,
And for that Grim that place aucte,
The stede of Grim the name laucte,

720 MS. 'mith.'
734 MS. 'rith.'
743 MS. 'aute.'
744 MS. 'laute.'

So that [hit] Grimesbi calleth alle
That ther-offe speken alle,
And so shulen men callen it ay,
Bituene this and domesday.

745, 6 Qy. read

So that he Grimësbi hit calle
That theroffe speken alle.

XIX.

KING HORN.

BEFORE A.D. 1300.

THE 'Geste of Kyng Horn' is probably a translation of the French romance of Horn and Rimenhild, written in the thirteenth century; but the first conception of the poem is probably of a much earlier date. M. Francisque Michel believes that this romance had its origin on English soil, and was recomposed by the Norman poets after the Conquest.

'King Horn' has been printed at various times—(1) in 1802 by Ritson, from the Harl. MS. 2253; (2) by Francisque Michel, from Camb. MS. Gg. 4, 27, 2, for the Bannatyne Club, 1854; (3) by Lumby, for the Early English Text Society, 1867; (4) by Mätzner in his 'Altenglische Sprachproben,' 1869; (5) by Horstmann, from Laud MS. 108, in 'Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen,' 1872.

Alle beon he bliþe
þat to my songe lyþe:
A sang ihc schal ȝou singe
Of Murry þe kinge.
King he was biweste
So longe so hit laste.
Godhild het his quen,
Faire[r] ne miȝte[1] non ben.
He hadde a sone *þat* het horn,
Fairer ne miȝte no*n* beo born.
Ne no rein upon birine,
Ne sun*ne* upon bischine.

[1] MS. 'miste.'

Fairer nis no*n* þane he was,
He was bri3t so þe glas,
He was whit so þe flur,
Rose red was his colur.
In none kinge-riche
Nas no*n* his iliche.
Twelf feren he hadde
Þ*a*t alle [he] wiþ him ladde.
Alle riche man*n*es sones,
And alle hi were faire gomes,
Wiþ him for to pleie,
And mest he luuede tweie;
Þat on him het haþulf child,
And þ*a*t oþ*er* Fikenild.
Aþulf was þe beste,
And fikenylde þe werste.
Hit was upon a some*r*es day,
Also ihc 3ou telle may,
Murri þe gode king
Rod on his pleing
Bi þe se side,
Ase he was woned ride,
He fo*n*d bi þe str*o*nde,
Ariued o*n* his lo*n*de,
Schipes fiftene
Wiþ sarazins kene:
He axede what [hi] iso3te,
Oþ*er* to londe bro3te,
A Payn hit of herde
And hym wel sone answarede:
'Þi lo*n*d folk we schulle slon,
And alle þ*a*t Crist leueþ[1] upon

[1] MS. 'lueþ.'

And þe selue riȝt anon,
Ne schaltu to-dai henne gon.'
Þe kyng aliȝte of his stede,
For þo he hauede nede,
And his gode kniȝtes two;
Al to fewe he hadde þo.
Swerd hi gun*ne* gr*i*pe
And to-gadere smite.
Hy smyten under schelde
Þat sume hit yfelde:
Þe king hadde al to fewe
Toȝenes so vele schrewe:
So fele miȝten eþe[1]
Bringe hem þre to deþe[2].
Þe pains come to londe
And neme hit in here honde:
Þat folc hi gun*ne* quelle,
And churchen for to felle:
Þer ne moste libbe
Þe fremde ne þe sibbe,
Bute hi here laȝe asoke,
And to here toke.
Of alle wymmanne
Wurst was Godhild þanne;
For Murri heo weop sore
And for Horn ȝute more.
He wenten ut of halle
Fram hire maidenes alle
Under a roche of stone,
Þer heo liuede alone,
Þer heo ser*u*ede gode
Aȝenes þe paynes forbode:

[1] MS. 'yþe.' [2] MS. 'diþe.'

Þer he *ser*uede *cri*ste
Þat no payn hit ne wiste:
Eure heo bad for horn child
Þat Jesu *cri*st him beo myld.
Horn was in paynes honde
Wiþ his feren of þe londe.
Muchel was his fairhede
For ih*es*u *cri*st hi*m* makede.
Payns him wolde slen,
Oþ*er* al quic [wolde] flen,
3ef his fairnesse nere:
Þe children alle aslaȝe were.
Þa*n*ne spak on Admira[l]d
Of wordes he was bald,
'Horn þu art wel kene,
And þat is wel isene;
Þu art gret *and* st*r*ong,
Fair *and* euene lo*ng*,
Þu schalt waxe more
Bi fulle seue ȝere:
3ef þu mote to liue go
And þine feren also,
3ef hit so bi-falle
3e scholde slen us alle:
Þaruore þu most to stere,
Þu *and* þine ifere,
To schupe schulle ȝe funde,
And sinke to þe grunde,
Þe se ȝou schal adrenche,
Ne schal hit us noȝt of-þinche;
For if þu were aliue,
Wiþ swerd oþ*er* wiþ kniue,
We scholden alle deie
And þi fader deþ abeie.'

Þe children hi broȝte to st*r*onde,
Wringinde here honde,
Into schupes borde
At þe furste worde.
Ofte hadde horn beo wo
Ac neure wurs þan him was þo.
Þe se bigan to flowe,
And horn child to rowe,
Þe se þ*a*t schup so faste drof
Þe children dradde þerof.
Hi wenden wel y-wisse[1]
Of here lif to misse,
Al þe day *and* al þe niȝt
Til hit sprang [þe] dai liȝt,
Til Horn saȝ on þe st*r*onde
Men gon *in* þe londe.
'Feren' q*ua*þ he 'ȝo*n*ge,
Ihc telle ȝou tiþinge,
Ihc here foȝeles singe
And [se] þ*a*t gras him springe.
Bliþe beo we on lyue,
Ure schup is on ryue.'
Of schup hi gun*n*e funde,
And setten fot[2] to grunde,
Bi þe se side
Hi lete*n* þ*a*t schup ride:
Þanne spak him child horn,
In suddene he was iborn.
'Schup, bi þe se flode
Daies haue þu gode:
Bi þe se brinke
No wat*er* þe nad*r*inke:

[1] MS. 'to-wisse.' [2] MS. 'font.'

Ȝef þu cume to Suddene
Gret þu wel al[1] myne kenne,
Gret þu wel my moder,
Godhild quen þe gode,
And seie þe paene kyng,
Jesu cristes wiþer[l]ing,
Þat ich am hol *and* fer
On þis lond ariued her:
And seie þat hei schal fonde
Þe dent of myne honde.'
Þe children ȝede to Tune,
Bi dales *and* bi dune.
Hy metten wiþ ailmar king,
Crist ȝeuen him his blessing,
King of Westernesse,
Crist ȝiue him muchel blisse,
He him spac to horn child
Wordes þat were mild:
'Whannes beo ȝe, faire gumes,
Þat her to londe beoþ icume,
Alle þr[e]ottene
Of bodie swiþe kene.
Bigod þat me makede,
A swihc fair uerade
Ne sauȝ ihc in none stunde,
Bi westernesse[2] londe:
Seie me wat ȝe seche.'
Horn spak here speche,
He spak for hem alle,
Uor so hit moste biualle
He was þe faireste
And of wit þe beste.

[1] MS. 'of.' [2] MS. 'westene.'

'We beoþ of Suddenne,
Icome of gode kenne,
Of Cristene blode,
And kynges swiþe[1] gode.
Payns þer gunne ariue
And duden hem of lyue.
Hi slozen *and* todroze
Cristene men inoze.
So crist me mote rede,
Us he dude lede
Into a galeie,
Wiþ þe se to pleie,
Dai hit is igon *and* oþer,
Wiþute sail *and* roþer.
Ure schip bigan to swymme
To þis londes brymme.
Nu þu miȝt us slen *and* binde
Ure[2] honde [us] bihynde,
Bute ȝef hit beo þi wille
Helpe [us] þat we ne spille.'
Þanne spak þe gode kyng.
I-wis he nas no Niþing.
'Seie me, child, what is þi name,
Ne schaltu haue bute game.'
Þe child him answerde
Sone so he hit herde:
'Horn ihc am ihote,
Icomen ut of þe bote,
Fram þe se side
Kyng wel mote þe tide.'
Þanne hym spak þe gode king
'Wel bruc þu þi neueniȝg

[1] MS. 'suþe.' [2] MS. 'Ore.'

Horn þu go wel schulle
Bi dales *and* bi hulle
Horn þu lude sune
Bi dales *and* bi dune
So schal þi name springe
From kynge to kynge,
And þi fairnesse
Abute Weste*r*nesse,
Þe strengþe of þine honde
Into eurech londe.
Horn, þu art so swete
Ne may ihc þe forlete.'
Hom rod Aylmar þe kyng
And mid him his fund[l]yng
And alle his ifere
Þat were him so dere.
Þe kyng com in to halle
Among his knigtes alle:
Forþ he clupede aþelbrus,
Þat was stiward of his hus.
'Stiwarde, tak nu here
Mi fundlyng for to lere
Of þine meste*re*,
Of wude *and* of riuere,
And tech him to harpe
Wiþ his nayles scharpe,
Biuore me to kerue
And of þe cupe serue;
Þu tech him of alle þe liste
Þat þu eure of wiste,
And[1] his feiren þou wise
Into oþere se*r*uise:

[1] MS. 'In.'

Horn þu underuonge
Tech[1] him of harpe *and* songe.'
[And] Ailbrus gan lere
Horn *and* his yfere:
Horn in herte laȝte
Al þat he him taȝte.
In þe curt *and* ute,
And elles al abute,
Luuede men horn child,
And mest him louede Rymenhild,
Þe kynges ozene dozter[2],
He was mest in þozte,
Heo louede so horn child
Þat neȝ heo gan wexe wild:
For heo ne miȝte at borde
Wiþ him speke no worde,
Ne nozt in þe halle
Amo*n*g þe kniȝtes alle,
Ne nowhar in non o*þe*r stede:
Of folk heo hadde drede:
Bi daie ne bi niȝte
Wiþ him speke ne miȝte;
Hire soreȝe ne hire pine
Ne miȝte neure fine.
In heorte heo hadde wo,
And þus [heo] hire biþozte þo,
Heo sende hire sonde
Aþelbrus to honde
Þat he come hire to,
And also scholde horn do
Al in to bure,
For heo ga*n* to lure.

[1] MS. 'And tech.' [2] MS. 'doster.'

And þe sonde seide
Þat sik lai þat maide
And bad him come swiþe,
For heo nas noþing bliþe.
Þe stuard was in herte wo,
For he nuste what to do,
Wat Rymenhild hure þo3te
Gret wunder him þu3te,
Abute horn þe 3onge
To bure for to bringe,
He þo3te upon his mode
Hit nas for none gode:
He tok [wiþ] him anoþer,
Aþulf, hornes broþer.
'Aþulf,' he sede, 'ri3t anon
Þu schalt wiþ me to bure gon
To speke wiþ Rymenhild stille
And witen [al] hure wille.
In hornes ilike
Þu schalt hure biswike:
Sore ihc me ofdrede
He wolde horn mis-rede.'
Aþelbrus gan Aþulf lede
And into bure wiþ him 3ede.
Anon upon Aþulf child
Rymenhild gan wexe wild:
He wende þat horn hit were
Þat heo hauede þere:
Heo sette him on bedde;
Wiþ Aþulf child he wedde,
On hire armes tweie
Aþulf heo gan leie.
'Horn,' quaþ heo, 'wel longe

Ihc habbe þe luued stronge.
Þu schalt þi trewþe pliȝte
On myn hond her riȝte
Me to spuse holde,
And ihc þe lord to wolde.'
Aþulf sede on hire ere[1]
So stille so hit were:
'Þi tale nu þu lynne,
For horn nis noȝt herinne,
Ne beo we noȝt iliche:
Horn is fair[2] *and* riche,
Fairer bi one ribbe
Þane eni man þat libbe:
Þeȝ horn were under molde
Oþer elles wher he wolde
Oþer henne a þusend mile,
Ihc nolde him ne þe bigile.'
Rymenhild hire biwente
And Aþelbrus fule heo schente.
'Henne*s* þu go, þu fule þeof,
Ne wurstu me neure more leof,
Went ut of my bur,
Wiþ muchel mesauentur.
Schame mote þu fonge
And on hiȝe rode anhonge.
Ne spek ihc noȝt wiþ horn
Nis he noȝt so unorn;
Hor[n] is fairer þane beo he:
Wiþ muchel schame mote þu deie.'
Aþelbrus in a stunde
Fel anon to grunde.
'[A!] Lefdi min oȝe!

[1] MS. 'ire.' [2] MS. 'fairer.'

Liþe me a litel þroȝe.
Lust whi ihc wonde
Bringe þe horn to honde.
For horn is fair *and* riche,
Nis no whar his iliche.
Aylmar þe gode kyng
Dude him on mi lokyng;
ȝef horn were her abute,
[Wel] sore y me dute
Wiþ him ȝe wolden pleie
Bitwex ȝou selue tweie,
Þan*ne* scholde wiþuten oþe
Þe kyng maken us wroþe.
Rymenhild, forȝef me þi tene,
[My] Lefdi, [and] my quene,
And horn ihc schal þe fecche
Wham so hit [euere] recche.'
Rymenhild ȝef he cuþe
Gan lynne wiþ hire muþe:
Heo makede hire wel bliþe,
Wel was hire þ*at* siþe,
'Go nu,' q*uaþ* heo 'sone
And send[1] him aft*er* none,
Whane þe kyng arise
On a squieres wise
To wude for to pleie
Nis no*n* þat him biwreie.
He schal wiþ me bileue
Til hit beo ner[2] eue,
To hauen of him mi wille
Aft*er* ne recche i[3] what me telle.'
Aylbrus wende hire fro

[1] ? read 'bring.' [2] MS. 'nir.' [3] MS. 'recchecche.'

Horn in halle fond he þo
Bifore þe kyng on benche
[Red] wyn for to schenche.
'Horn,' q*uaþ* he, 'so hende
To bure nu þu wende,
Aft*er* mete stille
Wiþ Rymenhild to duelle;
Wordes swiþe[1] bolde
In herte þu hem holde.
Horn beo me wel trewe
Ne schal hit þe neure rewe.'
Horn in herte leide
Al þ*at* he him seide;
He ȝeode in wel riȝte
To Rymenhild þe briȝte,
On knes he him sette
And sweteliche hure grette.
Of his feire siȝte
Al þe bur gan liȝte.
He spac faire speche,
Ne dor[s]te him noman teche.
'Wel þu sitte *and* softe,
Rymenhild Kinges doȝter[2],
Wiþ þine Maidenes sixe
Þ*at* þe sitteþ nixte.
Kinges stuard [and] ure
Sende me in to bure
Wiþ þe speke ihc scholde:
Seie me what þu woldest
Seie *and* ich schal here
What þi wille were.'
Rymenhild up gan stonde

[1] MS. 'suþe.' [2] MS. 'þe briȝte.'

And tok him bi þe honde:
Heo sette him on pelle
Of wyn to drinke his fulle:
Heo makede him faire chere
And tok him abute þe swere.
Ofte heo him custe
So wel so hire luste.
'Horn,' heo sede, 'wiþute strif
Þu schalt haue me to þi wif
Horn, haue of me rewþe
And pliȝt[1] me þi trewþe.'
Horn þo him biþoȝte
What he speke miȝte.
'Crist,' q*uaþ* he, 'þe wisse
And ȝiue þe joye and blisse[2]
Of þine husebonde
Wher he beo i*n* lo*n*de.
Ihc am ibore to lowe
Such wim*man* to knowe[3].
Ihc am icome of þralle
And fu*n*dli*n*g [am] bifalle.
Ne feolle hit þe of cu*n*de
To spuse beo me bunde:
Hit nere no fair wedding
Bitwexe a þral *and* a king.'
Þo gan Rymenhild mislyke
And sore gan to sike:
Armes heo gan buȝe
Adun he feol iswoȝe.
Horn in herte was ful wo,
And tok hire on his armes two,

[1] MS. 'plist.' [2] MS. 'þe heuene blisse.'
[3] ? 'such a wyf to owe.'

He gan hire for to kesse
Wel ofte mid ywisse.
'Lemman' he sede 'dere,
Þin herte nu þu stere.
Help [þu] me to kniȝte
Bi al þine miȝte,
To my lord þe king,
Þat he me ȝiue dubbing:
Þanne is mi þralhod
Iwent in to kniȝthod,
And i schal wexe more
And do, lemman, þi lore.'
Rymenhild, þat swete þing,
Wakede of hire swoȝning.
'Horn,' quaþ heo, 'wel[1] sone
Þat schal beon idone:
Þu schalt beo dubbed kniȝt
Are [hit] come seue niȝt.
Haue [þu] her þis cuppe
And þis Ring þer-uppe
To Aylbrus ure[2] stuard,
And se he holde foreward:
Seie ich him biseche
Wiþ loueliche speche
Þat he adun falle
Bifore þe king in halle,
And bidde þe king ariȝte
Dubbe þe to kniȝte.
Wiþ seluer and wiþ golde
Hit wurþ him wel iȝolde.
Crist him lene spede
Þin erende to bede.'

[1] MS. 'uel.' [2] MS. 'and.'

Horn tok his leue
For hit was neȝ eue.
Aþelbr*us* he soȝte
And ȝaf him þat he broȝte;
And tolde hi*m* ful ȝare
Hu he hadde ifare;
And sede hi*m* [of] his nede
And bihet him his mede.
Aþelbrus also swiþe
We*n*te to halle bliþe[1]
'Kyng,' he sede, 'þu leste
A tale mid þe beste;
Þu schalt bere c*ru*ne
I*n* þis ilke tune[2];
Tomoreȝe is þi feste:
Þ*er* bihoueþ geste.
Hit nere noȝt for-loren
For to kniȝti child horn,
Þine armes for to welde,
God kniȝt he schal ȝelde.'
Þe kin*g* sede sone,
'Þ*at* is wel idone.
Horn me wel iq*ue*meþ,
God kniȝt hi*m* bisemeþ.
He schal haue mi dubbing
And afte*r*ward [be] mi derling.
And alle his feren twelf
He schal kniȝten him self:
Alle he schal hem kniȝte
Bifore me þis niȝte.'
Til þe liȝt of day sprang
Ailmar hi*m* þuȝte la*n*g.

[1] MS. 'bliue.'
[2] MS. 'Tomoreȝe in þis tune.'

Þe day bigan to spri*n*ge,
Horn co*m* biuore þe ki*n*ge,
Mid his twelf yfere,
Sume hi were lu*þere*;
Horn he dubbede to kni3te
Wiþ swerd *and* spures bri3te,
He sette him on a stede whit:
Þer nas no kni3t hym ilik.
He smot him a litel wi3t
And bed him beon a god kni3t.
Aþulf fel a knes þar
Biuore the ki*n*g Aylmar.
'King,' he sede, 'so kene
Grante me a bene:
Nu is kni3[t] sire horn
Þat *in* suddenne was iboren:
Lord he is of lo*n*de
Ou*er* us þat bi hi*m* stonde;
Þin armes he haþ *and* scheld
To fi3te wiþ upon þe feld:
Let him us alle kni3te
For þat is ure[1] ri3te.'
Aylmar sede sone ywis:
'Do nu þat þi wille is.'
Horn adun [gan] li3te
And makede he*m* alle kni3tes.
Mu*r*ie was þe feste
Al of faire gestes:
Ac Rymenhild nas no3t þer
And þat hire þu3te seue 3er.
Afte*r* horn heo sente
And he to bure we*n*te,
Nolde he no3t go one

[1] ? 'his.'

Aþulf was his mone.
Rymenhild on flore stod,
Hornes come hire þuȝte god:
And sede 'Welcome, sire horn
And Aþulf kniȝt þe biforn.
Kniȝt, nu is þi time
For to sitte bi me;
Do nu þat þu er of spake,
To þi wif þu me take.
Ef þu art trewe of dedes
Do nu ase þu sedes.
Nu þu hast wille þine
Unbind me of my pine.'
'Rymenhild' quaþ he 'beo stille:
Ihc wulle don al þi wille.
Also hit mot bitide
Mid spere ischal furst ride,
And mi kniȝthod proue,
Ar ihc þe ginne to woȝe.
We beþ kniȝtes ȝonge
Of o dai al isprunge,
And of ure mestere
So is þe manere
Wiþ sume oþere kniȝte
Wel for his lemman fiȝte
Or he eni wif take:
For-þi me stondeþ þe more rape.
Today, so crist me blesse,
Ihc wulle do pruesse,
For þi luue, in þe felde
Mid spere *and* mid schelde.
If ihc come to lyue
Ihc schal þe take to wyue.'

'Knizt,' quaþ heo, 'trewe,
Ihc wene ihc mai þe leue:
Tak nu her þis gold ring,
God him is þe dubbing;
Þer is upon þe ringe
Igraue Rymenhild þe 3onge:
Þer nis non betere anonder sunne
Þat eni man of telle cunne;
For my luue þu hit were
And on þi finger þu him bere:
Þe stones beoþ of suche grace
Þat þu ne schalt in none place
Of none duntes beon ofdrad,
Ne on bataille beon amad,
Ef þu loke þeran
And þenke upon þi lemman.
And sire Aþulf, þi broþer,
He schal haue anoþer.
Horn [God] ihc þe biteche[1],
Wiþ loueliche speche,
Crist 3eue god erndinge
Þe a3en to bringe.'
Þe knizt hire gan kesse,
And heo him to blesse,
Leue at hire he nam,
And in to halle cam:
Þe knizte3 3eden to table,
And horne 3ede to stable.
Þar he tok his god fole
Also blak so eny cole;
Þe fole schok þe brunie
Þat al þe curt gan denie,

[1] MS. 'biseche.'

Þe fole bigan to springe
And horn murie to singe.
Horn rod in a while
More þan a myle.
He fond o schup stonde
Wiþ heþene honde:
He axede what hi soȝte
Oþer to londe broȝte.
An hund him gan bihelde,
Þat spac wordes belde
'Þis lond we wulleþ[1] wynne
And sle þat þer is inne.'
Horn gan his swerd gripe,
And on his arme [hit] wype:
Þe sarazins he smatte
Þat his blod hatte:
At eureche dunte
Þe heued of wente;
Þo gunne þe hundes gone
Abute horn al one:
He lokede on þe ringe,
And þoȝte on rimenilde,
He sloȝ þer on haste
On hundred bi þe laste.
Ne miȝte no man telle
Þat folc þat he gan quelle.
Of alle þat were aliue
Ne miȝte þer non þriue.
Horn tok þe maisteres heued,
Þat he hadde him bireued,
And sette hit on his swerde,

[1] MS. 'wulleȝ.'

Anouen at þan orde.
He uerde hom in to halle,
Among þe kniȝtes alle,
'Kyng,' he sede, 'wel þu sitte
And alle þine kniȝtes mitte;
To day, after mi dubbing,
So i rod on mi ple[y]ing,
I fond o schup rowe
Þo hit gan to flowe,
Al wiþ sarazines kyn,
And none londisse men,
To dai for to pine
Þe *and* alle þine.
Hi gonne me assaille,
Mi swerd me nolde faille,
I smot he*m* alle to grunde,
Oþer ȝaf he*m* deþes[1] wunde.
Þat heued i þe bri*n*ge
Of þe maist*er* ki*n*ge.
Nu is þi wile iȝolde,
King, þat þu me kniȝti wolde[2].'
Amoreȝe þo þe day gan sp*r*inge
Þe king him rod an hu*n*tinge,
At hom lefte Fikenhild,
Þat was þe wurste moder child.
Heo ferde in to bure
To sen aue*ntur*e:
Heo saȝ Rymenild sitte
Also he were of witte:
Heo sat on þe sunne,
Wiþ teres[3] al biru*n*e.
Horn sede 'lef, þin ore!

[1] MS. 'diþes.' [2] MS. 'woldest.' [3] MS. 'tires.'

Wi wepestu so sore?'
Heo sede 'noȝt i ne wepe,
Bute ase i lay aslepe
To þe se my net i caste,
And hit nolde noȝt ilaste,
A gret fiss at the furste
Mi net he gan to berste.
Ihc wene þ*at* ihc schal leose
Þe fiss þ*at* ihc wolde cheose.'
'Crist' q*uaþ* horn '*and* seint steuene,
Turne þine sweuene.
Ne schal i þe biswike,
Ne do þ*at* þe mislike.
I schal me make þin owe
To holden *and* to knowe
For eurech o*þer*e wiȝte,
And þarto mi treuþe i[1] pliȝte.'
Muchel was þe ruþe
Þ*at* was at þare truþe:
For Rymenhild weop ille:
And horn let þe teres[2] stille.
'Le*m*m*an*' q*uaþ* he 'dere,
Þu schalt more ihere
Þi sweuen [ich] schal wende
O*þer* sum man schal us schende.
Þe fiss þ*at* brak þe lyne,
Ywis, he doþ us pine:
Þ*at* schal don us [some] tene,
And wurþ wel sone isene.'
Aylmar rod bi sture,
And horn lai i*n* [þe] bure.
Fykenhild hadde enuye

[1] MS. 'iþe.' [2] MS. 'tires.'

And sede þes folye:
'Aylmar ihc þe warne,
Horn þe wule berne:
Ihc herde whar he sede,
And his swerd forþ leide,
To bringe þe of lyue,
And take Rymenhild to wyue.
He liþ [nu] in bure,
Under coue*r*ture,
By Rym*en*hild þi do3t*er*,
And so he doþ wel ofte;
And þider þu go al ri3t,
Þer þu him finde mi3t;
Þu do him ut of londe,
O*þer* he doþ þe schonde.'
Aylmar a3en gan turne
Wel modi *and* wel murne:
[To boure he gan 3erne
Durste hym no man werne]
He fond horn in arme
On Rym*en*hilde barme.
'Awei ut,' he sede, 'fule þeof!
Ne wurstu me neuremore leof.
Wend ut of my bure
Wiþ muchel messauent*ur*e.
Wel sone, bute þu flitte,
Wiþ swerde ihc þe anhitte.
Wend ut of my londe
O*þer* þu schalt haue schonde.'
Horn sadelede his stede
Wiþ armes he hym gan schrede[1]:

[1] MS. '*And* his armes he gan sprede.' See line 848.

His brunie he gan lace,
So he scholde in to place;
His swerd he gan fonge,
Nabod he noȝt to longe.
He ȝede forþ bliue
To Rymenhild his wyue.
He sede, 'Lemman derling,
Nu hauestu þi sweuening.
Þe fiss þat þi net rente,
Fram þe he me sente
[þe king gynneþ wiþ me striue,
Awey he wole me driue.]
Rymenhild, haue wel godnė day,
No leng abiden i ne may.
In to uncuþe londe,
Wel more for to fonde,
I schal wune þere
Fulle seue ȝere.
At seue ȝeres ende,
ȝef i ne come ne sende,
Tak þe husebonde,
For me þu ne wonde;
In armes þu me fonge,
And kesse[1] me wel longe.'
He custe him wel a stunde,
And Rymenhild feol to grunde.
Horn tok his leue,
Ne miȝte he no leng bileue;
He tok Aþulf, his fere,
Al abute þe swere,
And sede 'kniȝt so trewe,
Kep wel mi luue newe.

[1] MS. 'kes.'

Þu neure me ne forsoke:
Rymenhild þu kep and loke.'
His stede he gan bistride
And forþ he gan ride:
To þe hauene he ferde,
And a god schup he hurede,
Þat him scholde londe
In westene londe.
Aþulf weop wiþ eȝe[1],
And al þat him iseȝe[2].
[Þe wynd him gan stonde,
And drof tyl Irelonde.]
To lond he him sette
And fot on stirop sette.
He fond bi þe weie
Kynges sones tweie,
Þat on him het harild,
And þat oþer berild.
Berild gan him preie,
Þat he scholde him seie,
What his name were
And what he wolde þere.
'Cutberd,' he sede, 'ihc hote,
Icomen ut of þe bote,
Wel feor fram biweste
To seche mine beste.'
Berild gan him nier ride
And tok him bi þe bridel,
'Wel beo þu kniȝt ifounde
Wiþ me þu lef a stunde;
Also mote i sterue
Þe king þu schalt serue;

[1] MS. 'iȝe.' [2] MS. 'isiȝe.'

Ne saȝ i neure my lyue
So fair kniȝt aryue'
Cutberd heo ladde in to halle
And he a kne gan falle:
He sette him a knewelyng
And grette wel þe gode kyng.
Þanne sede Berild sone:
'Sire king, of him þu hast to done,
Bitak him þi lond to werie
Ne schal hit noman derie;
For he is þe faireste man
Þat eure ȝut on þi londe cam.'
Þanne sede þe king so dere:
'Welcome beo þu here.
Go nu Berild swiþe,
And make him ful bliþe;
And whan þu farst to woȝe,
Tak him þine gloue:
Iment þu hauest to wyue,
Awai he schal þe dryue.
For Cutberdes fairhede
Ne schal þe neure wel spede.'
Hit was at Cristesmasse,
Neiþer more ne lasse:
[Þe king hym makede a feste,
Wiþ his kniȝtes beste,]
Þer cam in at none
A geaunt swiþe[1] sone,
Iarmed fram paynyme,
And seide þes ryme.
'Site stille, sire kyng,
And herkne þis tyþyng:

[1] MS. 'suþe.'

Her buþ paens ariued
Wel mo þane fiue.
Her beoþ on þe sonde,
King, upon þi londe,
On of hem wile fi3te
A3en [þi] þre kni3tes:
3ef oþer[1] þre slen ure,
Al þis lond beo 3oure:
3ef ure on ouercomeþ 3our þreo,
Al þis lond schal ure beo.
Tomore3e be þe fi3tinge,
Whane þe li3t of daye springe.'
Þanne sede þe kyng þurston,
'Cutberd schal beo þat on,
Berild schal beo þat oþer,
Þe þridde Harild[2] his broþer.
For hi beoþ þe strengeste
And of armes þe beste.
Bute what schal us to rede,
Ihc wene we beþ alle dede.'
Cutberd sat at borde
And sede þes wordes[3]:
'Sire king, hit nis no ri3te
On wiþ þre to fi3te,
A3en one hunde
Þre cristen men to fonde.
Sire i schal al one,
Wiþute more ymone,
Wiþ mi swerd, wel eþe,
Bringe hem þre to deþe.'
Þe kyng aros amore3e
Þat hadde muchel sor3e

[1] ? 3oure. [2] MS. 'Alrid.' [3] ? þis worde.

And Cutb*er*d ros of bedde,
Wiþ armes he him schredde:
Horn his brunie gan on caste,
And lacede hit wel faste,
And cam to þe king*e*
At his uprisinge.
'King,' he sede, 'cum to fel[de]
For to bihelde
Hu we fi3te schulle,
And toga[de]re go wulle.'
Ri3t at pr*i*me tide
Hi gunn*en* [hem] ut ride,
And fund*en* on a gr*e*ne
A geaunt swiþe[1] kene.
His fer*en* h*im* biside
Hore deþ to abide.
Þe ilke bataille
Cutb*er*d gan assaille:
He 3af d*en*tes ino3e,
Þe kni3tes felle iswo3e,
His dent he gan wiþdra3e,
For hi were ne3 asla3e:
And sede 'kni3tes nu 3e reste
One while ef 3ou leste.'
Hi sede hi neuere nadde
Of kni3te dentes so harde,
[Bute of þe king Mory
Þat was so swyþe stordy;]
He was of hornes kunne,
Iborn in Suddenne.
¶ Horn him gan to agrise,
And his blod arise.

[1] MS. 'suþe.'

Biuo[r] hi*m* sa3 he sto*n*de,
Þat driue*n* hi*m* of lo*n*de,
And þat his fader slo3;
To hi*m* his swerd he dro3,
He lokede on his rynge,
And þo3te on Rymenhilde,
Ho smot him þure3 þe herte,
Þat sore him gan to smerte;
Þe paens þat er were so sturne,
Hi gu*n*ne awei urne;
Horn *and* his compaynye,
Gu*n*ne afte*r* he*m* wel swiþe hi3e,
And slo3en alle þe hundes,
Er hi here schipes funde:
To deþe he he*m* alle bro3te,
His fader deþ wel dere hi bo3te:
Of alle þe kynges kni3tes,
Ne scapede þer no wi3te,
Bute his sones tweie
Bifore him he sa3 deie.
Þe ki*n*g biga*n* to grete
And teres for to lete,
Me[n] leide*n* he*m* in bare
And burde*n* he*m* ful 3are;
Þe ki*n*g co*m* i*n* to halle
Amo*n*g his kni3tes alle.
'Horn,' he sede, 'i seie þe
Do as i schal rede þe.
Asla3e*n* beþ mine heir[i]s,
And þu art kni3t of muchel pris,
And of gr*e*te str*e*ngþe,
And fair o bodie lengþe;
Mi re*n*gne þu schalt welde,

And to spuse helde
Reynild mi do3*ter*,
Þ*a*t sitteþ on þe lofte.'
'O sire ki*n*g, wiþ wro*n*ge
Scholte ihc hit und*er*fo*n*ge
Þi do3*ter*, þ*a*t 3e me bede,
Ower re*n*gne for to lede.
Wel more ihc schal þe serue,
Sire kyng, or þu sterue.
Þi sorwe schal wende
Or seue 3eres ende:
Wanne hit is [i-]wente,
Sire ki*n*g, 3ef me mi rente:
Wha*n*ne i þi do3ter 3erne
Ne schaltu me hire werne:'
Cutb*er*d wonede þere
Fulle seue 3ere,
Þ*a*t to Rymenild he ne sente
Ne him self ne wente.
Rymenild was in West*er*nesse
Wiþ wel muchel sorinesse,
A king þ*er* gan ariue
Þ*a*t wolde hire haue to wyue,
Aton he was wiþ þe ki*n*g
Of þ*a*t ilke wedd*i*n*g*:
Þe daies were schorte,
Þ*a*t Rime*n*hild ne dorste
Lete*n* *i*n none wise;
A writ he dude deuise,
Aþulf hit dude write
Þ*a*t horn ne luuede no3t lite.
Heo se*n*de hire so*n*de
To eu*er*eche londe,

To seche horn þe kniȝt
þer me him finde miȝte;
Horn noȝt þer of ne herde,
Til o dai þat he ferde
To wude for to schete,
A knaue he gan imete.
Horn sede, 'Leue fere,
Wat sechestu here?'
'Kniȝt, if beo þi wille
I mai þe sone telle.
I seche fram biweste
Horn of Westernesse:
For a maiden Rymenhild
þat for him gan wexe wild.
A king hire wile wedde
And bringe to his bedde:
King Modi of Reynes,
On of hornes enemis;
Ihc habbe walke wide,
Bi þe se side,
[Ich neuere myȝt of reche
Wiþ no londisse speche,]
Nis he no-war ifunde:
Walawai þe stunde!
Wailaway þe while!
Nu wurþ Rymenild bigiled,'
Horn iherde wiþ his eres[1],
And spak wiþ bitere teres[2]:
'Knaue wel þe bitide,
Horn stondeþ þe biside,
Aȝen to hure þu turne
And seie þat heo ne murne,

[1] MS. 'ires.' [2] MS. 'tires.'

For i schal beo þer bitime,
A soneday bi pryme.'
Þe knaue was wel bliþe
And hiȝede aȝen bliue.
Þe se bigan to proȝe
Under hire woȝe.
Þe knaue þer gan adrinke:
Rymenhild hit miȝte of-þinke:
Rymenhild undude þe dure-pin
Of þe hus þer heo was in,
To loke wiþ hire eȝe[1],
If heo oȝt of horn iseȝe[2]:
Þo fond heo þe knaue adrent,
Þat he hadde for horn isent,
And þat scholde horn bringe.
Hire fingres he gan wringe.
Horn cam to þurston þe kyng,
And tolde him þis tiþing;
Þo he was iknowe
Þat Rimenhild was his oȝe,
Of his gode kenne,
Þe king of Suddenne,
And hu he sloȝ in felde
Þat his fader quelde:
And seide, 'king þe wise,
ȝeld me mi seruise
Rymenhild help me winne
Þat þu noȝt ne linne:
And i schal do to spuse
Þi doȝter wel to huse:
Heo schal to spuse haue[3]
Aþulf mi gode felaȝe,

[1] MS. 'iȝe.' [2] MS. 'isiȝe.' [3] Originally, perhaps, *aȝe* = haue.

God knizt mid þe beste
And [on] þe *tre*weste.'
Þe ki*n*g sede so stille,
'Horn haue nu þi wille.'
He dude writes se*n*de
Into yrlonde
After kniztes lizte[1],
Irisse men to fizte.
To horn come inoze,
Þat to schupe droze.
Horn dude him in þe weie
On a god galeie.
Þe [wynd] him gan to blowe
In a litel þroze.
Þe se bigan to posse
Rizt *in* to Weste*r*nesse.
Hi st*ri*ke seil *and* maste
And ankere gu*n*ne caste.
Or eny day was sprun*g*e
Oþer belle irun*g*e
Þe word bigan to spri*n*ge
Of Rymen*h*ilde weddi*n*ge.
Horn was *in* þe wate*r*e,
Ne mizte he come no late*r*e.
He let his schup sto*n*de,
And zede [him up] to londe.
His folk he dude abide
Under wude side.
Hor[n] hi*m* zede alone,
Also he sprun*g*e of stone.
A palme*r*e he þar mette,
And faire hine grette:

[1] ? wizte.

'Palmere þu schalt me telle
Al of þine spelle.'
He sede upon his tale:
'I come fram o brudale;
Ihc was at o weddinge
Of a maide Rymenhild:
Ne miȝte heo adreȝe[1],
Þat heo ne weop wiþ eȝe[2];
Heo sede þat heo nolde
Ben ispused wiþ golde,
Heo hadde on husebonde
Þeȝ he were ut of londe.
Modi ihote hadde
To bure þat me hire ladde:[3]
And in[-to a] strong halle,
Wiþinne castel walle,
Þer i was atte ȝate,
Nolde hi me in late.
Awai i gan glide,
Þat deol[4] i nolde abide.
Þe bride wepeþ sore
And þat is much deole.'
Quaþ horn, 'So Crist me rede
We schulle chaungi wede:
Haue her cloþes myne
And tak me þi sclauyne.
Today i schal þer drinke
Þat some hit schulle of-þinke.'
His sclauyn he gan[5] dun legge,
And Horn hit dude[6] on rigge,

[1] MS. 'adriȝe.' [2] MS. 'iȝe.'
[3] These two lines come after 1058 in the MS.
[4] ? deþe. [5] MS. 'dude.' [6] MS. 'And tok hit on his rigge.'

He tok horn his cloþes,
Þat nere him noȝt loþe.
Horn tok burdon *and* scrippe,
And [to-]wro*n*g his lippe.
He makede hi*m* a ful chere
And al bicolwede his swere.
He makede hi*m* unbicomelich,
As[1] he nas neuremore ilich,
He co*m* to þe gateward
Þat hi*m* answerede hard:
Horn bad undo softe
Mani tyme *and* ofte;
Ne miȝte he awynne
Þat he come þe*r*inne.
Horn gan to þe ȝate turne
And þat wiket unspurne;
Þe boye hit scholde abugge,
Horn þreu him ouer þe brigge.
Þat his ribbes him to-brake:
And suþþe [Horn] com in atte gate[2],
He sette him wel loȝe,
In begge*r*es rowe;
He lokede him abute
Wiþ his colwie snute;
He seȝ Rymen*h*ild sitte
Ase heo were of witte
Sore wepinge *and* ȝerne:
Ne miȝte hure noman wurne.
He lokede in eche halke,
Ne seȝ he nowhar walke
Aþulf his felawe,
Þat he cuþe knowe.

[1] MS. 'Hes.'

[2] L. has 'And Horn gan into halle rake.'

Aþulf was i*n* þe ture
Abute for to pure
Aft*er* his comynge,
3ef schup hi*m* wolde bri*n*ge.
He se3 þe se flowe
And horn nowar rowe.
He sede upon his songe:
'Horn nu þu ert wel longe
Rymen*h*ild þu me toke
Þat i [hire] scholde loke;
Ihc habbe kept hure eure
Com nu oþer neure.
I ne may no le*n*g hure kepe,
For sore3e nu y wepe.'
Rymenhild ros of benche
Wyn for to schenche:
Aft*er* mete in sale,
Boþe wyn *and* ale.
On horn he bar an honde,
So la3e was i*n* londe,
Kni3tes *and* squier
Alle dro*n*ke*n* of þe ber.
Bute horn alone
Nadde þ*er*of no mone.
Horn sat upo*n* þe gr*u*nde,
In þu3te he was ibu*n*de.
He sede, 'Que*n* so he*n*de,
To meward þu we*n*de,
Þu 3ef us wiþ þe furste
Þe beggeres beoþ of-þurste.'
Hure horn heo leide adun,
And fulde him of a brun,
His bolle of a galun,

For heo wende he were a glotoun.
He seide, 'Haue þis cuppe,
And þis þing[1] þer uppe:
Ne saȝ ihc neure, so ihc wene,
Beggere þat were so kene.'
Horn tok it his ifere,
And sede, 'quen so dere
Wyn nelle ihc muche ne lite
Bute of cuppe white.
Þu wenest i beo a beggere,
And ihc am a fissere,
Wel feor icome bi este
For [to] fissen at þi feste:
Mi net liþ her-bi-honde,
Bi a wel fair stronde[2],
Hit haþ ileie þere
Fulle seue ȝere.
Ihc am icome to loke
Ef eni fiss hit toke.
Ihc am icome to fisse:
Drink to me of disse,
Drink to horn of horne
Feor ihc habbe[3] iorne.'
Rymenhild him gan bihelde,
Hire heorte bigan to chelde,
Ne kneu heo noȝt his fissing,
Ne horn hymselue noþing:
Ac wunder hire gan þinke,
Whi he bad to horn drinke.
Heo fulde hire horn wiþ wyn,
And dronk to þe pilegrym;
Heo sede, 'drink þi fulle,

[1] ? drink. [2] L. has 'ponde.' [3] MS. 'am.'

And suþþe þu me telle,
If þu eure iseȝe[1]
Horn under wude leȝe[2].'
Horn dro*n*k of horn a stu*n*de
And þreu hys[3] ring to gru*n*de.
[He seyde, 'quen, nou seche
What is in þi drenche.']
Þe quen ȝede to bure
Wiþ hire maidenes foure.
Þo fo*n*d heo what heo wolde,
A ri*n*g ig*r*a*u*en of golde
Þa*t* horn of hure hadde;
[Wel] sore hure [of-]d*r*a*d*de
Þa*t* horn istorue[4] were
For þe ri*n*g was þere.
Þo se*n*te heo a damesele
Af*t*er þe palme*r*e;
'Palme*r*e,' qua*þ* heo, 'trewe,
Þe ri*n*g þa*t* þu [here] þrewe,
Þu seie whar þu hit nome,
And whi þu hider come.'
He sede, 'bi sei*n*t gile,
Ihc habbe go mani mile,
Wel feor bi-ȝonde weste
To seche my beste.
I fond horn child stonde
To schupeward in londe[5].
He sede he wolde agesse
To ariue in weste*r*nesse.
Þe schip nam to þe flode
Wiþ me *and* horn þe gode;

[1] MS. 'isiȝe.' [2] MS. 'liȝe.' [3] MS. 'þe.'
[4] MS. 'isteue.' [5] L. has 'on stronde.'

Horn was sik *and* deide,
And faire he me p*r*eide;
'[To schupe] go wiþ þe ringe
To Rymen*h*ild þe ȝonge.'
Ofte he hit custe
God ȝeue his saule reste.
Rymen*h*ild sede at þe furste:
'Herte nu þu berste,
For horn nastu namore
Þat þe haþ pined so[1] sore.'
Heo feol on hire bedde,
Þer heo knif[es] hudde,
To sle wiþ [hure] ki*n*g loþe
And hure selue boþe,
In þat ulke niȝte,
If horn come ne miȝte.
To herte knif heo sette
Ac horn anon hire lette[2].
[Hys schirt-lappe he gan take,
And wipede awey þat blake,
Þat was on his swere,][3]
And sede, 'Quen so dere[4]
Ihc am horn þin oȝe,
Ne canstu me noȝt knowe?
Ihc am horn of weste*r*nesse,
In armes þu me cusse.'
Hi custe he*m* mid ywisse,
And makeden muche blisse.
'Rymen*h*ild,' he sede, 'y wende
Adun to þe wudes ende:

[1] MS. 'þe so.' [2] MS. 'kepte.'
[3] The MS. has only one line for these three:—
'He wipede þat blake of his swere.'
[4] MS. 'so swete and dere.'

Þer beþ myne kniȝtes
Redi to fiȝte,
Iarmed under cloþe;
Hi schulle make wr*o*þe
Þe ki*n*g *and* his geste
Þ*a*t come to the feste:
Today i schal he*m* teche
And sore he*m* areche.'
Horn sprong ut of halle
And let his sclauin falle.
Þe quen ȝede to bure
And fond aþulf in ture:
'Aþulf,' heo sede, 'be bliþe,
And to horn þu go wel swiþe:
He is under wude boȝe
And wiþ him kniȝtes inoȝe.'
Aþulf bigan to spr*i*nge
[Wel glad] for þe tiþi*n*ge:
Aft*e*r horn he arnde anon,
Also þ*a*t hors miȝte gon:
He hi*m* ou*e*rtok ywis,
Hi makede suiþe muchel blis.
Horn tok his preie
And dude hi*m* i*n* þe weie.
He co*m* i*n* wel sone
Þe ȝates were undone,
Iarmed ful þikke
Fra*m* fote to þe nekke.
Alle þ*a*t were þ*e*rin
Wiþute his twelf ferin
And þe ki*n*g Aylmare
He dude he*m* alle to kare,
Þ*a*t at the feste were,

Here lif hi lete þere.
[And þe kyng Mody
Hym he made blody;
And the king Aylmere
Þo hauede myche fere.]
Horn ne dude no wu*n*der[1]
Of Fike*n*hildes false tu*n*ge.
Hi swore*n* oþes holde,
Þat neure ne scholde
Horn neure bit*r*aie,
Þe3 he at deþe[2] laie.
Hi ru*n*ge þe belle
Þe wedlak for to felle;
Horn hi*m* 3ede with his[3]
To þe ki*n*ges palais
Þer was bridale[4] suete,
For riche me*n* *þer* ete.
Telle ne mi3te [no] tu*n*ge
Þat gle *þat* *þer* was su*n*ge.
Horn sat on [his] chaere
And bad he*m* alle ihere.
'Ki*n*g,' he sede, 'þu luste
A tale mid þe beste,
I ne seie hit for no blame:
Horn is mi name
Þu me to kni3t[e] houe
And kni3thod haue [I] p*r*oued:

[1] L. has 'Horn no wonder ne makede
Of Fykenildes fals[h]ede.'
[2] MS. 'diþe.'
[3] L. has 'Horn ledde hyre hom wit heyse,
To hyre fader paleyse.'
[4] MS. 'brid and ale': L. has 'brydale.'

To þe, king, men seide,
Þat i þe bitraide,
Þu makedest me fleme,
And þi lond to reme;
Þu wendest þat i wroȝte,
Þat y neure ne þoȝte,
Bi Rymenhild for to ligge;
And þat i wiþ-segge,
Ne schal ihc hit biginne,
Til i suddene winne.
Þu kep hure a stunde,
Þe while þat i funde
In to min heritage,
And to mi baronage.
Þat lond i schal ofreche,
And do mi fader wreche.
I schal beo king of tune,
And bere kinges crune,
Þanne schal Rymenhilde,
Ligge bi þe kinge.'
Horn gan to schupe draȝe,
Wiþ his yrisse felaȝes,
Aþulf wiþ him his brother,
Nolde he non oþer;
Þat schup bigan to crude,
Þe wind him bleu [wel] lude,
Wiþinne daies fiue
Þat schup gan ariue.
Abute middelniȝte
Horn him ȝede wel riȝte.
He tok aþulf bi honde
And up he ȝede to londe.
Hi fonde under schelde

A knizt he*n*de[1] in felde.
[Op þe scheld was drawe
A crowch of Jesu cristes lawe]
Þe knizt hi*m* aslepe lay
Al biside þe way.
Horn hi*m* ga*n* to take
And sede: 'knizt, awake.
Seie what þu kepest?
And whi þu her slepest?
Me þinkþ bi þine crois lizte,
Þ*at* þu lo*n*gest to ure d*ri*zte.
Bute þu wule me schewe,
I schal þe to-hewe.'
Þe gode knizt up aros,
Of þe wordes hi*m* gros:
He sede: 'ihc haue azenes my wille
Payns [iserued] ful ylle,
Ihc was c*ri*stene a while:
Þo [were] icom[e] to þis ile[2]
Sarazins [loþe and] blake
Þ*at* dude me [God] forsake:
On C*ri*st ihc wolde bileue[3]
On hi*m* hi makede me reue,
To kepe þis passage
Fra*m* horn þ*at* is of age,
Þ*at* wunieþ [al] bieste,
[God] knizt wiþ þe beste;
Hi slozе wiþ here ho*n*de,
Þe ki*n*g of þis[e] lo*n*de,

[1] L. has 'liggen.'
[2] MS. 'ille.'
[3] L. has, 'Bi god on wam y leue
Þo he makeden me reue.'

And wiþ him fele hu*n*dred,
And þe*r*of is wu*n*der
Þat he ne come þ to fi3te:
God se*n*de hi*m* þe ri3te,
And wi*n*d hi*m* hider driue,
To bri*n*ge[n] he*m* of liue:
Hi slo3en kyng Murry,
Hornes fader king hendy,
Horn hi ut of londe sente;
Tuelf fela3es wiþ him wente,
Amo*n*g hem aþulf þe gode,
Min o3ene child, my leue fode:
[He louede Horn wel derne
And Horn hym also 3erne;]
Ef horn child is hol and sund,
And Aþulf wiþute wund,
He luueþ hi*m* so dere,
And is him so stere,
Mi3te i seo*n* he*m* tueie,
For ioie i scholde deie.'
'Kni3t beo þa*n*ne bliþe,
Mest of alle siþe,
Horn *and* Aþulf his fere
Boþe hi be*n* here:'
To horn he gan gon
And gr*e*tte hi*m* anon.
Muche ioie hi makede þere
Þe while hi togadere were.
He sede wiþ steuene 3are } [1]
Childre, hu habbe 3e fare }

[1] These two lines are from L. The MS. has

'Childre he sede hu habbe 3e fare
Þat ihc 3ou se3 hit is ful 3are.'

Wulle ȝe þis lo*n*de wi*n*ne
And sle þ*a*t þ*e*r is i*n*ne?'
He sede: 'leue horn child
ȝut lyueþ þi moder Godhild:
Of ioie heo [ne] miste
If heo þe aliue wiste.'
Horn sede o*n* his rime:
'Iblessed beo þe time,
I co*m* to Sudde*n*ne
Wiþ mine irisse me*n*ne:
We schulle þe hundes teche
To speke*n* ure speche.
Alle we he*m* schulle sle,
And al q*ui*c hem fle.'
Horn gan his horn to blowe,
His folk hit gan iknowe,
Hi come*n* ut of st*e*re,
Fram hornes ban*e*re;
Hi sloȝen *and* fuȝte*n*,
Þe niȝt *and* þe uȝten;
[Myd speres ord hi stonge
Þe elde and eke þe ȝonge;
Þat lond hi þoru soȝten,
To deþe hi þus broȝten]
Þe Sarazi*n*s cu*n*de;
Ne lefde þ*e*r no*n* i*n* þe*n*de.
Horn let [sone] wurche
Chapeles *and* chirche.
He let belles ringe
And masses let singe.
He co*m* to his mod*e*r halle
In a roche walle.
[Hi custen and hi clenten,

And into halle wenten.]
Crun he gan werie[1]
And makede feste merie.
Mu*r*ie lif he [þer] wro3te.
Rymen*h*ild hit dere bo3te.
[Wile þat Horn was oute,
Fikenhild ferde aboute;]
To wo3e he gan hure 3erne,
Þe kyng ne dorste him werne,[2]
Fikenhild was prut on herte,
And þat him dude smerte.
3on*g*e he 3af *and* elde
Mid hi*m* for to helde.
Ston he dude lede,
Þ*er* he hopede spede,
Str*o*ng castel he let sette
Mid see hi*m* biflette.
Þ*er* ne mi3te li3te
Bute fo3el wiþ fli3te.
Bute wha*n*ne þe se wiþ dro3e
Mi3te come men yno3e.
Fikenhild gan we*n*de
Rymen*h*ild to schen*d*e.
[Þe day by-gan to wexe,
Þat hem was by-twexe;]
Rymen*h*ild was ful of mode,
He wep teres of blode.
Fikenhild or þe dai gan spr*i*nge,
Al ri3t he ferde to þe kinge,
After Rymenhild þe bri3te,
To wedden hire bi ni3te.

[1] MS. has 'Corn he let serie.'
[2] These lines come after l. 1235 in MS.

He ladde hure bi þe derke
Into his nywe werke,
Þe feste hi bigunne
Er þat ros þe sunne[1].
Þat niȝt horn gan swete
And heuie for to mete
Of Rymenhild his make
Into schupe was itake:
Þe schup bigan to blenche
His lemman scholde adrenche.
Rymenhild wiþ hire honde
Wolde up to londe.
Fikenhild aȝen hire pelte
Wiþ his swerdes hilte.
Horn him wok of slape
So a man þat hadde rape.
'Aþulf,' he sede, 'felaȝe
To schupe we mote draȝe
Fikenhild me haþ idon under,
And Rymenhild to do wunder;
Crist, for his wundes fiue,
To-niȝt me þuder driue!'
Horn gan to schupe ride,
His feren him biside.
Er þane horn hit wiste,
To-fore þe sunne upriste,
His schup stod under ture
At Rymenhilde bure.
Rymenhild litel weneþ heo
Þat Horn þanne aliue beo.
[Ne wiste Horn on liue
Whare he was aryue.]

[1] Lines 1441–1448 are wrongly transposed in the MS.

Þe castel þei ne knewe,
For he was so nywe.
Horn fond sittinde Arnoldin,
Þat was Aþulfes cosin,
Þat þer was in þat tide,
Horn for tabide.
'Horn kniȝt,' he sede, 'kinges sone,
Wel beo þu to londe icome.
To-day haþ ywedde Fikenhild
Þi swete lemman Rymenhild.
Ne schal i þe [not] lie,
He haþ giled þe twie.
Þis tur he let make
Al for þine [Rymenhilde] sake.
Ne mai þer come inne
No man wiþ none ginne.
Horn nu crist þe wisse
Of Rymenhild þat þu ne misse.'
Horn cuþe al þe liste
Þat eni man of wiste.
Harpe he gan schewe
And tok felaȝes fewe,
Of kniȝtes suiþe[1] snelle
Þat schrudde hem at wille.
[Wiþ swerdes he hem gyrte
Anouen here schirte.]
Hi ȝeden bi þe grauel
Toward þe castel,
Hi gunne murie singe
And makede here gleowinge.
Rymenhild hit gan ihere
And axede what hi were:
Hi sede, hi weren harpurs,

And sume were gigours.
He dude horn *i*nn late
Riȝt at halle gate;
He sette hi*m* on þe benche
His harpe for to clenche.
He makede Rymenhilde lay
And heo makede walaway,
Rymenhild feol yswoȝe.
Ne was þ*er* non þ*a*t louȝe.
Hit smot to hornes herte
So bit*e*re þat hit sm*e*rte.
He lokede o*n* þe ringe
And þoȝte on Rym*e*nhilde.
He ȝede up to borde
Wiþ gode suerdes orde.
Fike*n*hildes c*ru*ne
Þ*er* [he] ifulde adune,
And al his me*n* arowe
Hi dude adun þrowe.
Wha*n*ne hi were*n* aslaȝe,
Fike*n*hild hi dude to-dr*a*ȝe.
Horn makede Arnoldin þare
Ki*n*g, aft*er* ki*n*g Aylmare,
Of al weste*r*nesse
For his meoknesse.
Þe ki*n*g *and* his homage
ȝeue*n* Arnoldin t*re*wage.
Horn tok Rymenhild bi þe honde
And ladde hure to þe stronde.
And ladde wiþ him Aþelbrus,
Þe gode stuard of his hus.
Þe se biga*n* to flowe
And horn gan to rowe.

Hi gu*n*ne for [t]ariue
Þ*er* ki*n*g modi was sire.
Aþelbr*us* he makede þ*er* ki*n*g
For his gode techi*n*g:
He ȝaf alle þe kniȝtes ore
For horn kniȝtes lore.
Horn ga*n* for to ride,
Þe wi*n*d hi*m* bleu wel wide.
He ariuede in yrlo*n*de
Þ*er* he wo fo*n*dede,
Þ*er* he dude Aþulf child
Wedde*n* maide Reynild.
Horn co*m* to sudde*n*ne
Amo*n*g al his kenne.
Rym*en*hild he makede his quene
So hit miȝte wel beon.
Al folk he*m* miȝte rewe
Þat loueden he*m* so tr*e*we.
Nu be*n* hi boþe dede;
Crist to heuene he*m* lede.
Her endeþ þe tale of horn,
Þ*at* fair was *and* noȝt unorn,
Make we us glade eure among,
For þus him endeþ hornes song.
Jesus þ*at* is of heuene king
ȝeue us alle his suete bless*i*ng! Amen.

EX—PLI—CIT.

NOTES.

I. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

An Bispel (or *Parable*).

This piece, as well as the other English ones in the Cotton MS., seems to have been written in the south-east of England, probably in Kent, judging from some occasional orthographical peculiarities in the vowels. Thus the older *eo* is represented by *ie*, as in the Ayenbite of Inwit (in the Kentish dialect of the middle of the fourteenth century): *hierte* = *heorta*, heart, *nied* = *neod*, need, *si* = *seo*, the (fem.); *ea* is replaced by *ia*, as *tiar* = *tear*, *niat* = *neat* (cattle); *e* is used for *i* or *y*, as *fer* = *fir*, fire, *cen* = *cyn*, kin, &c. The punctuation is that of the MS.

Line 1. See the parable in Matt. xxii. 1–14.

An rice. The old form of the indefinite article is here retained before a consonant.

2. *Gélest* = *geleste*, extended. The A.S. *gelǽstan* also signifies *to last, follow.*

Wide and *side* are adverbs formed from the adjectives *wid* (wide) and *sid* (long) by the suffix *-e*. They form a phrase, once in very common use, which has been replaced by 'far and wide.' The use of *side* = ample, long, as an adjective occurs in Gascoigne's Steel Glass (1576)—

'They be no boyes, which weare such *side* long gowns.'

(l. 157, on p. 324 of Skeat's Specimens.)

Ærfeð-telle, innumerable, difficult to be told; the same as the older compound *earfoð-ríme*, difficult to be numbered; A.S. *earfoðe*, difficult, from *earfoð*, hardship, toil. Cf. Ger. *arbeit.*

3. *ȝé-wér* = *ge-hwǽr*, on every side, everywhere. The particle *ge* as a prefix adds an indefinite meaning to many pronouns and adverbs, as *ge-hwá*, every one, whoever; *ge-hwæðer*, both, each, either; *ge-hwylc*, each, every one, all, whoever. Cf. *ǽg-whá* = *ǽ-ge-hwá*, whoever, every one; *ǽg-hwæ-per* = *ǽ-ge-hwæper*, either. The dropping of the *h* in the combination *hw* is here rather common; cf. *wa* = *hwa*, who, l. 4.

5. *Him*, to him. Cf. l. 4, *him beféll.* We still keep the use of the old dative before a few impersonal verbs, as *methinks, meseems*, &c. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 117.

Frend and *fend* are plurals representing the older *frýnd* and *fýnd* = friends and fiends, friends and enemies.

5. *Hold oðer fá*, friendly or unfriendly, well-disposed or hostile. Cf. '*hold* and trig,' faithful and true; Orm. 6177.

6. *Nam him tó rede*, took to himself for (a) purpose, resolved.

Heom, for them.

Anæ = *ane*, acc. fem. of *an* (one, a). See *éne*, l. 7, and *ænne*, l. 8.

Laðienge, feast, properly invitation, assembly. See l. 90, p. 4, where *ȝelaðie* = invite.

8. *Berie* (a gloss upon *curt*) = A.S. *byrig*, dat. of *burh*, a city, borough (cf. *bury* in names of places), here means the *royal* city where the king's *court* was held.

Dézie = *dæȝe* = *dæge* (dative). The *g* had probably become silent, hence *deȝie* = *deie*.

9. *Be þe látst*, by the latest, at the latest. See *to þa latst*, l. 88, p. 4, and King Horn, l. 616, p. 256. *Latst* is our *last*. In the oldest English *late* (*læte*) made comp. *lator*, superl. *latost*. In Ormulum we find *láte*, *lattre*, *lattst*. Some have supposed that *at last* is a corruption of *on-lást*, in a track, backwards, *on laste*, finally, because the oldest form of 'latest' is *læte-m-est*; but perhaps the forms quoted above tend to show that this view is untenable. *Alast*, lastly, occurs very late.

To þa deȝie = *to þan deȝie* = *to þam dæg-e*, on that day.

Þer were, should be there.

Ȝe-sceod = *ge-sceád* = *ge-scád*, difference, distinction: it also signifies discretion. Cf. *to-ȝesceodeð* = *to-sceodeð*, divideth, l. 136, p. 6; *ȝescod*, discretion, l. 85, p. 4. Cf. M.E. *isceadwis*, reasonable.

10. *Þan hi come*, when they should come.

Mistlice = *mis-lice*, promiscuously, variously.

11. *Me* = *man*, one; cf. Fr. *on*, Ger. *man*.

12. It will be observed, through this piece, that *w* is written for *wu* initially. This can hardly be other than intentional, and probably has reference to the pronunciation of initial *wu* as *u* (Welsh *w*); just as, in the Shropshire and other dialects, people say '*ood*, '*ooman*, for *wood*, *woman*.

13. *Formemete* (cf. *morȝe-mete*, l. 139, p. 6), first meat, or morning meal.

Þat him . . . inn-come, that it might not appear too long to him to wait until the Lord, at noon, should come in.

Oð represents the oldest English *oð þat*, Lat. *usque ad*.

15. *Eter gat* = *et per gate*, at the gate. In the oldest period *gat*, *geat*, a gate, is of the neuter gender; distinct from *gát* = a she-goat.

Gode repples and stiarne swépen, good rods and stiff (strong) whips (scourges). Cf. M.E. *repylle-stok*, a rod used for beating flax, Wright's Vocab. 795. 16, and *repple*, a Cheshire word for a long walking-staff (Halliwell).

16. *Stiarne hine besté*, severely treat him. *Besie* = *be-sien* = *beseon*, see to, provide.

19. *Ærndraches* = *ærend-racan*, messengers. This is an early instance of change of declension, the pl. *-an* becoming *-es*.

Of fif cɔ̃en, from five regions or quarters; literally *kiths*.

20. *Hwæt bute* [*fece*], whereupon, so, without more delay. *Hwæt* is here used conjunctionally.

Cófer . . . láter; like M.E. *rather and later* = earlier (sooner) and later. *Caf* or *cof* = prompt, active, brisk. See *cofe*, quickly, l. 31, p. 2.

21. *And was idon . . . isett was*, and it was done by (unto) them as we previously said was appointed (settled). Cf. 'Do as you would be done *by*.'

25. *Scewie we*, let us look at, *vr* view.

26. *Uncoðe* = *uncuðe*, lit. unknown. *Cuð* is the proper passive participle of the verb *cunnen*.

27–29. *Unwraste . . . ȝebugon*, Wretched men, what made you, in all my empire, to contend against me with hatred and hostility, and to submit to my foe (enemy).

29. *ȝebugon*, lit. turn to, *bow* to; hence 'be obedient to.' We have the same in *buxom*, *buhsum* in Ancren Riwle.

Swá ibrúce ic mine rice, as (sure as) I enjoy my kingdom, as sure as I am a king. See l. 206, p. 243.

30. *Scule þa þe*, those shall who, &c.

32. *Þe hi sturfe hungre*, whereby they died with hunger. The use of the instrumental is worthy of notice.

34. *Sandon* = *sandan* = (*sand-an*), dishes, literally sendings.

36, 37. *Kingen* and *hlaforden* are dative plurals; *-en* = *-um*.

38. *máȝi* = *maiȝ*, may prevail. See Orm. i. p. 279.

39. *Him* = *bi him*, concerning him.

40. This quotation is not from the Vulgate. But it resembles Isaiah xl. 12: 'Quis mensus est pugillo aquas, et caelos palmo ponderauit? quis appendit tribus digitis molem terrae, et librauit in pondere montes, et colles in statera?' The passage in Job xxviii. 24, 25 also somewhat resembles it.

40–42. *Hlaford . . . hand*, Lord of (all) might, who holdest the thrones of the heavens and beholdest the deep (abyss) which is under the earth; the hills thou weighest out with thy hand. *Belocest* does not occur in the oldest period in the sense of 'beholdest,' but of *belockest*, enclosest. In De Initio Creaturae (Ælfric's Homilies, ed. Thorpe, pp. 8, 9) this quotation is thus given: 'He hylt mid his mihte heofonas and eorðan, and ealle gesceafta butan geswince, and he besceawað þa niwelnyssa þe under þyssere eorðan sind. He awecð ealle duna mid anre handa.' He holdeth with his might heavens and earth, and all creatures, without toil, and he beholdeth the depths which are under this earth. He weigheth all hills with one hand.

43. *For-þan þe* = *for that that*, because.

46. *For he*, &c., because he, &c.

47, 48. *And us sawle [on] ableow*, breathed souls into us. Cf. 'and him on bleów gást' (=and him on ableow gast), Old Eng. Hom. First Series, p. 221, and Ælfric's Hom. vol. i. p. 13.

48. *Scred=scret=scrýt*, clotheth. *Scred-de=scrydde*, clothed.

50. *And [vel as]=and* or *as*. The scribe seems to have looked upon *and* as not quite accurate, and proposed *as*.

55. *Unitald fultume*, untold (innumerable) helps, favours, blessings.

56. *Of wam we alle and us sielfe habbeð*, from whom we all have also ourselves [i. e. our being]. Cf. Acts xvii. 28.

Sielfe, the MS. reading, would mean enjoyment, felicity, goods; but see p. 4, note 1; p. 7, note 3.

60. *Don him slepe*, cause him to sleep.

63. *Mihti efre ísí=mihte hi efre ísí*, were they always able to see.

64. *Ná ȝewóld ham selfe=ne ȝewolde hi ham selfe*, they would not control themselves.

65. *Hares unpances*, gen. absolute, against their will, they being unwilling.

66. *A wunder worden*, in wonderful words. See Isaiah xlix. 15.

Bi þa=bi þan=bi þam, by the. Cf. 'to þa latst,' l. 88.

68. *La líef=la leof*, O beloved, O friend. In the earlier periods it means O sir, O lord.

68, 69. *Wiman ... his ... cild ... hi* (she). Notice the confusion in gender. *Wif* was originally of the neuter gender, and so was *his*.

70. *Nell íc=nelle íc*, I will not.

71. *Be þam þe*, as concerning that that, lit. by that that.

72. Quoted from Malachi i. 6.

73. *Manscipe*, manship, hom-age. Sometimes *man-rede* is used in the same sense; cp. A.S. *manrǽden*, Joshua ix. 11.

73, 74. *Ȝif íc. hlaford*, if I am Lord.

74. *G. m.=gode men*, good men.

82. *Si ȝécénde lágе*, the kindly (natural) law.

85. 'Without this law is no rational being.' See note to l. 9.

89. *Ne ne wurð*, nor not shall be, i. e. nor shall be.

Þat god ne send, but what God hath sent.

92. *Heretoche=heretoge*, leader; properly army-leader, duke.

93. *His*, her (i. e. law); a form very common in Southern dialects of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. It does not occur in the oldest period.

Wax bredene=wax-bred, waxboard, a writing-table, a table covered with wax to write upon. The phrase 'stanene wax-bredene' shows that the origin of the compound *wax-bred* was forgotten.

And sí, she, i. e. the law (fem.). *Zi*, she (A.S. *sio*) occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt (1340). It is properly the fem. of the demonstrative and relative pronoun *se*, the.

99. *Swa se = swa so = swa swa*, so as, as far as. Cf. *alse = also = alswa*, as.

99, 100. *Ures . . . cristes*, the advent of our Lord the Saviour Jesus Christ, or, our Lord the Saviour Jesus Christ's coming. On this construction see Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 103.

102. *Stef-creft*, book-learning, letter-craft; *stef* (*stæf*), a letter, character. Cf. *run-stæf*, a runic (or mystical) letter; *boc-stæf*, a letter, alphabetical character. *Staves*, flat pieces of shaven wood, were once used for writing upon, also strips of the *beech* tree. In A.S. the same word, *bóc*, means both 'beech' and 'book.'

103. *Wer laðieres moche*, were many inviters.

Eft bine fece, again within a while, after a time.

104. *Hur and hur* (*húru, húru-pinga*), especially, frequently. It sometimes signifies 'at intervals.' See Owl and Nightingale, xvi. l. 11, p. 172.

106–7. *Lof and w[u]r[t]hminte*, praise and honour. *Wurth-minte* = A.S. *weorð-mynd, weorð-mynt* (Grein).

109. *Mid senne begripe*, taken with sin, defiled with sin.

110. *Diefles muðe*, devil's mouth. Cf. *helle muð*, hell's mouth, l. 175, p. 7. Hell is represented in stained glass windows as having a real mouth, teeth, &c.

Wam = hwam, whom; here used relatively. 'Who' is used only as an interrogative in the first period. *Of wam* begins a new clause.

117. *Þer aȝén*, instead thereof, against that.

119. *Acennende = acenninge*, birth, conception; see l. 115. The use of the participle for the verbal substantive is found in Laȝamon's Brut, *an hiȝende* for *an hiȝinge*, in haste. The tendency at this period is to turn *-ende* into *-inge*, as we have done in all present participles. See Old Eng. Hom. Second Series, p. 177, l. 23.

120. *Admoded* is for *admode*, the def. form of *admod* (= *eád-mód*), humble, meek. But we have added a *d* to several words that were originally without it, as *wicked, wretched, one-eyed*. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 223.

Fordede, destroyed, put an end to. Cf. our *did for* and *undid*.

122. *Leorning-cnihtes*, disciples, literally learning-attendants. A.S. *leorning-cnihtas*, the usual word for our Lord's disciples in the Gospels; in the Heliand the Lat. *discipulus* is often rendered by *thegan*, thane.

127. *To freme*, to advantage, profitably.

134. *Wat . . . wat*, both . . . and, what . . . and.

135. *Þícce þringeð*, thickly throng on, press on in crowds.

136. *Eter gate me his scýft, and per me hi to ȝesceodeð*, at the gate they are divided, and there they are discriminated. *Me = man*, one; *his = hi*, them.

141. *Uuantruce = wantruce,* failure. Cf. *wantrokiynge* in Specimens, Pt. II. l. 59, p. 100.

143. *Iper = in per,* in the; *pine* being a feminine substantive.

Mid eðelice lette, with a slight delay or hindrance.

145. *Merchestowe,* boundary place, place of separation; but perhaps we ought to read *merthestowe,* a place of mirth.

148–9. *Sicernesse of ecer blisse,* the assurance of eternal bliss.

150–1. *God . . . fandie,* May God, through his mercy, let us never have experience of it. *Letes = lete his, his* being the genitive governed by *fandie.*

152. *Anú = anum,* at once.

3erédie, ready, prepared. In Piers Plowman we find *aredy,* B. iv. 192; *arcædiness* occurs in Bacon's Advancement of Learning, and in our English Bible, 2 Cor. x. 6.

154. *3emet,* shall find, meet with; the present tense, as in the older period, is used with a future sense.

157. *Hi . . . 3eleste,* and they shall have for their reward the home that long shall last.

161. *3efered = ge-fer-ræden,* company.

Anglene had, orders of angels. See VII. 99 (below), and Piers Plowman (Clarendon Press Series), p. 104, note to i. 105, where it is explained that there were supposed to be *nine* orders of angels, the two highest orders being those of the Cherubim and Seraphim; see sect. V. l. 1050 below. *Had* is identical with the suffix *head* or *hood* in *manhood, godhead,* &c.

163. *Hágefaderen = heáh-fæderum,* patriarch, high-father. In the first period *heáh,* high, is sometimes used as equivalent to the prefix *arch: heáh-biscecp,* archbishop; *heáh-boda,* archangel.

164–5. *Mid al þan þe . . . abéc,* with all those that for his love (sake) put aside the world.

165–6. *Wic 3éte = hwilc ege,* what awe (fear, terror).

169. *Þe wolcne to-gað,* the welkin shall part in sunder. *To-gan* = to go asunder, to go away.

Si hali rode tacne. Hampole, in the Fifth Book of his Pricke of Conscience, mentions the 'token of the cross' as appearing with Christ at the day of Doom:—

'He sal þan at his doun commyng
Þe taken of the croys wyth hym bring,
. . . . . .
Yhit som trowes, and swa may wel be,
Þat þe taken of þe spere men sal þan se
. . . . . .
And of þe nayles.'—p. 143.

172. *Þe . . . bechece,* whom none may contradict.

176. *Bi s[c]andlice senne beswapen,* convicted of shameful sins. See Introd. xlix. d. for dat. pl. in *-e.*

177–9. *Þan . . . écenisse,* Then shall God say to them, the sinful men, ye sinned in your eternity and ye must burn in my eternity.

181–2. *Son[e] . . . ȝesecþe,* immediately they shall be thrust out from his sight.

184. Quoted from Prov. viii. 31.

188. See John vi. 51.

189. *Cwuce bread,* the living bread. Cf. 'the *quick* and the dead.'

192. See John xii. 24.

195. *Þat cweð us of breade,* which speaketh to us by bread.

197. *Melstanent* (so in MS.) = *melstanen,* mill-stones.

198. *Seðe* = *seðen,* afterwards.

Idon into þer berien, put into the tomb. In *berien* the dative suffix is dropped; the demonstrative shows that the word is feminine.

202. See John xvi. 1.

II. A SAXON CHRONICLE.

See the notes to Prof. Earle's edition of the A. S. Chronicle, pp. 369–372.

Line 2. *Under fangen,* received, i.e. in a friendly manner. Earle's text has *uenden,* for *uuenden* in the MS.

3. *Alsuic alse,* all such as. *Suic* = *suilc,* such. *Alse,* also, is a new form replacing the older *swylc.*

4. *To-deld . . . sotlice,* distributed and squandered (scattered) it foolishly. Notice in the verbs the dropping of the final *e* in the past tense; see l. 7.

5. *Me* (= *men* = *man*), one, was unknown in the first period.

8. *Gadering,* assembly, parliament.

9. *Sereberi* = *Searbyrig,* Salisbury. Roger of Salisbury was Regent of England in 1123.

Hise. The *e* probably marks the plural; in the first period *his* was indeclinable as a possessive pronoun.

10. *Neues,* nephews. *Neues* is wrongly translated 'suum nepotem' by Gibson, whom others follow. See Earle's note. *Neve* or *nefe* is not of Norman-French origin, but represents the older *nefa,* a nephew, of which the feminine was *nefe,* a niece. This old *nefa* is of course cognate with Lat. *nepos.*

Til, till. This is a new form unknown to the oldest period; it is of Norse origin and was first used as a preposition = to. It here replaces *oð-þæt;* see p. 2, l. 17, and p. 5, l. 125. *Oð* = A.S. *óð* = *onð* is of the same origin as the *un* in *until* = *unt-til*; see Skeat's Dict. s. v. *unto.*

12. *Wunder*, mischief, wrong. The original meaning is *wonder*, awe, lit. that which is turned from.

13. *Man-red*, hom-age. The suffix *-red* still exists in *kin-d-red*, *hat-red*.

13, 14. *Ac ... heolden*, but they (kept) observed no truth, i. e. did not keep faith.

13. *Treuthe = treowthe*, pledged word, faith. *Treothes = treowthes* (l. 14).

15. *For-loren*, forfeited; the past plural of M. E. *for-leosen*, to lose entirely. The *r = s* still survives in the participle *for-lorn*. Cf. M. E. *icoren*, chosen.

16. *Suencten*, oppressed, afflicted. The verb *swenken* is the causal of M. E. *swinken*, to labour, toil.

17. *Uurecce*, poor, *wretched* men.

Weorces; a new plural. It was originally an old neuter, and like swine, sheep, &c., underwent no change for the plural.

19. *God*, possessions, *goods*.

20. *Bathe*; a new form, of Norse origin. *Bath ... and* replaces O. E. *ægðer ge ... ge*.

Be nihtes ⁊ *be dæies*, by night and by day. The introduction of *be* is quite recent; the oldest expression was *dæges and nihtes*.

Carl-men. *Carl* means a man, and exists in the proper name Charles (Carol-us). Cf. Prov. Eng. *carl-cat*, a male cat.

21, 22. *Pined ... þining*. Here we have an instance of the cognate accusative, like *dreamt a dream*, &c.

Untellendlice, unutterable, *untellingly*.

22. *Nan*, not one, is here used with a plural noun.

23. *Me henged*, &c., one hanged (them) up; some were hanged up.

25. *Hengen* is the past plur. of a strong verb *hangen*, while *hanged* is the past tense of a weak verb *hangien*, to hang.

Bryniges = brynies, coats of mail, which would be very heavy to bear. Thorpe takes it to be *bryninges*, i. e. fires.

26. *Uurythen*, twisted, writhed. The word *me*, being a weakened form of *man*, can only be properly used with a singular verb. Here, however, we have the pl. *uurythen*. But we may suppose the word *þei* to be understood. Such a change of construction is common.

To ð = to ðæt, until that.

Gæde to þe hærnes, went to (their) brains. *Gæde = yede*. Zupitza, in his Notes to Guy of Warwick, l. 60, shews that *yede = ge-eode*, rather than *eode*, as some have supposed.

27. *Quarterne = cwearterne*, prison. A.S. *cweartern* in the Bible often renders the Vulgate *carcer*. *Pades*, toads, which were supposed to be venomous.

28. *Drapen*; a Northern form; from *drap*, pt. t. of Icel. *drepa*, to slay, kill.

28. *Crucet-hus* seems to be, by the explanation given of it in the text, a kind of cell into which the prisoner was forced by being doubled up, as it were. It was the same sort of thing as the cell in the Tower of London called 'Little Ease,' because too small to lie down in at length.

29. *Un-dep*, shallow, a word not found in A.S.

30. *þrengde*, pressed. From A.S. *þringan*, from the pt. of which (*þrang*) is derived E. *throng*. *Him*, for him; hence *him alle the limes* = all his limbs.

31–2. *Lof* ⁊ *grin*; the names of two instruments of torture. *Grin* means a snare, trap, shackles, but *lof* is quite a crux. Can it be an error for *loc*, bolt, bar, beam?

32. *Rachenteges*, bonds, chains (for the neck). *Rachen* = *rachent*, A.S. *racenta*, chain; *teg*, tie, band.

35. *Nowiderwardes*, nowhere, lit. *nowitherwards*.

41. *Gœildes* = *gieldes*, tributes, from A.S. *gildan*, to pay, *yield*.

Æure umwile, ever at times, always.

42. *Tenserie*, probably *censerie*. Low Latin *censeria*, 'rente seigneuriale et foncière, dont un heritage est chargé envers le seigneur du fief d'où il dépend.'—Roquefort. *T* and *c* are constantly confused in MSS.

44. *A dœis fare*, a day's journey. Cf. *wel-fare*, *thorough-fare*.

47. *Sume ieden on ælmes*, some went unto alms, i. e. went a-begging.

50. *Ouer sithon* might mean ever afterwards, but perhaps we should read *o-wer sithen*, everywhere subsequently; see l. 55.

51. *Cyrce-iærd*, church-yard. The oldest expression for *church-yard* is *ciric-tún*. *Tun* (town) and *iærd* (yard) both mean an enclosure.

54. *Rœueden*, spoiled, be-*reaved*. Cf. *rœueres*, robbers, l. 57.

⁊ *œuric man other*, &c., and every man [spoiled the] other who anywhere was able.

57. *Lered men*, the lettered men, the clergy.

58. *Oc . . . par-of*, but it was nothing to them thereof, i. e. they accounted it nothing, took no heed of the cursing or excommunication.

62. So also, in Piers Plowman, C. xii. 61, we are told that 'God is def now a dayes.' A still stronger expression occurs in a curious lament printed in Political Songs, ed. Wright, p. 256, l. 9, where we are even told that 'God is ded.' See Mr. Wright's note upon the line.

halechen = *haleȝen*, saints, holy ones.

63. *þolenden* = *poleden*, suffered.

64. *Martin*, abbot of Peterborough in 1132, was formerly a prior of St. Neot's. He died 1154.

Abbot-rice, abbacy, like *bishop-rick*.

65. *Fand*, provided, *found*.

66. *Carited*, charity. This form of the word shows that it is borrowed directly from the French, viz. O. F. *caritet* = Lat. acc. *caritatem*.

67. *þop-wethere* = *thoh-whethere*, nevertheless. *h* or *gh* passed some-

times into *f*; hence we find *þof*=though, and *thurf*=through. Cf. *enough* and *cough*.

68. *Goded*, endowed (with goods).

Læt it refen. Prof. Skeat translates this by 'caused it to be roofed;' where *refen*=*hrefen*, A. S. *hréfan*, formed from *hróf*, roof, by the ordinary vowel-change. This is an easy solution of the difficulty. The word *refen*, if put for A.S. *réafian*, as proposed by some, would mean to *bereave*, or *strip* of all hangings, not to *adorn*, or *furnish* with hangings (Earle). See l. 54 above.

69. *S' Petres mæsse dæi*, St. Peter's day, June 29.

72. *Fram* is our *from*, but has here its old sense of *by*.

Eugenie. Eugenius III did not reign until 1145, and Innocent II died 1144.

74. *Þe ... circe-wican*, which belong to the office of sacrist. See Earle's note on this passage. The latter part of *circe-wican* is the same word as is seen in *baili-wick*.

74–5. *Ȝif*, &c., And, if he might live longer, he meant to do the same with respect to the office of treasurer.

75–6. *And ... strengthe*, And he gained (property) in lands that powerful men held by force or violence.

77–79. *Rogingham* (Rockingham), *Cotingham*, *Estun* (Easton), *Hyrtlingburch* (Irlingborough), *Stanewig* (Stanwick), *Aldewingle* (Oldwinkle), are all in Northamptonshire.

81. *Wende*, turned, changed.

84. *Wat ... time*, what befell in King Stephen's time.

85. The day of St. William of Norwich is March 24; see the account in Alban Butler's Lives of the Saints. At a later date, the Jews were accused of a similar murder of the boy-martyr named St. Hugh of Lincoln. See Chaucer, Cant. Tales, Group B. l. 1874, and Skeat's note; also Tyrwhitt's note upon the Prioresses Tale, quoted in Skeat's preface to his edition of the Prioresses Tale, &c.

87. *Lang fridæi*, Long Friday, Good Friday; a Scandinavian name, probably suggested by the length of the church-services.

88–9. *Wenden ... martyr*, They thought that it would be concealed, but our Lord showed that he was (a) holy martyr.

90. *Heglice*, sumptuously, splendidly.

93. *Mid ormete færd*, with an immense army.

94. *And him com togænes*, and there came against him.

95. *Þe ... Euorwic*, to whom the King had entrusted York.

96. *Æuez*=*æuets*=*æuest*, trusty. The Norman *z* was sounded as *ts*. Cf. F. *avez*=*avets*=Lat. *habetis*.

97. *Æt te Standard*, at the battle of the Standard. 'A rhetorical monograph of this battle was written by a cotemporary, Ethelred [*al.* Ailred, Aldred], Abbot of Rievaulx. It is printed in Twysden, X Scrip-

tores. . . A representation of the Standard is given in Twysden, apparently from an ancient drawing.'—Earle.

100. *þe kinges sune Henries*, i. e. King Henry's son; see ll. 120, 124.

101. *He wart* (=*warð*) *it war*, he became aware of it; see l. 132, p. 14.

102. *In þe lengten*, in the Lenten season.

104. *xiii kalend. April*, March 20.

105. 'Mr. Hartshorne has vindicated for Archbp. William de Corbeuil, the glory of being the founder of the celebrated "Gundulf's" Tower at Rochester; Archæological Journal, Sept. 1863, p. 210. He quotes Gervase (apud Decem Scriptores, p. 1664).'—Earle.

Suythe of-wundred, much astonished.

107. *Bec*, the abbey of Bec in Normandy, whence came Lanfranc and Anselm, Archbishops of Canterbury.

116. *Candel masse dæi*, Candlemas day, Feb. 2, the feast of Purification, celebrated with many lighted candles.

117. *Bristowe*, Bristol.

118. *Feteres*. Thorpe and Earle leave *teres* without any attempt to explain it. Probably *fe* should be supplied, so that we get *feteres*= fetters, chains for the feet. See Stratmann, s. v. *Feter*.

121. *Alamanie*, Germany. The reference is to the empress Maud.

122. *Lundenissce folc*, the people of London, the Londonish folk.

Scæ, she; an East-Midland variety of the Northumbrian *sco*, she.

128. *Ituen*=*yiuen*, give.

129. *Mid al hire strengthe*, with all her power or forces. In Shakespeare's King Lear we find *power*=forces, armies.

130. *Micel hungær*, a great famine.

132. *Folecheden*=*foleȝeden*, followed.

133. *Rouecestre*, Rochester.

134. *Minstre*, monastery; cp. E. *minster* (in West*minster*, York *minster*).

135. *Freond*=*frynd* is here plural.

139. *Treuthes fæston*, plighted their troths.

Her nouper, &c., neither of them should deceive the other.

140. *It ne for-stod naht*, it (the pledges taken) availed nothing.

141. *Hamtun*, Southampton. So also in Specimens, II. sect. xi. (A). 59.

Wicce ræd, a wicked contrivance, i. e. treachery.

142. *To ð forewarde*, upon the condition.

143. *Halidom*, relics; it sometimes signifies the consecrated host, see Bosworth's Dict. s. v. *háligdóm*.

Gysles fand, provided hostages.

150-1. *Þa . . . ð sægen*, When the King was out [of prison] then he heard [them] say that.

155. *Fra*, from, is a new form due to Norse influence.

155. *Sume here þankes* ⁊ *sume here un-þankes*, some willingly and others unwillingly. *Þankes* and *unþankes* are adverbial genitives, like *needs, eftsoons*, &c.

165-6. *Christ . . . beien*, Christ would not that he should reign long, and both he and his mother died. *Wærd ded = wærð ded*, became dead, died; *beien = begen*, both.

167. *Toc to þe rice*, began to reign, lit. took to the kingdom. *Rice*, kingdom, is connected with *rixian* (l. 165), to rule.

173. *Makede ð sahte*, made the peace, came to terms or settlement. Cf. *sæhte* in l. 175.

174. *Ware*, should be.

180. *Þe þais to halden*, to keep the peace; here the French *pais* replaces the older *grith*.

182. *Æuerte = euer-to*, as yet. This form occurs in the Ayenbite of Inwyt.

186. *Fauresfeld*, Faversham, Kent.

189. *Eie*, fear. *Awe* is the Norse form of the word.

190. *Bletcæd = bletsæd*, consecrated; lit. blessed.

193. *Burch*, Peterborough. *Burch = Burh*, borough, the new name given to Medesham stede, which was the original name of Peterborough. See Earle, pp. 123, 372.

194. *iv non. Jañ.*, the fourth Nones of January, i.e. Jan. 2.

Innen dæis. It is clear that some *number* is omitted before the word *dæis*; but there is no number in the MS. It was probably left for insertion at a later period, and then forgotten.

195. *Cusen . . . sælf*, chose another from (among) themselves.

196. *God clerc*, a good scholar. In M. E. *clergy* often signifies learning.

198. *Þe cosan abbot*, the abbot-elect.

200, 201. *Þær bletcæd* and *sithen, mid micel wurtscipe*, and other italicised words, are very faint in the MS., and have been copied by Mr. Earle with some difficulty and consequently some uncertainty.

202, 203. *Ramesæie* (Ramsey), *Torney* (Thorney), *Spallding*, are all in Lincolnshire.

204-5. *Ꝺ faire . . . . endinge*, and hath well (fairly) begun; Christ grant him a good ending. We still preserve *unne* in the phrase 'I *own* I have done wrong.'

III. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

(A) *In Diebus Dominicis.*

There are metrical versions of what St. Paul saw in hell in An Old English Miscellany, p. 147. There is also an allusion to it in the Blickling Homilies (ed. Morris), p. 42. In like manner, the 'monk of Evesham' was led by St. Nicholas through purgatory; see Arber's

reprint of the Monk of Evesham, especially capp. xvi, xvii. So also Dante was conducted by Virgil. In Beda's Ecclesiastical History, bk. iii. c. 19, we find a somewhat similar account of the visions of St. Fursey.

The notion of the repose of condemned souls upon a certain day must be extremely old. The reader will find a singular illustration of this in the notes to Southey's Thalaba the Destroyer, bk. ix. stanzas 37–39. The first of these stanzas may be quoted.

'Nay, Sorceress, not to-night!' the spirit cried,
'The flesh in which I sinned may rest to-night
From suffering; all things, even I, to-night,
Even the damn'd, repose!'

Line 1. *Lecfemen,* dear men. Cf. 'beloved brethren.'

willeliche, willingly. In the first period we find *willice* and *willendlice,* willingly.

2. *Suteliche seggen,* plainly speak.

Of þa=of þan. Cf. *to þan deie.*

4. *Þes lauerdes dei,* the Lord's day; a translation of the Lat. *dies Dominica* (F. *Dimanche*) occurring in St. Augustine and Tertullian, and in the Vulgate version of Rev. i. 10.

Blisse and lisse, bliss and ease. *Bliss* is from *blithe,* just as *lisse* is from *liðe*; *bless* has nothing to do with *bliss*=A.S. *bletsian,* to consecrate, from *blôt,* a sacrifice. Cf. *iblissied*=rejoice (l. 6).

6. *Erming,* wretched, miserable; properly a substantive from *earm-ian,* to grieve; *earm,* miserable, poor.

7. *Gif hwa wule witen,* if *any one* will learn.

7, 8. *Þam wrecche saule,* for the wretched souls. The demonstrative keeps its inflection, while adjective and substantive represent the older dative plur. suffix *-um* by *-e.*

to-sope=for a truth, truly.

14. *Eisliche=egeslîce,* horribly. Cf. *Aisliche* in Glossary to Skeat's Specimens. *ȝete=geatu,* gates.

15, 16. *Bi þa fet,* &c. *Fet* seems to be in the acc. plural: the dative would be *fote* for *fotum.* *Tunge* is dat. fem. as well as *heorte,* yet the demonstrative has lost its case-suffix in the first example.

18. *Ouen* is masculine, hence it is followed by the pronoun *he.*

19. *Uwilcan=iwilcan,* a softening of *gehwilc an.*

Eateliche=atelice, horrible.

21. *Saule*=souls. The nom. plural is marked by *e,* representing an older *a.* *Saulen* (acc. pl.) occurs in l. 25.

23. *Meister deoflen,* master-devils, chief-devils. Cf. *masterpiece.* Many old compounds, as 'master-street,' chief street, highway, have disappeared from the modern language. See Chaucer, Squieres Tale, and Skeat's note.

24. *Swilc*, as if: *alse* replaces *swilc* with the sense of *as if*; and *as* is so used in Elizabethan writers.

Ha, = they, is one of those provincial forms very common in the South of England *after* the Norman Conquest. It is also used for *he*, *she*.

26. *Efter þon*, after that, afterwards. See Ayenbite of Inwyt.

30. *Ful stunch*, foul stink: *stenc* (*stinc*) was originally masc. and not fem. as here used.

Efreni, ever-any; just as reasonable a compound as *every* = ever-each, or *ever-eiper* (Pecock, in Skeat's Specimens, p. 55, l. 102).

31. *Un-aneomned* = *un-ge-nemnod*, unmentionable on account of their number.

Deor, wild beasts. See l. 37, where *swa deor lude remeð* = as wild beasts roar loudly.

32. *Feðer-foted* = *fyðer-fóte*, *fyðer-féte*, four-footed. A.S. *fyðer* = Goth. *fidwor*, Lat. *quatuor*.

Bute fet, without feet. In Scotland *but* is still used in this sense.

33, 34. *Heore ęþem ... þunre*, their breath shone as doth the lightning among thunder.

34. *Þas ilke*, these same.

35. *Þa ilca*, those same.

36. *Hare scrift enden nalden*, would not complete their shrift.

41–2. *Þat ... þinan*, &c., that one would protect them from those evil pains.

43. This quotation is not from the Psalms, as suggested; nor elsewhere in the Bible.

46. *Inne-midde-warde*, in the midst of, corresponding to the later *amidward*. See Hampole's Pricke of Conscience, p. 174, ll. 6447, 6450.

48. *Ufele breðe*, noxious vapour (breath).

49. *He him sceawede gan on ald mon*, he shewed him an old man going about.

50. *Hwet þe alde mon were*, who the old man might be.

52–3. *Ofter ... dringan*, more often would he wrongfully cite his subjects before his court, and long oppress them. *Dringan* seems to be for *ðringan*, to oppress.

55. *Swiðe unbisorȝeliche*, very remorselessly, very unrelentingly.

59. *Elmesȝeorn*, desirous of giving alms, charitable.

64. *On þunres liche*, in the form of thunder; perhaps we should read *on wunres* (*wundres*) *liche*, in a form of wonder, in a glorious form.

A þet = *oð ðæt*, to that, until.

71. *Þe weren efterward*, who were after, who were seeking.

78. *Þes þe redþer þet*, so much the rather that, the more so because. Cf. *þæs þe mâ*, so much the more.

82. *A þa(t) cume monedeis lihting*, until Monday's dawn come.

85. *Mucheles þe mare*, much the more. *Mucheles* is the genitive and abverbial form of the adjective *muchel*.

90. *Chirche bisocnie*, to go to church. Cf. the oldest English *cyricesocn*, church-going; see *chirch-socne*, l. 3, p. 26, of this volume.

103. *Þreo wurdliche mihte*, three precious properties (virtues).

109. *Hwa efre penne ilokie wel*, whoever then may (i. e. will) observe well.

111. *Beo heo*, let him be, i. e. he shall be. For *heo* read *he*.

Dal-neominde, partaking, participating, hence a partaker.

(B) *Hic dicendum est de Propheta.*

See Jeremiah xxxviii. 6–13.

Line 7. *And þet*, and (also); *þet* hardly seems wanted.

12, 13. *For to bi-winden . . . wursien*, to wind round (envelop) the ropes, so that his body, which was feeble, should not become worse (i. e. receive further injury).

14. *Weord*, words, neuter plural. Cf. *deor*, &c.; the more modern plural *weordes* occurs in l. 16.

15. *Muchele bi-tacnunge*, important meaning.

16. *Hiheren = i-heren = geheren*, hear.

18. See Luke xi. 28.

23. The quotations here and below are not from the Bible. They probably belong to the Latin original (here attributed to St. Gregory) from which the Homily is more or less closely translated. Compare 2 Peter ii. 21.

30, 31. *Unwurðe gode*, displeasing to God.

32, 33. *Deopnesse of sunne*, for *sunne deopnesse*. An early use of the preposition *of* to express the genitive case.

33. *Heued sunnen*, cardinal sins, especially the seven deadly sins.

36. *Manaðas*, perjury. Cf. *mansworn*, perjured.

45. Cf. Ps. lxix. 15 (or lxviii. 16 in the Vulgate): 'neque urgeat super me puteus os suum.' The words quoted are probably a gloss upon this verse.

50. *Þe sweore*, his neck. This use of the definite article is hardly out of use.

51. *Þer neuer eft ne cumeð of bote = þer-of neuer eft ne cumeð bote*, therefrom never again cometh help (boot), succour, deliverance.

58. *Dede wel endinge = wel dede endinge*, completion or performance of good works: *dede* is feminine.

Cordis contritione, &c. So in Piers Plowman, B. xiv. 91, we find 'per confessionem peccata occiduntur.' Contrition was divided into three parts or acts, viz. contrition of heart, confession of mouth, and satisfaction of deed, &c.; note to Piers Plowman, B. xiv. 16, ed. Skeat, where

references are given to the first part of Chaucer's Persones Tale; Polit. Religious, and Love Poems, ed. Furnivall, p. 218; Peter Cantor, ed. Migne, vol. 205 of the Cursus Patrologicus, col. 342; Ancren Riwle, p. 229; Barclay's Ship of Fools, i. 196, &c.

81. *In alesnesse of alla* (=*alle*) *sunfulle*, unto or for the forgiveness of all sinners.

84. *Þet* often means *what*, but probably is here an error for *wet*, what.

90. *An manere of fisse*. The Romance *manere* seems to have replaced the native word *cun* or *cin*; hence it mostly occurs without a following *of*, as *alle manere men* = *alles cunnes men*, men of every kind. This *cun* or *cin*, = kind, was originally placed after the substantive as a suffix. Cf. *man-kin-d*, *dier-chin* (l. 2, p. 3) = deer-kind, *fis-cynn* (l. 3, p. 3) = fish-kind.

91. *Euer se*, ever so, used before comparatives, like *þe* (instrumental *þi*).

92. *To swimminde* = *to swimmene*, the use of the present participle for the gerundial or dative infinitive. This corruption is found in the earliest period.

106. *Þos blaca tadden*, these black toads. *Blaca* = *blace* = *blacen* = *blacan*, the pl. of the def. form of the adj. *Þos* = *þas*, these, has not as yet got its modern usage.

113–17. *Þeos . . . ouerligged*, this same wealth which these (persons) thus overlie.

115. *Þeos . . . helfter*. Some words have evidently been omitted after *clapes*. The meaning seems to be as follows:—These yellow clothes [betoken women who go gaudily attired to render themselves objects of attraction], for the yellow cloth is the devil's halter.

123. *Blanchet*, a kind of wheaten powder used by ladies as a cosmetic.

> 'With *blaunchette* and other flour
> To make thaim qwyther [whiter] of colour.'
> R. de Brunne, MS. Bowes, in Halliwell, p. 20.

124. *Ȝeoluwe clape*, clothes stained with saffron. 'Hire wimpel [maked] wit oðer maked geleu mid saffran.' (Homilies in Trinity College, Cambridge, B 14. 52. See Old Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 311.)

125. *Scawere*, mirror, looking-glass. See Piers Plowman, B. xii. 153.

128. *Musestoch* = *muse-stoc* = mouse stock, mousetrap. The oldest word for this was *mús-fealle*.

IV. OLD ENGLISH HOMILIES.

(A) *Dominica Palmarum.*

See Matt. xxi. 9, &c., &c.

Line 8. *Þo þe com*, when that [he] came. *Swo hatte þe prop*, so is called the village.

16. From Matt. xi. 29.

18. *Sanderbodes*, like *sandes-men* = messengers, ambassadors: *sanderman* = messenger, Orm. 322.

22. *Hihten*, adorned, decorated. Cp. M. E. *hiȝte*, to adorn, Trevisa's Higden, 1. 41, 235; 2. 313, 363.

32. *Silof*, let there be praise. Cf. *heil seo þu*, hail be thou, Laȝamon, vol. iii. p. 162. This is the only instance of the old form of the subjunctive to be met with in the Trinity MS.

35. See John xii. 13. The Vulgate version has: 'acceperunt ramos palmarum, et processerunt obviam ei,' &c.

38. *heg settle*, high seat, throne. A *settle* still signifies a seat.

44. Bethphage has been explained as 'domus oris vallium,' as in the tables given in some editions of the Vulgate. The same lists give: 'Jerusalem, visio pacis, visio perfecta.' Bethphage means in Hebrew 'house of figs' (hard figs); see Cheyne, Aids to the Student (Proper Names), Smith's Dict. of the Bible (s. v. Jerusalem), and Trench, The Parables, p. 315.

49. *here muðes wike*, the offices of their mouth.

55. *Soð of sahtnesse* is an error for *siht of sahtnesse*, vision of peace.

58. *And þe folc sent*, and dismisseth the people.

80. *And sinne . . . bete*, To them it is hateful to forsake sin, and they are unwilling to make amendment.

81. *Godes . . . semeð*, God's behests weigh heavily, i. e. are a great burden.

82. *Ful don*, do fully, perform effectually.

84. *Þe ech . . . mineged*, which each church commemorates to-day.

88. *Secula*, for *secla*, as the line is a perfect hexameter.

(B) *In Die Pasche.*

See Matt. xxii. 4, Ps. cxviii. 24.

Line 9. From 1 Cor. xi. 28.

19. *Eten* and *drinken* are simple infinitives (rightly used without the sign *to*) employed as substantives.

21. See Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 428.

22. See Brand's Popular Antiquities (ed. Ellis), i. 158.

25. *Tweire kinne*, of two kinds: *-re* is the sign of gen. pl. Cf. *beire*, of both; *alre*, of all, &c.

34. Here *vestis innocentie* is explained to signify the *chrism-cloth* (also spelt *chrisome-cloth*). 'Chrisome signifies properly the white cloth which is set by the Minister of Baptism upon the head of a Child newly anointed with Chrism [holy oil] after his Baptism: now, it is vulgarly taken for the white cloth put about or upon a child newly Christened, in token of his Baptism; wherewith the women use to shroud the child, if dying within the month.'—Blount's Glossographia, ed. 1681.

44. 'Miserere animae tuae placens Deo, et contine;' Ecclesiasticus xxx. 24 (Vulg.). The A. V. merely has: 'Love thine own soul;' verse 23.

51. *eiðer*, one (of these garments).

55. Matt. xxii. 12.

57, 63. Ps. cxvii. 24 (Vulg.); cxviii. 24 (A.V.).

61. *oðerluker*, otherwise, the comparative of *oðerliche* (otherlike).

66. *estrene dai*, that is, *aristes dai*. The writer here attempts a little popular etymology, by connecting *easter* with the verb *arise*. In this homily he also connects it with *estein*, dainties: *Estre dai pat is estene dai*, Easter Day, that is, the day of dainties (or eatings). *And te est is husel, and no man ne mai seien hu sel wu god it is*, and the dainty is the *housel*, and no man may say *how seely* it is. *Husel* = consecrated bread; *hu sel* = how good.

73. The writer seems to have mixed up verses 26, 27, 28 of Matt. xxvi. 'Accipite et commedite, hoc est corpus meum . . . Bibite ex hoc omnes: hic est enim sanguis meus novi testamenti,' &c. *e. c. s. m. n.* in the text may stand for *enim calix sanguinis mei novi*. See 1 Cor. xi. 24.

76, 78. John vi. 55; vi. 53.

77. *Wis* = *i-wis*, truly, verily, indeed.

88, 9. *More mihte . . . cunde*, Greater might doth our Saviour than the holy words which he spake by his (the priest's) mouth, when he giveth mankind [his flesh and blood].

100. Ps. lxvii. 24, 25 (Vulg.); lxviii. 24, 25 (A. V.).

104. *Manné . . . tis*, Manna signifies 'what is this?' Exod. xvi. 15.

108. *Manne*, to the man.

109. *And . . . soule*, and the bitterest of all bitters to every man's soul.

111. John vi. 56.

114. *Ure ech*, each of us.

116. *To holi axen ... procession*, to holy ashes (on Ash Wednesday), to procession on Palm Sunday.

(C) *Dominica i. post Pascha.*

See Luke xxiv. 36.

Lines 13, 14. *Swiede*, was still; *swidages*, still days, the three days before Easter Day. Cp. G. *der stille Freitag*, Good Friday, *die stille Woche*, Holy Week.

17. *Friδ*, peace, freedom; which the writer connects with *fre*.

26. *Sume we*, some of us: the partitive use of *some* came up in the twelfth century.

28. *Alse wat se*, as soon as; *wat* = *hwat*, quickly, soon.

31. *Forδ þat*, until. Cf. *for to*, *for te*, which replace the older *oδ þæt*.

32. The prophet here alluded to is David. See Ps. cxxvi. 2 (Vulg.): 'Surgite postquam sederitis, qui manducatis panem doloris;' cxxvii. 2 (A. V.).

35. Ps. cxxxviii. 2 (Vulg.); cxxxix. 2 (A.V.).

37. Ps. iii. 7.

58. *Nemned*, named. We ought perhaps to read *euened*, compared, as in l. 60. *To oδer dai*, the second day. There is evidently an omission here. The words *þeh he do edie dede* concern the *first* day's work; but *þe is nemned to oδer dai* refer to the *second* day. The meaning intended is: 'until on the third day, that his heart may be light [i. e. illumined]; for, though he do a good deed, *which belongs to the first day, yet he must also speak aright*, which is the thing allotted to the second day; and both these help him little or not at all, unless he have a good thought [intent], which is likened to the third day.' The omitted clause is the one here printed in italics.

(D) *Dominica iv. post Pascha.*

Line 1. See James i. 17.

3. *Sette to lorþeawe*, appointed for, *or* as a teacher.

13. *Þese lit word*, these few (little) words.

15. *Neδen uppard* = upward from below.

16. *Swo ne lete*, do not so look upon *or* regard it.

20. *Sheppendes*, creators, connected of course with *shop* (l. 20) and *shapen* (l. 21).

21. *Ne was me no bet shapen*, it was no better destined (ordered) for me; it was my fate.

22. *Hwate*, witchcraft. It originally signified augury, soothsaying, divination. Cp. the phrase 'I was bewitched.'

Nahte (= *ne ahte*) . . . *wate*, I had no better luck.

25. *Mai no man neden*, is not able to force any man (to sin).

28. See Luke xxiv. 38.

30. *Be swo it beo*, be whatever it may be.

32. *Sleht of*, sleight of, artifice of.

37, 38. *Sam . . . sam*, whether . . . or. *Sam* is of course connected with same.

47. *Fiffolde mihte*, five-fold power, i. e. five senses, five wits.

49. *His lichame al mid to friðende*, the surface of his body to protect all with.

67–69. *Ure ihesu . . . man*, And illumineth our Lord Jesus Christ, the very sun, who illumineth all other things and man also (i. e. the Father illumines the Son and then the Son illumines everything else).

V. ORMULUM.

For some excellent remarks on the grammar and spelling of the Ormulum, see Sweet's Middle-English Primer (Clarendon Press).

Line 964. *Judisskenn*, Jewish; the *n* is a relic of the *n* in the definite form of the adjective. Cf. 'in the *olden* time.'

965. *Þatt . . . cweme*, that was very acceptable to the Lord.

967. *To læredd* ⁊ *to læwedd*, to learned and unlearned, to clergy and laity. *Læwedd*, like many other words, is now used in a bad sense in the form *lewd*. Cf. *cunning, silly, knave*.

969. *To manne*, as man.

970. *Ge33nepp=geyneth*, gaineth, availeth.
Itt refers to *lac* or offerings of the Jews.

972. *Te33*, they; in the East-Midland dialect *he=hi* is also used for they.

974. *Onn3æness*, against, displeasing to.

976–7. *Forrþi . . . moderr*, because they neither take thought of Christ nor of Christ's mother. *Noff=ne off*, nor of.

979. *Þe33re=þeyre*, their.

984–5. *Hu . . . þæwess*, how it behoveth Christ's servant to offer gifts to Christ, spiritually, in good practices.

988. See Numbers vi, vii; &c.

994. See Numbers vi. 15; Levit. ii. 5–13; &c.

996. *Operr stund*, other times; O.E. *stundmele*, at intervals.

997. *All þeorrf*, all unfermented, without leaven, sweet. Cf. *þerf-cake* in Specimens, Part II. xv. vii. 269. *Barm* or *yeast* is not the same as *leaven*, which is sour dough (as Wiclif rightly has it). Cf. *þerrflinng* in l. 1590, and *unn-berrmedd*, unleavened, l. 1591.

1002. ⁊ *a33 . . . lac*, and ever was salt with every offering.

1006. *Swillc* ⁊ *swillc*, such and such, i. e. *so like* this and that which has been described.

1008. *Uss iss*, there is to us.

1014. See Exod. xxvi. 33.

1017. *Innresst=innerest*, inmost. Cf. *overeste* in Chaucer, Prologue, l. 292.

1022. *Wipputenn patt*, except that the bishop himself.

1024. *O pe ȝer*, in the year, *a-year*. Cf. *æness o pe ȝer*, once a year.

1025. *All himm ane*, all by himself, all alone. Cf. *ȝ aȝȝ himmsellf himm ane* (l. 1079, p. 43), and always himself by himself.

1028. *Maniȝ-whatt*, many things; see Specimens of Eng. Part II. sect. V. 5589; Morris, Hist. Outlines of Eng. Accidence, p. 137, sect. 213. Cf. *somewhat*. The earliest compound of this kind is *anhwat*, one thing, evidently a corruption of *ahwæt*, anything. There seems to have been a confusion between *hwæt* and *wuht=wiht*, thing.

1031. *Haliȝdomess*, relics. See note on II. 143, p. 297.

1036. In Exod. xxv. 17 the Vulg. has *Propitiatorium* for *mercy-seat*.

1041. *Millcenn*, *ȝ shæwenn are*, to be gracious and to show mercy. This line is a good example of infinitives without the preposition *to*, which in the oldest period belonged only to the gerundial or dative infinitive.

1042. *Whase=wha-swa*, whosoever.

1046. See Exod. xxv. 18.

1051. *O . . . þeode*, into people (*or* orders) of nine kinds. See note on I. 161, p. 292.

1054. *Allre nest*, next or nearest of all to the Lord.

1059. *Abufenn* &c., built above the ark.

1065. To scan this line, note that *A-ä-rones* contains four syllables, and is accented on the first and third.

Chilldre, children. The oldest form was *cildru; childre* became *childer* as well as *childre-n* in later periods.

1066. See Exod. xxvii. 1.

1069. *To lake*, for an offering, as an offering.

1071. *Swa summ=so as*, just as. This use of *sum* is due to Norse influence.

1105. *Anan=an on*, in one state, continually; it also signifies *at once*, immediately.

1129. *Hemm wraþ*, angry with them.

1136. See Levit. iii, iv.

1141. *Drihhtin* &c., for the praise and honour of the Lord.

1142. *Mildherrtleȝȝc*, mercy, mild-heartedness. *-leȝȝc=-leyc*, the Norse form (*leikr*) of the English *-lac*, *-lock* (cf. *wedlock*, *knowledge*).

1145. *þrinne*, three; another proof of Norse influence. *Twinne* also occurs for two.

1159. *Off alle kinne gillte=of alles kinnes gillte*, from guilt of every kind. See note on l. 90, III. B, p. 302.

1162. *Drihhtin . . . þa,* well pleasing to the Lord in all those, &c.

1177. *Stille der* ⁊ *lipe,* quiet animal and gentle.

1180–1. Lit. 'Nor even where one killeth it,
It offers not much opposition.'

1182. *Latin boc,* the Latin version of the Holy Scriptures.

1186. *Toc pildiȝ,* took (endured) patiently.

1187. *Wipp woȝhe = mid woȝe* (cp. l. 164, p. 176), with wrong, wrongfully, unjustly.

1194. *Aȝȝ = ay,* ever, always. See l. 1216, where *aȝȝ occ aȝȝ* = ever and ever, always. *Occ,* and, is of Norse origin.

1206. *Effnedd wipp,* compared to. Cf. *euened,* l. 60, p. 35.

1209–10. *Shædenn . . . shæd.* See note on l. 9, sect. I. p. 288.

1212–15. 'And hast yet, though thou be young, the behaviour of a senior, and conductest thyself properly and becomingly and decorously.'

1228–29. 'And (the) ox walketh becomingly, quietly, and behaveth sedately' (i. e. has the manner of a grave old man).

1260. ⁊ *fedepp.* See Bestiary, in Old English Miscellany, p. 25, and Old English Homilies, Second Series, p. 49.

1274. *Chariȝ,* sorrowful, full of *care. Careful* in older writers means *sorrowful.*

1275. *To sope = for truth,* truly. Cf. l. 1358, p. 52, where *to fulle sop* = truly; *to-sope,* indeed, truly. The agglutination or collocation is so loose in some adverbial expressions that qualifying words may be infixed. Cf. *in sooth* and *in good sooth; in faith* and *in good faith; of late* and *of late times.*

1276. *Fra patt,* from the time that.

1277. *Ȝho;* another form of *heo,* she.

1324. Levit. xvi. 7.

1337. *Ut inntill,* out into; *till,* to, is of Norse origin.

1364. *All cwicc,* all alive.

1394. An allusion to the fall of Lucifer and his angels; Jude 6; Isaiah xiv. 13. See P. Plowman, B. i. 105, and the editor's note.

1395. *Wipp rihhte,* with justice, deservedly.

1410. *Twe ȝȝenn forrme menn,* two first persons (Adam and Eve).

1428. ⁊ *ȝiff patt iss patt,* if that it is that, if that.

1465. 'The vengeance of true justice,' i. e. retribution.

1535. *Sammtale,* agreed, of one tale or speech. In the Cursor Mundi we find this altered to *samer-tale.*

1538. *To ben ummbenn patt an,* to be about that one, i. e. that alone.

1574. *Whærsitt = whær-se-itt,* where-so-(ever) it.

1602. *Findiȝ,* firm. This word occurs in O. E. Hom. ii. pp. 117, 119.

1617. 'With prayers and vigils.'

1626. *Þweorrt-ût forrse,* thoroughly avoid.

1635. 'From truthful love of Christ.'

1642. *Wiþþ skill*, with discrimination, wisely, discreetly. See l. 1651, p. 61.

1686. *Littlær=littl ær*, a little before.

1715. *Uferr mar*, over more, moreover. Cf. *furthermore*.

1718–19. 'And wherewith it may confirm you in your right belief or faith.'

VI. LAȝAMON'S BRUT.

[A denotes MS. Cott. Calig.; B MS. Otho.]

Compare the A.S. Chronicle, an. 449. Beda has an outline of the story in his Eccles. History, bk. i. c. 15. A few notes are given below from Sir F. Madden's edition.

Line 4. *Selcuðe*, seldom *known*, rare, wonderful; *selliche* in B means marvellous. For *cuðe* cf. *un-couth*, literally unknown.

Gumen, men. This word originally formed its plural in *-an*; in text B it has conformed to plurals in *-s*.

9. *Cnihten* for *cnihte*, gen. plural, after *hundred*. The number of knights is not mentioned elsewhere; but the number of *ships* is given by Beda as three. The A.S. Chronicle, following Beda, calls them three *keels*.

10. 'As if they were kings' (A); 'As if they were warriors' (B).

11. *Wið-uten*, besides, in addition to; governs the dative.

16. *Þa=þæ=þe* or *þí*, the ablative of the definite article.

18. 'And asked how they were disposed or affected.'

20. 'And cared for his friendship.'

22. 'As they well knew how.'

25. 'And willingly or joyfully serve him.'

26. 'And hold him for their lord.'

31–2. 'Where he with his court nobly disported *or* diverted themselves.'

37–56. 'Wace only says, the king looked at the two brothers, who were taller and fairer than the rest, and inquired from what land they came.'—Madden.

38, B. *Sarui*, serve: borrowed verbs mostly make their infinitives in *-ie* (= *-ien*).

40. *Rihten=rihte*, rightly. Laȝamon was very fond of *nunnation*, that is, of adding an inorganic *n* to a final *e*.

42. 'Of every harm he was aware.'

43. *Iliue*, life (dative). As there was a verb *iliuien* we also expect a substantive *ilif*.

45. *No=ne*, nor.

49–50. 'And your will I will perform, by my quick (living) life.' This last expression seems to be equivalent to 'as sure as I am alive.'

52. *Soðen eouwer=eouwer soðen*, your true (worship, honour).

53. *Seon*=O. E. *sýn*, may be (pres. subj.). *Seoð* is a mere variation of the same, and is used subjunctively.

63. 'I am called Hengest.'

66–7. 'Noblest of all lands, of that same quarter (end).'

70. 'Wonderful customs' (A); 'Wonderful things going (on)' (B). See p. 83, l. 541, where *tiðende=wone*=custom.

71. 'Every fifteen years.' 'The lines which follow seem to have been erroneously translated. . . . Wace does not say, that the youths were assembled at periods of fifteen years, but that all those *of fifteen years of age* and upwards were collected, and the strongest among them chosen to settle elsewhere.'—Madden.

73. *All ure iledene folc*, all the people of our fellow-countrymen.

74, B. *Londes*, i. e. foreign lands.

75. *Vppen þan þe*, upon whom that. *þan* is a true relative in the oldest period; *wan=hwam* (dative of *hwa*, who) was originally interrogative only.

76, B. 'He must needs go.'

85, B. *Forþe wifues* for the women.

89. 'So that there be many among us' (A); 'That lot fell on us' (B).

94. *For*, for fear of.

96. Notice that text B has a new form—*þar-fore*, for that (reason), instead of *for-þi* in A. See *þerfore* in text A, l. 172, p. 71.

104. *Soð-riht*, truly. Cf. *up-right*, *down-right*.

105. *Ileuen* (A)=*biléue* (B), belief. 'In Wace, Hengist says that they have come to Britain under guidance of their god *Mercury*; on hearing which, the king inquires respecting their faith.'—Madden.

107–8. 'And your dear god whom ye bow to (worship).'

111. *Kine-lond*, royal-land, kingdom.

113. *Godes gode*, good gods.

115. 'To whom we have hope,' *or* 'in whom we trust.'

120. *Weoli* means rich. It was a word probably unknown to the transcriber of text B, so he altered it to *mihti* (powerful).

124. *Hæhste*, highest; pronounced *hextë*. B's *hehest* is simply the modern uncontracted form. Cf. *next* and *nighest*.

125. 'Geoffrey only name *Saturnus*, *Jupiter*, *Mercurius*, and *Frea*, to which Wace adds *Phebus*. Both notice that *Mercurius* was the same with Woden: a circumstance which Layamon has overlooked. . . . The additional names in the English version, of *Appollin* and *Tervagant*, were in all probability borrowed from the Anglo-Norman writers of the 12th century.'—Madden.

127. *Tervagant* = Diana Trivia, the sister of Apollo. See Skeat's Chaucer, note to Sir Thopas, l. 2000. Hence E. *termagant*.

129. *Anne* = *ane*; *anne* is properly masculine. Text B employs the uninflected form.

132. *Hired-men*, men of the court, courtiers.

134. 'Well she treateth them.'

135–7. 'But before all our dear gods, whom we must obey, Woden possessed the highest law (or authority).'

136, B (142, A). 'We work (do) worship (or honour).'

142. *Heom* = *heo* + *him*, they (to) him.

145. 'Lines 145, 146, and 149–152 are not in Wace.'—Madden.

151. *Monenen* for *monen*, to the moon.

157–8. *Leof* and *laðe* govern the dative case.

161. *A pene wurse*, on the devil; see l. 581.

163–4. 'Your gods are of nought, in hell they lie low.'.

173–4. 'And if ye will avenge me and procure me their heads (A); 'And if ye will avenge me of their hostile deeds' (B).

177–182. 'Not in Wace.'—Madden.

180. 'It shall all be so (thus).'

187–232. 'The first portion of this passage is comprised by Wace in two lines:

Sempres fu la curt respleine
De mut grant bachelerie—

[i.e. The court was always filled with a great number of young warriors]. He then proceeds to state, that the Picts soon after passed the Humber with a great force, and burnt and destroyed the country. The king was informed of it, and marches against them with the Saxons and Britons.'—M.

201. *Swaine* for *swaines*, servants. Cf. *boat-swain*.

202. *Þein* and *cniht* = thane (servant) and knight.

204. 'Held for contemptible.' Madden and Mätzner take *hehne* to be another form of *heane* or *hæne*, poor, base. See l. 408.

209. *Cnihtes sunen uiue*, five sons of a knight.

218. *Iuæld* = *iuælð*, fell, *or* cause to fall.

219. 'Hereof thou must advise thee.'

221, B. 'The King sent his messenger.'

223. *Innen* (A) = *inne* (B, 222), lodging, quarters; whence our *inn*, which is a good instance of a substantive formed from a preposition.

234. *A þas hælf þere Humbre*, on this side of the Humber (A); on this side Humber (B). Cf. 'on this side the grave,' where we also drop the preposition. *Hælf* in text A is feminine, hence *þas* (accus. fem.) is rightly used. Laȝamon often uses *þas* for *þeos* (nom.).

244. *An oðer* (A), in other (wise) = *oþerweies* (B), otherways, otherwise.

253. 'Fiercely (literally fiend-like, devilishly) they fought.'

255–264; and 267–276. 'Not in Wace.'—M.

263. 'And ever were fast by (*or* near) to him.'

268. 'Abundant treasures.'

271–2. 'And it for a good while stood (*or* continued) in the same (wise).'

276, B. 'And put (done) out of live-days,' i. e. killed.

281. 'On a high-day' (*or* festival).

291. *Dremden*, revelled, enjoyed themselves.

296. 'Secret discourses.'

299. 'And hold not in wrath,' take not angrily, take not in dudgeon.

307–8. 'And been thy faithful man in thy rich court.'

312. 'Anxious whisperings.' *Ronenen* = *runen* or *ronen*, as in l. 296, p. 75.

315–6. 'Unto the bare death, if they durst show it.'

321–340; 359–362; 405–410. 'Not in Wace.'—M.

340. 'Secretly condemn thee.'

342. 'Of thy great need.'

349. 'I am hated for (*or* on account of) thee.'

351–4. 'Go where I ever may go, I am never without sorrow, unless I lie fast enclosed in a castle.'

361. *Mire*, dat. fem. In B *mi* is uninflected.

364. 'And my kinsmen.' The first syllable in *wine-maies* means a man, also a friend.

367. *Hiren* (A), serve; *cweme* (B), please.

368. *Ȝettest* (A) = *wolt granti* (B), wilt grant.

378–80. 'Thou shalt have riches to feed them sumptuously and to clothe (them) worthily.'

404. *Ælches weies* (A), every way; *in grene* (B), on a green.

407–10. 'Then may blame thee neither the poor nor the rich, that thou any high (noble) borough to a heathen man hast given.'

417–446. 'Wace has only four lines on the subject.'—M.

420. *Feire hude*, fair hide; but did Laȝamon write *fere hude* = *bole hude*? = bull hide. O. E. *fear* = a bull.

426. 'Which was a wonderfully strong (one).'

429–33. 'He took this hide and on (a) board laid (it), and whetted his shears as if he would shear (it). From the hide he cut a thong.'

439–40. 'About he encompassed a great deal of land.'

441, B. 'He made (them) then dig.'

452. Supposed to be Tong, near Milton, in Kent. See Lambarde's *Kent*, 1596, p. 243; Hasted's *Kent*, ii. 601.

468. 'Eighteen great ships.' Wace has *dixhuit nés cargies*.

473. 'It was after a while.'

478–80. 'And invited him to a banquet and said that (he) had a lodging prepared for him.'

495–498; 555–558. 'Not in Wace.'—M.

498–9. 'Games men did proclaim, tables they bade be spread.'

502. 'Joy was in town.'

504. 'Then was the better befallen them.'

507–12. 'He caused her to be clad with measureless splendour. All the clothes she had on were very well adorned; they were amongst the best, rough with gold.'

525. *Wæs hæil,* be hale; which, as text B shows, is our *wassail. Wæs* is the imperative of the verb *wesan,* to be.

526. 'For thy coming I am glad' (A); 'For thy coming is happiness to me' (B).

531. 'What that speech might be.' *Weoren = weore,* another instance of nunnation.

533. 'Wace borrowed the name of the interpreter from the text of Nennius.'—M.

534. 'A very excellent (*or* admirable) knight.'

535. *Latimer,* an interpreter; another form of *Latiner,* literally one knowing Latin, hence a linguist, interpreter. Hence *Latimer* as a proper name. For the form cp. Eng. *lorimer* = O. F. *lorinier.*

551. 'A second full (cup) one brings (is brought) thither.'

553–4. 'When the full (cup) is come, then kiss they thrice.'

568, B. 'And he tossed (*or* drank) it up.'

572. Compare Rob. of Gloucester, ed. Hearne, p. 118:—

'He askede wat heo seide?
Men, that knew the langage, seide wat was *wassayl,*
And that he scholde that broȝte [briȝte?] onswere *drynkhayl.*
"*Drinkhayl,*" quoth this kyng aȝen, and bed hire drinke anon . . .
And that was, lo! in this lond the firste *vassayl*
As in langage of Saxonie, that me myȝte euer y-wyte;' &c.

'It appears that *was-haile* and *drink-heil* were the usual phrases of quaffing among the English. . . . But I rather conjecture it an usual ceremony among the Saxons before Hengist, as a note of health-wishing.'—Selden, notes to Drayton's Polyolbion, song 9.

579. 'All his mind (mood) and might.'

581–2. 'The devil was there full nigh, who in every sport is full cruel.' *Þe wurse* = 'diables' in Wace.

584. 'He disturbed (confounded) the king's mind.' *Mæingde* and *meynde* = mingled; *þas* and *þes* are the genitives singular of the article *þe.*

595. *Funde* is not an error for *fand,* but a genuine form found in the oldest period.

599. 'To the king it was acceptable (pleasing).'

VII. SOUL'S WARD.

The punctuation is that of the MS. Compare Specimens of English, pt. II. sect. IX.

Line 1. See Matt. xxiv. 43.

4. *Wiþ*, against, from. Cf. A.S. *wiðer*, against; *wiþ* in *withstand*, &c.

6, 7. *His ... hire.* House was originally *neuter*, not feminine.

8. *Seolf þe mon inwiþ*, the man himself within.

8, 9. *Þe monnes wit I þis hus* &c., the man's wit (conscience) in this house is the house-lord (*or* master of the house).

10. *Ha diht hit al to wundre*, she sets it all wrong.

16. *Fif wittes*, five wits, i. e. five senses. Cf. Piers Plowman, B. ix. 1–24; and Bunyan's Holy War.

19. *Hare nan*, none of them.

23–6. *Þah ... betere*, Though we hear it not, we may feel their murmuring and their untoward noise until Wit comes forth and both by fear and by love discipline them the better. For *hit* in the text we should perhaps read *Wit*.

28–9. *Let ham iwurðen*, let them be (alone). See Piers Plowman, ed. Skeat, B. prol. l. 187; or note on p. 199 in Clarendon Press edition.

30. *Þat ... fore*, for which God gave himself.

34–7. *Ant aȝein ... þrinne*, and against each good virtue that guardeth God's dear castle in this house under Wit's direction, who is the master of the house, there is ever her (opposite) vice (ready) to seek entrance about the walls to murder her (the soul) therein.

37. *Meistreð*, heads, leads.

38. *Keis*, stewards, those who have the *keys*.

40. *Heaued-þeawes*, head-thews, cardinal virtues: viz. Prudence, Fortitude, Temperance, and Justice, here severally described. Cf. Piers Plowman, B. prol. 103 (and note); B. xix. 269–305.

45. *Of feor*, afar. Cf. *of-long*, *of-new*, *of-fresh*, &c.

47. *Ei=eni*, any.

Warschipes vn-þonkes, in spite of Prudence.

48. *Warni strengðe fore*, she may warn Strength before.

51. *Twa uueles*, two evil things, two extremes.

51–2. *For ... halden*, for in every place it is a virtue to observe moderation (*or* discipline). *Ant* before *tuht* seems superfluous.

52–4. *Ant hateð ... ouer mete*, and commanded them all that none of them go against her (disobey her) anywhere through excess or intemperance.

57. *Nimeð ... to witene.* This household each member, according as he is warder, proceedeth to guard.

58. *Hare*, theirs, i. e. their duties as custodian.

Then follows a horrible description of Hell (for which see Specimens, Part II. p. 100).

65-6. *Sumdel drupnin* &c., somewhat cast down from what Fear told you of death and of hell.

70. *Ant is al-wealdent* &c., and he is the Almighty (*or* all-ruling one) that hath you in keeping.

73. *Ȝe iseoð* (*i soð*), yea in sooth, truly.

73–4. *Liues luue; Murðes sonde*, Love of Life, the messenger of Mirth.

74–5. *Nawt tah alswa as he is*, yet not such as he is.

80. *Unto-dealet*, indivisible, not to be *dealt* in two.

85. *Ful* (=*full*), satiated, tired.

86. *Etscene* = *eðsene* = *ep-ge-syne*, easily to be seen, plainly.

90. *Alle heouenliche weordes*, all heavenly hosts.

99. *A unwerȝeð*, ever unweariedly; *unwerȝeð* = *unwerȝede*.

Nihe wordes, nine hosts or orders; see note to I. 161.

101. *Meoster*, service, business. Cf. '*misterie* plays,' so called because performed by the guilds or associations of craftsmen.

105. *Igreiðet*, prepared for. The MS. has *igret*, but as *greten*, to weep, is a strong verb, it cannot have a past participle *igret*, so I have taken the reading of the Royal MS. A. 17.

106. *Isoðet*, verified, become true.

114. *Alles cunnes neowcins*, harms of every kind. Notice that *s* is dropped in *alle cunnes ledenes*, l. 112. *Neowcin* is the same word as *nowcin*, which appears thrice in The Legend of St. Katherine, with the apparent meaning of 'misery.' Professor Zupitza explains it from the Icel. *nauðsyn*, necessity, impediment, hindrance, business; so that it might here mean 'trials.' If so, the *c* is soft, and written for *s*.

115. *Aȝeines*, in comparison with, as compared with.

117. *Ant haliche deiden*, and died holily.

118, 119. See Isaiah xxxiii. 17; Rev. vii. 17.

120–21. *Ilikest towart engles*, most like to angels.

121–24. *Þe . . . blisse*, who (while) living in the flesh conquer the law of the flesh and overcome nature (the natural lusts); who lead a heavenly life while they live upon earth; their joy and their felicity, &c. no man can tell.

125. See Rev. xiv. 3.

129–30. *For . . . iheręð*, for at their entreaties God himself ariseth, who heareth all the other saints as he sits.

131. *Liked us þat tu seist*, what thou sayest pleaseth us.

132. *Of euch . . . sunder-lepes*, of each regulated order of the blessed severally.

133. *Alle iliche meane*, common to all alike.

141. *Buten euch swinc*, without any toil.

149. *Nebbe to nebbe*, face to face. The preposition usually employed is *wiŏ*, towards.

155–56. *Hwet . . . ȝelden*, how they ought to requite his precious mercy.

159. *Spealie*, discourse, or *spell*.

161–67. *Þat . . . oŏres*, that each one hath, severally, as many joys as they are all many (in number); and each of the same joys is to every one severally as great a joy as his own: yet above all this, since each one loveth God more than himself and than all the others, the more he rejoices, beyond all estimation, in God than in his own felicity and in that of all the others.

167–72. *Neomeŏ . . . icwemet*, Now take heed then, if no one's heart is able to contain in her her own bliss (as severally said), so extraordinarily great is each single joy, that nevertheless she taketh within her thus many and great (joys). The writer then goes on to say that the heart cannot *contain* within it all heavenly blessings, but enters into the joy of the Lord. See Matt. xxv. 21.

176. 'Beati, qui habitant in domo tua, Domine; in sæcula sæculorum laudabunt te;' Ps. lxxxiii. 5 (Vulgate); lxxxiv. 4 (A. V.).

184. *Þulli* for *thullich*, the like, the same. See *pulliche*, plur., l. 223 infra. Chaucer has *thilke*.

186. *Lutlin ne wursin*, to be diminished or impaired.

190. *Trof=throf=therof*, thereof.

194. *As=per as*, where that; see l. 203 infra.

196. *Hwen hit swa is*, since it is so.

197. See Romans viii. 35.

198. *Ne wunne nowŏer*, nor weal neither. The addition of *nowŏer* is merely a strengthener of the preceding negative *ne; oŏer* (or) is sometimes strengthened by *owŏer* (either).

206–7. *Nes na lessere*, it was not more untrue.

208. *Eiŏer of ow*, each of you.

209. *Incker noŏres tale*, the tale of neither of you (two). The dual of the personal pronouns seems to have wholly disappeared before 1300.

218–22. *Lustneŏ . . . treowliche*, they listen now to his lore, and through these two messengers whom they have heard and what the four sisters have also taught them, each one endeavours, according as befalls him, to keep guard and to guard truly against the entrance of every vice.

223. *ȝemeles=gemelest*, negligence, carelessness; see p. 111, l. 13. Adjectives in *-les* (*-leas*) became substantives by the addition of *-t* (*=th*).

224. *Efter þeos twa sonden*, according to these messengers.

227–30. *Nawt efter . . . donne*, not according as Will, the untoward mistress, and his (own) lust teacheth, but as Wit, who is the house-lord,

will discipline and instruct, so that Wit should ever go before and teach Will to (follow) after him in all that he ordereth and decideth to do.

248. This line is remarkable as being, probably, the earliest instance of a perfect 'heroic' line of five accents in the language.

VIII. THE LIFE OF ST. JULIANA.

St. Juliana, virgin and martyr, was the daughter of heathen parents, who betrothed her to the prefect (Eleusius) of Nicomedia. Because she was resolved not to marry a heathen she was beheaded at Nicomedia, under Galerius Maximianus, about A.D. 309. Her head is said to be at Hal in the Tyrol, but the chief portion of her relics may be seen at Brussels, in the church of Notre Dame de Sablon. The Latin Church commemorates her on Feb. 16; the Greek Church on Dec. 21.

Page 96, line 3. *Of þe hęðene mest þeo þat*, of the heathen most of them that. Cf. *alle þeo þe* (l. 10), all those that.

4. *Droh*, drew, put.

4, 5. *As þeo þat*, as she that, as one that. See l. 32, p. 98, *as þe þat*, as he that.

5. *Leafde al hire aldrene lahen*, left all her ancestors' laws (religion).

8. *Redegunge*, the reading, the Latin book from which the life of St. Juliana was compiled.

9. *Heinde ant heriende*, extolling (literally *highing*) and praising.

Mawmez, idols, mawmets. In the middle ages Mahometans were looked upon as idolaters. Cockayne regards the *z* as a double letter = *ts*. See note to II. 96 (above), and Specimens II. sect. vii. l. 378.

10. *Unduhti duhęðe*, unworthy body of retainers.

12. *Riche of rente*, rich in revenue.

P. 97, l. 1. *þat ich of munne*, I make mention of.

3, 4. *þe heande & heascede mest*, who oppressed and insulted most (very much).

5, 6. *Ah . . . ileuet*, But she, as one to whom the high heavenly father had granted his love. Cockayne translates it thus:—'But she, as one that had lent her love to the high heavenly father.' For *ileuet* read *ilenet*, granted; see p. 102, l. 82.

P. 98, ll. 14, 15. *Utnume feir*, exceptionally fair, extraordinarily beautiful. *Ut-nume* literally means *out-taken*.

16. *Lechnunge of hire* [*luue*], the medicine of her love.

18. *Ihondsald*, hanselled, pledged, betrothed, i. e. by the *giving of the hand* in token of betrothal. Cf. A.S. *hand-fæstan*, to pledge one's hand. In A.S. *sellan* (*syllan*) means to *give*.

18, 19. *Al hire unwilles*, wholly against her will. See note on *pankes*, l. 155, sect. II, p. 298.

20. *Euch deis dei*, at each day's dawn.

24. *Summes weis*, in some way, by some means.
Sende him to seggen, (she) sent to him to say.

27. *Heh reue*, high-reeve, that is prime minister.
Bi-ȝet et te keiser, procured from the emperor.

29. *As me þa luuede*, as one then loved (to have it).

29, 30. *Te riche riden in*, ride into his province or kingdom.

30. *ȝont te tun*, through the town.

34, 35. *& heo schulde his wurchen*, and she ought to work (or do) his (will).

P. 100, l. 38. *Wel ireadi*, full readily, full surely.
Wraðði so þu wraðði, be as wroth as thou mayest. *Wraðði* is in the subj.

39. *Nulich = ne wule ich*, I will not.

40. *List*, liest, in text B *liuest*.

41. *No*, not. This is the true adverbial negative. *Not = nawiht* was originally an *indefinite* pronoun = nought, nothing.

42. *Wundi of*, quit of. Text B has *windi*.

44. *Feng on = on-feng*, began. Cf. the vulgar expression 'took on.'

47–8. *To wraðer heale*, to evil fortune. For instances of this phrase see Skeat's Notes to Piers the Plowman, p. 325.

53. *Awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac*, arise and grow out of thy wedlock.

54. *Inoh lauerd*, lord enough. Cf. *inoh-raðe*, speedily enough, l. 57.

P. 101, ll. 49–50. *For nawt þu hauest iswechte*, for nought hast thou tormented.

53. *Folkene froure*, folks' comfort, consolation.

64–5. *Feng on earst feire on to lokin*, began first fairly (kindly) to look upon her.

P. 102, l. 66. *Limel = lim-mel*, limb-meal, limb by limb.

67. *Heronont*, here anent, as regards this.

68. *Eisweis = eanis weis* (B), any ways, in any wise.

68–71. *& seide . . . wenden*, and said to her pleasantly that she should not easily desire any pleasure that she should not obtain, provided she would alter her resolution.

71–3. *Nai . . . ende*, Nay, said the maiden, should I join myself to him who is given up to all devils and doomed to eternal death, to perish with him (Eleusius) world without end.

76. *To halden*, hold to.

76–7. *Wiðuten les*, without falsehood.

81. *Me hwet is he þes were*, But who is he, this husband. A. S. *wer = man*, husband. *Wif and were*, man and wife.

82–4. *For hwam . . . icnawen*, for whom (*or* whose sake) thou carest little for him that thou oughtest to love; nor was I ever, that I know, acquainted with him.

86–7. *Þe . . . rode*, who to redeem mankind that must have been (otherwise) lost, gave up his precious life on the cross.

88. *Ichim = ich him*, I him.

89. *On lauerde*, as (the) Lord.

Ne . . . from, nor shall any one remove me from him, neither devil nor man.

90. *For mi lif*, by my life.

91–2. *Þat tu . . . iwurðen*, that thou wert a woman shall turn thee to sorrow, that is, thou shalt rue the day thou wast born.

P. 103, l. 83. *Lim & lið*, limb and joint.

84. *Ileitinde leie = in leitinde leie*, in glowing flame.

85. *Buhe ne beien*, bow nor bend.

86. *To fondin ongon*, began to attempt.

89. *Wið þerean þat = wið-þat þere-an*, provided therein (thereby).

98. *Wontreaðe = wand-reðe*, misery, trouble. Icel. *vand-ræði*, difficulty, from *vandr*, difficult.

P. 104, ll. 95–6. *Beten . . . oblode*, beat her so badly that her lovely body should lather all in blood.

98. *Beliales budeles*, ministers of Belial.

100. *Leowinde = leovinde*, living.

101. *Mix mawmex = mix maumez*, dung(hill) idols.

102–3. *þes feondes fetles*, the receptacles (*or* abodes) of the fiend (devil).

103. *Timbrin*, to make, contrive; literally to *timber*.

105. *Irome*, in Rome. *Es*, his.

110. *Fehere*, fairer, brighter.

111. *Softe me*, soft to me.

112. *Hwen*, since; literally *when*. *Willes*, willingly.

113. *Ne ȝeue ich for inc nowðer*, nor care I for you two neither, i. e. nor care I for either of you. Cf. *incker noðres*, p. 94, l. 200.

117. *Awei* (*wei*, B), alas. Cf. A. S. *wálá wá*, corrupted into *wellaway*, *welladay*. *Wurðes*, fates, destinies.

118. *To wraðer-heale*, to (your) misery; *ow* yourselves seems to be redundant here.

P. 105, l. 138. *A-ȝef me*, give me (to Eleusius).

139–40. *þet . . . here*, that (since) ye are able only to torment me here.

140. *Heueð up*, raiseth, exalteth.

P. 106, l. 121. A portion of the story is here omitted. It is to the effect that, as Eleusius beholds her, he is smitten with love for her, and tries to move her by fair words. She refuses to forsake Christ. He loses patience, and commands her to be severely beaten by six

tormentors. She defies her persecutors, and prays to God for strength and aid.

124. *Brune of wallinde breas*, burning (*or* fire) of boiling brass. Perhaps we should read *o brune wallinde breas*, i. e. boiling brass, a-burning.

130. *As ha þrinne wes in þeosternesse*, as (when) she was therein, in darkness.

136. *Nest-falde cun*, nearest-fold kin.

138. *Mine hinen me beoð mest heanen.* The text is probably corrupt. Perhaps *beoð* is redundant, and we should render, 'Those of my own household oppress me most.' See note to p. 107, l. 171.

Habbich = habbe ich, if I have.

þin anes help, the help of thee alone.

139. *Wil-cweme*, content; lit. satisfied as to my will or pleasure.

142–3. *Swa . . . sunne*, so do thou protect and preserve me, to shield me from sin. For *witen*, ? read *were*, guard.

143–4. *Lead . . . heale*, lead me to lasting (life), to the haven of salvation.

P. 107, l. 149. *As . . . domes*, and as he sat and adjudged the high borough-dooms. *Demde domes* is an instance of the cognate accusative. In *burh domes* we have an instance of flat adjection, see Earle, Eng. Philol. p. 400.

153. *Wal-hat*, boiling-hot. See Orm. vol. ii. p. 139, 'wiþþ *wall hat* hertess lufe,' with boiling-hot hearts' love.

156–7. *Ipe . . . in*, in the vat (*or* vessel) of boiling oil wherein he was put.

163. *Hire ane*, by herself, all alone.

167. *Riht* has almost the same sense as *steor*, direct, guide.

171. *Inhinen*, indoor members of a household. Stratmann questions this word, but it was suggested by Lat. *domestici* as it occurs in Matt. x. 36:—'et inimici hominis domestici eius.' Cf. A.S. *inhíwan*, domestici (Schmid).

174. *Ilatet se luðere*, visaged so horribly.

178. *Witere*, to make secure, preserve. Stratmann has *witer* only as an adjective. If it were not for the conjunction we might take *witere* as an adverb = securely, qualifying *wite* and *were*.

179. *Lauerd liues lattow*, O Lord, guide of life.

P. 108, l. 145. *Senchtest = asenchtest* (B, l. 182), didst sink, is a causa derivative of the verb *sinken*.

146. *Afal*, cause to fall, fell.

148. *Lef me*, grant me, permit me.

P. 109, l. 190. *Crechen*, to scratch. The word *crokes* has two senses, (1) deceits, tricks, (2) claws. Cockayne wrongly renders *crechen* by 'to *catch*.' See Piers Plowman, B. prol. l. 186.

192–3. *In ecþe*, eternally.

192. The story continues thus. A devil named Belial, sent by his master Beelzebub, appears to Juliana in the form of an angel; but she compels him to disclose who he is, and to confess some of his temptations. She then seizes a chain, binds him with it, and compels him to continue his confession. When Juliana again appears before the reeve, she drags Belial with her, still bound by the chain, but finally flings him away. The reeve has a wheel made, covered with spikes, and Juliana is bound to it, and torn to pieces; but an angel destroys the wheel, and makes her whole again. The executioners are converted, and are martyred. Eleusius prepares a great fire, into which Juliana is thrust; but an angel quenches it. She is then thrown into boiling pitch, but it immediately becomes cold. Finally, she is beheaded, and angels bear away her soul to heaven. Her body is sent by boat to Campania, and there buried. Eleusius takes ship to pursue the boat, but suffers shipwreck, and is drowned.

IX. THE ANCREN RIWLE.

Line 1. *Ase ȝe goð inne*, in which ye journey.

3. The expression 'such beasts and reptiles' refers to the Seven Animals previously described, as representing the Seven Deadly Sins. Their names, with those of the sins they represent, are as follows. The Lion, of Pride; the Serpent, of Envy; the Unicorn, of Wrath; the Bear, of Sloth; the Fox, of Avarice; the Swine, of Gluttony; and the Scorpion, of Lechery. These sins are further discussed below; viz. Pride, ll. 5–10; Sloth, 10–12; Envy, 12; Avarice, 13–16; Sloth again, 16–23; Wrath and Lechery, 23–26. The Lion, Serpent, and Unicorn, are mentioned in ll. 34, 35, 37. Once more, Pride is further spoken of at l. 41; Envy, at l. 54; Wrath, at l. 74; Sloth, at l. 83; Avarice, at l. 93; Gluttony, at l. 110. This is the key to the whole passage.

3–5. *Ne . . . streones*, nor do I know any sin that may not be lead (traced) to one of those seven or to their progeny.

6. *Sigaldren*, enchantments, see Halliwell (s. v. *sigaldry*). Cp. Icel. *seið galdr*, from *seiðr*, magic, and *galdr*, an incantation. For an account of both terms see Grimm, Teutonic Mythology, pp. 1035–1043.

7. *Teolunges*, practices in magic. Cp. Trevisa's Higden, 3. 265, where *telynges* = 'carmina' (Higden).

9. *Þe spece*, species, kind.

12. *Þe þet*, he that, whoever.

13. *Slouh*, slow, slothful. *Attri onde*, venomous or malignant, envy.

14. *Mis-iteoðeget . . . lone*, being mis-tithed, a bequest withheld, or a finding or loan.

15. *Etholden . . . terme*, to retain (*or* retaining) another's hire (*or* wages) beyond his right time.

16–18. *Oðer . . . ouh*, or if any one keeps anything lent or entrusted (to his care) worse than he thinks it ought to be kept.

19, 20. *Also . . . schrifte*, also is foolish command, or foolishly plighted troth, and too long remaining unconfirmed, and going falsely (insincerely) to shrift.

30. *Nomeliche*, in particular, *namely*.

Of þen ilke imene, of the same general or common (heads).

32. *Streones*, offspring. It has been previously explained (in a former part of the treatise) that each 'beast' above-named (see note to l. 3) has its own offspring. Thus, the Lion (of Pride) has many whelps, such as Vain Glory, Indignation, Hypocrisy, Presumption, Disobedience, Loquacity, Blasphemy, Impatience, and Contumacy; and so of the rest.

Of onliche liue, of a solitary life.

Is iseid hiderto, has been told thus far.

33. *Þet alle þe uorðfarinde uondeð to uordonne*, that endeavour to undo all the travellers. *Þet* refers to *bestes* (l. 31).

34–5. *Alle þe prude . . . iheorted*, all the proud ones, and all those that are elated, and too high-hearted (*or* lofty-minded).

35–7. *Þe attri . . . oðere*, the venomous serpent [slayeth] all those who are envious and all those who are malevolent, that is, those who are malicious and evil towards others.

37–8. *& al-so of þe oðre areawe*, and also of the others in succession.

38. *Ase to God*, with respect to God.

40. *Of þet mester*, &c., of that office that falleth or appertaineth to him.

42. *Idel ȝelpe*, vain boasting: literally, *idle yelping*.

43. *Lud dream*, a loud strain or note.

47. Translated from the Latin in l. 90 below; see note to that line.

50. *Dimluker bemen*, blow more softly.

51. 'Onager assuetus in solitudine, in desiderio animæ suæ attraxit uentum amoris sui;' Jerem. ii. 24.

54–6. *Summe . . . eien*, there are some jesters that cannot practise any other mirth, but to make wry faces, and distort their mouth and scowl with their eyes.

55. *Mis* = amiss. See l. 64.

56. *Of þis mestere seruеð*, &c., this art practiseth, &c.

60. *Oðere half*, on the other side, in another direction.

O luft & asquint, on the left [hand] and obliquely.

61. *Out* = *ouht*, ought, aught, anything.

Oðer loken lodlich, or to look at loathingly.

62. *Either eien*, both eyes.

Þet god, the good (things), i. e. anything that is good.

65–6. *& ȝif . . . to wurse,* and if there is something wrong, through greater detraction, they turn it to the worse.

69. *Hu . . . grennen,* how they themselves shall *grin,* i. e. gnash their teeth.

70. *Niuelen,* snivel, snort. Morton explains it by 'beat their breasts.' Cp. Piers Plowman B. v. 135.

71–3. *Auh,* &c., but they are therefore the less to be pitied, because they beforehand learn their trade of making grim cheer.

77. *Frommard=fromward,* far away from. Our *froward* represents M. E. *fraward,* a Northern form of A.S. *fromward.*

80. *Dusten ase enne pilcheclut,* and toss them like a pilch-clout. Cp. 'hare dustlunges, as þah hit were a pilche clut,' their (devils') tossings (*or* buffettings) as though it were a pilch-clout.

81. *Al snesien ham puruhut,* strike them all throughout. For *al snesen* perhaps we should read *asnesen.* Cf. 'þene horn þet he asnesed mide alle þeo þet he areacheð' (Ancren Riwle, p. 200).

83. *Þe slowe,* the slothful or sluggard.

85. For so it is indeed with every one who is unoccupied in good things.

89. *Grimliche abreiden,* be fearfully startled.

90. *& ine helle wondrede* (C. *wandrede*), &c., and in hell shall awake in horrible misery. For *wandrede* cp. 'Oðerwile wanne hie segen men *wandred* þolien,' sometimes when they saw men suffer affliction, O. Eng. Homilies, Second Series, p. 147. The quotation is from St. Jerome; see Specimens of English, III. note to l. 5604, sect. XXII. on this passage.

93. *Askebaðie,* ash-bather, one who lay and warmed himself in the ashes by the fireside. Morton renders it 'ash-gatherer.'

94–7. *& fareð . . . rikenen,* and goeth about the ashes, and busily bestirs himself to heap up much, and to rake many together, and bloweth therein and blindeth himself, pottereth and maketh therein figures of arithmetic as those accountants do who have much to reckon up.

96. *Padereð* or *paðereð* seems to be the older form of our *pother* or *bother.*

102. *Boluweð* (C. has *boleȝeð*), prides, exults. There is a slight playing upon the word *bloaweð.* Morton renders *boluweð* as 'disquieteth.'

108. Quoted from Isaiah xiv. 11. The Vulgate has 'erunt uermes' for *vermis,* which agrees with the English translation.

110–16. The greedy glutton is the devil's manciple (*or* purveyor); for he ever sticks in the cellar or in the kitchen. His heart is in the dishes; his thought is all in the cup; his life in the tun; his soul in the crock or pitcher. He cometh forth before his master, besmutted and besmeared, a dish in his one hand and a bowl in the other. He utters his words amiss (i. e. talks incoherently) and staggers like a drunken man that hath a disposition to fall.

118. From Isaiah lxv. 13.

120. From Rev. xviii. 7; the Vulgate has *date illi tormentum et luctum.*

122. 'In poculo quo miscuit, miscete illi duplum;' Rev. xviii. 6.

123. *Gulchecuppe,* a toss-pot, swill-cup. There is a verb *gulchen,* to gulp, to swallow greedily. See Halliwell (s. v. *gulch*).

124. *Þet he aswelte wiðinnen,* that he may die inwardly.

Aȝean one, i. e. for one, instead of one.

127. There were but three sisters in the society, with their servants; see Morton's preface, p. xi.

Bute kat one, but a cat alone.

128. *Þuncheð bet husewif,* appeareth rather a housewife.

129. *Ne none wise,* in no wise.

131. *Heorde-monne huire,* the herdsman's wages.

132-3. *Oluhnen . . . hermes,* flatter the hayward, beware when one impounds her (i. e. the cow), and, moreover, pay the damages.

132. *Heiward.* 'The heyward was the keeper of cattle in a common field, who prevented trespass on the cultivated ground. According to the Anglo-Saxon law the *hæȝ-weard* was to have his reward from the part of the crop nearest to the pastures, or, if land were allotted, it was to be adjacent to the same.' The heyward of the lord of the manor or religious house 'was regularly sworn at the court, took care of the tillage, paid the labourers, and looked after trespasses and encroachments.'—Way, in Prompt. Parv. p. 234. See Schmid, 383; Wright's Vocab. (s. v. *hayward*).

133. *Wat Crist,* 'Christ knows,' used as a mild oath. Cf. *witi Crist* in O. Eng. Homilies, First Series, p. 27; *wite Crist,* ib. p. 29.

134. *Mone in tune of ancre eihte,* complaint of anchoresses' cattle in an enclosure.

135. *Loke . . . hermie,* see that she neither annoy nor injure any person.

137. *Þet drawe utward hire heorte,* that may draw her heart outward; i. e. that may lead her thoughts to dwell upon temporal matters.

138. *None cheffare ne driue ȝe,* carry on no traffic.

Cheapild, a dealer, or, as defined by the words in brackets from MS. C., one who buys to sell again for profit; *-ild* is an adjectival suffix which Mr. Sweet suggests may be due to the A.S. *-hild,* which is not uncommon as the latter part of a fem. name.

139. *Cheapeð,* sells, *chops.* The word *cheap,* A.S. *cēap,* had formerly a variety of meanings—*price,* bargain, business, cattle. It still exists in *chaffer, chapman,* dog-*cheap,* &c.

140-2. *Þing . . . wordes,* things, nevertheless, that she makes, she may well, under her mistress's advice, sell for her needs, yet as secretly as she is able, for fear of various persons' remarks.

142. *Ne wite ȝe nout,* do not take charge of.

145. *Neod oðer strencðe,* necessity or force; *makie* = cause.

148. *Maked breken,* causes to be used: *breken* is another form of *bruken,* to use, enjoy; see l. 149.

152. *Wel mei* [*ȝe*] *don of ower cloðes,* ye may do well enough for your clothing; or, perhaps—they may do well enough, as for your clothes. Cf. l. 184, p. 116, where a similar phrase occurs, 'wel mei *duhen* ancre of oðer wimplunge.' Here *don* = *duhen* = A. S. *dugan,* valere.

Beon heo, &c., whether they be white or whether they be black; be they white or black. The verb *beon* is in the subjunctive mood.

153. *Unorne.* See Havelok, l. 9.

157. Whoso will, may have a *stamin,* i. e. a shirt made of wool and linen. See Ducange (s. v. *staminea*).

159. *In on heater, and i-gurd,* in one garment and (that) girt.

160. *Here,* hair cloth. *Ilespiles felles,* skins of hedgehogs. Morton shews, by a quotation from Ducange, s. v. *hericius,* that the skins of hedgehogs were actually used for purposes of discipline.

160–1. *Mid schurge-i-leðered ne i-leaded,* nor with scourge of leather (thongs) nor leaded, i. e. weighted with lead.

162. *Ne ne biblodge,* nor let her beblood herself, i. e. cover herself with blood.

163. *Beon,* let be; pl. subj.

165. *And hosen* = *and weren* hosen, and wear hosen.

Uaumpez, vamps, feet of hose or stockings: '*Vampe* of an hoose, *pedana.*' (Prompt. Parv.) Other forms of the word *vamp* are *wampay, vampey, vampett.*

166. *Inouh-reade,* well enough. Cf. p. 100, l. 57.

167. *Brech of heare,* hair drawers.

Strapeles, a kind of braces or straps for the nether garments. Cf. '*Straple* of a breche, *femorale.*' (Prompt. Parv.) Probably the 'strapples' or little straps were thin pieces of leather or ribbon wound crosswise round and round the legs, as seen, not unfrequently, in old drawings in MSS. They were, in fact, a sort of long garters.

174, 180. See 1 Cor. xi. 6, 10.

177–8. *& naut drah . . . prude,* and not draw (turn) the covering to finery and pride.

179, 180. *Bet . . . on sihðe,* lest evil thoughts should arise from her appearance (exposure).

182. *To-ȝeines pe pe isist men,* against thee who dost see men. Morton incorrectly translates 'take heed. Thou seest men.'

184. *Iði parlures purl,* in thy parlour-window.

188. *I-membred,* ornamented by particolours.

189. *Þet ou ne deih forto habben,* that is not befitting for you to have.

190–1. *For . . . of,* for they are all of the external rule, which is of little consequence.

193–4. *Oðer eni skile hit asked*, or any reason demands it.

194–5. *Efter . . . riwle*, according as she, as handmaid, may best serve the lady's rule.

196. *Euer . . . werkes*, I am always the more gratified when you do the coarser work.

198. *Blodbendes*, blood-bandages, i. e. bandages to bind up with in blood-letting. Cf. P. Plowman, B. vi. 10–12.

202. *So uorð so*, as far as, as far forth as.

208. *I-hwulen uorto hercnen*, be at leisure (*or* have time) to listen.

210. See similar quotations in P. Pl. B. xiv. 75. Cf. Ezek. xvi. 49.

211–13. *Iren . . . stinked*, iron that lies still soon gathers rust, and water that is not repeatedly stirred stinks *or* becomes putrid.

213–14. *Forwurðen scolmeistre*, sink and become a schoolmistress. We naturally expect *wurðen* and not *forwurðen* here: the latter signifies 'to come to nothing.' The writer seems to have added the prefix *for* to mark his own sense of the degradation of the nun's office by turning schoolmistress.

215–16. *Þet were dute of forto leornen among gromes*, of whom there might be a doubt as to her learning among boys.

220. *I-dodded*, cut, shorn. See Wicliffe, Levit. xix. 27. Cf. '*doddyd*, wythe-owte hornysse, *decornutus*;' '*doddyn* trees, or herbys, and oþer lyke, *decornatus*.' (Prompt. Parv.)

221. *Oðer ȝef . . . i-eveset*, or if ye will (be) shaved, let whoso will be polled. *Ieveset* = *i-evesed*, trimmed, clipped. Cf. 'ase ofte ase me *evesede* him me solde his *evesunge*,' as often as he (Absalom) was polled, the clippings were sold; Ancren Riwle, ed. Morton, p. 398. See P. Pl. B. xvii. 227.

224. And if any one may be without that (i. e. may dispense with it) I may well permit it.

227. *And . . . to-gederes*, and with moral tales amuse yourselves together.

Schurteð seems to mean to *shorten* the time, to pass away the time. Cf. our *pastime*.

231. *Þe monluker*, the manlier, the more vigorously.

232–34. *Vor . . . tweolue*, for great folly it is to lose entirely, for (the sake of) one day, ten or twelve.

236. *Beoð bisie*, let there be employed.

238. *And þeo beo ful unorne*, and let her be full old: *þeo* = that (woman), she.

239. *Of feir elde*, of *fair* age, i. e. mature age, not young and giddy.

246. *Dame*, the lady superior.

Bute ine sunne one, except in sin alone.

247. *Nute* = *ne wute*, be not aware of, know not of.

250. *Siker uere*, a trusty companion.

Ne ne ligge ute, nor let her lodge (lie) out.

251. *ȝif heo ne con o boke*, &c., if she cannot read in a book, let her say her hours by Paternosters and Aves, &c.

252. *Wurche*, &c., and do what she is bidden without grumbling.

260. *Eiðer ligge one*, let each (of the two) sleep alone.

261–64. *No mon . . . habben*, let no man see them unveiled nor with uncovered head. Within the dwellings they may wear scapularies when a mantle oppresses them; outside, let them go mantled and the head hooded. Let them have low looks.

269, 70. *Hwarto heo beoð i-turnde*, to what they are turned (dedicated).

273. *Makien hore uenie*, to make their petition for pardon.

284. *Some*, concord. T. has *somentale* = *sam-tale* (see V, l. 1535, and note on the same, p. 308). In Laȝamon, l. 9883, *some* is used as an adj. = at one. Cf. *i-ueied somed* = united together, l. 296.

285. *To arearen sume wreððe*, to stir up some strife, to raise a quarrel.

291. *Nouhtunge*, setting at nought, contemptuous remark.

292. *Hwar puruh . . . oðer*, whereby they drive away each from the other.

295. *And ne beo ham nout of hwon þe ueond blowe*, and be not away from them when the fiend may blow. Here *ham* refers to the two servants.

305, 6. *& forȝelde alle þet us god doð*, and reward all who do us good.

307, 8. *Bitweonen . . . oðerhwat*, between meals munch neither fruit nor any other thing.

309, 10. *Auh . . . sunne*, but let the leave be easy [to obtain] in all those things wherein there is no sin.

315. *Vlutten bi*, live by: *bi flutten* occurs in the Ancren Riwle, p. 202, in the same sense: *fluttunge* = subsistence, is in St. Marherete, pp. 22, 34. (E. E. T. S., No. 13.)

Non god, no good thing.

317. *Also ase heo owen*, just as they ought.

323. *Uort þet heo hit kunnen*, until they know it.

330. *Liðeliche pauh, & luueliche*, yet gently and kindly.

Wummone lore, the instruction of women.

331. *Seldhwonne sturne*, seldom stern.

335. *eoli and win*, oil and wine. See Luke x. 34.

340. See note to Piers Plowman (Clar. Press), Pass. i. l. 20.

342. *Þe ncruwure*, the narrower, the more niggardly.

346. *And nout one to ower ones*, and not only to (the salvation) of yourselves.

349. *Hwon ȝe beoð eise*, when ye be at ease *or* leisure.

352, 3. *And elles . . . hwule*, and else had I badly employed much of my time.

353. *Don me touward Rome*, i. e. make a pilgrimage all the way to Rome.

356, 7. *And beoð . . . mihte*, and be busy thereabout so that ye keep it the better, according to your ability.

Beoð umbe, merely signifies 'be about,' hence, be busy about.

365. *Him þet makede*, him that composed, referring to the author. *Him þet hire wrot*, him that wrote it out, referring to the scribe.

366, 7. *Inouh*, &c., moderate enough am I who ask so little.

X. ÞE WOHUNGE OF URE LAUERD.

Line 2. *Westi*, destitute: originally *wéstig* = waste, desert. Cf. A.S. *wêstnes*, desolation.

4. *Hus-lewe* = house-lee, house-shelter. We still pronounce *leeward* as *leward* (riming with *steward*).

7. *Dennet*, housed: the p. p. of a denominative verb from *denne*, a den, cave, place of rest. See XII. 36. It is not found in the oldest period.

7, 8. *Swa* before comparatives is instrumental, and is frequently used for *þe*, or *þi*.

10. *Fuhel* and *fisch* are governed by the verb *fedes* (l. 11).

11. *Fedes*, *poledes*, &c. The West-Midland dropped *t* in the 2nd pers. sing. pres. and past indic. of both strong and weak verbs. In the Northumbrian dialect the 2nd pers. past indic. dropped all inflexion.

12. *Hat hungre*, sharp (attack of) hunger.

14. *O þin ahen*, of thy own.

15, 16. *Bote . . . banes*, but both young and older, thou hadst always something wherewith thou mightest cover thy bones:—a reference to the *seamless* coat of which the Saviour was deprived at the crucifixion.

29, 30. *Mon*, one: indefinite, like *me*. Passages in which this occurs may be translated as if the chief verb were in the passive voice: thus *for hu mon*, &c. = for how often shameful words and hateful scoffings were spoken to thee.

34. *Bote of mon-kin*, the Redeemer of mankind.

35. *Te monquellere*, the man-killer (murderer), i. e. Barabbas.

36. *O wode wulues wise*, after the manner of savage wolves.

Heng, hang, crucify. Cf. A. S. *hóh*, *aháh*.

40. *I þi neb*, in thy face. Cf. *nebbe to nebbe* = face to face.

41. *For schendlac*, in contumely, in scorn.

43. *And al þe menske þuhte*, and all [that] appeared [an] honour to thee.

47. From Ps. lxviii. 8 (Vulg.); Ps. lix. 7 (A.V.)

52. *Wið-ute þine Gulte*, without any guilt of thine own.

54. *As hwa se seie*, as one may say.

57. *Of alle bales bote*, remedy of all *bales* (sorrows, evils): cf. *bali* (from *bealu*), l. 75, used as an adjective = deadly, severe.

61. *Tat kidde keiser*, that renowned emperor (Christ).

67. *A! deore cheap*, Ah! a dear bargain. Cf. *chepet*, purchased, l. 68.

76. *Niminge*, capture, taking.

85. *On a girre blod = on a gore blod*, in a stream of gory blood. Cf. Rom. and Juliet, iii. 2. 56. See *o blode*, St. Juliana, p. 105, l. 119.

93-95. *Lef . . . dom*, O would that those blows had struck me with which they batter thee, and thrust thee forward quickly to thy doom: *lef* = grant, permit.

107. *Bale drinch*, deadly drinks. Cf. *bali duntes*, l. 75.

112, 13. *And tu . . . lahter*, and thou, before whom all the world might dread and tremble, wast to the wicked folk of the world for a scornful laughing-stock.

116. *Sendes his sawle*, gives up the ghost.

118. *Longis*, Longius, the centurion who pierced the side of the Saviour, according to the Golden Legend. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 79. The name was no doubt invented with reference to the λόγχη, or *lance*, which the centurion used.

120. *Þe blod pat bohte*, the blood that ransomed.

XI. ON GOD UREISUN OF URE LEFDI.

Line 3. *Buwe . . . beie*, bow . . . bend. See l. 18.

5. *Mire soule* is feminine: *mire = minre*, gen. sing.

6. *Mid iwisse*, truly, indeed: literally, with certainty.

7. *Ich ouh wurðie ðe*, I ought to honour thee, i.e. I owe it [to thee as a duty] to honour thee. See ll. 17, 18.

9. *A ueole kunne wise*, in wise of many a kind, i.e. in many kinds of ways.

15, 16. *Deoflene . . . englene*, genitives plural.

20. *Gode leof*, dear to God.

21. 'All the companies of maidens honour thee alone.'

23. 'There is no woman alive (born) that may be alike to thee.'

25–26. Mary is exalted above Cherubim and Seraphim, the two highest of the nine orders of angels. *Kine-stol*, royal seat, throne; cp. *kine-dom* (replaced by the later compound *kingdom*), and *kinescrud*, l. 34.

27. *Dreameð*, make pleasant sounds, make melody. *Dreamen* (*drêman*, *drýman*) = to play on an instrument, jubilare: *dream* = music, a joyful sound. Cf. *belles drem* = sound of a bell, Bestiary, l. 665; Owl and Nightingale, l. 21, p. 172. *Onsene* (= *and-sýn*, *on-sien*), face, countenance.

34. *beies*; cp. *beiȝ* in Piers Plowman, (B.) Prol. 165.

45, 46. 'Then they shall be perfumed with the golden incense-vessel; and eternal life with angels' joy shall be poured out for them.'

51. *Ciclatune*, a rich stuff used for garments.

53. *So . . so*, as . . as.

56. 'And they do all that pleases them, so that nothing thwarts them.'

61. *teone and treie ;* see Will. of Palerne, note to l. 2073.

62. 'Harps and abundance of games, life's pleasure, and everlasting play.' Perhaps the copyist read by mistake *gleo-beames* for *gleo-dreames*, delights of music, cp. Beowulf, 3022.

64. *Vort = forte = forto*, until, i. e. forth to the time that.

69. *Of alle laste*, of all vice.

88. *Note*, advantage, profit. Cf. G. *nutzen*.

93, 94. 'The loathsome devil and error of every kind.
Banish from me far away with their foul filth.'

96. 'For my life and also my salvation is all along of thee,' i.e. all depends on thee. See Bosworth Dict. (s. v. *gelang*).

99. *Þet me leof was* = that was dear to me.

XII. A BESTIARY.

Besides the Physiologus of Thetbaldus and Philippe de Thaun's Bestiaire, mentioned at p. 133, we may also note 'Le Bestiaire Divin de Guillaume, clerc de Normandie,' edited by M. C. Hippeau. The last, like the Old English text, treats separately of the lion's 'three natures.' The first of these is thus described.

La premiere est que il habite
Ez granz montaignes par nature;
Quant il avient par aventure
Que chaciez est de venoör [*huntsman*]
De son espie a grant poör [*fear*]
Le tant est que a lui ataigne.
De mult loinz sent en la montaigne
L'oudor del veneör qui chace;
De sa coue covre sa trace,
Qu'il ne sache trover n'ataindre
Les convers [*retreats*] ou il deit remaindre.

The old Bestiaries repeat many of the traditional tales about animals with but little variation, and without any suspicion that they are untrue. Moreover, every habit of each animal was supposed to have some moral significance; see the 'significacio' in l. 27, and again in ll. 40, 88, 273.

Line 2–4. 'If he hear a man hunting,
Or through the smell of his nose
Get scent that he is approaching.'

5. *Bi wilc weie so*, by whatsoever way.

10. *steppeð*. Read [*dun*] *steppeð* = down steps. See l. 35.
12. *Is*, = them, refers to *fet-steppes* in l. 7.
19. *sinen* = *shinen*, shone.
22. 'With the scream that he makes.' Lat. text, 'dans rugitum.'
23. *lage*, custom, *law*.
31, 32. 'How, when it pleased him to alight here on earth.'
34. *Derne hunte*, a secret (cunning) hunter. Cf. A. S. *webba*, a weaver.
39. *To manne frame*, for men's advantage.
46. *to* belongs to *lif* and not to *holden*.
49, 50. *Sep*, *silden*, sheep, shield. We have this use of *s* for *sc* or *sh* in the Trinity Coll. Camb. Homil. B. 14. 52: in Text B of Laȝamon's Brut, and in Genesis and Exodus; the Ayenbite has *ss*.
54. *o boke*, in book; i. e. in the Physiologus, l. 25.
55. 'How he renews his youthfulness.'
57. *Unwelde*, unwieldy, i. e. not able to be wielded, managed, or employed. We have lost the useful term *wieldy*, manageable.
58. 'Since his beak is altogether awry.'
64. *Up he teð*, up he mounts. Lat. text, 'it . . caelo.'
68. 'As well as he is able.'
69. *hoveð*, abideth. Cp. *hoved* in Piers Plowman, B. xviii. 80.
70. 'The sun scorches all his [means of] flight' (i. e. his wings).
73. *mide* = with, therewith also.
77. 'Were his beak not misshapen.' Lat. text, 'rostrum . . retortum.'
78. 'His beak is still twisted awry in front.'
79. *senden*, are; cf. Ger. *sind*, Lat. *sunt*, Sansk. *santi*.
80. He may (is not able) to procure food for himself.
83. *billeð*, pecketh.
86. *rigte bille*, undistorted bill.
93. *nimeð*, betaketh himself. Cf. 'to take oneself off.'
102, 3. 'From his eyes he keeps off the mist while he tarries there.'
112. 'His mouth is as yet quite unacquainted.'
248–50. 'Carries off to her hole what afterwards will help her, where she will be towards winter.'
257. *so it her telleð*, as it is here related.
262, 3. 'She biteth not the barley to bear it about.'
264. *saked ford* cannot be *for-sakes*, but, as Mätzner suggests, is *shakes forth*, shakes out. She neglects the barley for wheat. See l. 291.
269. *Get* = *ge hit*, she it. Lat. text, 'granum . . bipartit.'
275. *liuenoðe*, sustenance, provision.
299, 300. 'It offers us earthly biddings, and promises us heavenly ones.' For *bekued* Mätzner reads *bekneð* = 'monstrat' in the Lat. text.
302. 'But not equally, but not alike.' *Geuelike*, like, occurs in Genesis and Exodus, l. 282, p. 9. Cf. A. S. *ge-efenlǽcing*, an imitation; *ge-efenlǽcan*, to be like.

XIII. OLD KENTISH SERMONS.

The two Sermons here printed are on the Gospels for the days named.

Line 5. *Si sterre,* the star: *si* (=*sio, seo*) is the feminine of the definite article, the masculine being *se,* as in l. 13.

6. *prie kinges,* the three magi. See P. Plowm. B. xix. 71–81.

7. *To-janes þo sunne risindde,* towards the sun rising, the east.

9. *anuri=onuri=honouri,* to honour. See l. 80.

26. *þo=þeo,* the, a later form than *seo,* the (fem.).

27. *Al-wat,* until; cp. *wat nu,* until now, l. 114. In M. E. *what* sometimes means *until*; see Halliwell (s. v. *what*).

þo huse: house is neuter, therefore *þo=þa=þam,* the dative of the definite article.

31. *Ine metinge,* in a dream.

34. *Seywinge of ure lordes beringe,* manifestation (showing) of our Lord's birth.

40. See Specimens of Eng., Pt. II. Sect. VII. ll. 121–138.

41. *Be þet,* so that, because.

50. *Licht,* is light.

56. *I-do into þe ueréé,* put into the fire: *ueree=vere=fere,* fire.

61. *Þet no werm nel comme i-hende,* that no worm will come near. See l. 67.

78. *Has=ha+es,* he them. This kind of agglutination is common in the East-Midland dialect. See Moral Ode, l. 55, p. 199.

91. *ac. To=ac to,* but to: see l. 115.

93. *So iuel auenture,* as chance befell.

100. *Fol vellet,* fill full: see *uuluelden*=filled full, l. 104.

102. *vi Ydres of stone.* The Vulgate has *lapideæ hydriæ sex,* John ii. 6.

107. *Se þet,* he that. *Architriclin*; cp. the Vulgate, which has *Architriclinus.*

112. *Doþ forþ,* puts forth.

116. *Ine sigge=I ne sigge*=I do not say.

126. *Signefied=signefieð*: the *d* stands for ð, the crossed *d*. Cf. *liesed* (l. 127), *drinked, be-tokned, bied* (l. 129).

XIV. PROVERBS OF ALFRED.

Line 1. Seaford is on the S. coast of Sussex, to the W. of Eastbourne.

4 'And many book-learned men.'

6. 'Knights every one.'

7. *Alurich* = *Alvrich*, i. e. Ælfric. So *Alured* = Ælfred.

32. Here *wrpsipes* may be an intentional spelling; see note to sect. I, l. 12. So also *wrpie* in l. 60, *wrt* in l. 168.

48. *Gledнesse* is probably an error for *gleawnesse*, wisdom.

51, 2. 'Men's mildest master.'

57, 8. 'That to him shall not be wanting anything of his will, whereby he intends to honour himself here in this world.'

84, 5. 'Every man's doom turns to his own door.' Just as we say 'A man's actions come home to him.' See Galatians vi. 7.

160–63. 'Many a man has expectation of what he need not expect—of long life; but the trick deceives him.' These lines are found in Old Kentish Sermons (p. 36 in 'An Old English Miscellany'), Owl and Nightingale, Ayenbite of Inwyt. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 42, l. 304.

170, 1. 'That ever may, of him [who is] fated to die, the life uphold.' For *furp upholde* the Trin. MS. reads *pe lif uphelde*.

177. *Dowe pes louerd*, the Lord of Hosts (Sabaoth). Cp. *Dryhten dugeða Waldend*, in Judith; see Sweet, A. S. Reader, 155–61.

228. *Arewe*, caitiff, treacherous foe. See *erewe*, XVII (Jes.), l. 20. See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 38, l. 93.

229. 'Tell it to thy saddle-bow (only);' i. e. keep it to yourself.

231–33. 'Then will he suppose who knows not thy condition that to thee thy state is well pleasing.'

236. *menep*, bewails (it).

239–241. 'That full well grants it to thee (i. e. is willing that such should be thy condition) without any pity—he would that thou hadst much more.' See note to XV. 2249, p. 339.

411. *Schotte* probably = *scholte* or *scholde*, shouldest. 'Thou shouldest not boast.'

414. *dwales*, fools; cf. Piers Plowman, C-text, xxiii. 379.

419, 20. 'With few words a wise man can well include much.'

421. 'A fool's bolt is soon shot.' See Specimens, Part II, p. 37, l. 85, and note. *Iscohte*, miswritten for *ischote*, shot.

425, 26. See Specimens, Part II, p. 39, l. 144.

430. *Ibidest*, hast to do with. Cf. A. S. *gebídan*, to wait for, meet with, experience.

437. *Lest*, lettest, permittest.

438. The sense is, 'but if thou lettest him exercise his own will, on all occasions, whilst he is growing up in the world, thou wilt not be able,' &c.

439. 'Loudly and silently,' i. e. publicly and privately, on all occasions; a proverbial expression.

445. 'Disregardeth thy command.' See Specimens, Pt. II, p. 37, l. 31.

454. *Areche*, reach after, get at, i. e. control; A. S. *aréccan*.

XV. ENGLISH VERSION OF GENESIS AND EXODUS.

Line 1907. *Ger=yer*, year. In this poem an initial *g* often stands for *yh* or *y*, sometimes represented in Old English writers by the Saxon character ȝ. Cf. *gunkeste*, youngest, l. 1909. *g* (final) = *gh* or *y* (Modern English *w*), as *sag=sagh=say*, saw. *g* before *t=ȝ=gh*, as *rigt*, right, l. 1919; *ðhogte*, thought; *nogt = nought*, not; *sogt*, sought; *wrogt*, wrought, ll. 1928, 1933, 1934, 1940. *g* before *-en* answers to the modern *w*, as *ogen = oȝen, own; dragen, drawn.* In some few cases *ag* before *-en* answers to modern *ai*, as A. S. *slagen*, M. E. *slawen*, E. *slain*; cp. A. S. *hagel*, E. *hail.*

1908. *Quane=whanne*, when (see l. 1918). The Southern dialect never represents the A. S. *hw* (E. E. *hu*, Mod. E. *wh*) by *qu* or *qw*. It is exceedingly common in the Northumbrian dialect, and is often to be met with in the East and West Midland dialects.

1910. *Brictest of wastme*, brightest of form; *waspene* is an error of the scribe (who probably wrote from dictation) for *wasteme*, A. S. *wǽstm*, (1) growth, increase, fruit; (2) form, stature, capacity.

Of witter wune, of good ability. *Witter*, wise, skilful; related to *wit*, *witty*, *to wit*, *wist*. The A. S. word answering to *witter* was *witol*, wise, knowing. *Wune* = A.S. *wune*, *gewuna*, practice, custom, use; cp. *wont.*

1911. *Breðere=breðer*, brethren. In M. E. we find *deȝter*, daughters, *hend*, hands.

1912. 'To his father he did discover and lay bare.'

Gan, whence the compound *bi-gan* (began), is often used as a preterite auxiliary = did, as *gan love*, did love.

1913-14. 'He would (desired) that they should *so* conduct themselves that they should be well-behaved.'

1913. *He sulde*, they should; *sulde=shulde*, should. In this poem an initial *s* (properly *ss*) = *sh*, as *soren=shoren*, shorn, l. 1919.

Hem, themselves. The personal pronouns are used reflexively by early writers.

1914. *Wel ðewed*, well-behaved, virtuous. *Ðewed* is from A. S. *þeaw*, *þeau*, a manner, habit, from *þéon*, to thrive, flourish.

1915. *Wexem wið* [*him*] *gret nið*, great envy against him increased in them. *Wexem=wex hem.*

1917. *Niðful*, envious; *bold*, bad. Cf. the modern use of the word *forward.*

1919. *Soren*, shorn, cut, reaped. *Shear* has often the sense of to cut or reap, in early writers.

1920. 'And theirs (i. e. their sheaves) lay all before him.'

Here, theirs; *it*, here used pleonastically.

1921. *Xie.* stands for *enluue,* eleven.

1922. *Frigti luue,* reverence.

1927. *Chidden,* chided, chode, pret. pl. It is here a weak verb.

1928. *ðoge,* though, nevertheless. *Siðe=siðen,* afterwards.

1930. *Hirdnesse,* herds, flocks. The abstract noun is here used collectively.

1931. *To dalen ebron,* to the vale of Hebron.

1934. *Sogt,* come, arrived, the pp. of *sechen,* agreeing with *hem.*

1935. *Fro feren kumen,* coming from afar (at a distance). *Fro=* Icel. *frá,* from, is still found in *froward* (M. E. *fraward*), *frowardness. Fromward* in A. S. has often the same signification.

1936. *Hem on ros,* arose in them. In l. 1937 the preposition is placed after the verb for the sake of the rhyme. *Hem* is in the dat. and not accus. case.

Numen=nomen, taken. The A. S. *niman,* to take, seize (pret. *nam,* M. E. *nom*), still exists in *numb, benumb, nimble.* A. S. *be-niman,* to take, take away, deprive. Cf. North. Prov. Eng. *nim,* to steal, take up hastily. In M. E. *nomyn=numen,* numbed, taken with the palsy. 'I *benome,* I make lame or *take away* the use of ones lymmes. *Je perclos*' (Palsgrave). '*Benomme* or *benombe* of ones lymbes, *perclus*' (Ib.). 'This man is taken or *benomed*' (Horman). See Promp. Parv. p. 358. *Nimble*=A. S. *numol,* handy or skilful in *taking,* and hence quick of limb, active.

1938. 'They all counselled to slay him.'

1941. 'Whatsoever he dreamed whilst he slept.'

Ðor quiles, there-whilst, whilst.

1943. 'Yet shall he be cast, naked and cold.'

Wurð, shall be, is from A. S. *weorðan,* to be, to become. This verb is still familiar from the poetical phrases 'Wo *worth* the day!' 'Wo *worth* the hour!' See P. Plowm. C. xiv. 1.

1944. 'What-so-*ever* his dreams have in meaning.'

Ow-en=og-en (pl.), have, possess.

A-wold, in *force,* meaning. See *wold,* l. 1958.

1945. *Herte sor,* pain of heart. This refers of course to Reuben only.

1946. *Drechen,* to delay; from A. S. *dreccan,* to vex, trouble; and hence to hinder, delay, *dretch.*

1947. *Gede=yede,* went. The A. S. verb *gangan, gan,* to go, had for its usual preterite *eóde,* from root *i,* to go. The form *gede* (or *yede*) is probably due to the A. S. *ge-eóde.*

1948. 'He placed his cattle in better pasture.'

Erue=A. S. *yrfe, erfe,* cattle, animals; also wealth, inheritance.

Lewse, pasture, still called *leasowe* (pronounced *lezzur*) in Shropshire.

1949. 'Judas meanwhile gave them advice.' *Red*, advice, counsel. See note to l. 1938.

1950. *Fulfilt of derne sped*, fulfilled in secret (wicked) haste (speed, diligence).

1952. *Spices ware*, spicery. Cf. *waters ware*, collection of waters. The A. S. *waru*, *ware*, merchandise, is used as an affix in *hard-ware*, *iron-ware*. Cf. *windes-ware*, Specimens, II. 2. xvii. 30.

1953. *Gunne* (pl.), did. See note to l. 1912.

Ten, to go. See note to l. 1913.

1957. *Waste* = *was* + *t*, was it.

1958. *Storue*, should die. The A. S. *steorfan* is the original of the Eng. *starve*, *starvation*. As early as 1340 *sterue* was used in the same sense as the modern verb 'to starve.'

Wold, power. See note to l. 1944.

1961. *ðhogte swem*, esteemed it a grievous affliction.

1962. 'He thought him slain [and] set up a cry.'

1963. 'He will not cease, such sorrow cleaveth to him.'

1963, 64. *Cliued* and *liued* = *cliueð* (= cleaves, adheres) and *liueð*.

1967. *Wenten*, pret. pl. turned. A. S. *wend*, a turn, change; *wendan*, to go, proceed (pret. *wende*, Eng. *went*); whence A. S. *went*, a turning, course, way, road, still used in Kent.

1969. 'They laid it upon messengers.'

1971. *Boden him sen*, and bade him see.

1973. 'They sent him word they found it.'

1974. *Sori writ*, sorrowful message (letter).

1975. *Gret*, cried; see l. 1984. North. Prov. Eng. *greet*, to cry out, weep, used by Spenser. Cf. *grot*, weeping, l. 1978.

1976. 'Have my son swallowed (devoured) here.'

1977. *Haigre*, haircloth, sackcloth. Cf. *heyre* in P. Plowm., B. v. 66.

1980. *Hertedin*, consoled; literally, encouraged. Cf. *herting*, consolation, encouragement, l. 1982.

1982. *Wrogt* = *wrought*, worked.

1983. *Ligten* = *alight*, descend. Cf. to *light* upon a thing.

1985–6. 'There was in hell a separate place where the good folk did rest.'

1987. *Stunden*, abode, passed the time. Cf. *I-hwulen* in Ancren Riwle, l. 208, and note on p. 326.

1988. An allusion to the so-called Harrowing of Hell, when Christ took thence the souls of the patriarchs.

1989. 'The merchants hastened their journey.'

1990. *Ware*, purchase, property, goods. See note to l. 1952.

1992. 'They made a very advantageous agreement (*or* bargain).'

1994. *Him* seems to refer to Joseph.

2037–8. 'Potiphar believes his wife's story, and hath condemned Joseph to punishment.' *Wiwes=wiues*, wife's.

2039–40. 'He bade him be fastened down securely, and held straitly in prison.'

2042. *Prisuner*, the one who has the care of the prison, the gaoler.

2043. 'And assigned to him the prison.'

2044. *Prisunes*, prisoners.

In hagt=in agt, in care.

2046. *Woren=waren=weren*, were.

2049. *Boðen onigt*, both at night. *Onigt=on nigt*, a-night. The form *on* (*o* before a consonant) is preferred by Northern writers to *an* or *a*, the corresponding Southern preposition. *O-frigt=afright*, frightened, in the next line, =*of-fright*, very much frightened, *affrighted*.

2050. 'And they became very sore afraid.'

2051. *On sel*, one time.

2053. 'He heard them mourn, he enquired wherefore.'

2054. *Ogen awold ðat*, have that in their power, i. e. have caused that.

2058. 'The interpretation will depend on God.' *Bi-long-on*, along of, on account of.

2060. *Waxen buges*, full-grown boughs.

2061–2. 'First it bloomed (flowered), and afterwards it bore the ripe *berries* (grapes), I became aware (*or* perceived).'

2064. *me ðhugte=ðo3te*, me thought. See note on l. 1961.

Wrong, wrung, squeezed; the pret. of *wringen*, to wring, squeeze.

2068. *Heilnesse*, health, wholeness. The Eng. *whole*, formerly written *hal* or *hol*, has no right to the *w*; *wholesome*, *hale*, *heal*, *healthy*, are related to one another.

2073. 'Present my petition to Pharaoh.' *Herdne=ernde*, errand, message; A. S. *ærend*, *ærende*, message, news.

2074. *Wurðe don*, may be taken. *Do* is often used by early writers in the following senses: (1) to cause, make; (2) to place, put.

2075. *Kinde lond*, native land, the land of one's *kin*. A. S. *cynde*, natural; *cynd*, nature; from *cyn=kin*, race. Cf. *kindred*, *kind*, *akin*; the '*kindly* (natural) fruits of the earth.' The M. E. *unkind* often signifies unnatural, ungrateful.

2076. *Wrigteleslike=wrigte-les-like*, guiltlessly, innocently. Cf. A. S. *wróht*, an accusation, blame, fault; allied to *wrégan*, to accuse.

In bond, in prison.

2077. *Bred-wrigte=bread-wright*, bread-maker, baker. *Wrigte* (Eng. *wright*) is a workman, artificer; from A. S. *wyrcan* (pret. *worhte*, Eng. *wrought*), to work, still existing in *wheelwright*, &c.

2078. *Bread-lepes*, bread-baskets. Cf. Prov. Eng. *leep*, a basket. Cp. Piers Plowman, B. footnote to Pass. vi. l. 63.

2081. 'And fowls thereof have seized.'

2083. 'For I was not able to defend myself.'

2084. *Beren*, bear or carry away.

2085. 'It were *liever* to me,' I had rather.

2086. 'Of pleasant (lucky) dreams to tell the meaning (*or* to interpret).'

2088. 'Be put (hung) on the cross, alas!' *Weila-wei* = A. S. *wá-lá-wá*, well-a-way! well-a-day! *Wá* = *woe*, sorrow, grief.

2089. 'And fowls shall tear thy flesh in pieces.'

2090. 'From that shall no care be able to defend thee.'

2091. 'That became true (was fulfilled) as Joseph had said.

2094. *Wið-uten erd*, away from native land.

2097. 'Thence came out seven beasts.' *Neet* = *neat*; A. S. *néat*, also *nýten*, *níten*, cattle, beast; whence *neat-herd*.

2098. 'Every one very fat and large (great).'

2100. 'Who made the fat (ones) woe.'

2101. 'The lean ones have eaten the fat ones.'

2105. 'Ears rank (strong) and well-grown.' *Rank* (full, mature) and *tidi* refer to the ears of corn. *Tidy* is used by Shakespeare in the sense of 'in good condition,' plump.

2107. 'Withered (faded) and small, and drought-seized (struck).'

2109-10. 'To-gether they smote, and in a stound (short time)
The fat ones thrust themselves (= are thrust) to the ground.'

2111. 'The king arose suddenly and awoke in care.' *Þhogt* = *thought*, anxiety, care. Cf. the phrase 'take no *thought*.'

2112. 'This dream's meaning he knew not.'

2114. 'Who could explain the meaning of the dreams.'

2128. 'In all abundance shall they be passed.' For this use of *it*, cf. 2109.

2130. 'Sorrowful and necessitous (poor) men shall see them.' *Is* = *his*, them. This pronoun is used by Robert of Gloucester and Dan Michel of Kent.

2132. *Rospen & raken*, rasp and scrape, i. e. diminish.

2133-36. 'I advise the king now here-before (the famine)
To make barns and gather corn,
That thy folk be not surprised (taken unawares)
When the famine years are forth come' (come to pass).

2138. 'That became to him afterwards good fortune.'

2139-48. 'He gave Joseph his ring, And his collar of gold for honour, And bade him all his land rule, And under him highest to be; And bade him wield in his hand His folk, and wealth, and all his land. There was under him Potiphar, And his wife, that them so parted. Joseph to wife his daughter took, Otherwise is he now become than he previously was.'

2152. *He geld it hem*, he requited it to them.

2153. *Fulsum*, ful-some, plenteous. See l. 2128.

2154. 'Joseph could (knew how to) secure for himself beforehand.'

2158. *For-ðan*, for-that (reason), therefore.

2161. 'The ten came, by necessity arrived.' See l. 2165.

2163. 'And nevertheless they timidly did obeisance to him.'

2167. 'Joseph them knew perfectly in his mind.'

2168. 'Also he pretended he knew them not.'

2176. 'For hunger compels them to come hither.'

2178. *Gure bering*, your bearing, behaviour.

2179–80. 'How should any man poor, forgotten, Such and so many sons beget? For seldom it betides (befalls) any king himself Such men to see of his offspring.'

2187. 'Now by the faith I owe to king Pharaoh.'

2191, 2. 'For then was Joseph sore afraid
That he also might be by them betrayed.'

2196. *the ton*, that one, the first, &c. So *the tother* = that other, the second.

2198. *To wedde*, for security, as hostage.

2199. *On-on* = *anon*, in one (instant), immediately, at once.

2202. *Bi-ment hem*, bemoaned, bewailed themselves.

2204. *Wrigtful*, guilty. See note on l. 2076.

2205. 'We sinned some time previously.'

2208. 'Now suffer we sorrow all for that.'

2209. 'Knew none of them in his mind.'

2214. 'And into each one the silver cast.'

2216. *Ðor bi-foren*, there as before. See l. 2245.

2224. *Ðo agtes*, the moneys.

2227. 'Very great sorrow is to me become' (befallen).

2232. 'Death and sorrow fall upon me.'

2235, 6. 'Then said Judas, It shall be hard for us
If we do not keep our covenant with him.'

2237. *Wex derðe*, famine (dearth) came.

2241. *Quan it is ned*, since it is necessary.

2242. 'And [I] know no better plan.' *Can*, know; A. S. *cunnan*.

2244. 'That to them thereof there lack none.' *Wante* in O. E often signifies 'to lack,' as in the modern phrase 'it *wants* so many to make up the number.'

2247. *Of dere priś*, of great price, of precious value. See note on l. 2237.

2249. 'God grant him well disposed to be.' *Hunne* = *unne*, grant, give. This verb still exists in the phrases 'he *owned to* having done it'; 'I have *owned to* it.' *Ozen* has *here* nothing to do with the verb *owe*, but signifies 'grant,' or 'concede.' See l. 1739, p. 191.

Eðe-moded, easy-minded, well-disposed, kind.

2251, 2. 'Then took they forth the way right,
Till they are come, into Egypt alighted.'

2254. 'Natural thought in his heart was still.'

2257. *Biri*, a court; literally, a borough. See the first piece in this volume, l. 11, p. 2.

2258. 'None of them had then cheerful countenances.'

2262. *Ur non*, none of us; cf. *her non*, none of them. See l. 2258.

2264. 'For I now have my condition (agreement)'; i. e. that Benjamin should be brought to him.

2266. *On and on*, one by one.

2267, 8. 'Very glad he was of their coming,
For he was kept there as hostage.'

To nome, as a pledge, or security.

2269. *Vndren* = A. S. *undern*, the third hour of the day, that is, nine o'clock in the morning; extending also to the sixth hour in the morning. It literally signifies the intervening period, which accounts for its sometimes denoting a part of the forenoon, or a meal taken at that time, and sometimes a period between noon and sunset.

The word in various forms is still used in the North of England.

2275. 'And he kindly received it.'

2276. *Of kinde blod*, of kindred blood.

2278. Here is an imperfect rhyme.

2280. 'I know no one there that does not tremble.' This is a remark by the author, introduced parenthetically. But ll. 2279 and 2280 should be transposed.

2285. 'His heart overpower'd him at once.'

2286. 'Natural love did overcome him.'

2288. 'That all his face became wet with (or) tears.'

2289. 'After that weeping he washed his face.'

2291. 'He caused them to wash, and (come) before him.'

2297. 'In abundance (of food) they became joyous (glad).'

2298–2304. 'Joseph thought thereof no harm,
But it pleased him exceedingly well,
And he them instructed and taught well,
And how they should best conduct themselves
When they came into foreign lands.
And all the better shall ye speed
If ye will with truth conduct yourselves,'

i. e. act faithfully, honestly.

2306. *Or or*, first ere. See Dan. vi. 24; Ps. xc. 2.

2309. 'And the sack that Benjamin owned.'

2313–14. 'This messenger overtaketh them quickly.
And accuses (calls after) *them* of injury and loss.'

2315–18. 'Unhappy (wretched) men, what have ye done?
Great misfortune is come upon you,

For it is not hidden from my lord
That one of you hath his cup stolen.'

2320–22. 'Upon whom thou findest it indeed,
Let him be slain and let us again be driven
Into thraldom (slavery) evermore to live.'

2328. *Reweli lote*, sorrowful cheer. See ll. 1968, 2258.

2330. *O wol* (=*wel*) *witter ðogt*, of very wise thought, of very keen perception, i. e. very discerning. See l. 2320.

2335. 'Provided that thou spare Benjamin.'

2336. *On trewthe min*, upon my promise (pledged troth).

2340. *the toðere*, the others, pl. of *the toðer*=*ðat oðer*, that other, the other.

2341. *E gret*=*he gret*, he wept. See l. 1975.

2344. 'For your safety first hither brought.'

2345. 'There are now two years since the famine has come.'

2346. 'Yet shall five fully be passed.'

2350. 'And say (tell) him what (how great) are my pleasures (bliss).'

2356. *Ilc here*, each of them. See ll. 2258, 2318.

2357. *Kid*, made known.

2362. 'He bade *them* take carts and wagons (wains).'

2366, 7. 'More and better than they could ask.
Joseph gave each of them two changes of raiment.'

2368. *He made prud*, he adorned.

2371. 'Also many others thereto.'

2376. 'And bad them hasten home quickly.'

2380. *Quat he woren*, who they were.

2384. 'All Egypt unto his will cleaves.' Cf. l. 1963.

2387. *Wel me: me* is the dative after the interjection *wel*. Cf. the use of the dative in the phrase 'woe is me.' See Ps. cxxviii. 2 (Prayer Book).

2388–90. 'That I have thus awaited such time! (i.e. that I have lived to see this day)
And I shall to my son go,
And see [him] ere I from [this] world depart.'

2400. 'How many years be (are) on thee?'

2401–10. 'An hundred years and thirty more
Have I suffered here in [this] world's woe,
Yet [there] appears to me few of them,
Though I have passed them in woe,
Since I began in world to be,
Here away from home among mankind.
So thinketh every wise man
Who knoweth whereof mankind began,

And who of Adam's guilt is mindful,
That he here away from home dwelleth.'

2409. *Muneð*, is mindful of, remembers. It is still retained in the expression '*min(d)* what you are about.' See l. 2422.

2411. *Wurðen wel*, fare well. A. S. *weorðan*, to become.

2412. *Seli mel*, good sustenance (meal).

2422. *Mune*, remember. See note on l. 2409.

2423. 'That when it should be done with him'; i.e. when he was dead.

2425. 'And truly he hath said (told) it to him.'

2427. 'So was [it] pleasing to him to be laid.' *Lif = lef = lief*, pleasing, dear.

2429. 'To him and his elders long previously before.'

2431. *Grauen*, buried. Cf. our *grave*.

2435. *Or ðan*, ere that, before that.
Off werlde, from the world.

2436. *Hise kinde*, his family *kin*.

2440. 'So he left this world's strife (trouble).'

2441. 'Joseph caused his body to be honourably prepared' (for burial).

2442. 'To be washed and richly anointed.' *Smeren*, to anoint, *smear*.

2443. 'And spice-like (with spices) sweet to be scented.'

2444. 'And Egypt's folk (to) keep a vigil for him.' *Bi-waken* is in the infin. mood, after *dede*.

2447. 'Such were Egypt's customs.'
Wis of heren, wise, skilful in armed expeditions (skilful in conducting expeditions).

2481, 82. 'That bier is led, this folk is quick,
They went about (along) by Adad (i. e. Atad).' Gen. l. 10.

2484. 'And make lamentation for Jacob.'

2488. 'There is that corpse put into the tomb.'

2494–98. 'Us he this message bade say,
Our sin thou for him (for his sake) forgive,
Provided that we under thee live.
They all fell there at his feet (literally *to the feet to him*),
To beg (entreat) mercy and offer [the] oath (of fealty).'

2503. *Sibbe*, kin, kindred, relations. A. S. *sib*, peace, kindred; whence *gossip* (= God-sib), which originally signified a godfather or godmother, i.e. one related in God by the sacrament of baptism.

2508. 'Hence to that promised land.'

2510, 11. 'Perform it (my prayer) then, and promise it now,
That my petition be not forlorn (lost sight of).'

2514. 'May God impart to the soul blissful succour.' See l. 2138.

2521. *To ful in wis = to ful iwis*, very completely in sooth (indeed), i. e. fully.

2524. *Lefful soules ned*, the need of believing (faithful) souls.
2526. *On Engel tale*, in English speech.
2528. 'May God help him (richly) effectually.'
2529. 'And preserve his soul from sorrow and tears.' See l. 1978.
2530. *cold & hot*, the two extreme punishments in hell. Those in eternal perdition had to endure alternately icy coldness and fiery heat. See Measure for Measure, iii. 1. 122.
2532. 'God grant them in His bliss to play (live joyfully).'

XVI. NICHOLAS DE GUILDFORD.

This poem is of the character which may be described as 'a fliting,' or scolding-match; compare the poem entitled 'The Fliting of Dunbar and Kennedy,' in which those poets abuse each other in no measured terms. The poem called the Cuckoo and the Nightingale, often falsely attributed to Chaucer, is a poor imitation of the older one here printed.

Lines 1–4. 'I was in a certain vale,
In a very secret recess.
I heard hold great talk
An owl and a nightingale.'
6. *Lud among*, loud at intervals.
7–10. 'And each against [the] other swelled (out with wrath, anger),
And let out all the evil mood (mind).
And each said of other's habits
The worst of all they knew.'
14. 'In a corner of a valley': *bæche* occurs in Laȝamon's Brut, l. 5644. Cf. *baches*, P. Plowman, C. viii. 159.
15. *Up* = *upe*, upon.
16. *Blosme i-noȝe*, enough (abundance of) blossoms (flowers).
17. *Hegge* is here treated as fem.; *ore* = *anre*, one, as in l. 1750.
18. 'Mixed with spires and green sedge.'
19–22. 'She was the more joyful on account of (for) the branch,
And sang in modes of many kinds
It better seemed that it were the noise
Of harp and pipe than that it were not so.'
He refers to *drem*, which is masc.
23, 24. 'It seemed better (rather) that it were shot from harp,' &c.
26. 'Where the owl sang at her times (intervals).'
27. *Bi-growe* = *bigrowen*, overgrown.
28. 'It was the dwelling-place of the owl.'
29–32. 'The nightingale saw her,
And beheld her and despised her,

And thought very contemptibly of the owl,
For one holdeth her loathsome and foul.'

34. Here *wrs* is written for *wurs*. See note to sect. I, l. 12.

34–40. 'It is the worse for me that I see thee;
Truly for thy ill looks
Very often I leave off my song;
My heart takes flight, and my tongue falters,
When thou hast neared me;
It were better for me to be sick than to sing,
On account of thy foul guggling noise.'

39. *Me luste = liste*, it were pleasing to me. Cf. *Me is the wers*, l. 34.

41. *Abod fort*, waited until: *fort = forte = forto*, for to that time, until.

42. *Bileve*, remain (silent).

43. *Gret*, big, swollen with anger.

44. 'That wellnigh her breath shot away'; i.e. was all spent.

45. *Warp*, uttered; literally, threw out. Cf. *mould-warp*, a mole (i.e. a caster up of mould or earth), *warped*, &c.

þar-after longe, long after that.

46. *Hu þincþe = hu þincþ þe*, how seems it to thee? what do you think?

47. 'Thinkest thou I know not how to sing?'

48. *Writelinge*, 'singing in shakes and flourishes.'

49. 'Often thou causest me offence (indignation).'

51–54. 'If I held thee in my foot,
So betide it that I might!
An (if) thou wert out of thy branch,
Thou shouldest sing in another (different) manner.'

51. The Cotton MS. has *note* or *uote*; read *uote*; for the Jesus MS. has *vote*, foot, claw.

56. *Loki*, enclose, guard. The M. E. *loke*, *loki*, signifies (1) to keep close, guard; (2) to conclude, decide. Cp. M. E. *lokinge*, custody, care.

60. *Segge* (subj.), may say.

61, 62. 'I know that thou art cruel (unmild, savage, fierce)
With those that may not from thee shield (themselves).'

63–65. 'And thou dost wreak vengeance cruelly and ill,
When thou art able, upon small birds;
Wherefore thou art hateful to all bird-kind.'

65. *Fuȝel-kunne* (dat. after *lop*) fowl-kind, birds.

67. *Bi-schrichep*, shriek or scream at. *Schir chep = shrieketh, screecheth; schirche* is a softened form of *skrike*.

68. 'And pursue thee very closely.'

70. *Hire ponkes* (gen. absolute), with her will, willingly.

75–78. 'Thine eyes are coal-black and broad,
Right as if they were painted with woad;

'Thou starest as if thou wishest to bite
All that thou mayest with claws smite.'

80. 'Just as an awl (hook) that is crooked.' The Jesus MS. has *Riȝt as on ewel*, &c.

81. *Clackest oft and longe.* The Jesus MS. has *clechest everamong.*

82. 'And that is one of thy songs.'

86. 'That sitteth at the mill under the cog.'

87. *Fule wiȝte*, foul creatures.

89. *Sittest* is to be pronounced *sitst.*

94. 'Thou feedest them on a very foul food,' i. e. *on* goes with *fedest.* We should read *heom on.*

139. *Þes word*, these words. *Word* in A. S. is plural as well as singular, being a neuter noun.

140. *Tale*, argument, being feminine, requires *þare*, the fem. of the definite article.

142. 'Right as [if] one were twanging a shrill harp.'

144. 'And held her eyes downward.'

145. *To-swolle = to-swolȝe*, exceedingly swollen, enraged.
I-bolȝe, puffed up, swollen with rage.

148. *A bisemar*, in scorn, mockery.

150. *Whi neltu = whi ne wilt thou*, why wilt thou not? why don't you? So *nile ȝe* often means 'don't you,' do not. *Þe bare*, the open.

151, 2. 'And see which of us two be
Of brighter hue, of fairer colour (complexion).'

153. 'No, thou hast very sharp claws; I do not care that thou shouldst claw me.' So replies the Nightingale to the Owl's invitation to come out into the open.

154. *Ne kepich = Ne kepe ich*, I care not, I like not (Stratmann); *kepen, keep* guard, take care, take note of. As a noun, *kep* = care, in phrase 'take *kep*,' to take care.

155–166. 'Thou hast claws very strong,
Thou twingest therewith as doth a [pair of] tongs.
Thou thoughtest, as do those like thee,
With fair words to betray me;
I would not do what thou advisedst me,
I knew well that thou misadvisedst me;
Shame on thee for thy treacherous advice
Revealed is thy treachery;
Shield thy treachery from the light,
And hide the wrong among the right.
When thou wilt thy wickedness expend,
Look that it be not seen.'

162. *Un-wroȝen*: the Jesus MS. has *unwryen*, revealed, manifested.

168. *Ope*, apparent and perceived.

169. *Speddestu*, didst speed. The Jesus MS. has *spedestu*, dost speed.

170. *Blenche*, to avoid, flinch. Hamlet, ii. 2. 626: 'If he but *blench*, I know my course.'

171. *To priste*, very bold.

172. *Mid liste*, with craft.

176. 'Well fights that well flees, says the wise.' This is one of the 'Proverbs of Alfred,' and of Hending, Spec. Eng. II. p. 37.

177. 'But let us away with this debate.'

180. *Mid isome*, peaceably.

184. *Plaidi mid foȝe*, plead (debate) with (mutual) consent. For *foȝe* Jesus MS. has *sope* (truth).

185. *Ure eiper*, each of us.

187. *Wo schal us seme*, who shall arbitrate for us, that can and will decide equitably between us.

190. 'There need thereof be no question.'

193, 4. 'He is very skilful in giving decision,
And every vice is hateful to him.'

197. *Schede*, distinguish, separate.

199. *One wile = one while*, a while. Cf. l. 202, where *wile* = formerly, *whilom*.

200. *After pan*, after that.

203. 'And dear to him was the nightingale.'

204. *Gente and smale*, gentle and small.

205. *Swipe acoled*, very much cooled down. For *swipe* the Jesus MS. has *nupe* (now).

206. 'He is not for thee befooled.'

208. *Legge* (subj.), should lay.

212, 13. *Lust him*, pleaseth him.

214. 'He will go in (the) right way.'

215. *Ȝare*, ready. The Jesus MS. has *ware*.

216. *Aiware = i-hware* (Jesus MS.), everywhere.

223. *Schirchest* (*scrichest* in Jesus MS.), shriekest.

225. 'It seems to both wise and foolish.' Read *pincheth*.

232. *To his dede*, for his deeds.

266. *Nich ne nai*, a strong expression of denial.

267. *Lust ich telle* = I am pleased to telle.

272. *Wune*, custom, wont. The Jesus MS. has *ynne*.

277. *Foȝle*, birds; the dative after the adj. *lop*, hateful.

281. *Me is leof*, it is pleasant to me, I like.

308. *Lat hem:* the Jesus MS. has *let hi*.

311. 'But [that] all my singing is howling.'

318. *Heo* refers to *stefne* in l. 317.

324. *Won = hwon = hwan*, when.

327. *Veorre*, afar. See Genesis and Exodus, l. 1935.

328. *Dai-rim*, break of day. The Jesus MS. has *dayrewe*.

332. *Fort*, until. The Jesus MS. has *pat*.

338. *Þas monnes earen*, the ears of the man.

340. *Me ne telp*, one esteemeth.

342. 'That she (*murȝpe* is fem.) shall please very badly.'

346. *Þinche wel un-murie*, appear doleful (unmerry, unpleasant). See Merch. of Venice, v. 1. 104.

347. *Over un-wille*, beyond what is desirable, or wished for.

351. *Godhede* = *good-head*, goodness.

352. *Unmebe*, want of moderation. *Over-dede* = excess.

394. *Alegge*, set aside, confute; see Skeat, s. v. *allay*, p. 777.

398. *So feor-vorþ i-ladde*, led so far, i. e. carried so far.

403. 'Against his foe eareth (putteth on) a bold face.'

406. 'That will flee if thou ceasest not.' *Niswicst* = *ne* + *iswicst*.

408. *He wile of bore wurthen bareȝ*, He will from a boar become a barrow-pig. For *bareȝ* the Jesus MS. has *bareh*.

413. 'Thou singest as doth a hen in the snow.'

427, 428. 'He cared (*recked*) not though companies were mingled (huddled together) by heads and by hair,' i. e. were fighting and pulling one another by the hair.

434–36. 'Every creature is glad for my sake,
And blesses itself when I come,
And rejoices at my coming.'

435. For *blissep* the Jesus MS. has *blessep*, blesses; but *blissep* = is glad, rejoices.

440. *Þat þu hit wite*, that thou may know it.

550. 'Thou hast urged thy plaint, as thou didst ask (to be allowed to do).'

552. 'But ere we go to our doom.' *Unker* is dual = of us two. See l. 151.

558. 'Thou twittest me as to my meat (food).'

600. 'But spiders and nasty flies.'

602. 'Among (in) the crevices of the hard bark.'

603–6. 'Yet I can do many good services,
For I can guard men's dwellings;
And my offices are very good,
For I help for men's food.'

610. 'To cleanse it from foul mice.'

611, 12. 'There shall never come thereto
Foul creature, if I may catch it.'

614. Wright's edition has *yernen* instead of *wernen*, which gives a better sense. It would then mean: 'and if it pleases me, in my amusement, to long for another dwelling.' If we keep *wernen*, the sense is 'to refuse any other dwelling.'

616. *Noping blete*, not at all despicable.

618. 'That ever continueth (standeth) alike blooming (flourishing).'

619. 'And its (the ivy's) colour never loses (fades).'

620. When it snoweth nor when it freezeth.' For *sniuþ* the Jesus MS. has *snywe*, the subjunctive mood.

660. 'Was wellnigh out of patience become,' i. e. had nearly lost all command of herself.

709. *In sume tide*, sometimes.

714. 'Than all that ever thy kin (species) could (were able to do).'

716, 717. 'Knowest thou to what man was born?
To the bliss of heaven's kingdom.'

727. *Nime ȝeme*, may take heed, attend to.

732. *Of þe.* Jesus MS. has *of þon.*

735. *Wat I mai*, is our phrase *what I can*, what I am able to do.

738. *Raddere*, the readier, the more disposed.

742. *Þat ever is eche*, that is everlasting.

746. *Þe sulve pope*, the very pope, the pope himself.

748. *I-here an oper wes* can only mean 'hear in another wise' (manner), or 'hear another wise' (strain); the Jesus MS. has *abyde on oper bles*, abide another blast.

838. 'Thou goest (farest) wholly with deceit.' *gest to*, goest on, proceedest; so Mätzner.

840. *Þincþ sop*, appeareth true.

841. *I-sliked*, made *sleek* (*slick*), or smooth, feigned, deceitful.

842. *Bi-liked*, made pleasing.

843, 844. 'That all those that hear (take in) them (i. e. thy words),
They ween that thou speakest the truth.'

845–8. 'Stop! Stop! one shall show thee,
How it shall be well seen
That thou hast greatly lied,
When thy leasing (lying) is made manifest (bewrayed).'

846. *Wu = hwu*, how. The Jesus MS. has *Nu*, now.

850. *Fundieþ heonne*, go hence. See l. 719.

852. *Alre wunder mest*, most wonderful of all.

905. *An oper peode*, in another land.

909. *Hwi nultu*, why will you not? why don't you? See l. 150.

910. *Singen men*, sing to men.

914. *Heom* or *hom*, them, is required after *teche*.

917. *Ydel wel*, useless (worthless) well. *On-idel* (l. 920) = in vain.

919. *For-druȝe = for-drugen*, dry up.

1636. *Blowe = blowen*, blown, blooming.

1638. *Beo nu wear*, be now aware (sure).

1640. *Mist*, missest.

1641. *Manne lop*, hateful to men.

1642. *Ever-euch wiht,* every creature.

1643. 'And mid howling (yelling) and crying.'

1644. *Wanst,* weenest. The Jesus MS. has *pinchst.*

1648. *Schawles,* scarecrow, literally *spectacle.* The Jesus MS. has *scheules.*

1651. *Me gest an honde,* goest into my hands, playest into my hands.

1656. *Brihte = briȝte,* clearly.

1661–3. 'Because it appeared to them that she had
The owl overcome, wherefore they shouted (applause)
And sang also in many wise.'

1664. *And.* The Jesus MS. has *þat.*

1665. *Gret þe manne a schame,* cryeth shame upon the man.

1666. 'That playeth at dice (tables) and loseth the game.'

1668. *I-banned ferde,* levied (thine) army.

1699. *Fiht-lac,* fighting. *-lac* occurs as an affix in *wedlock.*

1709. 'Gone after her army.'

1715–6. 'Through big words, and with (bold) countenance,
Causes his foe for fear to sweat.'

1722. 'And sang willingly (with pleasure) to many men.'

1733. 'To us (two) shall betide harm and disgrace.'

1734. For *ȝe,* the Jesus MS. has *we.*
Dop grip-bruche, commit a breach of the peace.

1741. *Ah do,* but I do grant it. *Ah = ac,* but.

1747. For *schulde,* the Jesus MS. has *schulle.*

1750. *In ore linde,* in a linden tree. The Jesus MS. has *hore.*

1752. *Portes-hom,* Portisham, S. W. of Dorchester. It is here described as being 'beside [i.e. near] the sea, on an out-let.' It is now about 3 miles inland.

1761. 'That is to the bishops' great shame.'

1764. 'Why will they not betake themselves to counsel?' i.e. why will they not take thought together?

1767. 'And pay him tithe in many places.'

1776. *Litle childre,* to little children, i. e. to very young persons.

1778. 'That ever abideth (endureth), master Nichol.'

1779. *Ute we þah to him fare,* let us nevertheless go to him.

1781. *Do we,* do we, let us do.

1785. *Ende of orde* = all the end from the beginning.

1790–91. 'All without army and without troops
Until they reached Portisham.'

XVII. A MORAL ODE.

The reader should consult an excellent article upon this poem by Prof. Zupitza, which appeared in the publication called Anglia, vol. i. p. 5 (1878). Zupitza shews that there are six copies of the poem, which can be arranged in two groups. To the former belong the copies in the Trinity MS. and in MS. Digby A. 4; whilst to the latter belong the copies in the Jesus MS., MS. Lambeth 487, and MS. Egerton 613. The last-mentioned MS. contains *two* copies, viz. one at foll. 7–12, printed by Furnivall, and another at foll. 64–70, the various readings of which were given by Furnivall in footnotes. Zupitza prints MS. Digby A. 4 (foll. 97–110) in full, investigates the relationship to each other of the six copies, shews that Morris is mistaken in supposing these copies to be derived from some earlier version (as suggested at p. 195), and that the probable date of the poem cannot be before 1170. In fact, the word *bikeihte* in l. 322 on p. 215 is of *French* origin, whilst it is at the same time necessary to the rime, and therefore original; though miswritten *by-þouhte* in l. 316 on p. 214. So also the riming words *ermine, sabeline* (ll. 365, 366, p. 219) are French; yet they are essential to the rime and sense.

Page 194, line 2. *Auhte*, ought; past tense in form, present in meaning; *oh* in the Trinity MS. being the correct form.

5. *Vnneð lif = unnet lif*, useless life.

P. 196, l. 14. *Þe*, he who.

20. 'Slow we are to do good, to evil all too bold.'

21. 'More fear stands to man of man, than to him of Christ.'

For *Þan him to cryste*, read *Þan him doð of cryste*, as in Digby MS.

23. 'When all men shall reap what they ere sowed.'

24. *Doð to gode*, do for God.

25. *Ne lipne no mon to muchel*, let no man trust too much.

27. *On vuele stude*, in [an] evil place.

30. 'Let not thy kinsman or kinswoman be dearer to thee than thyself.'

35. *Þe fremede and þe sibbe*, the stranger and the kinsman.

36. *Þe wel nule do hwile he may*, he who will not do well while he is able.

37. 'Many a man's sore toil often hath ungracious ones,' i. e. a man often receives no return for his hard work.

38. *Don a virst*, put in delay, put off.

41. *Hit* refers to *blisse* in l. 40. The Trinity MS. has *hes*, her; *blisse* being originally a feminine noun.

P. 198, l. 43. 'But they put their wealth in a secure place, who send it to heaven's kingdom.'

44. *Þarf*, need. This verb has given place to *need*, which originally meant to compel, force.

46. *Of yefte ne of yelde*, of gift nor of reward. For *yefte* the Trinity MS. has *here*, praise. The Digby MS. has *ȝieue*.

47. *Seolf berep*, and ourselves carry.

53. *O buten ende*, ever without end.

56. *Him* refers to *ayhte*, which is treated as masculine. It was originally feminine, and is so treated in the Trinity copy.

58. *Tylehpe = tilðe*, tilth, produce, earnings.
Is iwuned to swynde, is wont to dwindle.

60. *Vn-bouht*, unbought, i. e. unatoned for.
Vn-vor-gulde = unforȝolden, unrequited, unrewarded.

62. *Þe pat = se þe*, he who.
Te þe = þe þe, he who [does]. The Digby MS. has *se þet*.
To lape = to lothe, for evil.

65. *Vre swynkes lean = ure werkes lean*, reward of our works.

69. *Þe wunderlicheste ware*, the most wonderful chaffer.

70. 'And often God is more grateful to him who gives him less.'

P. 199, ll. 69, 70. 'And he who may not do more may do [it] with his good intention, As well as he who hath of gold many a mank.' *Mank = mancus*, usually a silver piece of thirty pennies (peningas), sometimes used to denote a gold coin.

P. 200, l. 72. 'A little offering is acceptable to God, that comes from a good will.'

73. 'And he little esteems much offered wrongfully where the heart is evil.' The reading of the Trinity MS. is better: 'And lightly esteemed are great gifts when his heart is evil.'

75. *Ayeyn his lyhte*, in comparison with his light.

78. *Alle quyke wyhte*, all living things.

79. *Such = swilch*, so like, such as.

83. 'He guards and rules all things, and created all creatures.'
Wald = walt = wealdeð, wields.

85. *Ewiche = æhwilc = æ-g-hwylc*, each, every.
Wende hwer þu wende, go wherever thou go.

87. *Ichwer* is the same as the *ywhere* of *ever-y where*; but *aihware = ai-hware* = aye-where.

89. *Wy hwat schal vs to rede*, why, what must be to us for counsel? why, what must we do?

93. *Demeþ* for *deme*, judge. The arrangement of the Trinity MS. gives better sense.

96. *Mid hwan*, with what.

97, 98. 'There shall be so many devils that will accuse *or* bewray us, They have forgotten nought of anything that they have seen.'

P. 202, l. 104. 'Very many are called, and few are chosen.'

105. *Way,* alas! Cf. A.S. *wá* in *wá lá wá,* wellaway!

112. 'He that knows least often says most, and he that knows all is silent.'

114. For *hwat* read *wot hwat.* 'For, as one says, he that is ill himself [knows] what pains him.' The Trinity MS. is slightly different: 'Whoso says that he is whole, he himself best knows his pain.' This is evidently a proverb, like ours that every one knows best where the shoe pinches him.

117. *Com to monne,* became a man.

118. *Het schal him þinche penne,* it shall then appear to him.

121. *God yef vs god ende,* good [is it] if to us the end [be] good. We ought to read *god yef god is ende,* as in the Egerton MS. 613.

122. 'God grant to us that our end be good, whither he may cause us to arrive.' For *hwider* the Digby, Lambeth, and Egerton MSS. read *and wite,* 'and wite þat he us lende,' and that he may preserve what he has given us.

124. *þat* is perhaps an error for *þan,* when.

125, 126. 'That he is unable to pray for mercy, for that often happens. Wherefore he is wise that beseeches mercy, and makes amendment before the Doom.'

129. 'Renounce sin whilst thou art able, and do according to God's lore.'

133. 'Either sooner or later he shall find mercy.'

P. 203, l. 102. *Hes,* them. *niseien = ne-iseien,* see not.

103. *þes wichen;* cp. *þe swiken* of the Jesus MS. Digby MS., *þo swikele.*

122. *And ȝieue þat he us lende.* Perhaps *wite* should be read for *ȝieue;* see note to p. 202, l. 122.

128. *Lateð = leteth,* forsakes, leaves off.

129. 'Sin leaves thee, and thou hast it not when thou art not able to do it any more.' See the last line in Chaucer's Doctoures Tale.

P. 204, ll. 135, 136. 'Many a man says "Who cares for the pain that shall have an end? May I not better pray to be delivered from bonds on Doomsday?"'

138. *Hwich hete is þar þe soule wuneþ,* what the heat is like where the soul dwells. Here *hwilch* has its original meaning of *what like,* what sort of.

139. *Oþer vnnepe one tyde,* or scarcely one hour.

143. 'I have never gone to hell, nor do I care to go there.'

146. 'There shall be seven years' sorrow for a se'ennight's (week's) bliss.'

148–50. 'Better is a drink of turbid water, than poison mixed with wine. Roast of swine is sweet; so is that of the wild deer (animal). But all too dearly he buys it, who gives his neck for it.'

153. 'Had he experienced it some time he would say quite otherwise.'

155. *Operluker* is the comparative of *operliche*, otherwise.

157. *bonen* = prayers; the Trinity copy reads *wo* = woe.

159. *And lete sker*, and leave freely.

P. 205, l. 156. *þis* = *þe is*, which is. Cf. *þit* = *þe it*, who it, l. 141.

P. 206, l. 170. 'No one shall there complain of violence or of wrong.' *Menen him*, bemoan himself.

178. *Helle grunde*, hell's abyss, the pit of hell.

181. *Nys no seollich*, it's no wonder.

183. There is in this line a reference to the 'Harrowing of Hell.'

185. The scribe of the Jesus MS. has taken a great liberty with his original; he has altered *moȝe*, kinswoman, to *no mon*, and has turned *mai*, kinsman, into *me*.

189. 'And we scarcely will give a piece of our bread' (for his love).

P. 208, l. 192. 'Because our elders misdid, we have sorely on our hands,' i.e. we suffer for our first parent's guilt.

195. 'We all atone for our first father's (forefather's) guilt.'

197. '*ache and*'; we must read *and ache* = and each (every). See p. 209, l. 226, p. 211, l. 235.

205. 'When God took so much vengeance for one misdeed.' This refers to the sin of Adam and Eve.

207. *For ore bare sunne*, for one single sin.

212. 'His mercy is not less, but all according to one weight' (measure or standard), i. e. his mercy is as weighty as his power.

213, 214. 'He may forgive to one more than all folk can sin. Moreover the devil himself might have had mercy had he begun (i.e. sought) it.'

P. 209, l. 219. *Hes*, her, refers to *milche*.

223, 224. 'Worse he does to his good friends than to his enemies. God shield all God's friends from such evil friends.'

226. 'Though I might there fetch (bring away) the wealth of every world.'

P. 210, l. 223. 'Attend to me now, rich men and poor.'

225. *Vuele tweye ivere*, two evils together.

227. *After vlche strete*, along every street, i.e. in every direction. The Lambeth MS. has *streche*, stretch.

229. *Lysse*, in the Trinity MS. *blisse*, pleasure, joy.

230. *Mysse*, the want of. The verb *misse* in the fourteenth century often means to lack, be in want of.

237. This line is evidently corrupt. Perhaps we ought to read *þis beoþ þe*. *Þat weren her hwom me ne heold feste*, or *me heold vnfeste*. These were they that were here whom one esteemed unsteadfast.

238. 'And those who promised well to God, and would not carry it out.'

241. *þet ich þych*, perhaps an error for *þer is þych*, so in the Trinity MS.

244. *Ne auene strém ne sture*, neither the river Avon nor the Stour. This mention of the rivers Avon and Stour is interesting as affording a possible indication of the locality of the poem. There are several rivers of these names, but only in two cases are they found in conjunction. A Stour runs into an Avon near Stratford-on-Avon, Warwickshire; whilst another Avon and Stour join at Christchurch, Hampshire. The poem being in a Southern dialect, the latter is more probable; there was a monastery at Christchurch, at an early period, which was converted into a priory of St. Austin's Canons in 1150. This locality would suit very well.

P. 211, l. 246. *Ilaste*; read *nilaste*, did not perform.

259. *Mes* = *me* + *es*, one (Ger. *man*) + them. Cf. l. 251, p. 210.

P. 212, l. 252. *Med-yorne* = *med-ȝierne*, bribe-greedy, desirous of bribes or *meed*.

253. 'Those to whom was dear another man's wife, and their own they neglected.'

255. *Wrecche men*, poor men, *wretched* men.

256. 'And thought little of God's command (message), and of God's word.'

258. This line has been needlessly introduced by the scribe of the Jesus MS. See next note.

259. *þar he sat at his borde*, where he sat at his table. The Lambeth MS. has *penne he hit herde bode*, when he heard it (message) proclaimed. The Egerton MS. has *per he sette his beode*, where he appointed his prayers. The original reading was not *borde*, but *bede* or *biede*; the latter of these forms occurs both in the Trinity and Digby MSS. *Borde* is a mere gloss upon *bede*, which also means 'a table,' and answers to A. S. *béode*, dat. of *béod*, a table. If the scribe had retained this word, he need not have introduced the superfluous line numbered 258.

262. *þat*, to which. See l. 253, p. 212. Or read *þan*, the dat. case.

264. This line is not wanted. For *þe* read *in þe*.

Ueondes onwolde, the devil's power.

265. *Gaderares*, amassers, gatherers. Egerton MS. has *gysceres*, covetous. Lambeth MS. reads *þa þe weren eure abuten pisse worldes echte*.

266. *Ȝycede*, enticed, instigated. The original reading was *tihte*, which had a similar meaning.

272. *þer terep*. Probably *þet* or *þe* should be read: that tear, &c.

þat vuele spekep, those that speak ill. The Egerton MS. has *þe uuele speken*, the evil speakers, or, those who spake ill (of others). The Trinity MS. has, probably the original reading, *þa euele swiken*, the wicked deceivers.

274. 'There is much of God's heat (anger), and much of God's wrath.'

280. *Bi sihtes = bi sihte*, with their eyes open, wittingly.

P. 213, l. 290. *Senden = beop*, are.

P. 214, ll. 286–8. 'All that one may suffer here is but game and glee (i. e. in comparison with hell-pains), And yet nothing causes them such woe in the loathsome bonds As to know that their torment shall have no end.'

289. *Lawe-lese*, without law, *law-less*.

290. 'To whom God's prohibitions and behests were of no account.'

291. *Beop per heorure nere* is evidently corrupt, for which read *heo beop per heore iuere*, they are there their fellows.

293. *Anyper helle grunde*, in hell's abyss below. The Egerton MS. has *on pere helle grunde*, in the abyss of hell.

296. *Noper . . . ne*, neither . . . nor, nor . . . nor.

297. *Wip pe ilke pyne*, from that same pain (torment).

298. *Warny vich*, let each warn; *vich = vch*, each. The Egerton MS. has *æc = ælc*, each.

300. 'I know how to be both, if I must, body's and soul's physician.'

301. 'Let us forsake what God has forbidden to all mankind.'

306. 'It all hangs and holds by these two words,' i.e. love to God and to man. See l. 308.

310. 'It is hard to stand long, and easy it is to fall.'

317. *Earmynges*, poor (mortal) men.

P. 215, l. 314. *Hes*, them, refers to *luues*.

P. 216, l. 319. 'They are unable to protect themselves from cold or from hunger.'

322. *per-of = of pere*, of that (world, i. e. heaven).

324. *To hwan*, to what; *of hwan*, from what.

326. 'And according to what is good to work well, then need we care not.'

331. *Vte we vs werie*, let us defend (keep) ourselves.

342. *Schedep*, separate; the correct reading is probably *scheldep*, shield; see the Trinity text.

P. 217, l. 342. 'That leadeth the ninth part of men to hell, one may ween.'

347. *Mid pare niper helde*, along the downward slope.

P. 218, l. 349. 'He who shall have least, he shall have so much he shall ask no more.'

350. *Hwo so* replaces *pe pat*, the older *se pe*.

352. *And oper vnyliche*, and unlike each other.

359. 'There shall not be indeed, nor ought of world's weal.'

360. *Al hit is god one*, it is all God himself.

363. 'He is full of every good thing, there is nothing that he is without.'

367. Notice *wiþ-vte* replaces *buten* or *bute*.

370. For *vnhelpe* read *vniselpe*, as in the Digby MS.

371. 'Afterwards one shall see the Lord as he truly is.'

376. *Lyues bec*, the book of life; *bec* is the old dative singular of *boc*, book. Lambeth MS. has *hali boc hi sculle iseon al þat hi her nusten*.

377. *I-nouh to alle derlinges*, sufficient for all his darlings.

P. 219, l. 366. *Metheschele = martres cheole*, marten's skin; the latter is the reading of both copies in the Egerton MS.

P. 221, l. 392. *Non sæd*, no satiety, no weariness.

399. 'Christ grant us to lead here such a life and to have here such an end (death).'

XVIII. THE STORY OF HAVELOK THE DANE.

The French lay entitled 'Le Lai d'Havelok le Danois' was printed by Mr. T. Wright as an Appendix to his edition of Gaimar's Chronicle (Caxton Society, 1850). Some notes upon the English version, by Prof. Zupitza, will be found in Anglia, vol. i. p. 468.

Line 354. *Than*, when.

Wolde, would, is often written *wulde*.

355. *Fulde*, completed, numbered.

360. *Bethe*, both; the same partial rime recurs at l. 694.

362. *Hoslen*, to administer the sacrament, to *housel*. See l. 364.

365. *Quiste*, bequest. See Owl and Nightingale, l. 685.

374. Zupitza remarks that this line gives no sense, and that we must read *as* for *that*. It means: 'and chose soon a rich man, who was the truest under the moon, as he [wrongly] imagined,' &c.

380. 'And in his hand bear a strong spear.'

387. *Helde = eld*, age.

389. *Messe-gere*, mass-gear, apparatus of the mass.

404. *Mirke nict*, dark night.

418. *Feblelike*, feebly, badly, scantily.

419. 'He gave not [the consideration of] a nut for his oaths.'

425. '*Withuten on*, except one.

453. *What is yow?* What is (there) to you? what is the matter with you?

460. 'Half part (half as much) as we may (can) eat.'

Moun, pl. pres. of *mowen*, be able.

462. *Nis it no*, is not there no? is there no?

472. 'And afterwards hacked them all to pieces.'

474. *Bi the wawe*, by the wall. To lie by the wall = to be dead, but unburied. From A.S. *wah*, a wall; Cf. E. *wain-scot*, borrowed from Dutch.

484. *Manrede*, homage. The *-rede* (A S. *ræden*) is an affix common to many A. S. words, and still exists in *kin-d-red*, *hat-red*.

486. *To that forward*, on that condition (promise).

495. 'Never yet begat me.'

509. *Liues*, alive. Chaucer frequently uses the gen. form in this sense.

513. *Brouct of liue*, brought from life, put to death.

544. *Hauelok* is in the vocative case; for *wreken* read *wreke*. It means: 'May Jesus Christ, who made the halt to walk and the dumb to speak, avenge thee, Havelok, upon Godard!'

546. Zupitza thinks a couple of lines must have dropped out between ll. 546 and 547. It is difficult to see what governs the word *keuel*. But we may take *keuel* as in apposition with *cloth*, and explain the whole thus: 'When Grim had fast bound him, and afterwards wound [him] in an old cloth, [viz. in] a gag made of clouts, very dirty, so that he could neither speak nor breathe, wherever he should bear or drag him; when (I say) he had done that deed,' &c. (see below). The 'winding' of Havelok may refer to his head only, for which a small cloth would suffice. Zupitza shews that the former *ne* in l. 548, which is not in the MS., need not have been supplied, as it is occasionally omitted in such a construction.

547. *Keuel of clutes*, a gag made of rags. *Ful*, very.

551. This is a difficult passage. The MS. really has: 'Hwa*n* þe swike him hauede hethede.' Zupitza proposes to retain *hauede hethede*, and to take *hethede* as written for *ethed;* for there are numerous examples in Havelok in which *h* is wrongly prefixed to a word beginning with a vowel. *Ethed* will then be the pp. of M.E. *ethen* (= A. S. *éðan* = *áðian*). This A. S. word does not occur, but is regularly formed as a causal verb from *áð*, an oath; so that *ethen* means 'to make to take an oath,' in which sense it indubitably occurs in Sir Gawain and the Grene Knight, ll. 379, 2467. There is an objection to this, in the fact that the pp. *ethed* cannot rime with *bede;* we must retain the final *-e*, in which case *ethede* is a past tense, and *hauede* is superfluous. The best sense is got by omitting *hauede*, and writing *That* for *Hwan* (MS.). We must also consider l. 554 as parenthetical, as Zupitza rightly says, and change the full stop at the end of that line to a comma. We then get this sense (continued from the last note); 'when he had done that deed, which the deceiver bad him [do], viz. that he should lead him forth and drown him in the sea (for that covenant they made), soon he cast him upon his back [enclosed] in a foul and black bag,' &c.

567–8. These lines do not rime, perhaps they ran originally:

'And caste the knaue so harde adoun,
That ther he crakede hise croun.'

597. The MS. has *Sir up*, which is clearly an error, though a strange one, for *Ris up*, rise up; which exactly suits the context.

745. Zupitza reads: 'So þat Grimesbi [hit] calle,' which gives excellent sense. It is clear that *alle* is needlessly repeated; and when it has been struck out of l. 745, we must also alter *calleth* to *calle*.

XIX. KING HORN.

For a critical edition of King Horn, with Introduction, Text and variants, Notes, and Glossary, by Dr. Theodor Wissmann, see 'Quellen and Forsschungen zur Sprach- und Culturgeschichte,' xvi. and xlv.

Line 1. *he* = *heo* = *hi*, they.

2. Laud MS. 108 has *þat to me wilen liþe*.

6. *Wel* (while) *þat hise dayes lesten*. (Laud MS.)

9. *Here sone hauede to name horn*. (Laud MS.)

11. *Birine*, may rain. Laud MS. has *reyne*.

14, 15. *Brict so euere any glas,*
Whit so any lili flour. (Laud MS.)

16. After this line Laud MS. introduces the following lines:—
He was fayr and eke bold
And of fiftene winter hold.

18. *His iliche*, his equal. See ll. 289, 340 of this poem. Laud MS. has *him yliche*, like him.

20. *Wiþ*. Laud MS. has *mid*.

25. *Þat on was hoten Ayol child*. (Laud MS.)

25, 26. *Þat on . . . þat oþer* = *the tone . . . the tother*, the first and the second.

32. *Rod on his þleing*, rode *a-playing*. The introduction of *his* shows that *þleing* is a verbal noun, and not a participle. See Historical Outlines of English Accidence, p. 179.

34. 'As he was wont to ride.' Laud MS. has *þer he was woned to ryde*.

39. *Isoȝte* may be for *hi soȝte*.

43. *Lond folk*, folk of the land, natives.

47. *Aliȝte of*, alighted off. Laud MS. has *licte adoun*.

51, 52. 'Swords they did grasp And together smote.' Notice the use of the auxiliary *gunne* = did, in l. 51.

54. *Sume hit yfelde*, 'it (i.e. the sword) felled some.' The former *e* in *yfelde* should be short to rime with *schelde*. But perhaps *yfelde* = *yfélden*, we must then render: 'Some felt it.' *Some of hem he felde*. (Laud MS.)

55. *Al to fewe*, much too few.

56. 'Against so many shrews' (villains).

57, 58. 'So many might easily Bring those three to death.'

60. *Neme*, took. Laud MS. has *nomen*.

63–66. 'There might not live The stranger nor the kinsman, Except they forsook their own law, And took to theirs.'

65. *Asoke = Of-soke*. Laud MS. has *forsoken*.

68. *þanne*. Laud MS. reads *onne*, i.e. one, alone.

74. *Liuede*. Laud MS. reads *wonede*, dwelt.

76. 'Against the pagan's prohibition.'

80. *Him beo myld*, should be merciful to him. Laud MS. has *him were mild*.

83. 'Great was his *fair-hood*' (beauty).

87. 'If his *fairness* (beauty) existed not,' i.e. were it not for his beauty.

94. Laud MS. reads *þou art euenelíche long*.

Euene long, of full size, not undergrown. Cp. A. S. *emlang* (B.T.).

96. *n þis fif yere þe nexte*. (Laud MS.)

97. *To liue go*, go away alive, be allowed to live.

101. *To stere*, to use the helm, steer.

103. 'To ship ye shall go.'

104. *To þe grunde*, to the bottom.

106. 'It shall not repent us,' we shall not be sorry for it.

110. 'And thy father's death atone for.'

113. *Into schupes borde*, aboard the ship.

121. *Wel y-wisse* (Laud MS.). The Cambridge MS. has *to-wisse*.

122. *To misse*, to lose.

126. *In þe londe*, unto the land. *A-lond* (Laud MS).

128. *Tiþinge = tidinge* (Laud MS.), tidings, news.

141, 142. Laud MS. reads—

Softe mote þou stirie
No water þe derie.

149. *Hol and fer*, whole and sound.

151. *Fonde*, experience, feel.

154. Cf. 'by hill and dale.'

161, 162. *Gumes . . . icume*. The Laud MS. has *grome*; the original reading was perhaps *gume* (= the older *gumen = guman*), men.

165. *God him yeue god timinge*. (Laud MS.)

166. '*A such* fair company' = *such a* fair company.

180. 'And did them from life,' i.e. put them to death.

187. 'One day is gone and a second.' Cf. 'the *other* day,' two (or more) days ago.

204. 'King, well may it betide thee.'

206. 'Well answer to thy name (of Horn).' For *neuening* Laud MS. reads *naming*.

207–10. *Horn him goth snille* (quickly)
Bi dales an bi hulle

And poruuth eche toune
Horn him shillep soune. (Laud MS.)

207. *Schulle=schille,* shrill. See Owl and Nightingale, l. 142.

229. 'Of thy craft.' Cf. 'a god *mester*,' Prologue to Canterbury Tales, l. 613.

230. *Of riuere,* of rivers. Laud MS. has *of felde.*

235, 236. 'And teach him of all the crafts
That thou ever wist (knew) of.'

237. *Wise,* instruct. Laud MS. has *His feren deuise.*

243. 'And Horn in heart took.' Cf. 'took to heart.'

246. *Elles,* elsewhere.

249, 50. *Doȝter . . . poȝte.* The final *e* must have been very strongly sounded in *pouȝte.*

278. *Him puȝte,* appeared to him.

281. *Upon his mode,* in his mind.

287. *Stille,* secretly. See l. 310.

291. 'Sorely I fear me.'

304. 'Thou shalt never more be dear to me.'

307. *To spuse,* for a spouse (wife).

308. *Wolde=welde,* wield, possess.

315. *Bi one ribbe.* Laud has *honder* (under) *ribbe.*

325. *Went=wend,* go, depart.

331. 'Horn is fairer than he (Athulf) may be.'

335. 'Ah lady, mine own!'

336, 7. 'Listen to me a little while;
Listen why I feared, &c.'

342. 'Put him in my keeping,' placed him under my care.

344. 'Very sorely I fear me.'

352. 'Whoever recks,' lit. to whomsoever it may be a matter of care.

354. *Lynne,* cease. Laud MS. has *leyhe,* laugh.

356. 'Well was it with her at that time.'

366. *What me telle* (=*wat men telle,* Laud MS.), what one may say.

378. 'It shall never repent thee.'

385. *Of his feire siȝte.* Laud has, *Of þat fayre wihcte* (person).

416. *Wher he beo,* wherever he may be.

421, 2. 'It becomes thee not of kind (properly, naturally)
That thou should be bound to me as a wife.'
Laud has, *Ich am nawt of kende,*
Þe to spouse welde.

424. *King,* as not unfrequently in Early English, is of the common gender.

425. *Mislyke,* to dislike, to be displeased. In King Lear we find *mislike* not *dislike,* which latter is a hybrid word.

439, 40. 'Then is my servitude turned into knighthood.'
448. 'Ere a se'nnight come.'
452. 'And see that he keep his agreement.'
460. 'It shall be well requited him.'
461, 2. 'Christ grant him [good] speed,
Thy message to present.'
469. 'And told him of his need.'
477. *Is.* Laud MS. has *worþe*, shall be.
482. *He schal ȝelde.* Laud MS. reads, *He schal ben helde* (esteemed).
486. 'It beseems him to be a good knight.'
498. *Sume hi*, some [of] them. This was the ordinary construction in Anglo-Saxon.
503. *A litel wiȝt*, a little whit. Cf. *no whit, any whit, aught*, &c.
527. *Go one*, go alone.
528. *His mone*, his mate, companion. See l. 842.
530. 'Horn's coming seemed good to her.'
533. *Time* is here a dissyllable.
537, 8. *Dedes . . . sedes*, originally *dede . . . sede*.
547. *Kniȝtes ȝonge*, i.e. newly made knights.
554. 'Therefore to me stands the greater haste;' it is incumbent upon me to make greater haste (to prove myself a valiant knight).
564. 'Good to it (the ring) is the decoration, ornamenting.'
571. *Grace*, virtue, power.
579. 'Horn, I commend thee to God.' Lumby's text has 'Horn, I beseech (God) for thee.'
591, 2. 'The foal shook the armour
That all the court did din' (resound).
624. 'At the point above.'
627. *Wel þu sitte = wel mote þou sitte* (Laud MS.)
628. *Mitte = mid te = mid the*, with thee.
631, 2. *I say a schip rowe,*
Mid watere al byflowe. (Laud MS.).
634. *Londisse men*, men of the country.
640. *In one lite stounde*, in a little time (Laud MS.).
646. After this line Laud MS. has,
To wode he gan wende,
For to latchen þe heynde.
647–9. *Wyt hym rod Fokenild,*
Þat alþer werste moðer child.
And Horn wente into boure. (Laud MS.)
651–63. 'He saw Rymenhild sit
As if she were out of her wits:
She sat in the sun.'

Laud MS. reads as follows:

He fond Reymild sittende
Sore wepende.
Whit so eny sonne.

Note that *Heo = He*, he; but *he = heo*, she; by confusion.

658, 9. *Me þoute in my metynge* (dream)
þat ich rod on fischinge. (Laud MS.)

660. *Ilaste*, to last; but Laud MS. reads *lache*, take.

665, 6. *God and seynte steuene*
Qwad horn, terne þi sweuene. (Laud MS.)

670. Laud MS. reads *To habben and to howe* (possess).
To knowe, to be acknowledged.

671. 'Before every other person.'

674. *þare*, dat. fem. of the definite article. Laud MS. reads *here*, their.

675. *Weop ille*, wept badly or sorely.

676. 'And Horn let the tears drop.' Laud MS. reads *spille* for *stille*; both verbs mean the same.

685. *Bi sture*, along the river Stour. Laud MS. reads *The King rod bi his toure.*

704. *Wel murne*, very mourningly, very sorrowfully.

705. *ȝerne = erne*, run, hasten.

710. 'Thou shalt nevermore be dear to me.'

713. *Bute þu flitte*, except thou flit.

718. 'With arms he did invest himself.'

722. *Nabod = ne abod*, he delayed not.

751. 'Thou hast never forsaken me.'

761. 'The wind did delay him.'

763. *To londe he gan flette.* (Laud MS.)

780. 'With me thou remain awhile.'

781. 'As sure as I shall die.' Laud MS. reads, *So ich ne mote sterue.*

783. *My lyue = on lyue* (Laud MS.), in my life.

787. 'He sat (placed) himself a kneeling,' he went on his knees.

799. *To woȝe.* Laud MS. reads *awowen*, to woo.

801. 'Purposed thou hast to marry.'

821, 2. *Ure . . . ȝoure*, ours . . . yours.

825. *Be = schal be* (Laud MS.).

842. 'Without more companions.'

877, 8. 'Horn began to be alarmed,
And his blood (began) to rise.' See ll. 1334, 5.

880. *þat*, those that.

881–86. *Ant hys fader aquelde,*
He smot hym honder schelde,
He lokede on hys gode ringe,
And þoute on reymyld þe ȝonge,

Mid gode dunt ate furste
He smot hym to þe herte. (Laud MS.)

901. *In bare = on bere* (Laud MS.), on bier.

907, 8. *Dede beþ myn heyres,*
And þou þe boneyres. (Laud MS.)

914. *Þat syt in boure softe.* (Laud MS.)
On þe lofte, aloft, on high.

915. *Wiþ wronge*, wrongfully.

917, 18. 'Should I receive your daughter, whom you offer me, in order (for me) to govern your realm.'

1022. *Posse.* Cf. *possede* in P. Plow. B. prol. 151.

1047. 'She could not hold out, so that she wept not,' i. e. she could not help weeping.

1062. *Deole*, dole, grief: qy. *deore*, harm, pity.

1074. *To-wrong*, distorted. See sect. XII. l. 58, p. 135. Laud MS. reads *gan wringe*.

1075. *A ful chere*, an ugly (foul) face.

1080. *Hard*, sternly, in harsh terms.

1122. 'As was the custom of the country.'

1126. *No mone*, no share: Cf. *ymone* in l. 842.

1127. Horn sits on the floor, the place for beggars, &c. See P. Plow. B. xii. 198–200.

1134. *Of a brun*, from a brown (jar).

1160. *To chelde = to kalde* (Laud MS.), to grow cold.

1163. 'But it appeared wonderful to her.'

1164. *Wy he hyre bed dynke.* (Laud MS.)

1195. *Wolde agesse*, would purpose (guess).

1211. 'To slay her hateful lord with.'

1274. *To felle = to fullen* (Laud MS.), to complete.

1304. 'And avenge my father.'

1331. *Crois liȝte:* Laud MS. has *crowches* for *crois*.

1332. *Þat þou leuest on Cryste.* (Laud MS.)

1337. *He seyde: hy serue ylle*
Paynyns aȝen my wille. (Laud MS.)

1340. *And þo were come into þis yle.* (Laud MS.)

1406. *Þe leuede on the fende*, who believed in the devil. (Laud MS.)

1463, 4. *Fykenyld hauep gon onder,*
And don Reymyld som wonder. (Laud MS.)

1470. *Þe sunne upriste*, the sun's uprising.

1488. 'He hath beguiled thee twice.'

1492. *Wiþ none ginne*, by no contrivance or art.

1552. 'Where he experienced sorrow.'

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

AUTHORITIES.

1. Anglo-Saxon Gospels, in A. S. and Northumbrian Versions, ed. Kemble and Skeat, 1858–78.
2. Anglo-Saxon Old Testament, Pentateuch, &c., ed. Grein, 1872.
3. Bartsch: Chrestomathie de l'ancien français (glossaire), 1880.
4. Beowulf: ed. Heyne, 1873.
5. Bosworth: Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, 1838.
6. B. T.: Bosworth-Toller A. S. Dict. [to Hwistlian].
7. Brachet: French Dict., Clarendon Press, 1882.
8. Chaucer: ed. Morris, 1880 (glossary).
9. Chaucer 1: ed. Morris, Prologue, &c.
10. Chaucer 2: ed. Skeat, Prioresses Tale, &c.
11. Chaucer 3: ed. Skeat, Man of Lawe, &c.

} glossaries.

12. Chron.: Two Saxon Chronicles, ed. Earle, 1865.
13. Christ. Antiq.: Dictionary of Christian Antiquities, Murray, 1875.
14. Corpus Poeticum Boreale, by Vigfusson and F. York Powell, 1883.
15. Cotgrave: French and English Dict., 1611.
16. Diez: Etymologisches Wörterbuch, 1878.
17. Ducange: Lexicon Manuale, ed. Maigne D'Arnis, 1866.
18. Fick: Wörterbuch der Indogermanischen Sprachen, 1874.
19. Graff: Althochdeutscher Sprachschatz, 1834–42.
20. Grein: Glossary to Anglo-Saxon Poetry, 1861.
21. Grimm: Teutonic Mythology, ed. Stallybrass, 1883.
22. Halliwell: Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words, 1874.
23. Heliand: ed. Heyne, 1873 (glossary).
24. Icel. Dict.: Icelandic Dictionary, Cleasby and Vigfusson, 1874.
25. Jamieson: Scottish Dictionary, 1867.
26. Kluge: Etymologisches Wörterbuch der deutschen Sprache, 1883.
27. Layamon: Brut, ed. Madden, 1847.
28. Leo: Angelsächsisches Glossar, 1877.
29. Mätzner: Altenglische Sprachproben, 1869.
30. M. Müller, Lectures: on the Science of Language, 1875.
31. Nares: Glossary, 1876.
32. N. E. D.: New English Dictionary, ed. Murray, 1884 [to Ant.].
33. Otfrid: Evangelienbuch, glossar, ed. Piper, 1884.
34. Oudemans: Old Dutch Dictionary (to end of T).
35. Piers Plowman: Notes by Skeat, E.E.T.S., 1877.

36. Prompt. Parv.: Promptorium Parvulorum, ed. Way, 1865.
37. Psalms (O. F.): Lothringischer Psalter, ed. Apfelstedt, 1881.
38. Roland: Chanson de Roland, ed. Gautier, 1881.
39. Schmid: Gesetze der Angelsachsen (glossar), 1858.
40. Skeat: Etymological Dict. of Eng. Lang., 1884.
41. Skeat, English Words in Norman French, Philolog. Soc., 1882.
42. Spec. E. E. 2.: Specimens of Early English, ed. Morris and Skeat (glossary), 1873.
43. Stratmann: Dict. of the Old Eng. Lang., 1873.
44. Sweet: A. S. Reader, 1884.
45. Tatian: Evangelienbuch, ed. Sievers, 1872.
46. Trevisa: version of Higden, Rolls Series, No. 41.
47. Vulg.: the Vulgate version of the Bible.
48. Weigand: Deutsches Wörterbuch, 1878.
49. Windisch: Old Irish Texts and glossary, 1882.
50. Wright's Vocab.: Wright's A. S. and O.E. Vocabularies, ed. Wülcker, 1884.

ABBREVIATIONS (LANGUAGES).

A. S. = Anglo-Saxon (as in 6, 20, 44, 50, and as cited).
Dan. = Danish, 40.
Du. = Dutch, 34, 40.
M. E. = Middle English, 40, 43, 50.
Northern E. = Northern English, 25.
Norm. F. = Norman or Anglo-French, 41.
O. F. = Old French, 3, 37, 38.
M. H. G. = Middle High German, 48.
O. H. G. = Old High German, 33, 45, 48.
Gk. = Greek.
Goth. = Gothic, 18, 40.
Heb. = Hebrew.
Icel. = Icelandic, 24.
O. Ir. = Old Irish, 49.
Church Lat. = Ecclesiastical Latin, 13, 17.
Late Lat. = Post-classical Latin, of Latin origin, 17.
Low Lat. = Latin derived from French, German, &c., 17.
O. Northumb. = Old Northumbrian, 1.
O. S. = Old Saxon, 23.
Sw. = Swedish, 40.

OTHER ABBREVIATIONS.

Such abbreviations as *sb.* substantive, *adj.* adjective, and the like, will be readily understood. The following may be mentioned:—*pr. p.* present participle; *pp.* past participle; *v.* verb infinitive; *ger.* gerund; *pr. s.*, *pt. s.* the *third person* singular of the present or past tense; *pr. pl.*, *pt. pl.* the *third person* plural of those tenses, except when 1 or 2 is added; *imp.* imperative; *m.* masculine; *f.* feminine; *s.* singular.

Symbols used before forms of words. The semicolon ; used immediately before a form means 'directly derived from' or 'borrowed from.' The colon : introduces a more archaic form (often O. S.). The abbreviation 'cp.' introduces other cognate forms, having no part in the direct history of the word.

The asterisk * at the end of a word denotes a hypothetical form. exx. = examples. s. v. = sub verbo, i. e. under the word in question. 'See' refers to a primary or normal form in the Word-List. 'Cf.' = confer, i. e. compare, refers to subsidiary and derivative forms in the Word-List.

A.

A, *adv.* ever, 3 *b.* 131; 5. 1614; 7. 89. A. S. *á.* Cf. **Aa**, **O**.

A, *conj.* until, 3 *a.* 69. A. S. *óð.* See **Oð**.

A, *interj.* ah! 3. 64; 7. 71.

A, *prep.* in, 1. 4, 66; 4. 3; on, 1. 158; at, 6. 430; 16. 1722. It is sometimes joined to words beginning with a consonant, as *aboc*, in book. See **On**.

Aa, *adv.* ever, 7. 128, 244; 8 *b.* 7.

Abac, *adv.* backwards, 3 *b.* 93. A.S. *onbæc.* Cf. **Abec**.

Abbot, *sb.* Abbot, 2. 64. A. S. *abbod*; Church Lat. *abbatem*, father; Syriac, *abba.*

Abbotrice, *sb.* abbacy, 2. 64, 73. A. S. *abbodríce*, the rule of an abbot, abbacy, Chron. ann. 656.

Abec, *adv.* aback, 1. 165. See **Abac**.

Abeh, *pt. s.* bowed, 3 *a.* 73. A. S. *ábeáh*, *pt. s.* of *ábúgan*, to bend (M. E. *abuzen*).

Abeie, *v.* to atone for, 19. 110. See **Abugge**.

Abernð, *pr. s.* burns, 1. 166. A. S. *ábeornan.*

Abiden, *v.* to abide, remain, await, endure, 1. 13; 17 *b.* 140; Abide, 19. 862, 1035; to delay, 9. 21; 19. 732; *pr. s.* Abit, delays, 17 *b.* 130; Abid, endures, 16. 1778; 2 *pr. pl.* Abideþ, await, 16. 1702; *pt. s.* Abod, remained silent, 16. 41; *imp. s.* Abid, stop, 16. 747, 837. A. S. *ábídan.* Cf. **Tabide**.

Abisne = a bisne, 7. 3. See **Bisne**.

Abiten, *v.* to bite, 16. 77. A. S. *ábítan.*

Ablent, *pr. s.* blinds, 9. 95; *pr. pl.* blind, 9. 101. A. S. *áblendan.*

Ableow, *pt. s.* blew, breathed into, 1. 48. A. S. *áblówan.*

Ablisse, in bliss, 17 *b.* 202.

Aboc, in book, 17 *b.* 118.

Abod. See **Abiden**.

Abouhte, *pt. s.* redeemed, 17 *a.* 184. A. S. *ábohte.* See **Abugge**.

Aboute, *adv.* about, 6. 439. See **Abuten**.

Abraid, *pt. s.* started up, 15. 2111, 2385. A. S. *ábræd*, *ábrægd.* See **Abreiden**.

Abreað, *pt. s.* fell away, 1. 96. A.S. *ábreáð*, *pt. s.* of *ábreóðan.*

Abreiden, *v.* to start up, 9. 89. A. S. *ábregdan.* Cf. **Abraid**.

Abroden, *pp.* thrust out, 1. 156, 182. A.S. *ábrogden*, *pp.* of *ábregdan.*

Abruden, *pp.* thrust out, 1. 31. A form of **Abroden**. See above.

Absolucion, *sb.* absolution, 4 *b.* 21, 117. Church Lat. *absolutionem.*

Abufenn, *prep.* above, 5. 1059, 1694. A. S. *ábufan* = *on-be-ufan.*

Abugeð, *pr. pl.* atone for, 17 *b.* 197. See below.

Abugge, *v.* to atone for, 19. 1087. A. S. *ábycgan*, to buy, pay for. Cf. **Abeie**, **Abouhte**.

Abuiþ, *pr. s.* pays for, 17 *b.* 146. See **Abugge**.

Abute, *prep.* about, 7. 36; 16. 11; 19. 279; without, 17 *b.* 370, 373.

Abuten, *prep.* without, 8 *a.* 73; 17 *b.* 52; *adv.* about, 3 *a.* 49; 6. 439; 9. 80. A. S. *ábútan* = *on-be-útan.*

Abuton, *prep.* about, 2. 26.

Abuuten, *prep.* about, 1. 175.

Ac, *conj.* but, 1. 9; 2. 54; 16. 599. A. S. *ac*, *ah.*

Acc, *conj.* but, 5. 70.

Accenned, *pp.* born, 1. 108. A. S. *ácenned*, *pp.* of *ácennan*, to bring forth, to beget. Cf. **Akennet**.

Accidie, *sb.* sloth, indolence, 9. 11. Church Lat. *accidia*; Gr. *ἀκηδία*, *ἀκήδεια*, freedom from care, torpor.

Acende, *pp.* born, 1. 117. See above.

Acennende, *sb.* generation, nativity, 1. 119.

Acenneng, *sb.* birth, 1. 115.

Ache, *adj.* each, 17 *a.* 197; 17 *b.* 235; Achen, *dat.* 17 *b.* 350; Aches, *gen. s.* 17 *b.* 226, 371. See **Ælc**.

Acoled, *pp.* cooled down, 16. 205.

Acolede, *pt. s.* became cool, 1. 104. A. S. *ácólian*, to wax cold.

Acorde, *sb.* accord, agreement, 16. 181. From O. F. *acorder*, to agree; Late Lat. *accordare*, from *ac-* = *ad* + *cord-* in agreement with the heart.

Acquerne, *sb.* squirrel, 17 *a.* 358. A. S. *ácwern*. Cp. O. H. G. *eichorne* (Weigand). Cf. **Aquerne**.

Acursi, *v.* to accurse, 16. 1704.

Acwenchеð, *pr. s.* quenches, 9. 293. A. S. *ácwencan*.

Acxen, *sb. pl.* ashes, 4 *b.* 16. See **Asken**.

Adad, *sb.* Atad, 15. 2482. Heb. *Atad* (Gen. l. 10, 11); lit. buckthorn.

Adai, *adv.* by day, 16. 89, 219.

Adde, *pt. s.* had, 15. 1918, 2212. See **Hæfde**.

Addledd, *pp.* earned, 5. 1504. M. E. *addlenn*, to gain, acquire; Icel. *öðla*, refl. *öðla-sk*, to acquire for oneself property, from *óðal*, property.

Adiligde, *pt. s.* became lost, 1. 90. See below.

Adiliȝede, *pt. s.* was destroyed, 1. 96. A. S. *ádilegian*, *ádilgian*, to blot out, abolish.

Adiȝte, 1 *pr. s.* order, 16. 326. A. S. *ádihtan*, to dictate.

Admirald, *sb.* a commander of Saracens, 19. 89. O. F. *admiral*, *amiral*; Arab. *amír-al-(bahr)*, commander of the sea. See N.E.D. (s. v. *admiral*).

Admod, *adj.* humble, 4 *a.* 18. A. S. *eáðmód*, *eádmód*, humble, lit. happy-minded.

Admoded, *adj.* gentle, 1. 120. See **Eðe-moded**.

Admodnesse, *sb.* humility, 4 *a.* 15. A. S. *eáðmódnis*, *eádmódnes*.

Adomes-dei, on Domesday, 1. 147. See **Domesdai**.

Adoun, *adv.* down, 18. 567. See **Adun**.

Adrade, *v.* to fear, 17 *b.* 124, 165; 1 *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 6. A. S. *ádrædan* = *and* + *drædan*, to fear greatly.

Adrede, *v.* to fear, dread, 17 *a.* 124, 206; Adredeð, *pr. pl.* shall be afraid, 1. 171; Adred, *pr. pl. subj.* 14. 41; *pp.* afraid, 17 *a.* 44, 282. See above.

Adrenche, *v.* to be drowned, 19. 1454. A. S. *ádrencan*, to submerge, drown.

Adrent, *pp.* drowned, 19. 989. A.S. *ádrenced*.

Adreȝe, *v.* to endure, bear. A. S. *ádreógan*.

Adrinke, *v.* to be drowned, 19. 983.

Adun, *adv.* down, 8 *a.* 96; 16. 208; 19. 1133. A. S. *of dúne*, off the mount. Cf. **Adoun**, **Dun**.

Adune, *adv.* downwards, 16. 920; 19. 1526.

Adunest, 2 *pr. s.* dinnest, 16. 336. From A. S. *dynnan*, to make a loud sound.

Adwole, in error, 16. 1777. A. S. *dwola*, error; cp. Goth. *dwals*, foolish.

Æc, *conj.* also, 6. 56. See **Ec**.

Æddmodnesse, *sb.* humility, 5. 1515. See **Admodnesse**.

Ædie, *adj.* blessed, 3 *b.* 19. See **Eadi**.

Ædmodli3, *adv.* graciously, 5. 1108, 1582. See **Admod.**

Æfne, *adv.* even, 6. 140, 592. See **Efne.**

Æfre, *adv.* ever, 2. 110; 5. 1658. A. S. *æfre.* Cf. **Afre, Auer, Eauer, Efer, Efre, Euere, Eure.**

Æfremo, *adv.* evermore, 17 *b.* 106, 202. A. S. *æfre* + *má.* Cf. **Euermo.**

Æfter, *prep.* after, 2. 174; 6. 372. A. S. *æfter.* Cf. **After, Efter.**

Æhtene, *adj. pl.* good, strong (of ships), 6. 468. A. S. *áht*, brave. See **Oht.**

Æi, *adj.* any, 6. 409. See **Ani.**

Ælc, *adj.* each, 1. 77, 105. A. S. *ælc.* Cf. **Ache, Ech, Elc, Elch, Elhc, Ilc, Ilch, Illc, Ilkines.**

Ælche, *adj.* each, 6. 258, 582; Ælchen, 6. 370; Ælches, 6. 404. See above.

Ælderen, *sb. gen. pl.* of elders, 6. 386; Ælderne, 6 *a.* 138. See **Ealdor.**

Ælle, *adj.* all, 2. 10. See **Eall.**

Ælmes, *sb. s.* alms, 2. 47. A. S. *ælmysse*; Church Lat. *alimosina* * (cf. O. F. *almosne*); *eleemosyna* (Tertullian); Gr. ἐλεημοσύνη, compassionateness. Cf. Almes.

Æm, 1 *pr. s.* am, 6. 47, 526. See **Am.**

Æn, *adj.* one, 6. 421; Ænne, a, 1. 8; 6. 418, 427. See **An.**

Ænde, *sb.* district; 6. 67, 217. See **Ende.**

Æness, *adv.* at once, 5. 1078. A. S. *ánes*, gen. of *án*, one.

Ængles, *sb. pl.* angels, 17 *b.* 94; gen. s. 1. 193. See **Engel.**

Ænglisc, *adj.* English, 6. 562. A. S. *Ænglisc*, in Chron. ann. 1016. Cf. **Englisse.**

Æorl, *sb.* earl, 2. 114. See **Eorl.**

Æoure, *pron.* your, 6. 105. See **Eower.**

Ær, *adv.* before, 1. 21; *prep.* 1. 115; A. S. *ær*, soon, before. Cf. **Ar, Are, Ear, Er, Her, Here, Or.**

Ærcebiscop, *sb.* archbishop, 2. 105. A. S. *ærcebiscop* (in Bede). Cf. **Archebiscopes.**

Ærd, *sb.* abode, 5. 1394. See **Erd.**

Ære, *sb.* ear, 1. 193. See **Eare.**

Ærest, *adv.* erst, first, 6. 523. A.S. *árest.* Cf. **Earst, Erest, Erst, Orest.**

Ærfeð-telle, *adj.* difficult to tell, innumerable, 1. 2. A. S. *earfoðe*, difficult; cp. *earfoð-recce*, difficult to tell.

Ærlen, *sb. pl. dat.* earls, 1. 23. See **Eorl.**

Ærndraces, *sb. pl.* messengers, apostles, 1. 80, 86. 122; Ærndraches, 1. 19. A. S. *árend-raca*, errand-teller, messenger.

Ærneð, *pr. pl.* run, 6. 215. See **Eornen.**

Ærst, *adv.* erst, 1. 80. See **Ærest.**

Æt, *prep.* at, 2. 8, 97. A. S. *æt.* Cf. **At, Ed, Et.**

Æten, *v.* to eat, 2. 103; *pt. pl.* ate, 6. 501. See **Eten.**

Æuere, *adv.* ever, 6. 263. See **Æfre.**

Æueralche, *adj.* every, 6. 87. A. S. *æfre*, ever + *ælc*, each. Cf. **Æueric, Æuericheˌ Euerilc, Afri, Afric, Eurech, Auerich.**

Æueric, *adj.* every, 2. 15, 54. See above.

Æuerte, *adv.* ever as yet, 2. 182.

Æuez, *adj.* pious, 2. 96. A. S. *æfest*, fast in the law.

Æure, *adv.* ever, 2. 40. See **Æfre.**

Afal, *imp. s.* fell, cause to fall, 8 *a.* 146. M. E. *afallen*, a variant of the causal A. S. *áfellan*, to lay prostrate. Cf. **Aual.**

Afeoh, *imp. s.* receive, 6. 376. See **Afon.**

Afere, *v.* to terrify, 16. 221. A. S. *áféran.*

Afered, *pp.* afraid, frightened, 3 *b.* 112; Aferd, 17 *a.* 163.

Affeare, 2 *pr. s. subj.* terrify, 8 *a.* 64.

Affter þatt, *conj.* according as, 5. 1044.

Afoled, *pp.* befooled, 16. 206. O.F. *affoler*, to befool (Cotgrave). See Halliwell (s.v. *afoiled*), and Bartsch (s. v. *afoler*).

Afon, *v.* to receive, 6. 356. A. S. *áfón.* Cf. **Afeoh, Avoþ.**

Afre, *adv.* ever, 17 *b.* 86, 153. See **Æfre.**

Afric, *adj.* every, 17 *b.* 32; Afri, 17 *b.* 117. See **Æueralche.**

After, *prep.* according to, 4 *a.* 63; 6. 601. See **Æfter.**

Agænes, *prep.* against, 2. 15, 111. See **Onnȝæness.**

Agen, *pr. pl.* are obliged to, 4 *b.* 95. A. S. *ágan*, to have, possess. See **Aȝen.**

Agen, *adv.* again, back, 4 *a.* 41; 15. 1959, 2250; *prep.* towards, 4 *a.* 8; 12. 250. See **Onnȝæness.**

Agen, *adj.* own, 4 *d.* 26; Agene, 4 *d.* 32. A. S. *ágen.* Cf. **Ahen, Aȝen, Aȝhenn, Ogen, Oune, Owen, Owere, Owune, Oȝen.**

Agenes, *prep.* against, 2. 116. See **Ageyn.**

Agesse, *v.* to reckon on, calculate, 19. 1195. Cp. Du. *gissen*, Sw. *gissa*, to guess.

Agesten, *v.* to terrify, 9. 68. M.E. *agasten*; A. S. *á* (=Goth. *us*) + *gǽstan*, to terrify.

Ageyn, *prep.* towards, 18. 451. See **Onnȝæness.**

Agon, *adv.* back, again, 15. 2238, 2243. See above.

Agrise, *v.* to be afraid, 19. 877. A. S. *ágrísan.* See Skeat (*s. v. grisly*, p. 809).

Agte, *sb.* care, 15. 2090. A. S. *eaht, æht*, deliberation; cp. O.H.G. *ahta* (Otfrid). Cf. **Hagt.**

Agte, *sb.* wealth, possessions, 15. 2090, 2144; Agtes, *pl.* moneys, 15. 2224. See **Ahhte.**

Agte, *pt. s.* owned, 15. 2309. See **Ahen.**

Agulte, *v.* to sin, 17 *a.* 213; Agulteþ, 1 *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 309; Agult, *pp.* 9, 283; 11. 82; 17 *a.* 11. A. S. *ágyltan.* Cf. **Aȝultes.**

Ah, *conj.* but, 3. 58. See **Ac.**

Ah, *pr. s.* owes (as a duty), 1. 50; 4 *c.* 49; 7. 222. See **Ahen.**

Aht, aught, 1. 56. See **Aht.**

Ahen, *pr. pl.* are obliged, 7. 3, 155. A. S. *ágan.* See **Aȝen.**

Ahen, *adj.* own, 10. 14; Ahne, 7. 161, 233; 8 *a.* 49. See **Agen.**

Ahhte, *sb.* possessions, 5. 1609. A. S. *áht.* Cf. **Agte, Aihte, Ayhte, Echte, Ehte, Eihte, Eyhte.**

Ahonge, *pp.* hanged, 3. 15. A. S. *áhangen, pp.* of *áhón.*

Aht, aught; Ahte, 1. 142. A. S. *áht, áwiht.* Cf. **Aht, Ohht, Ouct, Out, Oȝt.**

Ahte, *pt. s.* ought, 2. 212. See **Ahen.**

Ai, *adv.* ever, 12. 62; 15. 2233. Icel. *ei.* Cf. **Ay, Aȝ.**

A-iauen, *pt. pl.* gave back, 2. 156. A. S. *ágifan.*

Aihte, *sb.* property, 17 *b.* 42, 55, 246, 263, 271. See **Ahhte.**

Aihware, *adv.* everywhere, 17 *b.* 88. A. S. *ǽg-hwǽr.* Cf. **Aiware.**

Ailbrus, *sb.* = Aþelbrus, 19. 241.

Aisille, *sb.* vinegar, 10. 106. O. F. *aissil.* Cp. *eysell*, Shakespere, Hamlet, v. 1. 299 (Schmidt).

Aiþer, *adj.* either, 17 *b.* 7, 306. See **Eiðer.**

Aiware, *adv.* everywhere, 16. 216. See **Aihware.**

Akelþ, *pr. s.* cools, 13. 121. A. S. *ácélan*, to become cold.

Akennet, *pp.* born, 8 *b.* 3. A.S. *ácenned.* See **Accenned.**

Akneon, on knees, 9. 273. See **Cneowe.**

Aknewelyng, a-kneeling, 19. 787. See **Cnelinng.**

Al, *adj.* all, 1. 55; 3 *b.* 42; 12. 260; Alle, 2. 31, 38. See **Eall.**

Al, *adv.* quite, 7. 215; Al abute, 19. 748.

Alamanie, *sb.* Germany, 2. 121; Alemaine, 6 *b.* 65. Late Lat. *Alemannia*, the country of the *Alemanni*, a Teutonic tribe.

Albamar, *sb.* Albemarle, a town in Normandy, called now Aumale, 2. 95.

Alc, *adj.* each; Alc an, each one, 6 *a.* 102. See **Ælc.**

Alchen, *adj. dat.* each, 6 *a.* 560. See **Ælc.**

Ald, *adj.* old, 3. 49; Aldene, *pl.* 6. 196; Aldeste, oldest, 6. 58. See **Eald.**

Aldelike, *adv.* old-like, 5. 1229.

Aldewingle, *sb.* Oldwinkle, 2. 79.

Aldren, *sb. pl. dat.* princes, 1. 23; Aldrene, *sb. gen. pl.* elders, 8 *a.* 5. See **Ealdror.**

Alegge, *v.* to put down, confute, 16. 394. A. S. *álecgan.*

Alemaine. See **Alamanie.**

Alemeð, *pr. s.* illumines, 4 *d.* 68; Aleomeð, 4 *d.* 69. A. S. *leóma*, a ray of light. Cf. **Alimeð.**

Alesen, *v.* to release, deliver, 7. 88; Alesde, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 21; Alesed, *pp.* 11. 15; 17 *b.* 136. A.S. *álésan*, *álýsan*, to loosen.

Alesnesse, *sb.* redemption, 3 *b.* 81; 7. 147. A. S. *álésnis.*

Ali, *adj.* holy, 15. 2428, 2439. See **Halig.**

Alimeð, *pr. s.* illumines, 4 *d.* 47. See **Alemeð.**

Aliȝte, *pt. s.* alighted, 19. 47. A.S. *álihtan*, to jump lightly down from a horse. Cf. **Lihten.**

All, *adj.*, 'all ȝiure drihte,' the lord of you all, 1. 60; Alla, 3 *b.* 81; Alle, 1. 4, 38, 56; Alles, 'alles cunnes' of every kind. See **Eall.**

Allegate, *adv.* always, 10. 15. Lit. *alle gate* = every way.

Allmahhtiȝ, *adj.* almighty, 5. 1536. See **Almichti.**

Allre, *adj. gen. pl.* of all, 5. 1054. See **Eal.**

Alls, *conj.* as, 5. 1261. See below.

Allswa, *adv.* also, 5. 1290. A. S. *eal swá* (Alswa).

Allterr, *sb.* altar, 5. 1016. Lat. *altare*, lit. a high place. Cf. **Auter.**

Allunge, *adv.* altogether, 9. 278. A. S. *eallunge.*

Almes, *sb.* alms, 17 *a.* 29; Almesse, 17 *b.* 28. See **Ælmes.**

Almichti, *adj.* almighty, 13. 4, 52. A. S. *ealmihtig.* Cf. **Allmahtiȝ.**

Almihti, *adj.* almighty, 1. 36; Almihtin, 17 *b.* 337. See above.

Alonde, on land, 17 *b.* 82.

Alra, *adj. gen. pl.* of all, 3 *b.* 49; Alre, 4 *a.* 13. See **Eal.**

Alremest, *adv.* most of all, 3 *b.* 37.

Als, *adv.* also, 15. 2168. A. S. *eal swá.*

Alse, *conj.* as, 1. 49, 153; Alsse, so, 17 *b.* 215; Also, as, 12. 41. A. S. *eal swá.*

Alsuic, *adj.* all such, 2. 3.

Alswa, *conj.* as, 1. 21, 126; *adv.* also, 1. 95; Alswa alse, just as, 1. 197. Cf. **Allswa.**

Altegædere, *adv.* altogether, 2. 52.

Alther-beste, best of all, 18. 720. See Halliwell (s.v.). *Alther* = *alder* = *aller* = *alre*, of all. See **Alra.**

Al-to, *adv.* entirely, 16. 838. See Halliwell (s. v. *all-to*).

Alwat, *conj.* until, 13. 27. *Alwat* = *all* + *what*, and means all the while, till. The form *alhuet*, until, is found in Ayenbite, 26, 52. Cp. **Wat.**

Alwealdent, *adj.* all wielding, al-

mighty, 7. 70, 84. A.S. *alwaldend.*

Am, 1 *pr. s.* am, 19. 149. O. Northumb. *am* (Lindisfarne); cp. A. S. *eom.* Cf. **Æm, Hæm, Nam, Næm.**

Amad, *pp.* distracted, 19. 574. A.S. *gemæd.* Cp. Icel. *meiða,* to hurt. See N. E. D.

Amang, *prep.* among, 5. 1674; 6. 502. A. S. *onmang.* Cf. **Among.**

Amansed, *pp.* accursed, 3 *a.* 95. A. S. *ámánsod,* excommunicated.

Amendeð, *imp. pl.* mend, 9. 199. Lat. *emendare,* to free from fault.

Amidden, *prep.* amid, 6 *a.* 406. A. S. *on middan.*

Amonestement, *sb.* admonishment, 13. 69. O. F. *amonestement* (Bartsch).

Among, *adv.* at intervals, 16. 6; Eure among, every now and then, 19. 1565. See **Amang.**

Amoreȝe, *adv.* on the morrow, 16. 432; 19. 645, 845. See **Morwen.**

Ampres, *sb. pl.* sores, 1. 114. A.S. *ampre,* a swelling vein, a tumour. *Amper* is still used in Essex for a tumour.

Amuntet, *pr. s.* mounteth, 13. 57. O. F. *amonter,* to go uphill.

Amurðrin, *v.* to murder, 7. 36. A.S. *ámyrdrian* (Schmid).

An, *conj.* and, 15. 2068. See **And.**

An, *prep.* on, at, 1. 97; in, 1. 4, 178; among, 1. 77. A.S. *an, on.* Cf. **On.**

An, *num.* one, 7. 184, 203; *indef. art.* a, an, 1. 1; 2. 29. A.S. *án.* Cf. **On, O, Ore, En, Enne.**

An, 1 *pr. s.* own, grant, allow, 16. 1739. See **Unnen.**

Anæ, *art. acc. fem.* a, 1. 6. See **An.**

Anan, *adv.* immediately, 5. 1105; 8 *a.* 123; 16. 1658. A. S. *on án,* lit. in one moment. Cf. **Anon.**

Anan-riht, *adv.* immediately, 7. 181. See N. E. D. (s. v. *anon*). Cf. **Anonrihtes.**

Ancre, *sb.* a nun, 9. 128, 134; Ancren, *pl.* 9. 170, 322. A.S. *ancra,* an anchorite, a hermit, a monk; Church Lat. *anachoreta*; Gr. *ἀναχωρητής,* a recluse, lit. one who has retired from the world. See N. E. D. (s. v. *anchor*).

And, *conj.* if, 12. 2. Icel. *enda.* Cf. **An, Ant.**

Andsware, *sb.* answer, 16. 149. A. S. *andswaru.* Cf. **Answare, Ondswere, Onswere.**

Andswarien, *v.* to answer; Andswarede, *pt. s.* 6 *a.* 109; Andswerede, 6 *a.* 533. A. S. *andswarian, andswerian.* Cf. **Answarede, Ondswereð, Onswerede, Ontswerede.**

Ane, 'hire ane,' by herself, 8 *a.* 131; 'all ane,' alone, 5. 1613; 'all himm ane,' all by himself, 5. 1025; Anes, 'þin anes,' of thee alone, 8 *a.* 138.

Anfald, *adj.* simple, 5. 1537. A.S. *ánfeald.*

Anglene, *sb. gen. pl.* of angels, 1. 161; Angles, angels, 1. 170; 17 *b.* 284. See **Engel.**

Angles, *sb.* Angles, English, 6 *a.* 68. A. S. *Angle, pl.* the English (Bede).

Angoise, *sb.* anguish, 9. 70. O. F. *angoisse*; Lat. *angustia,* narrowness.

Angou, *sb.* Anjou, 2. 121; Angæu, 2. 155, 167. Low Lat. *Andegavia,* from *Andegavi,* a Gallic tribe (Cæsar).

Angun, *sb.* beginning, 4 *d.* 37. A. S. *onginn, anginn.* Cf. **Ongon.**

Anheet, *pp.* heated, enkindled, 13. 130; Anhet, heats, 13. 129. A.S. *onhétan.*

Anhitte, *v.* to strike, 19. 714. From Icel. *hitta,* to hit upon.

Anhonge, *v.* to be hanged, 19. 328; Anhoð, *pr. pl.* hang up,

16. 1646. A.S. *onhón*, to hang up.

Ani, *adj.* any, 17 *b.* 68. A.S. *ænig*. Cf. **Æi**, **Eani**, **Eni**, **Eny**.

Aniwise, *adv.* anywise, 17 *b.* 273.

Anizt, *adv.* by night, 16. 89, 219. See **Onigt**.

Anker, *sb.* anchor, 18. 760; 19. 1026. O. F. *ancre*; Lat. *ancora*; Gr. *ἄγκυρα*.

Anlepi, *adj.* single, 7. 170. A.S. *ánlepig*, and *ánlipig*, in Chron. ann. 871. See **-lepi**, **Onlepi**.

Ann, *num.* one, 5. 1025, 1699. See **An**.

Anon, *adv.* in one instant, immediately, 1. 14. See **Anan**.

An-onder, *prep.* under, 19. 567. Cf. **An-under**.

Anonrihtes, *adv.* right anon, immediately, 9. 204. See **Ananriht**.

Anouen, *adv.* above, 19. 624, 1502. A.S. *on ufan*.

Answare, *sb.* answer, 16. 55. See **Andsware**.

Answarede, *pt. s.* answered, 6 *a.* 301; Answerede, 6 *b.* 301. See **Andswarien**.

Ant, *conj.* and, 7. 12. See **And**.

Anú, *adv.* at once, 1. 152. A.S. *ánum*, dat. of *án*, one.

Anud, *pp.* annoyed, 13. 15. O.F. *anuyer*. See **Enuye**.

An-under, *prep.* under, 11. 32. Cf. **An-onder**.

An-uppen, *prep.* upon, 4 *d.* 39; An-uppon, 3 *a.* 52. Cf. **Onuppe**.

Anuri, *v.* to honour, 13. 9; Anurede, *pt. pl.* 13. 29; Anured, *pp.* 13. 80; Anuret, *imp. pl.* 13. 23. O. F. *onurer*. See **Onuri**.

Anwald, *sb.* power; Anwalde, Anwolde, *dat.* 6 *a*, *b.* 166. A.S. *ánwald*. Cf. **On-walde**.

Anyþer, in nether, lower, 17 *a.* 293; Anither, 17 *b.* 299. See **Neðer**.

Aparailed, *pp.* prepared, made ready, 13. 11. O.F. *aparailler*, to dress, from *parail*, *pareil*, similar.

Aperede, *pt. s.* appeared, 13. 30. O. F. *aparoir*; Lat. *apparere*.

Apostel, *sb.* apostle, 4 *b.* 111; Apostlen, *dat. pl.* 1. 162. Lat. *apostolus*; Gr. *ἀπόστολος*.

Appollin, *sb.* Apollo, 6. 125. O.F. *Apollin*; Lat. *Apollinem*.

Aquerne, *sb.* squirrel, 17 *b.* 366. See **Acquerne**.

Ar, *conj.* before, 16. 552; *adv.* 17 *b.* 22. See **Ær**.

Archangel, *sb.* 3 *a.* 9; Archangles, *pl.* 7. 97. Lat. *archangelus*; Gr. *ἀρχάγγελος*.

Archebiscopes, *sb. pl.* archbishops, 1. 128. Cf. **Ærcebiscop**.

Architriclin, *sb.* the ruler of the feast (John ii. 8), 13. 107. Lat. *architriclinus*; Gr. *ἀρχιτρίκλινος*.

Are, *conj.* before, 17 *b.* 124. See **Ær**.

Are, *sb.* kindness, mercy, 5. 1041. A.S. *ár*. Cf. **Arenn**, **Ore**.

Arearen, *v.* to raise, 9. 285; Arerde, *pt. s.* 17 *a.* 172; Arerd, *pt. s.* 1. 111; Arerdon, *pt. pl.* 1. 97. From A.S. *rǽran*, to rear.

Areawe, *adv.* in row, in order, 9. 38. A.S. *rǽwe*, a row. Cf. **Arowe**.

Areche, *v.* to reach, hit, 19. 1236; to control, 14. 454. A.S. *árǽcan*, to reach after.

Arechen, *v.* to relate, express, 11. 47. A.S. *árecc an*.

Arefeð-heald, *adj.* difficult to hold, 17 *b.* 315. A.S. *earfoðe*, difficult.

Arefull, *adj.* kind, merciful, 5. 1460. A.S. *árful*. See **Are**.

Aren, *pr. pl.* are, 7. 104; 15. 2228; 18. 464. O. Northumb. *aron* (for *as-on*).

Arenn, *v.* to show mercy to, 5. 1462. A.S. *árian*.

Arewe, *sb.* a caitiff, villain, 14. 228. See below.

Arez, *adj.* bad, cowardly. 16. 407. A.S. *earg*, *earh*. Cf. **Erewe**.

Areȝþe, *sb. dat.* cowardice, 16. 404, 1715. A. S. *yrhðo*.

Aris, *imp. s.* arise, 3 *a.* 80; 4 *c.* 38; Arist, *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 67; Aros, *pt. s.* 4 *b.* 62. A. S. *árísan*.

Ariste, *sb.* resurrection, 3 *a.* 98; 4 *b.* 122; Aristes, *gen. s.* 4 *b.* 67. A.S. *ǽrist* (= *árist*, from *rísan*).

Ariue, *v.* to arrive, 19. 179, 933; Aryue, *pp.* 19. 1476. O.F. *ariver*; Late Lat. *adripare*, to come to the shore. See **Ryue, Tariue.**

Arixlye, *v.* to rule, 14. 453. From M. E. *rixlien*, to rule (Stratmann).

Ariȝte, *adv.* aright, in the right way, 16. 323. See **Origt.**

Arme, *adj.* poor, 17 *a.* 223. A. S. *earm*. Cf. **Erme.**

Arm-heorted, *adj.* tender-hearted, merciful, 4 *b.* 42. A. S. *earmheort* (B. T.).

Arm-hertnesse, *sb.* tenderheartedness, 4 *b.* 42.

Arnde, *pt. s.* ran, 19. 1247. See **Eornen.**

Arode = on rode, 17 *b.* 189. See **Rode.**

Arowe, *adv.* in row, 19. 1527. See **Areawe.**

Arrke, *sb.* ark (of the covenant), 5. 1032; Lat. *arca*, a box.

As, *conj.* 7. 157; Ase, 7. 156; Aseto, *prep.* as to, 9. 38. A. S. *eal swá*. See **Alswa.**

As, *rel. pron.* to which, in which, 7. 194, 203.

Asenchtest, 2 *pt. s.* didst make to sink, 8 *b.* 182. A. S. *sencan*, to cause to sink, causal form of *sincan*, to sink. See **Senchtest.**

Asetnesse, *sb.* appointed order, 7. 132. A. S. *ásetnys*, an institute. The form *setnesse* occurs in the Ormulum, 16837.

Aske-baðie, *sb.* ash-basker, a basker in the ashes on the hearth, 9. 93. Cp. *axewaddle* in Halliwell's Dict., a Devonshire word applied to those who remain indolently at home by the fireside. See Prompt. Parv. (s. v. *askefise*, ciniflo).

Asken, *sb. pl.* ashes, 9. 93, 101. A.S. *ascan*, pl. of *asce*, cinis. Cf. **Acxen, Asskess, Axen.**

Askeð, *pr. s.* requires, 9. 194. A.S. *áscian*. See **Axen.**

Aslaȝe, *pp.* slain, 19. 88; Aslaȝen, 19. 907. A.S. *ofsleán*, to slay.

Aslepe, *adv.* asleep, 19. 658, 1325. *A slepe* = *on sleep*.

Asoke, *pt. s.* forsook, 19. 65. A.S. *ofsacan*, to deny.

Aspille, *v.* to ruin, 16. 348. A. S. *spillan*.

Asquint, *adv.* askew, 9. 61.

Assaille, *v.* to assail, 19. 637, 864. O. F. *assailler*, *asaillir*.

Asskess, *sb. pl.* ashes, 5. 1001. See **Asken.**

Astah, *pt. s.* descended, 1. 189. See below.

Astigheð, *pr. s.* ascends, 4 *d.* 29. A. S. *ástigan*, to proceed.

Asumere, *adv.* in summer, 16, 416, 622. See **Sumer.**

Aswelte, *pr. s. subj.* die, 9. 124. A. S. *áswéltan*.

At, *prep.* with, 17 *a.* 258; Ate, at the, 17 *b.* 92; Atte, 10. 16. See **Æt.**

Ate, *sb.* eating, 17 *b.* 262. A.S. *æt*, food.

Ateliche, *adj.* horrible, 4 *b.* 53; 9. 68, 82; 17 *a.* 279; *adv.* horribly, 9. 90. A. S. *atelic*, from *atol*, terrible.

Atend, *pr. s.* kindleth, 4 *d.* 66. A.S. *ontendan*. See **Ontenden.**

Atflip, *pr. s.* flies away, 16. 37. A.S. *ætfleón*.

Ath, *sb.* oath; Athas, *pl.* 2. 126; Athes, 2. 13. A. S. *áþ*. Cf. **Ot, Op, Manaðas.**

At-hælde, *v.* to retain, 6. 165; At-halden, 3 *b.* 17; 6. 40; Atholde, 6. 155; 17 *a.* 308; Atheold, *pt. s.* 16. 392; Atholde,

pp. 17 *a.* 390. A.S. *æt* + *healdan*, to hold. Cf. Et-halden.

Atiffe, *pr. s. subj.* adorn, 9. 186. O.F. *atiffer*, to trim, adorn.

At-on, at one, of one mind, 19. 935.

At-schet, *pt. s.* shot away, 16. 44. A.S. *æt* + *sceótan*, to shoot.

At-stonde, *v.* to withstand, 16. 750; *pp.* settled, 6. 366. A.S. *ætstandan*.

Atte, at the. See **At**.

Atter, *sb.* poison, 3 *b.* 89; 17 *a.* 148. A.S. *áttor*, *átter*.

Atter-coppe, *sb. pl.* spiders, 16. 600. A.S. *áttorcoppe*, a spider.

Attrann, *pt. s.* ran away, escaped, 5. 1424. A.S. *æt* + *rennan*, to run.

Attri, *adj.* venomous, 9. 13, 35. A.S. *átren*.

Aturn, *sb.* dress, 9. 269. O.F. *atorn*, preparation, hence mod. F. *atour*, ornament, see Diez, 322.

At-wite, *v.* to reproach, to twit, 6. 407; Atwitest, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 597. A.S. *ætwítan*.

Atywede, *pt. s.* showed, 2. 89. A.S. *æt-eówian*, to show.

Aðele, *adj.* noble, 6. 192. A.S. *æðele*, of noble birth or nature; cp. Icel. *aðal*, inborn quality. Cf. Epelyng.

Apestreð, *pr. s.* darkens, 1. 168. See Þeostre.

Apət, *conj.* until, 3 *a.* 69; 6. 457; 9. 311. A.S. *óð ðæt*.

Aual, *imp. s.* fell, cause to fall, 8 *b.* 183. See **Afal**.

Aucte, *sb.* possession, wealth, 18. 531. See **Ahhte**.

Aucte, *pt. s.* owned, 18. 743. See **Ahen**.

Aue, 1 *pr. s.* have, 15. 2388; Aueð, *pr. s.* has, 15. 2425. See **Habben**.

Auene, *sb.* Avon, 17 *a*, *b.* 244, 252.

Auenture, *sb.* adventure, chance, 13. 93; 19. 650. O.F. *aventure*, Lat. *adventura*, a thing about to happen.

Aueole, 11. 9. See **Veole**.

Auer, *adv.* ever, 6. 351; Auere, 6. 14. See **Æfre**.

Auerioȝe, *adj.* every, 13. 77. See **Æueralche**.

Aueȝ, *sb. pl.* aves to the Virgin, 9. 251. Lat. *ave*, hail!

Augrim, *sb.* the Arabic or decimal system of numeration, 'figures of augrim,' the Arabic or Indian numerals, 9. 96. O.F. *augorime*, *algorisme*; from Arab. *al-khowarazmi*, the surname of an Arabian mathematician. See further in N.E.D. (s. v. *Algorism*).

Auh, *conj.* but, 9. 28. See **Ac**.

Auhte, *pt. s.* ought, 17 *a.* 2. See **Ahen**.

Aul, *sb.* awl; Aules, *pl.* 9. 79. A.S. *ál*, *ál*, *awel*. Cf. **Owel**.

Aulem, *imp. s.* banish, 11. 94. A.S. *áfléman*, *áfliman*, to put to flight.

Avoþ, *pr. pl.* receive, 16. 842. A.S. *áfón*. See **Afon**.

Auter, *sb.* altar, 18. 389. O.F. *auter*, *alter*; Lat. *altare*. See **Allterr**.

Awakenen, *v.* to arise, 8 *b.* 68; Awakenin, 8 *a.* 53; Awakeneð, *pr. s.* arises, 9. 209; Awakened, *pp.* produced, 9. 26. A.S. *áwacnan*, *áwacnian*.

Awakien, *v.* to awake, 9. 90. A.S. *áwacian*.

Awariede, *pt. s.* cursed, 6. 162. See **Awerien**.

Awatere, in water, 17 *b.* 82.

Awei, *adv.* away, 16. 33; 19. 709. A.S. *onweg*, *áweg*. Cf **Aweȝȝ**.

Awei, *interj.* alas!, 8 *a.* 117. Cp. A.S. *wá lá wá* = woe! lo! woe!

Awelde, *v.* to hold in hand, 14. 442. A.S. *gewealdan*, to wield, to rule.

Awente, *pt. s.* turned, 1. 106. A.S *áwendan.*

Awerien, *v.* to curse; Awериede, *pp.* accursed, 3 *b.* 30. A.S. *áwergian.* Cf. **Awariede.**

Awe33, *adv.* away, 5. 1364. See **Awei.**

Awintere, in winter, 16. 415.

Awiðhst, 2 *pr. s.* weighest out, 1. 42. A. S. *áwegan.*

A-wold, in meaning, 15. 1944, 2054. See **Wold.**

Awreke, *pp.* avenged, 16. 262. A. S. *áwrecen, pp.* of *áwrecan,* to avenge.

Awwnenn, *v.* to show, 5. 979. A. S. *eáwan,* to show, with *n* formative, cp. G. (*er*) *äugnen,* to appear. Cf. **Tawnen.**

Awynne, *v.* to win, 19. 1083. A. S. *áwinnan.*

Axen, *v.* to ask, 2. 109; Axestu, 2 *pr. s.* askest thou, 16. 711; Axede, *pt. s.* 6. 18. A. S. *axian.* Cf. **Askeð, Haxede, Easkede, Escade.**

Axen, *sb. pl.* ashes, 4 *b.* 115. See **Asken.**

Ay, *adv.* ever, 18. 747. See **Ai.**

Ayen, *adv.* back, 13. 32; *prep.* against, 17 *a.* 343. See **Onn-3æness.**

Ayen-wende, *v.* to return, 13. 32.

Ayeyn, *prep.* in comparison with, 17 *a.* 78. See **Ayen.**

Ayhte, *sb.* wealth, possession, 17 *a.* 43, 56, 265. See **Ahhte.**

A3af, *pt. s.* gave back, 16. 139. See **A3ef.**

A3ain, *prep.* towards, 9. 36. See **Ayen.**

A3ean, *prep.* against, 9. 5; instead of, 9. 124; toward, 9. 63. See above.

A3ef, *imp. s.* give up, 8 *b.* 138. A.S. *ágifan,* to give up. Cf. **A3af, A3eoue.**

A3eie, *sb.* awe, 1. 74. Icel. *agi,* terror; cp. Goth. *agis.*

A3ein, *prep.* against, 7. 22; 16. 1788; at, 7. 129. See **Ayen.**

A3eines, *prep.* against, 7. 38, 182. See above.

A3en, *v.* to possess, to owe, to be obliged; 1 *pr. pl.* are obliged, 3 *a.* 101. A.S. *ágan,* to have, possess, 1 and 3 *pr. s. áh,* 2 *pr. s. áhst, pl. ágon, ágan; pt. áhte.* Cf. **Agen, Ahen, Ahte, Auhte, Aucte, Og, Ouh, Owen, O3eð, Nah.**

A3en, *adj.* own, 1. 101; A3ene, 3 *a.* 25. See **Agen.**

A3en, *prep.* against, 16. 7; *adv.* back, 6 *b.* 262. See **Ayen.**

A3enes, *prep.* against, 1. 28; 19. 76, 1337. See **Onn3æness.**

A3eo, *adv.* again, 6. 551. See **Ayen.**

A3eoue, *v.* to give up, 8 *b.* 138. See **A3ef.**

A3henn, *adj.* own, 5. 1261. See **Agen.**

A3ien, *prep.* against, 17 *b.* 351. See **Ayen.**

A3ulteð, *pr. s.* sins, 7. 55. See **Agulte.**

A33, *adv.* ever, 5. 1002; a33 occ a33, ever and aye, 5. 1216. See **Ai.**

B.

Ba, *adj.* both, 7. 211; *conj.* 7. 25. A. S. *bá, f.* and *n.,* both.

Bac, *sb.* back, 18. 556. A.S. *bæc.*

Bad, *pt. s.* prayed, 19. 78; invited, 6. 478, 481; 19. 1079. A. S. *bæd, pt. s.* of *biddan,* to beg. See **Bidden (1).**

Bak-biteres, *sb. pl.* backbiters, 13. 124.

Bakenn, *pp.* baked, 5. 41, 993, 998. A.S. *bacen, pp.* of *bacan,* to bake.

Balde, *pt. s.* encouraged, 8 *a.* 37. A. S. *bealdode, pt. s.* of *bealdian.*

Bale, *sb.* death, 15. 1984; sorrow, 15. 2525; Bales, *pl.* sorrows, mis-

fortunes, 10. 57. A. S. *bealu*, injury, evil; cp. O. H. G. *balo* (Otfrid).

Baledrinch, *sb.* a deadly drink, 10. 107.

Bali, *adj.* grievous, 10. 75. A. S. *bealu*, *balu*, baleful.

Ban, *sb.* bone, 10. 102; Banes, *pl.* 10. 16. A. S. *bán*; cp. O. S. *bén*, O. H. G. *bein* (Otfrid). Cf. **Bon.**

Band, *pt. s.* bound, 5. 1187. A. S. *band*. See **Binden.**

Banere, *sb.* banner, 19. 1398. O. F. *baniere*; Low Lat. *banderia*.

Bar, *pt. s.* bare, 2. 60; 6. 513; 12. 39; 18. 557; bar an honde, 19. 1121. A. S. *bær*. See **Beren.**

Bare, *sb.* bier, 19. 901. A. S. *bær*: O. H. G. *bára* (Otfrid).

Bare, *adj.* simple, single, 17 *a.* 207; 17 *b.* 139; sheer, 6. 315. A. S. *bær*.

Bare, *sb.* the open country, 16. 56, 150. See above.

Baren, *v.* to lay bare, 15. 1912. A. S. *barian*.

Bareȝ, *sb.* a barrow-pig, 16. 408. A. S. *bearg*, *bearh*.

Barlic, *sb.* barley, 12. 262. A. S. *bærlic*.

Barme, *sb.* bosom; *dat.* 19. 708. A. S. *bearm*: O. S. *barm*; cp. Icel. *barmr*. Cf. **Berme.**

Barn, *sb.* a child, 1. 69. See **Bearn.**

Barnende, *adj.* burning, 17 *b.* 222. See below.

Barneð, *pr. s.* burneth, 17 *b.* 253; Barnþ, 17 *a.* 245. A. S. *bærnan*, to burn. See **Bernen.**

Baronage, *sb.* the men, vassals of a feudal chief, 19. 1302. O. F. *barnage* (Bartsch), from *baron*, acc. of *bers*, a man, vassal; cp. Sp. *varón*, a man.

Barr, *pt. s.* bare, 5. 1372. See **Bar.**

Baruot, *adv.* barefoot, 9. 165.

Bataille, *sb.* battle, 19. 863. O. F. *bataille*.

Baþ, *sb.* bath, 17 *a.* 215. A. S. *bæð*.

Baþe, *adj.* both, 17 *a.* 63; *conj.* Bathe, 2. 20. Icel. *báði*, neut. dual, *báðir*, m. Cp. Goth. *bajoths*. Cf. **Beoðe, Bethe, Boþe.**

Baþieres, *sb.* water-pots (=hydriæ, John ii. 6. Vulg.), 13. 102.

Be, *prep.* at, 1. 80; by, 2. 20. See **Bi.**

Bead, *pt. s.* commanded, 15. 2494. A. S. *beád*. See **Bede** (2).

Beade, *pt. s.* asked, 6. 596. A. S. *bæd*. See **Bidden** (1).

Bearn, *sb.* bairn, 1. 51; Bearnes, *pl.* 10. 77; Bearnen, *pl. dat.* 1. 185. A. S. *bearn*. Cf. **Barn, Bern.**

Bearneþ, *pr. pl.* burn, 6. 216. See **Bernen.**

Beast, *adv.* best, 7. 192.

Beastes, *sb. gen. s.* beast's, 10. 7. See **Best.**

Beate, *imp. pl.* beat, 9. 160; Beaten, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* 8 *a.* 98. A. S. *beátan*.

Be-bedde, *v.* to supply with bedding, 18. 421.

Be-byried, *pp.* buried, 2. 185; Bebyrieden, *pt. pl.* 2. 90.

Bec, *sb.* beak, 12. 58. O. F. *bec* (Bartsch); of Celtic origin, see Diez, p. 47.

Bec, *sb.* the Abbey of Bec, 2. 107.

Beche, *sb.* valley, 16. 14. M. E. *bæch*, a valley in Laȝamon's Brut, see Stratmann.

Be-chece, *v.* to gainsay, 1. 172. A. S. (*ge*)*cígan*, to call.

Bed, *pt. s.* commanded, 4 *a.* 11; 8 *a.* 124; offered, 15. 2047; *imp. s.* offer, 15. 2073. See **Bede** (2).

Bedde, *sb. dat.* bed, 9. 155. A. S. *bed*, *bedd*: Goth. *badi*.

Bedden, *v.* to offer, 15. 2498. See **Bede** (2).

Bede (1) *sb.* prayer, 5. 1156; Bedess, *pl.* 5. 1149, 1617. A. S. (*ge*) *bed*. Cf. **Beode, Ibede.**

Bede (2), *v.* to command, 18. 551; to present, 19. 462; 2 *pt. subj. s.*

commandedst, 18. 668. A. S. *beódan*, to command, to offer, *pt. beád*, *pp. boden*. Cf. **Bed**, **Bedden**, **Beot**, **Bet**, **Bidden** (2), **Boden**.

Bedeles, *sb. pl.* messengers, 1. 128, 131. O. F. *bedel*; O. H. G. *butil*, see Weigand (*s. v. büttel*); cp. A.S. *bydel*. See **Budeles**.

Beden, *pp.* begged, 15. 2212. A.S. *beden*. See **Bidden** (1).

Bedesang, *sb.* the singing of the prayers, 5. 1450.

Beelzebub, *sb.* 17 *a*. 281. Cp. **Belzebub**.

Beforen, *prep.* before, 2. 86, 191. A. S. *beforan*.

Bege, *sb.* collar, 15. 2140. A. S. *beág*, *béáh*, a ring (used as ornament and as money). Cf. **Beies**.

Be-gæt, *pt. s.* obtained, 2. 72, 75. A.S. *begæt*. See **Bi-geten**.

Beggeres, *sb. pl.* 19. 1132. From M.E. *beggen*, to beg; A. S. *bedecian*.

Be-gripe, *pp.* seized, 1. 109. A. S. *begripen*.

Be-gunnon, *pp.* begun, 2. 204. See **Bi-ginnen**.

Be-hote, *pp.* promised, 13. 19. See **Bi-heten**.

Be-houed, *pt. s.* was needful, 2. 66. See **Bi-houes**.

Beien, *adj.* both, 2. 166. See **Beyne**.

Beien, *v.* to bend, 8 *b*. 85; 11. 18; Beie, 1 *pr. s.* bend, 11. 3. A. S. *bégan*. Cf. **Bugen**.

Beies, *sb. pl.* circlets of metal, 11. 34. See **Bege**.

Be-ionde, *prep.* beyond, 2. 188. See **Bi-3onde**.

Bekneð, *pr. s.* shows, 12. 300. A. S. *beácnian*, to signify by a sign. MS. has *bekued*. See note.

Be-lamp, *pt. s.* befell, 2. 84. See **Be-limpen**.

Bélaue, *sb.* belief, 13. 75. See **Bileue** (1).

Belde, *adj.* big, blustering, 16. 1715; 19. 602. A. S. *beald*. Cf. **Bold**.

Beleaue, *sb.* belief, 13. 49, 54. See **Bileue** (1).

Beleue, *imp. pl.* let (us) believe, 13. 52. See **Bileue** (2).

Be-limpen, *v.* to belong to, to happen; Belimpð, *pr. s.* happens, 1. 149. A. S. *be-limpan*, to appertain to, to happen. Cf. **Belamp**, **Bilimpeð**, **Tobilimmpepp**.

Belle, *sb.* bell, 19. 1028; Belles, *pl.* 18. 390; 19. 1409. A. S. *belle*.

Be-locen, *pp.* imprisoned, 1. 18. A. S. *belocen*, *pp.* of *belúcan*, to lock up. Cf. **Biluken**.

Be-locest, 2 *pr. s.* regardest, 1. 42. From A. S. *lócian*, to look.

Belzebub, *sb.* 17 *b*. 287. See **Beelzebub**.

Bemare, *sb.* trumpeter, 9. 43; Bemares, *pl.* 9. 41, 44. A. S. *býmere*.

Bemen, *sb. pl.* trumpets, 6. 497; 9. 45. A. S. *býme*, *béme*, a trumpet.

Bemen, *v.* to sound a trumpet, 9. 50. A. S. *býmian*.

Ben, *v.* to be, 2. 3; 4 *a*. 86; 12. 99. A. S. *beón*, to be. See **Beon**.

Ben, *pr. pl.* are, 4 *a*. 70; 15. 2165. A. S. *beón*.

Ben, *pp.* been, 2. 120.

Be-nam, *pt. s.* deprived of, 2. 112. See **Bi-nime**.

Benche, *sb.* bench, 19. 1513. A. S. *benc*.

Bende, *sb.* bond, imprisonment, 17 *a*. 136, 180, 386; 17 *b*. 398. Bendes, *pl.* 4 *b*. 21. A. S. *bend*.

Bene, *adj.* easy, good, 17 *b*. 341. See **Halliwell**.

Bene, *sb.* a prayer, request, 5. 1459; 11. 84; 19. 508. A. S. *bén*. Cf. **Bone**.

Beo (1), *v.* to be, 8 *b*. 170; 10. 23; 16. 1699. See **Beon**.

Beo (2), *subj. s.* be, 19. 1145; 16. 171; 6. 81; 7. 153; *subj. pl.* 19.

131; *imp. s.* 16. 1638; 19. 796. A. S. *beó, subj. s.*; *beón, subj. pl.*; *beó, imp. s.* Cf. **Bi.**

Beode, *v.* to pray, 3 *a.* 91. See **Bidden** (1).

Beode, *sb.* prayer, 17 *a.* 295; Beoden, *pl.* 3 *b.* 30; 9. 240, 345; 17 *a.* 333. See **Bede** (1).

Beom, *sb.* beam, 2. 34. A. S. *beám,* a tree; cp. O. H. G. *boum* (Otfrid).

Beon, *v.* to be, 3 *b.* 53; 6. 55, 350; *pr. pl. subj.* 3 *b.* 129; 6. 54; 19. 1; 16. 181. A. S. *beón, inf.* and *subj. pl.* Cf. **Bien.**

Beonne, *ger. inf.* to be, 8 *a.* 28; 11. 29. Cf. **Bienne.**

Beore, *pt. pl.* bore, 6. 186. A. S. *béron, pt. pl.* See **Beren.**

Beoreð, *pr. pl.* bear, 3 *b.* 88. A. S. *berað.* See above.

Beorninde, *pr. part.* burning, 3 *a.* 14. See **Berne.**

Beot, *pr. s.* commands, 3 *a.* 110; offers, 9. 205. See **Bede** (2).

Beoþ, *pr. s.* is, 4 *d.* 31; 5. 1620; *pr. pl.* are, 1. 125; 6. 61; 16. 75; *imp. pl.* be ye, 16. 1735. A. S. *bið, pr. s.*; *beóð, pr. pl.* and *imp. pl.* of *beón.* Cf. **Bið, Buð.**

Beoþe, *conj.* both, 16. 438. See **Baþe.**

Ber, *sb.* beer, 19. 1124. A. S. *beór*; cp. O. H. G. *bior,* see Kluge, (s. v. *bier*).

Berd, *sb.* beard, 18. 701. A. S. *beard*; cp. Du. *baard.*

Bere, *sb.* noise, 7. 25. A. S. (*ge*)-*bére,* gesture, cry, from *beran,* to bear. See **Ibere.**

Beren, *v.* to bear, 12. 263; 15. 2084; Bere, 19. 475; *imp. pl.* bear, 9. 159; Beren, *pt. pl.* bore, 4 *a.* 25; Bereð, *pr. pl.* 6. 88; 17 *a.* 47; *imp. pl.* 13. 107. A. S. *beran, pt. bær, pp. boren.* Cf. **Bar, Beore, Boren, Iboren.**

Bergen, *v.* to preserve, 12. 14; Berege, *pr. s. subj.* 4 *c.* 47; Beregeð, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 37. A. S. *beorgan, pt. bearh, pp. borgen.* Cf. **Berȝhenn, Berwen, Iboreȝe, Iborhen, Iboruwen, Ibureȝe.**

Berie, *sb.* court, city, 1. 8, 11, 128. See **Burh.**

Berien, *sb. dat.* tomb, 1. 198. A. S. *byrgen.*

Beries, *sb. pl.* berries (grapes), 15. 2062. A. S. *berige.*

Beringe, *sb.* birth, 13. 6; bearing, behaviour, 15. 2178.

Berme, *sb.* yeast, barm, 5. 997. A. S. *beorma.*

Berme, *sb. dat.* bosom, lap, 9. 83; Bermes, *gen. s.* 9. 88. A. S. *bearm.* See **Barme.**

Bern, *sb.* a bairn, child, 14. 430; 18. 571. See **Bearn.**

Berne, *sb.* a barn, 16. 607. A. S. *bern.*

Berne, *v.* to burn, 19. 690; Berneð, *pr. pl.* burn, 6. 216; Berninde, *pr. p.* 3 *a.* 18, 23, 39. A. S. *beornan.* Cf. **Barneð, Birne.**

Berȝhenn, *v.* to preserve, 5. 1559. See **Bergen.**

Berste, *imp. s.* burst, 19. 1206. A. S. *berstan.*

Berwen, *v.* to preserve, 18. 697. See **Bergen.**

Be-sæt, *pt. s.* besieged, 2. 130, 151. A. S. *besittan, pt. besæt.*

Be-sætte, for *Besæt,* 2. 112.

Be-sech, *imp. s.* beseech, 13. 140. Cf. **Bi-seche.**

Be-seked, *pr. s.* asks for, 13. 77.

Be-sie, *v.* to look to, 1. 16. See **Bi-sen.**

Besmes, *sb. pl.* rods, 8 *a.* 91; Besmen, *pl. dat.* 8 *b.* 113. A. S. *besma,* a besom, an instrument of punishment made of twigs.

Best, *sb.* beast, 9. 127; Bestes, *pl.* 9. 3. O. F. *beste*; Lat. *bestia.* Cf. **Beastes.**

Beste, *sb.* advantage, 19. 776, 1192.

Be-suiken, *v.* to betray, 2. 140. See **Be-swice.**

Be-swapen, *pp.* convicted, 1. 176.

A. S. *beswápen*, *pp.* of *beswápan*, to cover over.

Be-swice, *v.* to betray, 1. 173. A.S. *beswician*.

Bet, *adv.* better, 1. 139; 4 *d.* 21; 6. 367. A. S. *bet*.

Bet, *pr. s.* offers, 4 *b.* 74; 12. 299. See **Bede** (2).

Bet, see **Betan** (2).

Be-teht, *pp.* entrusted, 2. 95. See **Bi-tæht**.

Beten (1), *v.* to beat, 8 *a.* 95; *pt. pl.* 10. 81. A. S. *beátan*, *pt. beót*, *pp. beáten*.

Beten (2), *v.* to amend, 4 *b.* 121; 17 *b.* 242; Bete, 4 *a.* 81; 4 *c.* 43; 17 *a.* 134; Bet, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 43; 17 *a.* 126; 17 *b.* 126, 166; *imp. s.* 4 *c.* 66; *pp.* 4 *b.* 111; Beteð, *pr. s.* 12. 107. A. S. *bétan*, *pt. bétte*; *pp. béted*. Cf. **Ibete**.

Betere, *adj.* better, 4 *b.* 98; *adv.* 2. 81; 3 *b.* 16; Betre, 3 *b.* 25; 14. 209; Bettre, *adj.* 5. 1625. A. S. *bet*, *adv.*; *betera*, *adj.*

Be-toke, 1 *pt. s.* gave up to, 6. 386. See **Bi-take**.

Be-tokned (for Betokneð), *pr. s.* betokeneth, 13. 129. See **Bi-tacnen**.

Be-tuene, *prep.* among, 13. 9. See below.

Be-twenen, *prep.* between, 1. 197. A. S. *be-tweónan*, *be-tweónum*. Cf. **Bi-tweone**.

Be-twyx, *prep.* betwixt, 2. 135, 176; Betwux, 2. 173. A. S. *betweox*. Cf. **Bi-twixen**.

Beþ, *pr. s.* is, shall be, 4 *c.* 43; 17 *b.* 19; 19. 834; *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 56; 17 *b.* 75; *imp. pl.* 15. 2263. A. S. *bið*, *pr. s.*; *beóð*, *pr. pl.*; *beóð*, *imp. pl.* See **Beon**.

Be þam þe, *conj.* since that, 1. 71.

Bethe, *adj.* both, 18. 360, 694. See **Baþe**.

Beðen, *v.* to beg for, 15. 2498. See **Bidden** (1).

Be þet, *conj.* because, 13. 41.

Beuer, *sb.* a beaver, 17 *b.* 366; Beuveyr, 17 *a.* 358. A. S. *befer*; cp. Lat. *fiber*.

Be-winden, *v.* to enwrap, cover, 3 *b.* 12; Bewunden, *pp.* 3 *b.* 85. A. S. *bewindan*. Cf. **Biwindeð**.

Beyne, *adj.* both, 6. 336. A. S. *begen*, *m.* Cf. **Beien**.

Bezste, *adj.* best, 6. 400. A. S. *betst*. (Pronounce z as *ts* here.)

Bi, *prep.* by, at, 1. 7; unto, 1. 21; according to, 4 *b.* 120. A. S. *bí*. Cf. **Be**, **Bie**.

Bi, *v.* to be, 13. 79. See **Beon**.

Bi, *pr. s. subj.* 4 *a.* 63. See **Beo** (2).

Bi-calleð, *pr. s.* accuses, 15. 2314. M. E. *Bicallen* is formed from Icel. *kalla*, to call. The equivalent A. S. word is *beclipian* (*cleopian*), accusare.

Bi-charre, *v.* to mislead, betray, 4 *d.* 24; Bicherreð, *pr. s.* entices, 3 *b.* 121; Bicherd, *pp.* deceived, 17 *a.* 316; 17 *b.* 322. A. S. *becerran*, *becyrran*, to turn, pervert, betray.

Bi-chermet (for Bichermeð), *pr. pl.* scream at, 16. 279. A. S. *cirman*, *cerman*, to cry out.

Bi-clarted, *pp.* defiled, 10. 44. See Halliwell (s. v. *beclarted*).

Bi-cleopien, *v.* to accuse, 17 *a.* 107; Biclepien, 17 *b.* 107; Bicleoped, *pp.* 9. 327; 16. 550. A. S. *becleopian*.

Bi-clused, *pp.* enclosed, 6. 354. A. S. *beclýsan*.

Bi-colwede, *pt. s.* blackened with soot, 19. 1076. See **Colwie**.

Bi-com, *pt. s.* became, 3 *b.* 8; 10. 2. A. S. *becóm*. See **Bicumen**.

Bi-cumelich, *adj.* comely, becoming, 4 *b.* 12, 57; Bicumeliche, *adv.* becomingly, 4 *b.* 122.

Bi-cumen, *v.* to come, 8 *a.* 116; to suit, 8 *a.* 17; *pp.* befallen, 15. 2227; Bicumeþ, *pr. s.* becomes, 12. 91; is fit, 3 *a.* 84; 16. 271.

A. S. *becuman*. Cf. **Bi-com, By-come.**

Bidden (1), *v.* to beg, pray, ask, 4 *b.* 121; 8 *b.* 164; 12. 116; *pr. pl.* beseech, 4 *a.* 50; Biddeð, *imp. pl.* pray, 7. 238; 9. 356; Bide, *imp. s.* 4 *c.* 66; Biddinde, *pr. part.* 8 *b.* 32. A. S. *biddan*, to beg, ask, *pt. bæd*, *pp. beden*. Cf. **Bad, Beade, Beden, Beode, Beðen, Bit, Ibeden.**

Bidden (2), *v.* to command, 18. 529; Biddi, 1 *pr. s.* I offer, 18. 484. See **Bede** (2).

Biddinge, *sb.* prayer, 13. 57.

Bidene, *adv.* together, 18. 730. See Stratmann, Suppl. 1881, s. v. *bid.*

Bie, *prep.* by, 13. 105. See **Bi.**

Bied, *pr. pl.* are, 13. 129. See **Bieþ.**

Biede, *sb. dat.* table, 17 *b.* 266. A. S. *beód*; cp. Goth. *biuds*, altar, table.

Bien, *v.* to be, 17 *b.* 389; *pr. pl.* are, 4 *a.* 67; 4 *b.* 27, 76; Bienn, 1. 156. See **Beon.**

Bienne, *ger.* to be, 1. 50. See **Beonne.**

Bi-este, *adv.* eastward, 19. 1147, 1347. A. S. *eást.*

Bieþ, *pr. pl.* are, 1. 63, 75; 13. 66; 17 *b.* 331. A. S. *beóð.* See **Beoþ.**

Bi-falle, *pr. subj.* befall, 19. 99; *pp.* befallen, 19. 420. A. S. *befeallan.* Cf. **Bi-ful, Biualle.**

Bi-flen, *v.* to fly from, 17 *b.* 154. A. S. *bifleón.*

Bi-flette, *pt. s.* surrounded with water, 19. 1430. A. S. *fleótan*, to float, *pt. flotte.*

Bi-foren, *prep.* before, 3 *a.* 46; 3 *b.* 99; 15. 2103; Bi-forn, 15. 2272; 19. 532; Bi-for, 18. 482; Bi-fore, 10. 80. A. S. *beforan.* Cf. **Beforen, Biuoren, By-fore, Byuoren.**

Bi-ful, *pt. s.* befell, 6. 244, 279. A. S. *befeóll.* See **Bi-falle.**

Bi-gæt. See **Bi-geten.**

Bi-gan, *pt. s.* began, 4 *d.* 5. See **Bi-ginnen.**

Bi-gat, *pt. s.* begot, 15. 2278. See **Bi-geten.**

Bigen, *v.* to buy, 15. 2166, 2246. See **Biggenn.**

Bigetel, *adj.* profitable, 15. 1992. Cp. M. E. *bi3éte, bi-géte*, gain (Stratmann). See **Bi3ete.**

Bi-geten, *v.* to obtain, 1. 64; to beget, 15. 2180; Bigæt, *pt. s.* obtained, 2. 75; Bi-gotten, *pp.* possessed, 7. 174. A. S. *begitan, pt. begeat, pp. begeten.* Cf. **Begæt. Bi-gat, Bi-3eten.**

Biggen, *v.* to buy, 5. 1611. A. S. *bycgan.* Cf. **Buggen.**

Bi-gile, *v.* to beguile, 19. 320. From O. F. *guiler*, to deceive, from *guile*, deceit.

Bi-ginnen, *v.* to begin, 9. 354; Biginne, 19. 1297; Bi-gon, *pt. s.* 3 *a.* 61; 3 *b.* 96; 6. 441; 8 *a.* 6; 14. 13; Bi-gunne, *pt. pl.* 19. 1447; Bigunnen, 17 *b.* 247; *pp.* 4 *b.* 111. A. S. *beginnan* (oftener *onginnan*). Cf. **Begunnon, Bygynne.**

Bi-ginninge, *sb. dat.* beginning, 17 *b.* 119.

Bi-god, *interj.* by God! 19. 165.

Bi-gredeþ, *pr. pl.* cry out at, 16. 279; Bi-gredet, 16. 67. From A. S. *grǽdan*, to cry out.

Bi-growe, *pp.* overgrown, 16. 27, 617.

Bi-hat, *pr. s.* promises, 17 *a.* 360; 17 *b.* 368. A. S. *behátep.* See **Bi-heten.**

Bi-healde, *v.* to behold, 17 *b.* 288; Bi-halden, 7. 77, 82; Bi-halde, 7. 45; Bi-halt, *pr. s.* 9. 98; Bi-heold, *pt. s.* 6. 491; Biheolt, 7. 112. A. S. *behealdan, pt. beheóld.* Cf. **Biholde.**

Bi-hengen, *pt. pl.* hung about, 4 *a.* 23. A. S. *behéngon, pt. pl.* of *behón*, to hang round.

Bi-hese, *sb. pl.* promises, 4 *d.* 55. A. S. *behǽs*, a vow, promise.

Bi-heste, *sb.* promise, 9. 19. See above.

Bi-heten, *v.* to promise, 17 *b.* 246; Bi-hoteð, *pr. pl.* 9. 339; Bi-het, *pt. s.* 19. 470; Bi-hetet (bihete + it), didst promise it, 18. 677; Bi-hoten, *pp.* 18. 564. A. S. *behátan, pt. behét, pp. beháten.* Cf. **Bihat, Biheyhte.**

Bi-heue, *adj.* profitable, 4 *b.* 40; 9. 351. A. S. *behéfe*, necessary. Cf. **Un-bihefre.**

Bi-heyhte, *pt. s.* promised, vowed, 17 *a.* 238. A. S. *behéht*. See **Bi-heten.**

Bi-hinde, *prep.* behind, 17 *a.* 86. A. S. *behindan.*

Bi-holde, *v.* to behold, 6. 418. See **Bi-healde.**

Bi-hoten, Bihoteð, see **Biheten.**

Bihoueþ, *pr. s.* behoveth, 19. 478; Bi-houes, 18. 582. A. S. *bihófian*, to need.

Bi-keihte, *pt. s.* ensnared, 17 *b.* 322; M. E. *bicachen*, see Stratmann; from M. E. *cachen* (*catch*); O. F. *cachier* (now *chasser*); Late Lat. *captiare.*

Bi-knewe, *pt. pl.* knew, 13. 8.

Bi-læde, *pt. s.* enclosed, 6. 439. A. S. *bilecgan*, to cover.

Bi-læuen, *v.* to remain, 6. 77; Bilæue, 6. 91; Bileaue, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 237. A. S. *belǽfan*, to be left, to remain. Cf. **Bi-lef, Bi-lefue, Bi-leueð.**

Bile, *sb.* bill, beak, 12. 86; 16. 1675. A. S. *bile.*

Bi-leande, *ger.* to reprove, 4 *d.* 39. A. S. *beleán*, to hinder, blame.

Bi-leaue. See **Bi-læuen.**

Bi-leaue, *sb.* belief, 8 *a.* 99. A. S. (*ge*)*leáfa.* Cf. **Bileue** (1).

Bi-ledet (for Bi-ledeþ), *pr. pl.* pursue, 16. 68. A. S. *belǽdan.*

Bi-lef, *imp. s.* renounce, 17 *a.* 129. From A. S. *lǽfan*, to leave.

Bi-lef, *pt. s.* remained, 15. 2197. See **Bi-læuen.**

Bi-lefden, *pt. pl.* believed, 8 *a.* 11; Bi-lefeð, *pr. pl.* believe, 6. 106. See **Bi-leue** (2).

Bi-leffulle, *adj.* believing, 4 *a.* 56. Cf. **Un-bileffulle.**

Bi-lefue, *v.* to remain, 6. 48, 91. See **Bi-læuen.**

Bi-lefues, *sb. pl.* beliefs, 6. 158. See **Bi-leue** (1).

Bi-leist, 2 *pr. s.* coverest, 16. 839. A. S. *bilecgan*, to lay upon, cover. See **Leist.**

Bi-leue (1), *sb.* belief, 4 *c.* 49; 6. 105. A. S. (*ge*)*leáfa.* Cf. **Bi-leaue, Be-laue, Be-leaue, Bi-liaue.**

Bi-leue (2), *v.* to believe, 13. 83; 19. 1343; *imp.* 13. 84; Bileuen, *pr. pl.* 10. 79. A. S. (*ge*)*léfan*, to believe. Cf. **Bi-lefden, Biliueð.**

Bi-leue (3), *sb.* food, sustenance, 4 *b.* 76. A. S. *bigleofa.*

Bi-leueð, *pr. s.* remains, 4 *b.* 86. See **Bilæuen.**

Bi-lewen, *v.* to remain, 15. 2233. See **Bilæuen.**

Bi-liaue, *sb.* belief, 13. 44, 117. See **Beleue** (1).

Bi-lien, *pr. pl.* belong to, 4 *b.* 17. A. S. *bilicgan*, to lie round.

Bi-liked, *pp.* made pleasing, 16. 842. A. S. (*ge*)*lícian*, to please.

Bi-limpeð, *pr. s.* belongs, 3 *b.* 76. See **Be-limpen.**

Bi-liue, *adv.* quickly, 6. 210; 8 *b.* 152. M. E. *bi liue, be life*, by life, lively. Cf. **Bliue.**

Bi-liuen, *v.* to live by, 4 *b.* 102; 12. 254. A. S. *bilibban.*

Bi-liueð, 1 *pr. pl.* believe, 6. 182. See **Bi-leue** (2).

Billeð, *pr. s.* pecks with bill, 12. 83. See **Bile.**

Bi-loken, *pp.* enclosed, 17 *a.* 80; 17 *b.* 81; Bilokene, 9. 29. A. S. *belocen.* See **Bi-luken.**

Bi-long (on), *prep.* pertaining to, dependent on, 15. 2058. Cf. M. E. *belongen*, to pertain to. See **Longen.**

Bi-luken, *v.* to include, 14. 420. A. S. *belúcan*. Cf. **Bi-loken**.

Bi-meneð, *pr. s.* bemoaneth, 15. 2226; Biment, *pp.* bemoaned, 15. 2202. A. S. *bimǽnan*.

Bi-mening, *sb.* bemoaning, 15. 2484.

Bi-mong, *prep.* among, 8 *a.* 140. A. S. *(ge)mang*, *(ge)mong*.

Bi-murneð, *pr. s.* bemourneth, 4 *b.* 15. A. S. *bimurnan*.

Binden, *v.* to bind, 17 *b.* 220; Bindenn, 5. 1179; Binde, 19. 191. A. S. *bindan*, *pt. band*, *pp. bunden*. Cf. **Bounden**, **Bunden**, **Ibunde**.

Bine, *prep.* within, 1. 103. See **Binne**.

Bi-neome, *pr. s. subj.* deprive, 7. 11. See **Bi-nime**.

Bi-neoðe, *prep.* beneath, 16. 912. See below.

Bi-neþen, *adv.* beneath, 17 *a.* 86; 17 *b.* 87. A. S. *beneoðan*.

Bi-nime, *v.* to take from, 17 *b.* 44, 48, 50. A. S. *beniman*. Cf. **Bi-neome**, **Benam**, **By-nymen**, **Nimen**.

Binne, *adv.* within, 18. 584. A. S. *binnan* (*beinnan*). Cf. **Bine**.

Bi-reued, *pp.* bereft, 19. 622. A.S. *bireáfian*, to deprive of.

Bi-reuse, *imp. s.* lament, 4 *c.* 66; Bi-reused, *pp.* 4 *c.* 28. A. S. *behreówsian*, to feel remorse.

Bi-reusunge, *sb.* contrition, 3 *b.* 57. A. S. *behreówsung*.

Biri, *sb. dat.* residence, 15. 2257. A. S. *byrig*, *byrg*, dat. of *burh*, a fortress. See **Burh**.

Birine, *pr. subj.* may rain, 19. 11. M.E. *bi-reinen* (Stratmann).

Birkabeyn, *sb.* name of a king of Denmark, 18. 4; Bircabein, 18. 494. Icel. *Birkibein*, Birchleg. Cp. Corpus Poeticum Boreale II. 279.

Birne, *v.* to burn, 1. 179. A. S. *byrnan*. See **Berne**.

Birrþ, *pr. s.* is due, 5. 984; Birrde, *pt. s.* 5. 1325. A. S. *(ge)byrian*, to be due.

Bi-runne, *pp.* bedewed with tears, 19. 654. A. S. *birinnan*, to run as a liquid, *pp. birunnen*.

Bischopen, *sb. dat. pl.* bishops, 16. 1761. See **Biscop**.

Bi-schricheþ, *pr. pl.* shriek at, 16. 67. From Icel. *skrœkja*.

Biscop, *sb.* bishop, 2. 8, 124; Biscopes, *gen. s.* 2. 53; *pl.* 1. 129, 178; 14. 3. Lat. *episcopus*; Gr. *ἐπίσκοπος*. Cf. **Bischopen**, **Biscopp**.

Bise, *sb.* the north wind, 18. 724. O. F. *bise*; cp. It. *bigio*, gray.

Bi-seche, 1 *pr. s.* beseech, 11. 87; 19. 453; Bi-seche, *pr. s.* 7. 89; *pr. pl.* 3 *a.* 41; 7. 128. Cf. **Besech**, **Bi-sohte**, **Sechen**.

Bi-seh, *pt. s.* looked, 7. 96. A. S. *biseah*. See **Bi-sen**.

Bisemar, *sb.* scorn, 16. 148. See **Bismer**.

Bi-semeþ, *pr. s.* 'him bi-semeþ,' he appears, 19. 486; Bisemed, *pp.* made seemly, plausible. A. S. *séman*, to make the *same*, to conciliate, to suit, to appear.

Bi-sen, *v.* to oversee, rule, 15. 2141. A. S. *biseón*, to look about, to visit. Cf. **Besie**, **Biseh**, **Bisið**.

Bisi, *adj.* busy, 9. 207; Bisie, 9. 236. A. S. *bysig*; cp. Du. *bezig*.

Bi-side, *prep.* beside, 19. 861, 1326; *adv.* 16. 25; Bi-sides, *prep.* by the side of, 4 *a.* 9, 75. A. S. *be sídan*.

Bisiliche, *adv.* busily, 9. 94. See **Bisi**.

Bi-sið, *pr. s.*; bisið him, looks, takes forethought, 7. 191. A. S. *bisihð*. See **Bi-sen**.

Bi-smeoruwed, *pp.* besmeared, 9. 114. A. S. *besmyred*.

Bismer, *sb.* scorn, 10. 109; Bis-

mere, 10. 49. A. S. *bismer*, insult. Cf. **Bisemar.**

Bi-smitted, *pp.* dirtied, 9. 113. A. S. *besmítan*, *pp.* *besmiten.*

Bisne, *sb.* example, parable, 5. 1230; 7. 3. A. S. *bysn*, an example: O. S. *busan* (in *am-busan*, command); cp. Goth. *busns*, (in *anabusns*).

Bi-socnen, *sb. pl. dat.* petitions, 7. 129.

Bi-socnie, *v.* to visit, 3 *a.* 90. A.S. *sócn*, an enquiry.

Bi-sohte, *pt. s.* besought, 8 *b.* 24. See **Bi-seche.**

Bi-speke, *pp.* promised, 16. 1738. A.S. *besprecen*, spoken to.

Bi-spel, *sb.* parable, 1. 35. A. S. *bigspell*, example, proverb, parable.

Bisscopp, *sb.* the Jewish high-priest, 5. 1022, 1027. See **Biscop.**

Bistaðet, *pp.* situated, circumstanced, 8 *a.* 133; Bisteaðet, 8 *b.* 166. Cp. Dan. *bestedt.* See Skeat (s. v. *bestead*).

Bi-steken, *pp.* shut out, 7. 46. M. E. *steken*, to fasten; cp. O. S. *stekan*, to pierce.

Bi-stod, *pt. s.* stood by, 18. 476, 507. A. S. *bestód*, *pt.* of *bestandan*, to stand by, surround.

Bi-stonden, *pp.* surrounded, 8 *a.* 133. A.S. *bestanden.* See above.

Bi-stride, *v.* to bestride, 19. 753. From A. S. *stridan*, to strive.

Bi-sunien, *v.* to shun, 17 *b.* 154. From A. S. *scunian.*

Bi-swike, *v.* to betray, deceive, 16. 158; 19. 290; 1 *pr. s.* 19. 687. A. S. *biswícan.* Cf. **Beswice.**

Bit, *pr. s.* asks, prays, 4 *b.* 44; 7. 93; 11. 80; 17 *a.* 127; invites, 4 *b.* 70; 15. 2238; 16. 441. See **Bidden.**

Bit, *pr. s.* bites, seizes with the beak, 12. 262. A. S. *bítan.*

Bi-tache, *imp. s.* assign, 6. 345. See **Bi-techen.**

Bi-tacnen, *v.* to betoken; Bi-tacneð, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 32, 78; Bitacnedd, *pp.* 5. 986, 1125. A. S. (*ge*)*tácnian*, to betoken. Cf. **Be-tokned, Bi-tockneð.**

Bi-tæht, *pp.* given, 6. 410; Bitaht, entrusted, 7. 201; 8 *a.* 72; Biteiht, 9. 17; Bitagt, 15. 2043. A. S. *betǽht*, *pp.* of *betǽcan.* Cf. **Beteht.**

Bi-tæhten (for Bitæhte), *pt. s.* gave, 6 *a.* 567; Bitahte, 6 *b.* 567; 8 *a.* 119; Bitagte, delivered, 15. 2139; Bitaucte, 18. 558. A. S. *betǽhte*, *pt. s.* of *betǽcan* to commit, put in trust. See **Bi-techen.**

Bi-take, *v.* to commit, entrust, 6 *b.* 382; Bi-takest, 2 *pr. s.* 6. 410; Bi-tak, *imp. s.* 6. 345; 19. 791. See **Taken.**

Bi-taucte. See **Bi-tæhten.**

Bi-techen, *v.* to entrust, give up, 6 *a.* 382; Biteche, 18. 395; Biteache, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 8 *a.* 112. A. S. *betǽcan.*

Bi-teiht. See **Bi-tæhten.**

Bi-telle, *v.* to clear, justify, 16. 263. A. S. *betellan*, to answer, excusare.

Biter, *adj.* bitter, 13. 44, 60; 17 *b.* 138; Bitere, *pl.* 19. 792; *adv.* 19. 1520; Biterest, *superl.* 4 *b.* 109. A. S. *biter.* Cf. **Bittre.**

Biternesse, *sb.* bitterness, 13. 60. A. S. *biternis.*

Bi-tide, *v.* to betide, 19. 543; Bitid, *pr. s.* 15. 2181; *pp.* 15. 1978. From A. S. *tíd*, a time, tide. Cf. **Bi-tydeð.**

Bi-tild, *pp.* covered, 8 *a.* 31. A. S. *beteldan.*

Bi-time, *adv.* betimes, 19. 987. A. S. *be tíma*, in (good) time.

Bitinde, *adj.* biting, bitter, 9. 335. A. S. *bítan*, *pr. p.* *bítende.*

Bi-tockneð, *pr. s.* betokeneth, 4 *a.* 41, 43; Bi-tockned, 13. 119. See **Bi-tacnen.**

Bi-towen, *pp.* employed, 9. 352.

A. S. *betogen*, *pp.* of *be-teón*, to draw round. (M. E. *be-tén*, to employ.)

Bi-traie, *v.* to betray, 19. 1271; Bi-traide, *pt. s.* 19. 1290. From O. F. *traïr*; Lat. *tradere*, to give up.

Bitterliche, *adv.* bitterly, 8 *b.* 147. A. S. *biterlice*.

Bittre, *adj.* bitter, 8 *a.* 119; 8 *b.* 113; *adv.* 8 *a.* 61; Bittrest, *superl.* 10. 106. See **Biter**.

Bituhhe, *prep.* between, 7. 78; 10. 53. A. S. *betuh*. Cf. **Bi-twex**.

Bi-tweonen, *prep.* between, 9. 255; Bi-twenen, 4 *c.* 12; Bi-twenenn, 5. 1316, 1611; Bi-twen, 15. 2203; Bi-tuene, 18. 749; Bi-twine, 6. 334; A. S. *betweónum*, *betweónan*, *betwinan*.

Bi-twex, *prep.* betwixt, 19. 346; Bitwexe, 19. 424. A. S. *betwix*, *betwux*, *betweoh*. Cf. **Bituhhe**.

Bi-tydeð, *pr. s.* betides, 14. 429. See **Bi-tide**.

Bið, *pr. s.* is, 3 *a.* 61; 3 *b.* 63; shall be, 8 *a.* 110. A. S. *bið*. Cp. **Beoð**.

Bi-ðenken, *v.* to bethink, 12. 94; Biþenchen, 17 *b.* 329; Bi-þenche, 17 *a.* 323; Bi-þohte, *pt. s.* 6. 221, 283; Bi-ðhogte, 15. 2115; Bi-þo3te, 16. 199; 19. 264, 411; Bi-þouhte, 17 *a.* 156; Biþoht, *pp.* repented, 17 *b.* 8; Bi-þouht, 17 *a.* 8. A. S. *be-þencan*, *pt. -þohte*, *pp. -þoht*.

Bi-ðer, by the, 17 *b.* 216.

Bi-ualle, *v.* to befall, 19. 172; *pp.* 17 *b.* 198. See **Bi-falle**.

Biueð, *pr. s.* trembles, 15. 2280. A. S. *bifian* (*beofian*).

Bi-uoren, *prep.* before, 6. 519; Biuore, 7. 98; 11. 90; 19. 233. See **Bi-foren**.

Bi-uorenhond, *adv.* beforehand, 9. 72.

Bi-wente, *pt. s.* turned round, 19. 321. A. S. *bewendan*.

Bi-wepe, 1 *pr. s.* beweep, 3 *a.* 65. A. S. *bewépan*.

Bi-werien, 1 *pr. pl.* defend, 17 *b.* 337. A. S. *bewerian*.

Bi-weste, *adv.* westward, 19. 5, 775. From A. S. *west*.

Bi-windeð, *pr. s.* winds about, 4 *b.* 35. A. S. *bewindan*.

Bi-witen, *v.* to guard, 7. 4; Bi-witeð, *pr. s.* 7. 34; Bi-wisten, *pt. pl.* 3 *a.* 23. A. S. *bewitan*, to watch over. Cf. **By-wite**.

Bi-won, *pt. s.* obtained, 3 *a.* 7, 84. M. E. *bewinnen*; A. S. (*ge*)*winnan*, to win.

Bi-wreie, *v.* to reveal, disclose, 19. 362.

Bi-3ete, *sb.* profit, 9. 139. Cf. **Bigetel**.

Bi3eten, *v.* to obtain, procure, 6 *a.* 174; Bi3ete, *pr. s. subj.* 6 *b.* 343; Bi3ite, 6 *a.* 343; Bi3etenn, *pp.* 5. 1645, acquired; Bi-3oten, possessed, 7. 109; Bi-yete, begotten, 17 *a.* 105; Bi3ute, 17 *b.* 105; Bi-3ite, obtained, 6 *a.* 424. See **Bi-geten**.

Bi-3onde, *prep.* beyond, 19. 1191. A. S. *begeondan*. Cf. **Be-ionde**.

Blac, *adj.* black, 18. 555; Blaca, *pl.* 3 *b.* 106; Blake, 9. 152; 19. 1341. A. S. *blac*.

Blætenn, *pr. pl.* bleat, 5. 1317; Blæteþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1315; A. S. *blǽtan*.

Blake, *sb.* smut, black, 19. 1217. See **Blac**.

Blanchet, *sb.* a white powder used as a cosmetic, 3 *b.* 123. O. F. *blanchet*, something white (Cotgrave).

Blasie, *pr. s. subj.* blaze, 9. 289. Cf. A. S. *blæse*, a flame.

Blawe, *v.* to blow, 18. 587. A. S. *blâwan*. Cf. **Bleowen**, **Bloaweð**, **Blou**.

Bleike, *adj.* pale, 18. 470. A. S. *blác*, shining. See Skeat (s. v. *bleak*).

Blenche, *v.* to turn aside, 16. 170; 19. 1453. See Skeat (s. v.).

Bleo, *sb.* complexion, 16. 152. A.S. *bleoh*, *bleo*, hue.

Bleowen, *pt. pl.* blew, 6. 497; Bleouw (MS. bleowu), *pt. s.* 1. 195; Bleu, 19. 1314, 1550. See **Blawe**.

Blesse, *v.* to bless, 19. 584; Blesced, *pp.* 4 *a.* 33; Bletcæd, consecrated, 2. 190. A.S. *blétsian*, *blédsian* (=*blódisón*), to sprinkle with blood (*blód*). Cf. **I-blescede**.

Blete, *adj.* bleak, exposed, 16. 616; *sb.* 16. 57.

Blinnen, *v.* to cease, 15. 1963. A.S. *blinnan* (*be* + *linnan*).

Blis, *sb.* bliss, 19. 1250; Blisse, 1. 145; Blisce, 13. 78. A.S. *bliss* (=*blíðs*), from *blíðe*. Cf. **Blysse**.

Blisful, *adj.* blissful, 11. 19; Blisfule, 8 *a.* 36.

Blissen, *v.* to gladden, 4 *b.* 2 Blissin, 7. 121; Blissið, *pr. s.* 1. 58; Blisseð, 1. 61. A.S. *blissian*, to be glad, to gladden.

Bliðe, *adj.* joyful, 16. 418. A.S. *blíðe*. Cf. **Blis**.

Bliðeliche, *adv.* gladly, 7. 95, 213; 17 *b.* 258; Bliþeliȝ, 5. 1328. A.S. *blíðelice*.

Bliue, *adv.* quickly, 6. 395; 19. 723. See **Bi-liue**.

Bloaweð, *pr. s.* bloweth, 9. 102. See **Blawe**.

Blǫd, *sb.* blood, 3 *a.* 29; 4 *a.* 52; 9. 223. A.S. *blód*. Cf. **Blesse**.

Blod-bendes, *sb. pl.* blood-bands, 9. 198.

Blodi, *adj.* bloody, 10. 18; Blody, 19. 1264. A.S. *blódig*.

Blod-letunge, *sb. dat.* bloodletting, 9. 230; Blodleting, *sb.* 10. 107.

Blomede, *pt. s.* bare blossoms, 15. 2061. M.E. *blomien*, to bloom; from Icel. *blóm*, a blossom.

Blostme, *sb.* blossom, 11. 22; *pl.* 4 *a.* 25; 4 *d.* 45; 16. 437; Blosme, 16. 16. A.S. *blóstma*.

Bloðeliche, *adv.* joyfully, 6 *b.* 564. Cf. **Bluðeliche**.

Blou, *imp. s.* blow, 18. 585. See **Blawe**.

Blowe, *pp.* blossomed, 16. 1636. A.S. *blówan*, to bloom.

Bluðeliche, *adv.* blithely, 6 *a.* 564; 17 *a.* 250. See **Bliðeliche**.

Blysse, *sb.* bliss, 17 *a.* 146. See **Blis**.

Boc, *sb.* book, 3 *b.* 6; 7. 239; 9. 349; 'þe holie boc,' the Bible, 4 *a.* 26. A.S. *bóc*. Cf. **Bok**.

Bode, *sb.* message, 17 *a.* 256; 17 *b.* 264, 296; 15. 1973; Bodes, commands, 12. 299. A.S. (*ge*)*bod*, a command.

Bode, *sb.* body, 4 *b.* 122. See **Bodi**.

Boden, *pt. pl.* commanded, 15. 1971. A.S. *budon*. See **Bede** (2).

Bode-word, *sb.* command, 15. 2282.

Bodieð, *pr. pl.* announce, 9. 67; Bodeden, *pt. pl.* 1. 99. A.S. *bodian*.

Bodiȝ, *sb.* body, 5. 1555; Bodie, 19. 910; Bodi, 7. 181; 16. 73. A.S. *bodig*.

Boh, *sb.* bough, 4 *a.* 26; Boges, *pl.* 4 *a.* 37. A.S. *bóh*, *bóg*. Cf. **Boȝe**, **Buges**.

Bohte, *pt. s.* bought, 7. 32; Bohton, *pt. pl.* 2. 85; Boȝte, 19. 894; Bouhte, *pt. s.* 17 *a.* 188; Bohte, *pp.* 17 *b.* 186; 10. 120; Boȝt, 15. 1994. See **Buggen**.

Bok, *sb.* 17. 391; Boke, *dat.* 9. 251; 12. 54. See **Boc**.

Bok-ilered, *adj.* book-learned, 14. 4.

Bold, *adj.* fierce, 15. 1917. A.S. *beald*. Cf. **Belde**.

Boldeliche, *adv.* boldly, 16. 401. A.S. *bealdlice*.

Bole, *sb. gen.* bull's, 6. 403. Icel. *boli*. Cf. **Bule**.

Bolle, *sb.* bowl, 6. 514; 19. 1135. A.S. *bolla*.

Bolt, *sb.* arrow, 14. 421. A. S. *bolt*, a catapult.

Boluweð, *pr. s.* puffs up, 9. 102. A. S. *belgan*, *pp. gebolgen*. Cf. **I-bolȝe**.

Bon, *sb. pl.* bones, 14. 425. See **Ban**.

Bond, *sb.* imprisonment, 15. 2076, 2197; Bondes, *pl.* bonds, 15. 2230. A. S. *bend*, *band*.

Bone, *sb.* prayers, petition, 8 *a.* 131; 8 *b.* 28; 12. 116; Bonen, *pl.* 17 *a.* 157. Icel. *bón*; cp. A. S. *bén*. Cf. **Bene**.

Bord, *sb.* board, table, 6. 430; Borde, 1. 199; 4 *b.* 6; 17 *a.* 259, 305; Bordes, *pl.* 6. 499. A. S. *bord*, a plank.

Bore, *sb.* boar, 16. 408. A. S. *bár*.

Boren, *pp.* born, 15. 2160; Borenn, 5. 969. See **Beren**.

Borh, *sb.* fort, 6 *b.* 447. See **Burh**.

Bosum, *sb.* bosom, 8 *b.* 114. A. S. *bósm*.

Bote, *sb.* remedy, succour, 10. 34, 57; amendment, 3 *b.* 51; 4 *c.* 48; 9. 339; 17 *a.* 312; 17 *b.* 318. A. S. *bót*. Cf. **Sinbote**.

Bote, *sb.* boat, 19. 202, 774. A. S. *bát*.

Bote, *conj.* but, 10. 7; except, 6. 353; only, 18. 721. See **Bute**.

Boðen, *adj.* both, 15. 2049; 18. 471; Boðe, *conj.* 4 *c.* 59. See **Baþe**.

Bouhte. See **Bohte**.

Bounden, *pp.* bound, 18. 545. A. S. *bunden*. See **Binden**.

Boure, *sb.* lady's chamber, 19. 705. See **Bur**.

Boute, *prep.* without, 6. 352. See **Buton**.

Boye, *sb.* man-servant, 19. 1087. Cp. O. Du. *boef*, a boy; G. *bube*; borrowed from Lat. *pupus*.

Bóȝe, *sb.* bough, 19. 1243; *dat. s.* 16. 15; *dat. pl.* 16. 616. See **Boh**.

Boȝte. See **Bohte**.

Brac, *pt. s.* broke, 17 *b.* 185; Brak, 19. 681. See **Breke**.

Bracc, *sb.* outcry, 5. 1178. Icel. *brak*; cp. A. S. (*ge*)*bræc*.

Brade, *adj.* broad, 10. 119. A. S. *brád*. Cf. **Bræd**, **Brod**.

Brade, *sb.* roast flesh, 17 *b.* 145. A. S. *bráde*. Cf. **Brede**.

Bræcon, *pt. pl.* broke, 2. 31. See **Breke**.

Bræd, *sb.* bread, 5. 993; Brad, 1. 34, 186. See **Bred**.

Braþþe, *sb.* violence, 5. 1233. Icel. *bráð*, haste.

Bread-lepes, *sb. pl.* bread-baskets, 15. 2078. A. S. *leáp*, basket; cp. Icel. *laupr*.

Breas, *sb.* brass, 8 *a.* 124. See **Bres**.

Brech, *sb. pl.* breeches, drawers, 9. 167. A. S. *bréc*, breeches, *pl.* of *bróc*; cp. Icel. *brók*, *pl. brækr*.

Breð, *pr. s.* breaks, 17 *b.* 182. See **Breke**.

Bred, *sb.* bread, 4 *b.* 6; 15. 2048; Breade, *dat.* 1. 195. A. S. *bréad*. Cf. **Bræd**.

Bred. See **Waxbred**.

Bred-ale, *sb.* bridal, wedding-feast, 13. 89. See **Brud-ale**.

Brede, *sb.* roast flesh, 17 *a.* 149. See **Brade**.

Brede, *sb.* breadth, 16. 174. A. S. *brédu*.

Breden, *v.* to spread, 6. 499. A. S. *brédan*.

Bred-gume, *sb.* bridegroom, 13. 111. A. S. *brýdguma*, *brédguma*.

Bred-wrigte, *sb.* baker, 15. 2077. A. S. *wyrhta*, a worker.

Breke, *v.* to break, 16. 1693; Brek, *pt. s.* broke, 17 *a.* 183; Breken, *pt. pl.* 4 *a.* 37. A. S. *brecan*, *pt. bræc*, *pp. gebrocen*. Cf. **Brac**, **Bræcon**, **Breð**.

Breken, *v.* to use, 9. 148. See **Bruken**.

Breme, *adj.* fierce, angry, 16. 202. A. S. *bréme*, famous, noble.

Brende, *pt. s.* burnt, 5. 1702; Brendon, *pt. pl.* 2. 43; 18. 594; Brend, *pp.* 5. 1000, 1620. M. E. *brennen*; Icel. *brenna*, to burn.

Breoken, *v.* to break into, 7. 7; Breoke, 7. 31. See **Breke**.

Breres, *sb. pl.* briars, 9. 161. A. S. *brér*.

Bres, *sb.* brass, 8 *b*. 152. A.S. *bræs*. Cf. **Breas**.

Bret, *pr. s.* roasts, 3 *b*. 119. M. E. *breden*; A. S. *brǽdan*.

Breðe, *sb.* vapour, 3 *a*. 48. A. S. *brǽð*.

Breðere, *sb. pl.* brothers, 15. 1911, 2199; Breðre, 3 *a*. 83. A. S. *bróðor, dat. bréðer, pl. bróðor, bróðru*. Cf. **Briðere, Broðere**.

Bricht, *adj.* bright, 13. 48; Brict, 18. 589; Brictest, *superl.* 15. 1910. A. S. *beorht*. Cf. **Briht, Briȝt**.

Brichtnesse, *sb.* brightness, 13. 48; Brictnesse, 1. 168. A. S. *beorhtnes*. Cf. **Brihtnesse**.

Bridd, *sb.* a young bird, 5. 1260. A. S. *brid*.

Bridel, *sb.* bridle, 19. 778. A. S. *bridel*.

Brigge, *sb.* bridge, 19. 1088. A. S. *brycg*.

Briggeden, *pt. pl.* bridged, 4 *a*. 35, 65. A. S. *brycgian*.

Briht, *adj.* bright, 7. 91; 11. 19; Brigt, 12. 71; Brihtre, *comp.* 7. 140. See **Bricht**.

Brihtnesse, *sb.* brightness, 7. 75. See **Brichtnesse**.

Bringen, *v.* to bring, 4 *a*. 11; Brinngenn, 5. 1327; Bringe, *pr. s. subj.* bring, 4 *b*. 70. A. S. *bringan, pt. bróhte, pp. gebróht*. Cf. **Ibrocht**.

Brinke, *sb. dat.* shore, 19. 141. Dan. *brink*, edge, verge.

Brinneð, *pr. s.* burns, 4 *a*. 71. A.S. *brinnan* (in *onbrinnan*).

Bristowe, *sb.* Bristol, 2. 117. A. S. *Bricgstów*.

Briðere, *sb. pl.* brothers, 15. 2271. See **Breðere**.

Briȝt, *adj.* bright, 16. 1681; 18. 589; Briȝter, *comp.* 16. 152. See **Bricht**.

Broche, *sb.* brooch, 9. 261. O. F. *broche*, a pin, a spit.

Brochte, *pt. s.* brought, 1. 116. See **Brohte**.

Brod, *adj.* broad, 6 *b*. 435. See **Brade**.

Brode, *sb. dat.* brood, 16. 93. Cp. Du. *broed*, and M. H. G. *bruot*, warmth.

Brohte, *pt. s.* brought, 2. 68; Broȝte, 19. 40, 111; Brouhte, 17 *a*. 183; Brohten, *pt. pl.* 2. 149; Brohhtenn, 5. 1330. See **Bringen**.

Brondes, *sb. pl.* brands, 9. 287. A. S. *brand*.

Broðere, *sb. pl.* brothers, 6. 335. See **Breðere**.

Bruc, *imp. s.* use, 19. 206. See **Bruken**.

Brud, *sb.* bride, 8 *b*. 158. A. S. *brýd*. Cf. **Burde**.

Brudale, *sb.* bridal, 19. 1044. A. S. *brýd-ealo*, a bride-ale. Cf. **Bredale**.

Bruken, *v.* to eat, enjoy, 4 *b*. 24, 123; Brukeð, *imp. pl.* eat, 4 *b*. 73. A. S. *brúcan*, to use, enjoy. Cf. **Breken, Ibroken**.

Brun, *sb.* a brown jug, 19. 1134. A. S. *brún*, brown.

Brune, *sb.* burning, 8 *a*. 124. A. S. *bryne*.

Brunie, *sb.* a corslet, coat of mail, 19. 591, 719. Icel. *brynja*; cp. A. S. *byrne* (Sweet). Cf. **Bryniges**.

Bruttes, *sb. pl.* Britons, 6 *a, b*. 205.

Bruttisc, *adj.* British, 6 *a*. 450, 561; Bruttesse, 6 *b*. 450, 561.

Brymme, *sb. dat.* shore, margin, 19. 190. A. S. *brim*, surge.

Bryniges, *sb. pl.* corslets, 2. 25. See **Brunie**.

Buckess, *sb. pl.* bucks, 5. 990. A.S. *bucca*. Cf. **Bukkess**.

Budeles, *sb. pl.* beadles, officers, 8 *a.* 98. A. S. *býdel*, lit. one who proclaims, from *beódan*. Cf. **Bedeles**.

Buffeted, *pt. pl.* struck, 10. 80; Buffetet, *pp.* 10. 88. O. F. *bufeter*, to cuff.

Buffetes, *sb. pl.* blows on the cheek, 10. 75. O. F. *bufet*.

Bufon, *adv.* above, 1. 174. A. S. *búfan* (=*be úfan*). Cf. **Buuen**.

Bugen, *v.* to approach, 4 *b.* 24; *pr. pl.* go, 4 *b.* 122. A. S. *búgan*, to bow, yield, flee. Cf. **Buhen, Buwe, Buȝen, ȝebugon**.

Buges, *sb. pl.* boughs, 15. 2060. See **Boh**.

Buggen, *v.* to buy, 10. 26; Bugge, 17 *a.* 66; 17 *b.* 65. A. S. *bycgan*, *pt. bohte*, *pp. geboht*. Cf. **Bigen, Biggen, Bup, Bohte**.

Buhen, *v.* to bow, 8 *a.* 67; Buhe, 8 *b.* 85. See **Bugen**.

Buhsum, *adj.* obedient, 7. 88. From A. S. *búgan*, to bend.

Bukkess, *sb. pl.* bucks, 5. 1326. See **Buckess**.

Bule, *sb.* bull, 5. 990; *gen. s.* 6. 403. See **Bole**.

Bultedd, *pp.* boulted, sifted, 5. 992. O. F. *bulter*, *buleter* (=*bureter*), to sift through brownish stuff (*bure*).

Bunden, *pt. pl.* bound, 10. 78; 15. 2216; *pp.* 4 *b.* 52; Bunde, 19. 422. A. S. *bundon*, *pt. pl.*, *bunden*, *pp.* See **Binden**.

Bur, *sb. dat.* bower, women's chamber, 19. 325; Bure, 19. 269, 372. A. S. *búr*. Cf. **Boure**.

Burch, *sb.* city, 2. 150. See **Burh**.

Burch, *sb.* Peterborough, 2. 193, 201. A. S. *Burh*.

Burde, *sb.* bride, 8 *a.* 18. See **Brud**.

Burden, *pt. pl.* buried, 19. 902. See **Byrieden**.

Burdon, *sb.* pilgrim's staff, 19. 1073. O. F. *bourdon*; Low Lat. *burdonem*; cp. It. *bordone* (Dante).

Burh, *sb.* city, 1. 194; 6. 346; Bureh, 4 *a.* 11; Burhȝen, *dat.* 6. 502; Burhene, *gen. pl.* 8 *b.* 70. A. S. *burh*; cp. O. H. G. *burg* (Otfrid). Cf. **Burch, Borh, Berie, Biri**.

Burh-folc, *sb.* borough-folk, 4 *a.* 22.

Burne, *sb. dat.* a spring of water, 16. 918. A. S. *burna*; cp. O. H. G. *brunno* (Otfrid).

Burð-tid, *sb.* birth-time, 10. 4. A.S. (*ge*)*byrdtid*.

Busk, *sb.* the head or tuft of a stalk of wheat, 15. 2105. Dan. *busk*, a bush. Cp. Halliwell (*s. v. busk* (3)).

Butere, *sb.* butter, 2. 46; 18. 643. Lat. *butyrum*; Gr. *βούτυρον*.

Butler, *sb.* 15. 2055. Norm. F. *butuiller*, from *butuille*, a bottle; see Skeat (*s. v.*).

Buton, *conj.* except, 1. 43, 110; Buten, 6. 353; *prep.* without, 7. 237; Bute, *conj.* except, 3 *b.* 47; 4 *b.* 29; *prep.* without, 1. 20; 6. 352. A. S. *búton* (=*be úton*). Cf. **Boute**.

Butt, *conj.* unless, 5. 1662.

Buð, *pr. s.* is, 9. 139; *pr. pl.* are, 19. 815. A. S. *bið*, 3 *pr. s.*, *beóð*, *pr. pl.* See **Beoð**.

Bup, *pr. s.* buys, 17 *a.* 150. See **Buggen**.

Buuen, *prep.* above, 7. 97, 100; 14. 436; Buve, *adv.* 16. 208. See **Bufon**.

Buȝen, *v.* to depart, 6. 489; Buȝe, to bend, 19. 427; Buwe, 1 *pr. s.* bow, 11. 3; Buȝhesst, 2 *pr. s.* art obedient, 5. 1303. See **Bugen**.

By-come, *pr. s. subj.* become, happen, 14. 209. See **Bi-cumen**.

By-fore, *adv.* before, 14. 236. See **Bi-foren**.

By-gynne, *imp. s.* begin, 14. 415. See **Bi-ginnen**.

By-hud, *imp. s.* hide. 14. 242.
By-hynde, *adv.* behind, 14. 237. See **Bi-hinde**.
Bynde, *v.* to bind, 17 *a.* 216. See **Binden**.
By-nymen, *v.* to take from, 17 *a.* 49; Bynyme, 17 *a.* 45, 51. See **Bi-nime**.
Byrieden, *pt. pl.* buried, 2. 88, 197. A. S. *byrigan*, to bury, closely related to *beorgan*, to protect. Cf. **Burden**.
Byþ, *pr. s.* is, 17 *a.* 84, 348; 17 *b.* 87. A. S. *bið*. See **Beoð**.
By-uoren, *prep.* before, 17 *b.* 346. See **Bi-foren**.
By-wite, *pr. s.* may guard, 14. 245. See **Biwiten**.

C.

Cæse, *sb.* cheese, 2. 45. Lat. *caseus*. Cf. **Chese**.
Cæste, *sb.* chest, 2. 29. Lat. *cista*.
Cæstre, *sb.* Chester, 2. 109. Lat. *castra*. a camp.
Caliz, *sb.* chalice, 9. 144; Calice, *dat.* 4 *a.* 57. Lat. *calix*.
Callen, *v.* to call, 18. 747. A. S. *callian* (*ceallian*).
Cam, *pt. s.* came, 15. 2103, 2339; became, 17 *b.* 117. See **Comen, Kam**.
Can, 1 *pr. s.* can, 2. 38; Canstu, 2 *pr. s.* canst thou, 19. 1222; Can þanc, *pr. s.* thanks, 17 *b.* 71. A. S. *cann*. See **Con, Cunnen**.
Canceler, *sb.* chancellor, 2. 9. O.F. *cancelier*; Late Lat. *cancellarius*.
Candelmasse, *sb. dat.* Candlemass, 2. 116. A. S. *candel mæsse*, the feast of the purification, called in Church Latin, *candelaria* (Ducange).
Canges, *sb. gen.* fool's, 9. 98. Cp. prov. Sw. *kånge*, giddy, frolicsome (Rietz). See Stratmann.
Cantuarie-buri, *sb. dat.* Canterbury, 6. 30. See below.
Cantwaraburch, *sb.* Canterbury, 2. 105. A. S. *Cantwaraburh*, the fortress of the men of Kent.
Care, *sb.* grief, 6. 352; 17 *b.* 45. A. S. *caru*; O. S. *cara*; cp. O. H. G. *chara* (Weigand).
Carited, *sb.* charity, 2. 66. O. F. *caritet*, *caritad*; Lat. *caritatem*.
Carl-men, *sb. pl.* men, 2. 20. Cp. Icel. *karl-maðr*, a man, male.
Cartes, *sb. pl.* carts, 15. 2362.
Castel, *sb.* village, 2. 163; castle, 6. 445; 18. 412. Late Lat. *castellum*, village (Vulgate); Lat. a fortress.
Castel-weorces, *sb. pl.* castle fortifications, 2. 17.
Casten, *v.* to cast, 18. 519; Caste, 19. 849. Icel. *kasta*, to throw. Cf. **I-cast**.
Celere, *sb.* cellar, 9. 111. O. F. *celier*; Lat. *cellarium*.
Cendal, *sb.* a silk stuff, 8 *b.* 44. O. F. *cendal*; Low Lat. *cendalum*, *sandalum*. See Nares (s. v. *sendal*).
Cerges, *sb. pl.* wax tapers, 18. 594. O. F. *cierge*; Lat. *cereus*, from *cera*, wax.
Certes, *adv.* certainly, 16. 1769. O. F. *certes*, in Roland, 255; Lat. *certas*, *pl. f.* of *certus*.
Ceðen, *sb. pl. dat.* countries, native places, 1. 19, 131. A. S. *cýððu*, native land, home. See **Cuðden, Cheðen**.
Chaere, *sb.* chair, 19. 1281. O. F. *chaëre* (now *chaire*, *chaise*); Lat. *cathedra*, a seat; Gr. *καθέδρα*.
Chafare, *sb.* merchandise, 15. 1951. M. E. *chapfare*, trade business; A. S. *ceáp*, a bargain + *faru*, a journey, business. Cf. **Cheffare**.
Chald, *adj.* cold, 13. 120. See **Kalde**.
Chanounes, *sb. pl.* canons, 18. 360. O. F. *chanoine*, *canoine*. See **Kanunes**.
Chapeles, *sb. pl.* chapels, 19. 1408.

O. F. *chapele, capele*; Church Lat. *capella*, a sanctuary (Ducange).

Chapmen, *sb. pl.* merchants, 15. 1956. A. S. *ceápman*. Cf. **Chepmon**.

Charen, *v.* to turn, go, 15. 2436; Chare, 1 *pr. s.* depart, 15. 2390. A. S. *cerran, cirran*. Cf. **Chearre, Cherde, Churrep**.

Chariȝ, *adj.* full of care, sad, 5. 1274. A. S. *cearig*, from *cearu* (*caru*), care. See **Care**.

Chartre, *sb.* prison, 15. 2043. O. F. *chartre* (Bartsch); Lat. *carcerem*.

Chartre, *sb.* charter, 18. 676. O. F. *chartre, cartre*; Lat. *chartula*.

Chasti, *pr. s. subj.* chastise, 7. 11. O. F. *chastier, castier*; Lat. *castigare*.

Chaterest, 2 *pr. s.* chatterest, 16. 322.

Chateringe, *sb.* chattering, 16. 744.

Chaungi, *v.* to change, 19. 1064. O. F. *changier*; Low Lat. *cambiare*, to barter (in the Lex Salica). Cf. **Ichanget**.

Cheap, *sb.* bargain, 10. 67. A. S. *ceáp*, a word borrowed from the Latin, cp. Lat. *caupo*, a huckster. Cf. **Kepen**.

Cheapeð, *pr. s.* sells, 9. 139. A. S. *ceápian*, to bargain. Cf. **Chepet**.

Cheapild, *sb.* a dealer, 9. 138. See Notes.

Chearre, *v.* to turn, 8 *b*. 175. See **Charen**.

Cheas, *pt. s.* chose, 10. 20. See **Cheose**.

Cheffare, *sb.* traffic, 9. 138. See **Chafare**.

Chelde, *v.* to turn cold, 19. 1160. A. S. *cealdian*.

Cheldren, *sb. pl.* children, 6. 319. See **Childre**.

Chěle, *sb.* chill, 5. 1615; 17 *b*. 199. A. S. *céle, cýle*, cp. *cólian*, to grow cold.

Chele. See **Metheschele**.

Chelle, *sb.* bowl, 11. 45. A. S. *cylle*.

Cheose, *v.* to choose, 19. 664. A. S. *ceósan, pt. ceás, pp. coren*. Cf. **Cheas, Chesesst, Cosan, Cusan, I-coren, ȝecas**.

Chepet, *pp.* bought, 10. 68. See **Cheapeð**.

Chepmon, *sb.* merchant, 9. 140. See **Chapmen**.

Cherde, *pt. pl.* turned, 16. 1658. See **Charen**.

Chere, *sb.* a time, 8 *b*. 19. A. S. *cerr, cyrr*, a turn, a space of time. Cf. **Sumchere**.

Chere, *sb.* face, 9. 73; Cheres, *pl.* wry faces, 9. 55. Norm. F. *chere*; Low Lat. *cara*, the face.

Chereð, *pr. s.* cheers, 1. 58. O. F. *cherer* (Cotgrave).

Cherl, *sb.* peasant, 18. 682, 684 Cherles, *pl.* 18. 620. A. S. *ceorl*, a man, a husband. Cf. **Carlmen**.

Chesesst, 2 *pr. s.* choosest, 5. 1282. See **Cheose**.

Cheste, *sb.* jangling, 16. 177, 183. A. S. *ceást*, strife.

Cheðen, *sb. pl.* countries, 1. 81. See **Ceðen**.

Chewwenn, *v.* to chew, 5. 1241. A. S. *ceówan*.

Chid, *imp. s.* chide, 14. 412; Chidden, *pt. pl.* disputed, 15. 1927. A. S. *cídan*, to brawl.

Chilce, *sb.* childishness, 17 *a*. 7. From *child*. See **Cild**.

Child, *sb.* a youth trained to arms, a young knight, 19. 25. A. S. *cild*, the child of a noble house, also, used as a title in A. S. Chron. an. 1074. Cp. the use of *enfant* in Roland, 3197. See **Cild**.

Childhad, *sb.* childhood, 10. 8. A. S. *cildhád*.

Childre, *sb. pl.* children, 15. 2228, 2363; Chilldre, 5. 1065; Childer, 15. 2149; Childrene, *gen. pl.* 9.

214; 18. 499; Childre, *dat. pl.* 16. 1776. A. S. *cild, pl. cildru, -ra, -rum.* Cf. Cheldren, Cyldren.

Chirche, *sb.* church, 3 *a.* 90; 19. 1408; Chirchen, *dat. pl.* 4 *d.* 10. See Cyrce.

Chirchsocne, *sb.* an independent church, congregation, 4 *a.* 3. A. S. *ciric-sócn*, ecclesiæ immunitas (Schmid).

Chirme, *sb.* noise of birds, 16. 305. A. S. *cirm, cyrm.*

Chold, *adj.* cold, 13. 139. See Kalde.

Christen, *adj.* Christian, 2. 85. See Cristen.

Christen-man, *sb.* Christian man, 13. 78; Christeneman, 13. 120. See Cristene-men.

Chule, 'ich chule,' I will, 8 *b.* 54; Chulle, 'ich chulle,' 8 *b.* 94. See Ichulle.

Churchen, *sb. pl.* churches, 19. 62. See Cyrce.

Churreþ, *pr. s.* turns, 14. 85. See Charen.

Ciclatun, *sb.* a costly silk texture, 8 *a.* 32; 11. 51; Ciclatuns, *pl.* 8 *b.* 43. O. F. *ciclatun* in Roland, 846. See Chaucer 2, p. 153, and Skeat (s. v. *scarlet*).

Cild, *sb.* child, 1. 69; 2. 86. A. S. *cild.* Cf. Child, Cheldren, Cyldren.

Circe, *sb.* church, 2. 51. See Cyrce.

Circe-wican, *sb.* the office of sacrist, 2. 74. See Chron. p. 370.

Cisternesse, *sb. dat.* cistern, Joseph's pit, 15. 1942, 1960. Cp. Lat. *cisterna*, used of Joseph's pit, Gen. xxxvii (Vulg.).

Cite, *sb.* city, 13. 5, 90. O. F. *cite*; Late Lat. *citatem* (for *civitatem*) a community of citizens. Cf. Scite.

Clænnessess, *sb. gen.* of purity, 5. 1194. A. S. *clænnis.*

Clansi, *v.* to cleanse, 16. 610. A. S. *(ge)clænsian.* Cf. Clenesse, Clennsenn.

Claþ, *sb.* cloth, 3 *b.* 116; 9. 184; Claðes, *pl.* clothes, 3 *b.* 40, 78; 8 *a.* 32. A. S. *cláþ.* Cf. Cloð.

Claþen, *v.* to clothe; Claþeþ, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 123. Cf. Clopede.

Clawwess, *sb. pl.* hoofs, 5. 1225. A. S. *clawu, pl. clawe.*

Clenche, *v.* to twang the harp, 19. 1514.

Clene, *adj.* pure, 1. 117; 4 *a.* 75; 15. 2439; *adv.* wholly, 1. 18. A. S. *cláene.*

Clenesse, *sb.* purity, 3 *a.* 58, 102; purifying, 13. 103. See Clænnessess.

Clenliche, *adv.* in purity, 4 *a.* 77; Clennlike, 5. 1644; Clenli, purely, 10. 21. A. S. *clænlice.*

Clennsenn, *v.* to cleanse, 5. 1126; Clensede, *pt. s.* 1. 119; Clensed, *pp.* 4 *b.* 108. See Clansi.

Clensinge, *sb.* purifying, 4 *b.* 119. A. S. *clænsung.*

Clenten, *pt. pl.* embraced, 19. 1413. See Skeat (s. v. *clinch*).

Cleo, (for Cleof), *sb.* cliff, 17 *a.* 343. A. S. *cleof, clif.* Cf. Cliue.

Cleopien, *v.* to call, 6. 498; Clepien, 1. 7; Clepeien, 1. 57; Cleopeð, *pr. s.* 7. 43; Clepeð, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 *d.* 65; Cleopede, *pt. s.* 9. 9; *pt. pl.* 6. 460; Clepede, *pp.* 4 *b.* 30. A. S. *cleopian* (*clypian*). Cf. Clupede, I-cleopet.

Clerc, *sb.* scholar, 2. 196; Clerekes, *pl.* clergymen, 2. 54; Clerkes, 16. 722. O. F. *clerc*; Church Lat. *clericus* (Ducange); Gr. κληρικός from κλῆρος, a lot, in eccl. writers, the clergy.

Cleue, *sb.* cottage, 18. 557, 596. A. S. *cleófa*, a chamber.

Cleues, *pr. s.* splits asunder, 10. 119. A. S. *cleófan.* Cf. Clofenn.

Clinge, *v.* to wither, shrivel up, 16. 743. A. S. *clingan.*

Clippeþþ, *pr. s.* clippeth, 5. 1189. Icel. *klippa.*

Cliue, *sb.* cliff, 17 *b.* 351. A. S. *clif.* Cf. Cleo.

Cliueð, *pr. s.* adheres, abides, 15. 2384; Cliued, *pt. s.* cleaved, adhered, 15. 1963. A. S. *clifian, pt. clifode, pp. clifod.*

Clivers, *sb. pl.* claws of a bird, 16. 155, 270; Clivres, 16. 84, 1676. A. S. *clifer* (B. T.).

Clofenn, *pp.* cloven, 5. 1224. A. S. *clofen, pp.* of *cleófan.* See Cleues.

Cloð, *sb.* clothing, 9. 314; Cloþe, *dat.* 19. 1231; Cloþes, *pl.* 19. 1065. See Claþ.

Cloþede, *pt. s.* clothed, 18. 420. See Claþeþ.

Clupede, *pt. s.* called, 19. 225. See Cleopien.

Cluppen, *v.* to embrace, 9. 266; Clupte, *pt. s.* 6. 578. A.S. *clyppan.*

Clusterlokan, *sb. pl.* enclosures, barriers, 3 *a.* 47. A. S. *clústorloc* (B. T.).

Clutes, *sb.* clouts, rags, 10. 6; 18. 547. A. S. *clút*; cp. Wel. *clwt.* Cf. Pilcheclut.

Cnawen, *v.* to know, 7. 146; Cnawenn, 5. 1314. A. S. *cnáwan.* Cf. Cnoweð, Knewen, 3ecnowe.

Cnawlechunge, *sb.* knowledge, 7. 145. From M. E. *cnawleche*; *leche* = *leke* = Icel. *leikr, leiki,* a common Scandinavian suffix. See -le33c.

Cnedesst, 2 *pr. s.* kneadest, 5. 1486. A. S. *cnedan.*

Cnelinng, *sb.* kneeling, 5. 1451. Cp. Dan. *knæle,* to kneel. Cf. Knewelyng.

Cneow, *sb.* knée; Cneowe, *dat.* 6 *a.* 521; Cnouwe, 6 *b.* 521. A. S. *cneów, cneó.* Cf. Kne, A-Kneon.

Cniht, *sb.* knight, 6. 103, 185; Cnihten, *pl.* 6 *a.* 9, 53; Cnihtes, 6 *b.* 9, 53, 202; Cnihtene, *gen. pl.* 6 *a.* 110. A. S. *cniht,* a boy, a servant, in the Chronicle used of armed retainers, soldiers, knights, see Chron. (Index). Cf. Kniet.

Cnotted, *pp.* knotted, 2. 25. From A. S. *cnotta,* a knot. Cf. I-knotted.

Cnotti, *adj.* knotty, 10. 83.

Cnouwe. See Cneow.

Cnoweð, *pr. s.* knoweth, 17 *b.* 110. See Cnawen.

Coc, *sb.* cock, 16. 1679. A.S. *coc.*

Cofe, *adv.* quickly, 1. 31; Cofer, *comp.* earlier, 1. 20. A.S. *cáfe,* quickly.

Cogge, *sb. dat.* cog, a tooth on the rim of a wheel, 16. 86. Cp. O. F. *coche,* the notch of an arrow.

Cole, *sb.* charcoal, 19. 590. A. S. *col.*

Colur, *sb.* colour, 19. 16. O. F. *colur*; Lat. *colorem.*

Colwie, *adj.* grimy, 19. 1094. From *cole* (see above). Cp. Prompt. Parv. p. 88 (s. v. *colwid*).

Come, *sb.* coming, 5. 1109; 15. 2267; 19. 530; Comes, *pl.* 6. 526. See Cume.

Comen, *v.* to come, 18. 413; Comme, 12. 16; Comeð, *pr. pl.* 6. 377; Com, *pt. s.* came, 1. 22, 97; 16. 1718; Come, 2 *pt. s.* 4 *b.* 56; 19. 1188; *pt. pl.* 17 *b.* 141; 19. 59; Coman, 2. 55; Comenn, 5. 1026. See Cumen. Cf. Cam, I-come.

Comp, *sb.* contest, 6. 240. A. S. *camp*; Lat. *campus,* a field, esp. a field of battle.

Compaynye, *sb.* company, 19. 889. O. F. *companie*; Late Lat. *companiem,* a taking of bread together, from Lat. *panis,* bread.

Con, 1 *pr. s.* know, 16. 1786, can, 7. 188; Cone, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 18. 623; Con þonk, *pr. s.* thanks, 17 *a.* 70. See Can.

Confessoren, *sb. pl. dat.* confessors, 1. 164. Lat. *confessor.* Cf. Cunfessors.

Conseil, *sb.* counsel, 13. 8. O. F. *conseil*; Lat. *consilium*.

Contrarie, *sb.* the contrary, 13. 113. O. F. *contraire*; Lat. *contrarius*.

Coren, *sb.* corn, grain, 4 *d.* 45; 15. 2104; Corn, 1. 192. A.S. *corn*; cp. Du. *koren*.

Cors, *sb.* body, 13. 60. O. F. *cors, corps*; Lat. *corpus*.

Cos, *sb.* kiss, 4 *a.* 58. A. S. *coss*.

Cosan, *pt. pl.* chose, 2. 198. See Cheose.

Cosin, *sb.* cousin, 19. 1480. O. F. *cosin*; Late Lat. *cosinus* (Brachet); Lat. *consobrinus*.

Cote, *sb.* cottage, 18. 737. A. S. *cote*.

Couerture, *sb.* bed-clothes, 19. 696. O. F. *coverture*. Cf. **Kuuertur**.

Couthe, *pt. s.* could, 18. 652. See **Cuðe**.

Crabbe, *sb.* crab, 3 *b.* 90. A. S. *crabba*.

Craftes, *sb. pl.* crafts, 16. 711; Craften, *pl. dat.* 6. 428. A. S. *cræft*.

Crakede, *pt. s.* cracked, 18. 568. A. S. *cearcian*.

Crauen, *v.* to beg earnestly, 15. 2366; Crauede, *pt. s.* 18. 633. A. S. *crafian*.

Crechen, *v.* to scratch, 8 *b.* 190. M. E. *cracchin* (Stratmann).

Credo, *sb.* the Creed, 9. 21; Credo moare, the greater Creed, 9. 302; Crede, 12. 113. Lat. *credo*, I believe.

Crefti, *adj.* crafty, 8 *a.* 151. A. S. *cræftig*, powerful.

Crei, *sb.* cry, 16. 335. O. F. *cri*.

Crempe, *v.* to restrain, 16. 1788. Cp. O. H. G. *chramphan*, to bend (Graff).

Crepen, *v.* to creep, 12. 251; Crepe, 4 *b.* 21. A. S. *creópan*.

Cribbe, *sb.* crib, 10. 7. A. S. *cryb*.

Crieden, *pt. pl.* cried, 10. 36. O. F. *crier*; cp. It. *gridare*.

Crisme-cloð, *sb.* the Chrisom, the white cloth tied round the head of one newly baptized, after the unction with chrism, 4 *b.* 34. A. S. *crisme*; Church Lat. *pannus crismatis, vestis chrismalis, chrismalis pannus*.

Cristen, *sb.* Christian, 12. 91; *pl.* Christians, 10. 41; Cristene, 3 *b.* 104; *adj.* 6 *b.* 588; 19. 177; Cristine, 6 *a.* 588. A.S. *cristen*; Lat. *christianus*. Cf. **Christen**.

Cristendom, *sb.* Christianity, 17 *a.* 292; 17 *b.* 298; Crisstenndom, 5. 1520. A. S. *cristendóm*.

Cristene-men, *sb. pl.* Christian men, 17 *a.* 291; Criste-man, *sb.* Christian man, 4 *b.* 107. Cf. **Christen-man**.

Crocke, *sb.* crock, pitcher, 9. 113. A. S. *crocca*.

Crois, *sb.* cross, 19. 1331. O. F. *crois*; Lat. *crucem*.

Crokes, *sb. pl.* crooked ways, 8 *a.* 151. Cp. O. Du. *croke*, a bend.

Croos, *sb. pl.* vessels for water, 13. 101. A. S. *crog*.

Croune, *sb.* crown, 18. 568. O. F. *corone*; Lat. *corona*. Cf. **Crun, Krune**.

Crowch, *sb.* cross, 19. 1324. See **Cruche**.

Crucet hus, *sb.* house of torment, 2. 28. From Lat. *cruciare*, to torment.

Cruche, *sb.* the cross, 4 *b.* 21. Cp. O. H. G. *crúci* (Tatian); Lat. *crucem*. See Stratmann (s. v.).

Crude, *v.* to press forward, 19. 1313. A. S. *creódan*.

Crummess, *sb. pl.* crumbs, 5. 1475. A. S. *cruma*.

Crune, *sb.* crown, 19. 1306; Crun, 19. 1415. See **Croune**.

Cruned, *pp.* crowned, 10. 61. Cf. **I-kruned**.

Cudde, *pt. s.* made known, 17 *a.* 191; Cudden, *pt. pl.* 4 *a.* 19. See **Cuðen**.

Cuðe, *sb.* cud, 5. 1237.

Cuðden, *sb.* country, 6. 196. See **Ceðden**.

Cuen, *sb.* queen, 2. 129. See **Cwen**.

Cullfre, *sb.* dove, 5. 989; Cullfres, *gen. s.* 5. 1260. A.S. *culfre*.

Cume, *sb.* coming, 6. 236; Cumen, 6. 47. A.S. *cyme*. Cf. **Come**, **Kime**, **Kume**.

Cumen, *v.* to come, 2. 128; 6. 327; 15. 2069; Cumenn, 5. 1024; Cume, 17 *b*. 156, 176; Cumene, 7. 116. A.S. *cuman*. Cf. **Kumen**, **Comen**, **I-kumen**.

Cuminde, *sb. pl.* comers, 7. 45.

Cumplie, *sb.* the last church service of the day, compline, 9. 311. O.F. *complie*; Church Lat. *completa* (*hora*).

Cun, *sb.* kin, 8 *a*. 2, 136; Cunnes, *gen. s.* kind, 3 *b*. 86; 7. 112; 8 *b*. 54; 14. 413; Cunne, *dat.* kin, family, 6 *b*. 362, 375; nature, 16. 271. A.S. *cynn*, kin, race, kind: O.S. *kunni*: Goth. *kuni*. Cf. **Kin**, **Kyn**, **Kenne**, **Kunne**.

Cunde, *sb. acc.* kind, race, nature, 19. 1405; *dat.* 3 *b*. 91; 4 *b*. 89; 7. 122; 16. 88, 273. A.S. (*ge*)*cynd*. Cf. **Kinde**.

Cundeliche, *adv.* naturally, 9. 172. A.S. *cyndelice*. Cf. **Kindelike**.

Cunesmon, *sb.* kinsman, 9. 265. Cf. **Kunesmen**.

Cunestable, *sb.* constable, 7. 43. O.F. *conestable*; Late Lat. *comes stabuli*, count of the stable, a title of the Roman empire.

Cunfessurs, *sb. pl.* confessors, 7. 116. See **Confessoren**.

Cunin, *sb.* cony, rabbit, 17 *b*. 365. O.F. *connin*, *connil*; Lat. *cuniculus*. Cf. **Konyng**.

Cunne. See **Cun**.

Cunnen, *v.* to know, 17 *b*. 336; Cunne, 17 *a*. 330; Cunnen, *pr. pl.* can, 2. 62. A.S. *cunnan*, to know, know how, be able. Cf. **Can**, **Kan**, **Con**, **Kon**, **Kunnen**, **Cuðe**, **Uncuð**, **Unkuð**.

Cunreadnes, *sb.* kindreds, 7. 111. M.E. *cunreden*; A.S. *cynráden**. See Skeat (s. v. *kindred*). Cf. **Kunrede**.

Cuntesse, *sb.* countess, 2. 121. O.F. *contesse*, *f.* of *conte*, *comte*; Late Lat. *comitem*, an officer of state, courtier; in Lat. a companion.

Cuppe, *sb.* cup, 15. 2310; Cupe, 19. 234. A.S. *cuppe*; Lat. *cupa*. Cf. **Kuppe**.

Cure, *sb.* chariot, 8 *b*. 41, 42. Lat. *currus*, the Roman triumphal car.

Cursede, *pt. s.* cursed, 2. 127; *pt. pl.* 2. 57. A.S. *cursian*.

Curt, *sb.* court, 1. 8; 2. 192; 19. 245, 592. O.F. *curt*; Late Lat. *cortis*. For history of the word see M. Müller, Lect. ii. 276. Cf. **Kurt**.

Cusan, *pt. pl.* chose, 2. 195. A.S. *curon*. See **Cheose**.

Cussen, *v.* to kiss, 8. 264; Cusseð, *pr. pl.* 6. 554; Custe, *pt. s.* 6. 568; 19. 225, 743; *pt. pl.* 19. 1225; Custen, 19. 1413; cusse, *imp. s.* 19. 1224. A.S. *cyssan*, from *coss*. Cf. **Kesse**, **Kiste**, **Kussen**.

Custe, *sb. dat.* character, 16. 9. A.S. *cyst*, choice, the best of anything, moral excellence, from *ceósan*, to choose.

Custume, *sb.* custom, 4 *a*. 3; Custome, 13. 103. O.F. *custume*, *costume*; Lat. *consuetudinem*.

Cuðe, *pt. s.* knew, 19. 1495; knew how, 15. 2154; 16. 1717; could, 2. 109; þe wel cuðe a, who was well versed in, 6. 428; Cuðen, *pt. pl.* 6. 22. A.S. *cúðe*, *pt.* of *cunnan*, to know. Cf. **Couthe**, **Kuþe**, **Kouthen**, **Kude**.

Cuðen, *v.* to make known, 6. 60, 538; 7. 87; Cuð, *pp.* 17 *b*. 161, A.S. (*ge*)*cýðan*: O.S. *kúðian*: O.H.G. *kundjan* (*kunden* in Otfrid). Cf. **Cudde**, **Kedde**, **Kidde**, **Kiðen**, **Ikud**.

Cuðmon, *sb.* kinsman, 9. 265. A. S. *cúðman.*

Cuððe, *sb.* kith, acquaintance, 9. 265. A. S. *cúða.*

Cuuenable, *adj.* proper, fit, 13. 40. O. F. *cuvenable*; Late Lat. *convenabilis.*

Cwakien, *v.* to quake, 7. 183; Cwaciað, *pr. pl.* 1. 170. A. S. *cwacian.*

Cwalm-stowe, *sb. dat.* place of execution, 10. 92. A. S. *cwealm-stów* (Schmid); *cwealm*, a violent death, *stów*, a place.

Cwaþ, *pt. s.* quoth, 16. 1729. See **Cweðen.**

Cweadschipe, *sb.* wickedness, 9. 211. O. Fris. *quâd*, bad, in Du. *kwaad.* Cp. A. S. *cwead*, dung, filth, and O. H. G. *chót.* See Weigand (s. v. *koth*). Cf. **Queadschipe.**

Cwellen, *v.* to kill; Cwelleþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1180; Cwelled, *pp.* 10. 39. A. S. *cwellan.* Cf. **Quelle.**

Cweme, *adj.* agreeable, 5. 965, 1162. A. S. (*ge*)*cwéme.* Cf. **Queme, Tocweme, Wilcweme.**

Cwemen, *v.* to please, 7. 22; Cwemenn, 5. 1217; Cweme, 6. 367; Cwemde, *pt. s.* 6. 278; Cwemmdenn, *pt. pl.* 5. 1503. A. S. *cwéman.* Cf. **Quemen.**

Cwen, *sb.* queen; Cwene, *dat.* 6 *b.* 600. A. S. *cwén.* Cf. **Quen, Kwene.**

Cwennkenn, *v.* to quench, 5. 1191. A. S. *cwencan.* Cf. **Quenche.**

Cweðen, *v.* to speak; Cweð, *pr. s.* 1. 195; *pt. s.* 1. 24, 27; Cweðe, *pt. pl.* 1. 21. A. S. *cweðan, pt. cwæð. pl. cwǽdon, pp.* (*ge*)*cweden.* Cf. **Cwaþ, Quaþ, Queð, Quod, Wat, I-cwede.**

Cwic, *adj.* alive, 8 *b.* 83; Cwike, 5. 1386. A.S. *cwic.* Cf. **Cwuce. Quic, Quyke.**

Cwiðe, *sb.* bequest, 9. 14. A. S. *cwide*, a saying, last will. Cf. **Quiste.**

Cwuce, *adj.* quick, living, 1. 189. A. S. *cuc* (*cucu*). See **Cwic.**

Cyldren, *sb. pl.* children, 1. 49. See **Childre.**

Cyne-rice, *sb.* rule, sway, 1. 3. A. S. *cyne-rice*, royal government. See **Kyne** and **Rice.**

Cyrce, *sb. dat.* church, 1. 125; Circe, 2. 67. A. S. *cyrce* (*cirice*), *circe*; Gr. *κυριακόν*, a church, from *κύριος*, the Lord. Cf. **Circe, Kirke, Chirche, Churchen.**

Cyrce-iærd, *sb.* churchyard, 2. 51. M. E. *Iærd*; A. S. *geard*, enclosure.

D.

Dade, *sb.* deed, 17 *b.* 3, 100. See **Dæde.**

Dæd, *adj.* dead, 6. 350: Dæden, 6. 220. See **Deade.**

Dæde, *sb. pl.* deeds, 6. 393. A. S. *dǽd*, a deed. Cf. **Dade.**

Dæi, *sb.* day, 2. 69, 191; 6. 143; Dæies, *gen. s.* 2. 44, 103; be dæies, by day, 2. 20; Dæie, *dat. s.* 6. 45; Dæis, *pl.* 2. 195. A. S. *dæg.* Cf. **Dai, Dei, Dæȝe, Dage, Daiȝe, Daȝȝ, Dawes, Dahene.**

Dære, *adj.* dear, 2. 45. See **Deore.**

Dæþ, *sb.* death, 5. 1384; Dæþess, *gen. s.* 5. 1374. See **Deaþ.**

Dæȝe, *sb. pl.* days, 6. 386; Dæȝen, *dat. pl.* 6. 138, 602. See **Dæi.**

Dafftelike, *adv.* fittingly, 5. 1215. A. S. (*ge*)*dæftlice.* See Skeat (s. v. *deft*, p. 799). See **Defte.**

Dage, *sb. pl.* days, 4 *c.* 13. A. S. *dagas.* See **Dæi.**

Dageð, *pr. s.* dawneth, 4 *c.* 60. A.S. *dagian.*

Dahene, *sb. pl. dat.* days, do ut of dahene, put out of days, kill, 8 *a.* 123. A. S. *dagum.* See **Dæi, Daiȝe.**

Daheðes, *sb. gen. s.* day's, 8 *b.* 31. A. S. *dæges.* See **Dæi.**

Dai, *sb.* day, 4 *a.* 3; 16. 336; Daie, *dat. s.* 11. 8; 19. 259. See **Dæi.**

Dai-liȝt, *sb.* day-light, 16. 332; 19. 124.

Dai-rim, *sb.* day-rim, the edge of dawn, 16. 328. A. S. *dæg-rima.*

Dai-sterre, *sb.* day-star, 16. 328. A. S. *dæg-steorra*, the morning star.

Daiȝe, *sb. pl. dat.* days, 6. 602. Cf. **Dahene.**

Dal, *sb.* share, portion, 3 *a.* 111. A. S. *dǽl*; cp. O. H. G. *deil* (Otfrid). Cf. **Del.**

Dale, *sb.* valley, 15. 1983; Dalen, *dat.* 15. 1931. Icel. *dalr*; cp. O. H. G. *dal.* (Otfrid).

Dal-neominde, *sb.* partaker, sharer, 3 *a.* 111. A. S. *dǽl-nimend*, partaking.

Dame, *sb.* lady, 9. 246; dame, 19. 558. O. F. *dame*; Lat. *domina.*

Damesele, *sb.* damsel, 19. 1183. O. F. *damoisele*; Late Lat. *dominicella.*

Dan, *conj.* than, 15. 1958. See **þane.**

Darc, *adj.* dark, 8 *a.* 129. A. S. *deorc.* See **Dorc.**

Darst, 2 *pr. s.* darest, 16. 853, 1695. A. S. *ic dear*, I dare, *þu dearst*, thou darest. Cf. **Duren, Durre, Durste.**

Dat, *adj.* that, 15. 1974. A. S. *ðæt.* See **þat.**

Daw, *sb.* dew, 1. 154. A. S. *deáw.* Cf. **Deu.**

Dawes, *sb. pl.* days, 9. 226; Dayes, 15. 2445; 18. 355; Daȝes, 3 *a.* 110; 3 *b.* 48. See **Dæi.**

Daȝȝ, *sb.* day, 5. 972; bi daȝȝes, by day, 5. 1449. See **Dæi.**

De, *art. def.* the, 12. 262. See **þe.**

Dead, *sb.* death, 15. 2232. A Scand. form, cp. Dan. *död.* See **Deaþ.**

Deade, *adj. pl.* dead, 1. 133; 6. 220. A. S. *deád.* Cf. **Dæd, Ded.**

Deaþ, *pr. s.* doth, 3 *b.* 62. See **Don, Deþ.**

Deaþ, *sb.* death; Deade, *dat.* 4 *b.* 62; 17 *b.* 115. A. S. *deáð.* Cf. **Dæþ, Dead, Deþ, Dede, Diath.**

Deciples, *sb. pl.* disciples, 13. 93, 116. See **Diciples.**

Ded, *adj.* dead, 2. 165; 12. 40; 16. 1732; 19. 671; Dede, 17 *a.* 190. See **Deade.**

Dede, *sb.* death, 12. 45. See **Dead.**

Dede, *sb.* deed, 4 *d.* 17; 12. 97; 15. 2218; *pl.* 16. 1763; 17 *a.* 88; Dedes, 19. 537. See **Dæde.**

Dede, *pt. s.* caused, 13. 17; 15. 2193, 2438; placed, 15. 1948; Deden, *pt. pl.* did, 15. 2211. A.S. *dyde, pt. of dón.* See **Don.**

Defien, *sb. pl.* devils, 17 *b.* 197; Defles, *gen. s.* 17 *b.* 258. See **Deofell.**

Defte, *adj.* deft, gentle, 12. 37. A.S. *(ge)dæfte* (Matt. xxi. 5). Cf. **Dafftelike.**

Dehtren, *sb. pl. dat.* daughters, 7. 40. A. S. *dóhtrum.* See **Dohter.**

Dei, *sb.* day, 3 *a.* 86; dawn, 8 *a.* 20; by day, 3 *a.* 34; 11. 50; Deies, *gen. s.* 9. 150. See **Dæi.**

Deien, *v.* to die, 10. 91; Deie, 19. 109, 332; Deide, *pt. s.* 18. 402; 19. 1199. Icel. *deyja*; cp. Dan. *döe*: O. S. *dóian.*

Deïh, *pr. s.* behoves, profits, 9. 189. A. S. *deáh, deág, pr. s.* of *dugan*, to be worth. See **Duhen.**

Deihwamliche, *adv.* daily, 3 *b.* 44. A. S. *dæg-hwámlice.*

Del, *sb.* portion; muche del, a great deal, 6. 440. See **Dal.**

Dele, *sb.* dale, 12. 6. See **Dale.**

Deluen, *v.* to delve, dig, 6 *a.* 441; Delue, 6 *b.* 441; Delueð, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 43, 48. A. S. *delfan.* Cf. **Doluen, I-doluen.**

Demare, *sb.* a judge, 9. 327. See **Demere.**

Deme, *sb.* a judge, 1. 172; 7. 55; 16. 1783; 17 *b.* 96. A. S. *déma.*

Demen, *v.* to judge, 7. 110; 14. 79; Demeþ, *pr. s.* decrees, 7. 230; judgeth, 7. 56; Demeþ dom, gives judgment, 16, 1755; Demþ, *pr. pl.* 16. 1777; Demde, *pt. s.* 8 *b.* 149; Demet, *pp.* 10. 33; Dempt, condemned, 15. 2038. A. S. *déman*: O. S. *dómian*, from *dóm*, judgment. Cf. **I-demed**, **Y-demed.**

Demere, *sb.* a judge, 10. 33. A. S. *démere.*

Den, *sb.* cave, 12. 11. A. S. *denn.* Cf. **Dennede.**

Denie, *v.* to din, 19. 592. A. S. *dynian*; cp. Icel. *dynja.*

Dennede, *pt. s.* dwelt, 12. 36. From A. S. *denn.* See **Den.**

Densce, *adj.* Danish, 6. 457. A. S. *denisc.*

Dent, *sb.* blow, 19. 152, 867; *pl.* 19. 865, 872. A. S. *dynt.* See **Dunt.**

Deofell, *sb.* devil, 5. 1503; Deoflen, *pl.* 3 *a.* 23; Defless, 5. 1403; Deoflene, *gen. pl.* 11. 15. A. S. *deófol*; Lat. *diabolus*; Gr. διάβολος. Cf. **Deouele**, **Deuel**, **Diuel**, **Deflen**, **Diefles**, **Dieule.**

Deol, *sb.* grief, 19. 1060; Deole, 19. 1062. O. F. *deol*, in Roland, 929, *doel*, 2082 (mod. F. *deuil*), *verbal sb.* from *doloir*, to grieve; Lat. *dolere.*

Deop, *adj.* deep; Deopre, *comp.* 7. 151. A. S. *deóp.* Cf. **Dep.**

Deope, *adv.* deeply, 8 *a.* 118: Deoppre, *comp.* 3 *b.* 44. A. S. *deópe*, *comp. deópor.*

Deopliche, *adv.* deeply, 8 *b.* 76. A. S. *deóplice.*

Deopnesse, *sb.* deepness, 3 *b.* 32, 54. A. S. *deópnes.*

Deor, *sb.* wild animal, 3 *a.* 31; 5. 1201; Deore, deer, 17 *a.* 149. A. S. *deór.* Cf. **Der**, **Diere.**

Deore, *adj.* dear, 6. 135; 8 *a.* 60; 10. 115; Deore cheap, a dear bargain, 10. 67; *adv.* 17 *a.* 150, 184. A. S. *deóre*, *dýre*: O. S. *diuri.* Cf. **Dere**, **Diere.**

Deorewurðe, *adj.* precious, beloved, 7. 94; 8 *a.* 32, 40; 8 *b.* 53. A. S. *deórweorð.* Cf. **Derewurðe**, **Dierewurþ.**

Deorling, *sb.* darling, 9. 84. A. S. *deórling.* Cf. **Derling**, **Durlyng.**

Deorne, *adj.* secret, 6. 296. See **Derne.**

Deouele, *sb.* devil, 17 *a.* 267; Deoules, *pl.* devilish men, 2. 18; 17 *a.* 250. See **Deofell.**

Dep, *adj.* deep, 15. 1942. See **Deop.**

Der, *sb.* creature (the ant), 12. 283. See **Deor.**

Dere, *v.* to harm, 18. 490, 574. See **Derie.**

Dere, *adv.* there, 12. 288. See **þær.**

Dere, *adj.* dear, 15. 2399; 19. 433; Dere pris, precious value, 15. 2247. See **Deore.**

Derewurðe, *adj.* beloved, precious, 1. 161. See **Deorewurðe.**

Derewurðlice, *adv.* respectfully, 1. 11.

Derf, *sb.* affliction, hardship, 8 *a.* 111. A. S. (*ge*)*deorf.*

Derfliche, *adv.* cruelly, severely, 8 *a.* 4. See below.

Derfre, *adj. comp.* more severe, 8 *b.* 116. Icel. *djarfr*, improbus. Cf. **Derue.**

Derie, *v.* to harm, 19. 792; Deren, 15. 2348, 2480; Derye, *pr. s. subj.* 17 *a.* 332. A. S. *derian.* Cf. **Dere.**

Derke, *adj.* dark, 19. 1445. See **Dorc.**

Derling, *sb.* darling, 19. 488; Derlinges, *pl.* 17 *b.* 389. See **Deorling.**

Derne, *adj.* secret, dark, 7. 150; 12. 34, 90; 15. 1950; 16. 608;

adv. 19. 1363. A.S. *derne, dyrne*: O.S. *derni*. Cf. **Deorne**.

Derðe, *sb.* dearth, famine, 15. 2237, 2345. From A.S. *deóre*, dear, with suffix *-th*.

Derue, *adj.* bold, without fear, 12. 284; Derure, *comp.* more severe, 8 *a.* 93. See **Derfre**.

Derueð, *pr. s.* afflicts, 8 *a.* 147. See **Derf**.

Dest, 2 *pr. s.* makest, 16. 49, 321. A.S. *dést*. See **Don**.

Deð, *pr. s.* doth, 1. 57; 14. 443; maketh, 16. 1716. A.S. *déð*. See **Don, Deaþ, Dieð**.

Deð, *sb.* death, 4 *a.* 6; 17 *a.* 124, 182; Deðes, *gen. s.* 10. 35; 19. 640; Deðe, *dat.* 3 *a.* 98. See **Deaþ**.

Deu, *sb.* dew, 12. 11. See **Daw**.

Deuel, *sb.* devil, 4 *a.* 23; 17 *b.* 218; Deueles, *gen. s.* 4 *c.* 18, 70; 17 *b.* 179. See **Deofell**.

Deuise, *v.* to compose a letter, 19. 940. O.F. *deviser*, to arrange.

Diadlich, *adj.* liable to death, mortal, 13. 45. A.S. *deádlic*.

Diath, *sb.* death, 13. 45. See **Deaþ**.

Dic, *sb.* dike, ditch, 6. 442. A.S. *dic*.

Diche, *sb. pl.* ditches, 17 *a.* 42; Dichen, 17 *b.* 41. See above.

Diciples, *sb. pl.* disciples, 4 *a.* 10; 4 *b.* 14. Lat. *discipulus*, a learner. Cf. **Deciples**.

Dide, *pt. s.* caused, 2. 128; did, 2. 5; put, 18. 709; Dides, 2 *pt. s.* didst, 10. 32. A.S. *dyde*. Cf. **Dede, Dude, Dyden**.

Diefles, *sb. gen. s.* devil's, 1. 110. See **Deofell**.

Dier-chin, *sb.* beasts, lit. *deer-kind*, 1. 52. See **Deor** and **Cun**.

Diere, *sb.* wild animal, 17 *b.* 145. See **Deor**.

Diere, *adv.* dear, 17 *b.* 146, 186. See **Deore**.

Dierewurþ, *adj.* beloved, 1. 23. See **Deorewurðe**.

Dieð, *pr. s.* puts, 1. 59. A.S. *déð*. See **Deð**.

Dieule, *sb. dat.* devil, 13. 69. See **Deofell**.

Dihteð, *pr. s.* orders, 7. 230; rules, 6. 134; Diht, orders, 1. 46; 7. 10; Dihte, *pt. s.* 1. 45. A.S. *dihtan*; Lat. *dictare*.

Dimluker, *adv. comp.* more softly (of a trumpet), 9. 50. A.S. *dimlicor, comp.* of *dimlice*, dimly.

Dimme, *adj. pl.* dim, 12. 60. A.S. *dim*.

Dingle, *sb.* a depth, hollow, 7. 151. From A.S. *ding*, a dark prison; cp. O.H.G. *tunc*, an underground cave. See Skeat (s. v. p. 800).

Dintede, *pt. pl.* struck, 10. 79. Icel. *dynta*, to dint; cp. Sw. dial. *dunta*, to strike.

Dintes, *sb. pl.* blows, 4 *b.* 19. See **Dunt**.

Disceplines, *sb. pl.* flagellations, 9. 163. O.F. *discipline*; Church Lat. *disciplina*, see Cotgrave and Ducange.

Disch, *sb.* dish, 9. 114; Disse, 19. 1156. A.S. *disc*; Lat. *discus*; Gr. δίσκος, a quoit.

Diuel, *sb.* devil, 12. 33. See **Deofell**.

Diuere, *v.* to tremble, 10. 112. The M.E. form *div-er-en* is frequentative; the original word is probably to be found in Icel. *dýja*, to shake. See Fick, vii. 148.

Diȝele, *adj.* secret, 16. 2. A.S. *dígol*.

Do, *v.* to make, cause, 1. 12; to put, 1. 16. See **Don**.

Dohter, *sb.* daughter, 2. 120; 6. 361. A.S. *dóhtor*. Cp. **Dowter, Doȝter, Dehtren, Douhtres, Doutres**.

Doluen, *pp.* buried, 12. 41. A.S. *dolfen*. See **Deluen**.

Dom, *sb.* doom, judgment, sentence, 4 *a.* 88; 5. 1472; 7. 56; 12. 285; 16. 1692. A.S. *dóm*.

Domes-dai, *sb.* day of doom, doomsday, 4 *a.* 87; 17 *b.* 136; Domes day, 17 *a.* 136; Domesdei, 1. 158; 9. 88; Domes dȝeie, 1. 79. A. S. *dómes dæg, dómdæg.*

Domes-men, *sb. pl.* judges, 17 *a.* 252; 17 *b.* 260.

Don (1), *v.* to do, 16. 159; to put, 1. 155; 15. 2231; Donne, *ger.* to do, 1. 177; 9. 354; 17 *a.* 38; Doð, *imp. pl.* cause, 15. 2351. A. S. *dón.* Cf. **Do, Dest, Deð, Doð, Dide, I-don.**

Don (2), to be fitting, to get on well, 9. 152. M. E. *duȝen*; A. S. *dugan,* valere. See **Duhen.**

Dorc, *adj.* dark, dusk, 8 *b.* 162. A. S. *deorc.* Cf. **Darc, Derke.**

Dor-quiles, *adv.* meanwhile, 15. 1949. See **Þor-quiles.**

Dorste, *pt. s.* durst, 19. 388, 938; *pt. pl.* 6. 273; 13. 97. A. S. *dorste, pt.* of *ic dear* (*dearr*), I dare. Cf. **Durste.**

Dosc, *adj.* dark, dusk, 7. 76. Cp. A. S. *deorc.* See **Dorc.**

Dotayin, *sb.* Dothan, 15. 1934. Lat. *Dothain* (Vulg.); Heb. *Dóthâyin,* double fountain.

Dote, *sb.* a fool, 14. 422. Cp. M. E. *dotard,* Chaucer, C.T. 5913 (Stratmann).

Doþ, *pr. s.* does, 4 *a.* 16; 5. 1042; 16. 156; *pl.* put, 17 *a.* 43. A. S. *pr. s. dêð, pr. pl. dôð.* See **Don.**

Doucte, *pt. s.* had value, 18. 703. A. S. *dohte, pt.* of *dugan,* to be worth. See **Duhen.**

Douhtres, *sb. pl.* daughters, 18. 350. A. S. *dóhtor, dóhtru, pl.* of *dóhtor.* See **Dohter.**

Doumbe, *adj.* dumb, 18. 543. A. S. *dumb.*

Doutede, *pt. s.* feared, 18. 708. O. F. *douter, doubter*; Lat. *dubitare.* Cf. **Dute.**

Doutres, *sb. pl.* daughters, 18. 717. See **Douhtres.**

Doweþes, *sb. pl.* hosts, 14. 177. A. S. *duguð,* worth, help. retainers, hosts, see Notes. See **Duheðe.**

Dowter, *sb.* daughter, 15. 2147. See **Dohter.**

Doȝter, *sb.* daughter, 19. 390, 697. See **Dohter.**

Dradde, *pt. pl.* feared, 19. 120. A. S. *drédon, pt. pl.* See **Dreden.**

Dræm, *sb.* joy, 6. 502. See **Dream.**

Dragen, *v.* to draw; Drageð, *pr. s.* 12. 9; Dragen, *pp.* 15. 2046. A. S. *dragan, pt. dróh, pp. dragen.* Cf. **Drawen, Draȝen, Dreihen, Droh, Droȝ.**

Drah, *imp. s.* draw, 9. 177. See above.

Drah, *pt. s.* endured, 5. 1442. A. S. *dreáh.* See **Dregen.**

Drahen, *pp.* drawn, 10. 101. See **Dragen.**

Drapen, *pt. pl.* slew, 2. 28. A. S. *drépon, pt. pl.* of *drepan.* See **Drepen.**

Drawen, *v.* to draw, 17 *a.* 48, 50; Drawe, *pp.* 19. 1323. See **Dragen.**

Draȝen, *v.* to draw, 3 *b.* 10, 126; Draȝe, 19. 1309, 1462. See **Dragen, To-draȝen.**

Dreaien, *v.* to draw, 8 *b.* 161. See **Dragen.**

Dream, *sb.* sound, music, 9. 43; Dreame, *dat. s.* 9. 89. A. S. *dréam.* Cf. **Dræm.**

Dreamen, *v.* to sound like music, 9. 346; Dreameþ, *pr. pl.* make a joyful sound, 11. 27. A. S. *drémman*: O. S. *drómian.* Cf. **Dremden.**

Drechen, *v.* to tarry, 15. 1946; Drecheð, *pr. s.* 12. 103. A. S. *dreccan,* to vex. For change of sense, cp. M. E. *terien,* to vex, also, to tarry.

Dred, *sb.* dread, 7. 56 (M. S. dret); Drede, *dat. s.* 9. 333.

Dreden, *v.* to dread, 7. 69; Dre-

denn, 5. 1218; Drede, 10. 112; Dred, *imp. s.* 10. 51; 18. 661; Dredeð, *imp. pl.* 15. 2343. A. S. (*on*)*drédan*. Cf. **Dradde.**

Dredfule, *adj.* dreadful, 9. 89.

Drednesse, *sb.* dread, 1. 50, 76.

Dregen, *v.* to endure; Drege, 1 *pr. pl.* suffer, 15. 2208. A. S. *dreógan* (*pt. dreáh, pp. drogen*), to do, perform, to suffer, endure. Cf. **Drah, Dreye, Dreȝhenn, Drie, Driȝen.**

Drehen, *v.* to endure, suffer, 7. 245; 8 *a.* 110. See above.

Dreihen, *v.* to draw, 8 *a.* 129. See **Dragen.**

Dreinchen, *v.* to drown, 17 *b.* 506. See **Drenchen.**

Drem, *sb.* dream, 15. 2056, 2095; Dremes, *pl.* 15. 1918. O.S. *dróm*, joy, also, dream; cp. Icel. *draumr*, dream. The cognate A. S. *dreám* is only used in the sense of a joyful sound, mirth. Cf. **Dream.**

Dremden, *pt. pl.* were joyous, 6. 291. See **Dreamen.**

Dreme, *sb. dat.* joyous sound, 16. 314. See **Dream.**

Dremen, *v.* to dream, 15. 2067; Drempte, *pt. s.* 15. 1941, 2116, 2123. See **Drem.**

Drench, *sb.* drink, 1. 53; 6. 544; 19. 1174. A. S. *drenc*. Cf. **Drinch, Drinnch, Drunc.**

Drenchen, *v.* to drown, 17 *b.* 334; 18. 583. A. S. *drencan*. Cf. **Dreinchen, Drinchen.**

Drepen, *v.* to slay, 10. 94; Drepe, 18. 506. A. S. *drepan*, to strike; cp. Icel. *drepa*, to slay. Cf. **Drapen.**

Dreye, *v.* to suffer, 17 *a.* 286. See **Dregen.**

Dreȝhenn, *v.* to suffer, 5. 1505, 1599. See **Dregen.**

Drie, *v.* to suffer, 17 *b.* 292; Drieð, 2 *pr. pl.* 9. 360. See **Dregen.**

Drigten, *sb.* Lord, 12. 40; Drigtin, *dat.* 12. 119. See below.

Drihten, *sb.* Lord, 1. 70; 2. 87; Drihhtin, 5. 965; Drihte, 1. 60. See **Dryhten.**

Driht-fule, *adj.* noble, 8 *b.* 76. See **Dryhten.**

Drinch, *sb.* drink, 10. 106.

Drinc-hail, *interj.* drink, hale!, drink, and good luck be with you, 6. 548; Drinc-hæil, 6. 571; Dringhail, 6 *b.* 548, 571; Dringhayl, 6 *b.* 571. *Drinc hǽl* in the Northumbrian dialect would be in A. S. *drinc hál*. The form *hǽl* corresponds to Icel. *heill* (mod. E. *hale*). See Skeat (s. v. *wassail*).

Drinchares, *sb. pl.* drinkers, 9. 126. A. S. *drincere*.

Drinchen, *v.* to drown, 18. 553. See **Drenchen.**

Dring, *imp. s.* drink, 6 *b.* 564.

Dring, *sb.* soldier, 6 *a.* 593; Dringches, *pl.* 6 *a.* 187. A. S. *dreng*, youth, warrior; Icel. *drengr*, a bachelor, a brave man.

Dringan (for Þringen), *v.* to oppress, 3 *a.* 53. See **Þringen.**

Dring-hail. See **Drinc-hail.**

Drinken, *v.* to drink, 15. 2065; Drincken, 9. 123; Drinked (= Drinkeð), *pr. s.* 13. 129; Dranc, *pt. s.* 1. 33. A. S. *drincan*. Cf. **Dring, Dronc, I-drunke.**

Drinnch, *sb.* drink, 5. 1374. See **Drench.**

Drit-cherl, *sb.* dirt-churl, 18. 682. Cp. Icel. *drit-menni*, a dirty person, from *drit*, excrement.

Driuen, *v.* to drive; Driueð, *pr. s.* rushes, 12. 13; Driuen, *pr. pl.* drive, To. 99; *pt. pl.* 19. 880; Driue, *imp. pl.* carry on, 9. 138. A. S. *drífan, pt. dráf, pp.* (*ge*)*drifen*. Cf. **Drof, Dryuen.**

Driȝen, *v.* to perform, 6. 49, 392. See **Dregen.**

Driȝte, *sb.* Lord, 19. 1332. See **Dryhten.**

Drof, *pt. s.* drove, 4 *d.* 23; 18. 725; 19. 119, 762. See **Driuen.**

Droh, *pt. s.* drew, 8 *a.* 44. See **Dragen.**

Dronc, *pt. s.* drank, 6. 565; 9. 23; Dronk, 19. 1166; Drongken, *pt. pl.* 6. 501. See **Drinken.**

Dropes, *sb. pl.* drops, 10. 73. A.S. *dropa.*

Drou, *pt. s.* drew, 18. 179. See **Dragen.**

Droȝ, *pt. s.* drew, 19. 882; Droȝen, *pt. pl.* 6. 186; Droȝe, 19. 1018. See **Dragen.**

Drugte, *sb.* drought, 15. 2107, 2348. A. S. *drugoðe.*

Drui-fot, *adv.* with dry feet, 8 *a.* 145; Dru fot, 8 *b.* 182. A. S. *drygum fótum.*

Drunc, *sb.* drink, draught, 17 *a.* 148; Drunch, 9. 23, 340. See **Drench.**

Drunken, *sb.* drinking, 17 *a.* 249, 254; 17 *b.* 257, 262. A.S. *druncen*, drunkenness.

Drunken, *pt. pl.* drank, 6. 291. A. S. *druncon.* See **Drinken.**

Drupnin, *pp.* to be cast down, 7. 66. Icel. *drúpa*, to droop, with *n* formative: *drup-n-ien*, as in *to fasten.* On verbs with suffix *-nen*, Goth. *-nan*, see Skeat (s. v. *quicken*).

Dryhten, *sb.* Lord, 2. 87; Dryhtin, 2. 89; Dryhte, 17 *a.* 79. A. S. *dryhten*: O.S. *drohtin*: cp. O.H.G. *truhtin* (Otfrid), and Icel. *dróttinn*, the Lord, used for God and Christ. The word properly means lord of retainers, men, warriors, being a derivative from A. S. *dryht*: O.S. *druht*; cp. O. H. G. *truht*, and Icel. *drótt*, retainers, the 'comitatus' of Tacitus, Germ. 13. Cf. **Drihten, Drigten, Driȝte.**

Dryuen, *v.* to pass, go, 14. 202. See **Driuen.**

Dubbe, *v.* to dub a knight, 19. 458; Dubbed, *pp.* 19. 447. A. S. *dubban*, in Chron. ann. 1085; cp. O.F. *aduber*, to strike a knight with the flat of the sword, also, to arm, Roland, 3139; Icel. *dubba*, to arm.

Dubbing, *sb.* the conferring of knighthood, 19. 438, 487, 629.

Dubbing, *sb.* decoration, ornament, 19. 564. Cp. Halliwell (s. v. *dubbed*).

Dude, *pt. s.* did, 6. 233; 8 *a.* 195; 16. 1637; caused, 19. 1424; *pt. pl.* did, 19. 1528; Duden, 6. 142, 233; Duden of lyue, put from life, killed, 19. 180. See **Dide.**

Duelle, *v.* to stay, 19. 374. Icel. *dvelja*, to tarry.

Duhen, *v.* to get on; wel mei *duhen* ancre of oðer wimplunge, the nun may get on well without another wimpling, 9. 184. A.S. *dugan*, valere. Cf. **Don** (*2*), **Deih, Doucte.**

Duheðe, *sb.* body of retainers, 8 *a.* 10. A. S. *duguð*, worth, help, body of retainers, from *dugan*, to avail. Cf. **Doweþés, Duȝeðe.**

Dun, *adv.* down, 2. 152; 5. 1398; 6. 492. For *a-dun.* See **Adun.**

Dunchen, *pr. pl.* batter, 10. 94. Dan. *dunke.* See Stratmann.

Dunt, *sb.* blow, 19. 609; Duntes, *pl.* 10. 75, 83; 19. 573. A. S. *dynt.* Cf. **Dent, Dint.**

Dun-ward, *adv.* downward, 4 *d.* 15. See **Dun.**

Dure, *sb.* door, 14. 85; 17 *b.* 124. A. S. *duru.*

Duren, *pt. pl.* dared, 15. 2239. A. S. *durron*, *pt. pl.* of *ic dear*, I dare. See **Darst.**

Dure-pin, *sb.* door-pin, 19. 985.

Dure-wart, *sb.* door-ward. 7. 44. A. S. *duruweard.*

Durlyng, *sb.* darling, 14. 11. See **Deorling.**

Durre, *pr. pl. subj.* dare, 15. 2239; 16. 1706. A.S. *durre.* See **Darst.**

Durste, *pt. s.* durst, 2. 188; *pt. pl.* 6. 273. A. S. *dorste*, *pt. s. dorston*, *pt. pl.* See **Dorste.**

Dusi, *adj.* foolish, 9. 19; Dusye, 17 *a.* 267. A.S. *dysig*.

Dvsten, *v.* to toss, 9. 80. Icel. *dusta*, to dust. Cp. Icel. *dust*, a tilt, Dan. *dyst*, combat, joust.

Dute, *sb.* fear, 9. 215. O.F. *dute, doubte*. See below.

Dute, 1 *pr. s.* fear, 19. 344. See **Doutede**.

Duȝeðe, *sb. pl.* nobles, 6 *a.* 339; Duȝeðen, 6 *a.* 331; *adj.* valiant, 6 *a.* 282. See **Duheðe**.

Dwales, *sb. pl.* fools, 14. 414. See Skeat (s. v. *dwell*).

Dweoluhðe, *sb.* error, 11. 93. From A.S. *dwelian*, to err, to lead astray.

Dwilde, *sb. dat. pl.* errors, heresies, 5. 1499. A.S. *dwild*.

Dyden, *pt. pl.* did, 2. 27. See **Dide**.

E.

E, *pron.* he, 15. 2341. See **He**.

Eadi, *adj.* blessed, 7. 90; rich, 17 *b.* 231; Eadie, blessed, 8 *a.* 55. A.S. *eádig*, rich, happy, blessed, from *eád*, riches, prosperity: O.S. *ód*, an estate. Cf. **Ædie, Edie, Edye**.

Eadwiten, *v.* to blame, 9. 61. See **Edwiten**.

Eald, *adj.* old; Ealde, 17 *b.* 195, 287. A.S. *eald* (*ald*). Cf. **Ald, Elde, Old, Hold, Heoldre**.

Ealde, *sb.* old age, 14. 441; 17 *a.* 369. See **Elde**.

Ealdor, *sb.* an elder; Ealdrene, *gen. pl.* ancestors', 8 *b.* 6. A.S. *ealdor, aldor*, an elder, parent, a prince. Cf. **Alderen, Aldren, Eldere**.

Eall, *adj.* all; Ealre, *gen. pl.* of all, 8 *b.* 112. A.S. *eall*. Cf. **Ælle, Al, All, Hall**.

Eani, *adj.* any, 3 *a.* 20, 54; 8 *b.* 65. See **Ani**.

Eanis-weis, *adv.* in any way, anywise, 8 *b.* 87. See **Eisweis, Weg**.

Ear, *adv.* before, 7. 50; 10. 89; 16. 1637. See **Ær**.

Earding-stowe, *sb.* dwelling-place, 16. 28. A.S. *eardungstów*. A.S. *Eardung* is from *eardian*, to dwell. See **Erthe**.

Eare, *sb.* ear; Earen, *pl.* 4 *a.* 48; 7. 58; 9. 63. A.S. *eáran, pl.* of *eáre*, an ear. Cf. **Ære, Ere**.

Earmes, *sb. pl.* arms, 10. 110. A.S. *earm*.

Earmynges, *sb. pl.* poor persons, 17 *a.* 317. A.S. *earming*, a poor wretch. Cf. **Erming**.

Earnynge, *sb.* earning, 17 *a.* 65. A.S. *earnung*, merit, from *earnian*, to earn, deserve; cp. O.H.G. *arnón*, to reap (Tatian).

Earst, *adj.* first, 10. 76; *adv.* 8 *b.* 64; Earste, 7. 41. See **Ærest**.

Easkede, *pt. s.* asked, 8 *b.* 110. See **Axen**.

Eateliche, *adj.* horrible, 3 *a.* 19. See **Ateliche**.

Eað, *adj.* easy, 10. 28. A.S. *éde* (Grein), *eáde, pl.*

Eaðe, *adv.* easily, 17 *b.* 210, 288, 376. A.S. *eáðe*. Cf. **Epe**.

Eauer, *adv.* ever, 7. 36, 98; 8 *b.* 114. See **Æfre**.

Eauereuchan, every one, 7. 163. See **Æfre** and **Euchan**.

Eaueriche, *adj.* every, 10. 86. See **Æueralche**.

Ebrisse, *adj.* Hebrew, 15. 2186. A.S. *ebreisc*.

Ebron, *sb.* Hebron, 15. 1931.

Ec, *conj.* also, 3 *a.* 4, 77; 17 *b.* 132. A.S. *éc, eác*: O.S. *ók*. Cf. **Æc, Ek**.

Ece, *adj.* eternal, 1. 181; Ecer, *dat. f.* 1. 149. A.S. *ece*. Cf. **Eche**.

Ecenisse, *sb. dat.* eternity, 1. 179; Ecenesse, 1. 178; Ecchenesse, 9. 362. A.S. *écnis*.

Ech, *adj.* each, 4 *a.* 3; 4 *b.* 114; Eche, 6. 42; Eches, *gen. s.* 4 *b.* 106; Echere, *dat. f.* any, 14. 240. See **Ælc**.

Eche, *adj.* eternal, 3 *b.* 106; 4 *b.* 50; 16. 742; 17 *a.* 356; in eche,

in æternum, eternally, 8 *b.* 193. See **Ece.**

Echeliche, *adv.* everlastingly, 10. 21. A.S. *écelice.*

Echere. See **Ech.**

Echte, *sb.* possession, wealth, 1. 64. See **Ahhte.**

Ed (for Et), *prep.* at; biȝet ed te Keiser, got *from* the Cæsar, 8 *b.* 39, see B. T. (s. v. *æt*). See **Æt.**

Edie, *adj.* blessed, 4 *c.* 58; Eddi, happy, 15. 2086. See **Eadi.**

Edmodnesse, *sb.* humility, 11. 79. A. S. *eáðmódnis.*

Edwiten, *v.* to blame; Edwite, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 270. A. S. *edwítan:* Goth. *idweitjan.* See Skeat (s. v. *twit*). See **Eadwiten.**

Edy, *adj.* blessed, 17 *a.* 347; Edye, rich, 17 *a.* 223. See **Eadi.**

Ef, *conj.* if, 19. 537. Icel. *ef*; cp. O. S. *ef, of.*

Efenn, *sb.* evening, 5. 1105. A. S. *éfen.* Cf. **Euen.**

Efer, *adv.* ever, 1. 117; Efre, 1. 63; 3 *a.* 79. See **Æfre.**

Effnenn, *v.* to make equal or even, 5. 1396; Effnedd, *pp.* compared, 5. 1206. From A. S. *efen,* even; cf. Icel. *jafna,* to make equal, from *jafn* = *efen.* Cp. **Euened.**

Efne, *adv.* even, 16. 313. A. S. *efne.* Cf. **Æfne.**

Efne-heorte, *sb.* equanimity, 7. 212.

Efning, *sb.* equal, 11. 24; Efninges, *pl.* equals, 17 *b.* 164. Icel. *jafningi,* from *jafn,* equal. Cf. **Euenynges.**

Efre. See **Efer.**

Efreni, *adj.* ever any, 3 *a.* 30. See **Æfre** and **Ani.**

Eft, *adv.* again, 1. 103; 4 *a.* 62; 8 *b.* 86; 15. 2238; afterwards, 14. 243. A. S. *eft.*

Eft-agen, *adv.* back again, 4 *a.* 41.

Efter, *prep.* after, 4 *b.* 84; 7. 10; 11. 76; for the sake of, 2. 21; 9. 139; according to, 7. 56; *adv.* afterwards, 1. 144. See **Æfter.**

Efterward, *prep.* in pursuit of, 3 *a.* 71. A. S. *æfterweard.*

Eftsone, *adv.* soon after, 9. 277; again, 4 *d.* 53; Eftsones, soon after, 2. 142. A. S. *eft-sóna.*

Egen, *sb. pl.* eyes, 4 *d.* 47; 12. 26. A.S. *eágan, pl.* of *eáge.* Cf. **Eȝe, Eyen, Eien, Ehe.**

Egleche, *adj.* war-like, 14. 6. A.S. *aglǽca,* warrior (Grein).

Ehe, *sb.* eye, 9. 82; Ehne, *pl.* 10. 90; Ehnen, 7. 58, 79. See **Egen.**

Ehe-lid, *sb.* eye-lid, 7. 180.

Ehsihðe, *sb.* the sight of the eye, presence, 8 *b.* 161; Ehsiðe, 8 *a.* 129. See **Egen** and **Sihte.**

Ehte, *sb.* wealth, property, 3 *b.* 108. See **Ahhte.**

Ei, *adj.* any, 8 *b.* 93; 9. 58; Eie, 9. 319. See **Ani.**

Eie, *sb.* awe, 2. 189; 7. 25; 9. 145. A. S. *ege.* Cf. **Eye, ȝeie, Luue-eie.**

Eien, *sb. pl.* eyes, 9. 186; 17 *b.* 381. See **Egen.**

Eihte, *sb.* property, 9. 101; 17 *b.* 321; cattle, 9. 128. See **Ahhte.**

Eilin, *v.* to trouble, afflict, 7. 144; Eilie, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 135. A.S. *eglan*: Goth. *agljan.*

Eir, *sb.* heir, 18. 606. O. F. *eir, heirs,* in Roland, 504; Lat. *heres.* See **Heiris.**

Eise, *sb.* ease, 9. 320; *adj.* easy, at leisure, 9. 349. O. F. *eise, aise,* pleasure, also, *adj.* glad.

Eiseliche, *adj.* horrible, 17 *b.* 285. A. S. *egeslic,* fearful, from *egesa, egsa,* fear.

Eisliche, *adv.* horribly, 3 *a.* 14. A. S. *egeslice.*

Eisweis, *adv.* in any way, anywise, 8 *a.* 68. See **Eanisweis.**

Eiðer, *adj.* either, each, 4 *b.* 51; 7. 208; 9. 260; both, 2. 62. A.S.

æ-g-hwæðer. Cf. **Aiþer, Oðer, Er, Or.**

Ek, *conj.* also, 14. 9; 16. 93; Eke, 11. 91. See **Ec.**

Eken, *pr. pl.* add, 10. 109. A. S. *eácan,* to add.

Elc, *adj.* each, 1. 130; Elce, 1. 134; Elces, *gen. s.* 1. 137; Elch, 17 *b.* 107; Elches, *gen. s.* 17 *b.* 90. See **Ælc.**

Elde, *adj. pl.* old, 19. 1402; Eldre, *comp.* 10. 15; Eldure, *pl.* 17 *a.* 320; Elder, 17 *b.* 326. See **Eald.**

Elde, *sb,* old age, 7. 247; 12. 56; 17 *b.* 16. A. S. *yldo.* Cf. **Ealde, Helde.**

Eldere, *sb. pl.* elders, 15. 2429, 2506; Elderne, 17 *a.* 192; 17 *b.* 194. See **Ealdor.**

Elderman, *sb.* a senior, a nobleman; Eldernemanness, *gen. s.* 5. 1213, 1235. A. S. *ealdorman.*

Elesæw, *sb.* oil, 5. 994, 1470. A. S. *éle seáw,* oil-juice, olei succus, see Grein (s. v. *seáw*).

Elhc (for Elch), *adj.* each, 4 *a.* 40. See **Elch.**

Elles, *adv.* else, otherwise, 16. 662; 17 *a.* 199; 19. 246. A. S. *elles,* else, *gen. s.* of *el*: Goth. *alis,* other; cp. Lat. *alius.*

Elles-hware, *adv.* elsewhere, 17 *a.* 325; 17 *b.* 331; Elleswher, 19. 318. A. S. *elleshwǽr, elleshwar.*

Elles-hwider, *adv.* else whither, 7. 103. A. S. *elleshwider.*

Elmes-ȝeorn, *adj.* charitable, 3 *a.* 59. See **Ælmes** and **ȝeorn.**

Embe, *prep.* about, 4 *b.* 41. A. S. *embe, ymbe,* around: O. S. *umbi*; cp. Lat. *ambi-,* Gr. *ἀμφί,* O. Ir. *imb* (Windisch).

Em-cristen, *sb.* fellow-Christian, 17 *b.* 310. A. S. *em-cristen, emnecristen*; *emn* (*efen*), even, equal. Cf. **Euen-cristen.**

Emperice, *sb.* empress, 2. 120, 134. Norm. F. *emperyce*; Lat. *imperatricem.* Cf. **Þemperice.**

En, *adj. num.* one, 8 *b.* 19. A. S. *énne, acc. m.* of *án,* one. See **An, Enne.**

Ende, *sb.* district, 6. 217; 18. 734; end of life, 14. 174; 17 *a.* 121; on ende, lastly, 9. 281. A. S. *ende,* end, limit, district: Goth. *andeis.* Cf. **Ænde, Hende, Þende.**

Ende-dei, *sb.* day of death, 1. 137. A. S. *endedæg.*

Endelease, *adj.* endless, 17 *b.* 143; Endelese, 4 *a.* 83; 8 *a.* 116; 10. 21. A. S. *endeléas.*

Endelong, *prep.* along, 8 *a.* 125; Enddelong, 8 *b.* 153. A. S. *andlang.* A. S. prefix *and-* (found in A. S. *andswarian,* to answer); cp. Gr. *ἀντί.* See Skeat (s. v. *along*).

Enden, *v.* to end, 3 *a.* 36. A. S. *endian.*

Ending, *sb.* death, 10. 70. A. S. *endung,* an ending.

Ene, *art. indef.* a, 3 *b.* 48; *adj. num.* one, 1. 7. A. S. *énne.* See **An, En.**

Enes, *adv.* once, 9. 323; 17 *a.* 183; et enes, at once, 9. 163. A. S. *ánes,* once, *prop. gen.* of *án,* one. Cf. **Ones.**

Engel, *sb.* angel, 1. 47; Engeles, *pl.* 1. 200; Enngless, 5. 1026; Englene, *pl. gen.* 4 *b.* 103; 9. 45; Englen, *pl. dat.* 4 *d.* 71. A. S. *engel*; Church Lat. *angelus* (Vulg.); Gr. *ἄγγελος.*

Engel, *adj.* English, 15. 2526. A. S. *Angel-,* English (in compounds).

Engleland, *sb.* England, 2. 7, 118, 170, 176.

Englene-londe, *sb. dat.* England, the land of the English, 14. 12, 24. M.E. *Englene*; A. S. *Englena, gen.* of *Englan,* the Angles, English.

Englis, *sb. pl.* English, 6 *b.* 68. In 6 *a.* 68 *Angles.*

Englisse, *adj.* English, 4 *a.* 48. A. S. *englisc.*

Eni, *adj.* any, 6. 409; 7. 151; 8 *a.* 74; Eny, 17 *a.* 16; 19. 590. See **Ani.**

Enne, *adj. num.* one, 17 *a.* 139; *art. indef.* a, 6. 421, 433. A. S. *ænne, acc. s.* of *án.* See **An.**

Ennġle-þeod, *sb.* angelic host, 5. 1050. See **Engel** and **Þeod.**

Ensample, *sb.* example, 13. 38. O. F. *ensample*, for *essemple*; Lat. *exemplum.*

Enuye, *sb.* annoyance, 19. 687. O. F. *enui*; from the Lat. phrase *in odio esse.* Cf. **Anud.**

Eode, *pt. s.* went, 6. 287; Eoden, *pt. pl.* 3 *a.* 9. A. S. *eode*: Goth. *iddja.* Cf. **Gæde, Gede, Iæde, Ieden, Yede, ȝede.**

Eoli, *sb.* oil, 8 *b.* 156; 9. 334; Eolie, 9. 335. A.S. *ele*; Lat. *oleum.*

Eom, *sb.* uncle, 2. 3. A. S. *eám*; cp. O. H. G. *oheim* (Weigand).

Eorl, *sb.* earl, 2. 95; Eorles, *gen. s.* 2. 135; *pl.* 17 *a.* 318. A. S. *eorl*; Icel. *jarl.* Cf. **Ærl, Æorl, Erl, ȝierles.**

Eornen, *v.* to run, 5. 1236; Eorn, *pt. pl.* ran, 10. 73. A. S. *irnan*, to run, *pt. s. arn, pt. pl. urnon, pp. urnen.* Cf. **Ernen, Urne, Iorne, Renneð.**

Eorre, *sb.* anger, 17 *a.* 274. A. S. *eorre, irre.* Cf. **Urre, Oerre.**

Eorðe, *sb.* earth, 1. 42, 167; 14. 436; 17 *a.* 74, 80. A. S. *eorðe.* Cf. **Erðe.**

Eorðlich, *adj.* earthly, 7. 92; Eorðliche, 4 *a.* 38, 80, 86. A. S. *eorðlic.* Cf. **Erðliche.**

Eoten, *v.* to eat, 3 *a.* 91; *pt. pl.* ate, 6. 501. A. S. *etan*, to eat, *pt. pl. éton.* See **Eten.**

Eow, *pron. pl. dat.* to you, 3 *a.* 2; 17 *b.* 291; Eou, 6. 51; *acc.* 6. 165. A.S. *eów, pl. dat.* and *acc.* Cf. **Eu, Ou, Ow, Yow, ȝeu, ȝew, ȝiu, Giu, Gu, ȝou, ȝuw.**

Eower, *poss. pron.* your; Eouwer, 6. 47; Eoure, 6. 107. A. S. *eówer.* Cf. **Æoure, ȝeur, Gur, Eure, ȝiure, ȝoure, ȝure, Our, Ower.**

Er, *adv.* before, 1. 136, 146. See **Ær.**

Er, *conj.* or, 12. 114. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann, p. 13. See **Eiðer.**

Erd, *sb.* native land, home, 15. 2094, 2406. A. S. *eard*: O. S. *ard.* Cf. **Ærd, Herdes.**

Ere, *sb. dat.* ear, 19. 309; Eren, *pl.* 3 *b.* 28; Eres, 19. 971. See **Ear.**

Erende, *sb.* message, 19. 462. A.S. *érende*, a message, related to *ár*, a messenger; cp. O. H. G. *árunti* (Otfrid). Cf. **Herdne.**

Erest, *adj.* first, 17 *a.* 84; *adv.* 4 *b.* 14. See **Ærest.**

Erewe, *sb.* caitiff, 14. 235; *adj.* slow, fearful, timid, 17 *a.* 20. See **Areȝ.**

Erl, *sb.* earl, 18. 681. See **Eorl.**

Erme, *adj.* poor, wretched, 11. 64. See **Arme.**

Ermine, *sb.* ermine, 17 *b.* 365. See **Hermyne.**

Erming, *adj.* wretched, 3 *a.* 6, 108; *sb. pl.* poor persons, 17 *b.* 323. See **Earmynges.**

Ern, *sb.* eagle, 12. 88; 18. 572; Ernes, *gen. s.* 12. 53. A. S. *earn.*

Ernen, *v.* to run; Erneþ, *pr. pl.* 6. 215. See **Eornen.**

Ernesse, *sb. dat.*; on ernesse, for an earnest, 8 *b.* 112; M. E. *ernes*, a pledge; O. F. *erre*; Lat. *arrha*; Gr. *ἀρραβών*; Heb. *érábón.* Gen. xxxviii. 17.

Errfe, *sb.* cattle, 5. 1068. A. S. *yrfe* (=*erfe*), cattle, in Chron. ann. 910, 1010 (where *orf* appears in one MS.): O. S. *erbi*, inheritance: Goth. *arbi*; cp. O. H. G. *erbi* (Tatian, Otfrid), and O. Ir. *orbe* (Windisch). Cf. **Erue, Orf.**

Erst, *adv.* first, 9. 177. See **Ærest.**

Ert, 2 *pr. s.* art, 11. 5; 19. 1110.

A.S.(Wessex) *eart*; O. Northumb. *ard*. The final *-ð* stands for *ðú*, thou.

Erðe, *sb.* earth, 2. 60; 12. 32; 18. 424. See **Eorðe**.

Erthe, *v.* to dwell, 18. 739. A. S. *eardian*. Cf. **Earding-stowe**.

Erðliche, *adj.* earthly, 12. 299. See **Eorðlich**.

Erue, *sb.* cattle, 15. 1948. See **Errfe**.

Erur, *adv.* formerly, 16. 1738. A.S. *áror*, *comp.* of *ár*. See **Ær**.

Es, *pron.* his, 8 *a.* 105. A.S. *his*. See **His**.

Es, *pr. s.* is, 12. 247. See **Is**.

Escade, *pt. s.* asked, 3 *a.* 50. See **Axen**.

Est, *sb.* East, 7. 179. A. S. *éast*: O. S. *ást* (in *óstan*).

Este, *sb.* delicacy, dainty, 4 *b.* 96, 108; 9. 321; Esten, *pl.* 1. 185. Estene, *gen. pl.* 4 *b.* 96. A. S. *ést*, favour, bounty, *pl. éstas*, delicacies.

Ester, *sb.* Easter, 4 *b.* 22; Estren, *pl. dat.* Easter, 2. 86. A. S. *eáster*, *pl. n. eástro*, *gen. eástrena*, *dat. eástran* (for *eástrum*).

Estrene-dai, *sb.* Easter day, 4 *b.* 66. See above.

Estun, *sb.* Easton, 2. 78.

Et, *prep.* at, 1. 88; 9. 237; 11. 90. See **Æt**.

Eten, *v.* to eat, 3 *b.* 109; 15. 2080; Ett, *pr. s.* 1. 190; Et, *pt. s.* 1. 33; 18. 653, 656; Eten, *pt. pl.* 4 *b.* 103; Eten, *pp.* 18. 657; Ete, *imp. s.* 9. 243. A. S. *etan*, *pt. s. æt*, *pt. pl. éton*, *pp. eten*. Cf. **Eoten**, **Hete**, **Iɜeten**.

Eter, at the, 1. 15, 136. A. S. *æt ðære* (*dat. f.*).

Etforen, *prep.* before, 3 *a.* 14. A.S. *ætforan*.

Et-halden, *v.* to hold back, retain, 3 *b.* 16. 21; Etholden, 9. 14; Ethalt, *pr. s.* 9. 104. See **At-hælde**.

Etlunge, *sb.* calculation, 7. 166. Cp. Icel. *ætla*, also *etla*, to think, to calculate, whence North. E. *ettle*.

Et-scene, *adj.* easily seen, 7. 86. See **Eð-sene**.

Et-stonden, *v.* to withstand, 7. 182. A. S. *ætstandan*, to stand still.

Ette, at the, 9. 310. A. S. *æt ðám* (*dat. m.*).

Eð-cene, *adj.* easily seen, 9. 269. See **Eð-sene**.

Eðe, *adv.* easily, 17 *a.* 368; 19. 57, 843. See **Eaðe**.

Eðelich, *adj.* slight, 8 *b.* 69; Eðelice, *dat.* 1. 144; Eðeliche, brief, 4 *c.* 6. A. S. *eáðelic*, easy.

Epelyng, *sb.* noble, 14. 74. A. S. *æðeling*, from *æðele*, noble. See **Aðele**.

Eðem, *sb.* breath, 3 *a.* 33. A. S. *éðm*, *éðm*: O. S. *áðom*; cp. Du. *adem*, and G. *athem*.

Eðe-moded, *adj.* gentle, well-disposed, 15. 2249. Cf. **Ad-moded**.

Eðen, *adv.* hence, 15. 2188. Icel. *héðan*. See **Hethen**.

Eð-late, *adj.* lightly esteemed, 17 *b.* 74, 150, 155, 204. Icel. *auðlátinn*, cp. the compound *vellátinn*, highly esteemed. See Icel. Dict. (s.v. *láta*, c. ii. 2).

Eð-sene, *adj.* easily seen, 17 *a.* 338. A. S. *eáðe*, easily + *sewen*, seen. Cf. **Eðcene**, **Etscene**.

Eu, *pron.* you, 16. 1792; 17 *a.* 285. See **Eow**.

Eu-bruche, *sb.* adultery, 3 *b.* 36. A. S. *éw-bryce*; *éwe*, marriage + *bryce*, breach, breaking.

Euch, *adj.* each, 7. 17, 143; 8 *a.* 111; Euches, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 54. See **Ælc**.

Euchanes, *gen. s.* of each one, 7. 101. *Euch* + *ánes*. See **An**.

Eue, *sb.* evening, 16. 41. See **Euen**.

Eue, *gen.* of Eve, wife of Adam, 4 *c.* 23.

Euel, *adj.* evil, 17 *b.* 26, 172; *adv.* badly, 17 *b.* 172; Euele, 17 *b.* 298. A. S. *yfel*: O. S. *ubil*. See **Ufel.**

Euel, *sb.* evil, 1. 47. See **Ufel.**

Eue-lyche, *adv.* evenly, 14. 79.

Euen, *sb.* evening, 4 *b.* 22, 117. A. S. *éfen*, *défen*. Cf. **Eue.**

Euen-cristen, *sb.* fellow Christian, 17 *a.* 304; Euene-cristene, *pl.* 3 *b.* 99. A. S. *efen-cristen*; cp. Icel. *jafn-Kristinn*. Cf. **Em-cristen.**

Euened, *pp.* compared, 4 *c.* 60. See **Effnenn.**

Euene-long, of proper height, 19. 94. Cf. Icel. *jafn-* in compounds.

Euenynges, *sb. pl.* equals, 17 *a.* 168. See **Efning.**

Euere, *adv.* ever, 6 *b.* 351. See **Æfre.**

Ever-euch, *adj.* every, 16. 1642. See **Æuer-alche.**

Euerichon, every one, 9. 40. See **Æueralche** and **An.**

Euer-ilc, *adj.* every, every one, 15. 2098, 2355; Eueréche, 6 *b.* 87; Euerich, 9. 99; Eueriche, 9. 323; Eueruyches, *gen. s.* 14. 84; Euerichne, *acc. m.* 9. 101. See **Æuer-alche.**

Euer-mo, *adv.* evermore, 17 *a.* 152, 200; Euermor, 15. 2322. See **Æfre-mo.**

Eueten, *sb. pl.* newts, 17 *b.* 277. A. S. *efeta*, a newt, an eft.

Euorwic, *sb.* York, 2. 96.

Eure, *adv.* ever, 19. 79. See **Æfre.**

Eure, *poss. pron.* your, 14. 28. See **Eower.**

Eurech, *adj.* every, 19. 671; Eureche, 19. 609. See **Æuer-alche.**

Evrich, *adj.* every, 16. 194, 426.

Ewanigeliste, *sb.* evangelist, 8 *b.* 156. Lat. *evangelista* (Vulg.); Gr. *εὐαγγελιστής*.

Ewiche, *adj.* every, 17 *a.* 85. A.S. *é-g-hwilc*, each; cp. O. H. G. *io-gi-uuelîh*, every (Tatian).

Eye, *sb.* awe, 17 *a.* 21, 275. See **Eie.**

Eyen, *sb. pl.* eyes, 17 *a.* 74; 18. 680. See **Egen.**

Eyhte, *sb.* wealth, possessions, 17 *a.* 255, 315. See **Ahhte.**

Eyþer, *adj.* either, 17 *a.* 63, 231, 300. See **Eiðer.**

Eȝe, *sb.* eye, 16. 426; Eȝen, *pl.* 3 *a.* 17, 32. See **Egen.**

F.

Fa, *adj.* hostile, 1. 5. A. S. *fág*. Cf. **Fo, Fan, Van.**

Fader, *sb.* father, 1. 46; 2. 175; 4 *c.* 22; *gen. s.* 14. 428; Faderes, 15. 2175, 2372. A. S. *fæder* (*prop.* invariable in the *sing.*). Cf. **Feader, Feder.**

Fæger, *adj.* fair. A. S. *fæger*. Cf. **Fæire, Fæirest, Færeste, Faire, Faireste, Fayr, Faȝȝre, Feyre, Vaire.**

Fæhte, *sb.* fight, 6. 309. A. S. *feoht*. Cf. **Fiȝte, Uihte.**

Fæie, *adj.* dead, 6 *a.* 254. A. S. *fége*, dead, doomed, feeble. See **Feye.**

Fæire, *adv.* courteously, kindly, 6. 36, 277, 288. A. S. *fægere*, *fægre*. See **Fæger.**

Fæirest, *adj. superl.* fairest, 6 *a.* 110, 304. See above.

Fæireste, *adj. superl.* fairest, 6 *b.* 13; 19. 173. See **Fæger.**

Færd, *sb.* army, 2. 94, 170. See **Ferd.**

Færen, *v.* to go, 6 *a.* 90. See **Faren.**

Færeste, *adj. superl.* fairest, 6 *a.* 13. See **Fæger.**

Fæstned, *pp.* fastened, 2. 33. A. S. *fæstnian*, to make fast. Cf. **Festnen.**

Fæston, *pt. pl.* confirmed, 2. 139. A. S. *fæstan*, to make fast: O. H. G. *fastjan*

Fæu, *adj.* few, 2. 96. See **Feaw.**
Fagen, *adj.* glad, fain, 15. 2267, 2359. A. S. *fægen*: O. S. *fagan*. Cf. **Uæin.**
Faille, *v.* to fail, 19. 638; Failede, *pt. s.* 13. 93. O. F. *faillir*; Lat. *fallere* (changed to the 4th conj.).
Faire, *adj.* fair, noble, 19. 22, 161. See **Fæger.**
Faire, *adv.* well, 2. 204; courteously, 6 *b.* 288; 15. 2393; 19. 1040. See **Fæire.**
Fairhede, *sb.* beauty, fairness, 19. 83, 803. See Stratmann.
Fairnesse, *sb.* beauty, 19. 87, 213. A. S. *fægernis.*
Fallen, *v.* to fall; Falle, 17 *a.* 310; 19. 786, 1238; Falleð, *pr. pl.* 1. 167; 3 *b.* 114; Fallen, 12. 72. A. S. *feallan, pt. feóll* (=*fe-fall*), *pp. gefeallen.* Cf. **Uallen, Felle, Feol, Feolle, Fel, Ful, I-falle.**
Falleð, *pr. pl.* cause to fall, 6. 218. A. S. *fellan*, to fell. See **Felle.**
Fals, *adj.* false, 16. 210; False, *pl.* 1. 105. O. F. *fals*; Lat. *falsus.*
Falsliche, *adv.* falsely, 9. 20.
Falt, *pr. s.* falters, 16. 37. Cp. O. F. *falte* (now *faute*), a fault.
Fa-men, *sb. pl.* foemen, 8 *a.* 146. A. S. *fáhman.* Cf. **Va-men.**
Fan, *sb. pl.* foes, 8 *a.* 145; 10. 62. A. S. *fán, pl.* of *fáh* (weak declension). See **Fa.**
Fand, *pt. s.* found, provided for, 2. 65, 143. See **Finden.**
Fandie, *v.* to prove, try, 1. 151. A. S. *fandian.* Cf. **Fonde, Uondeð, I-fonded.**
Fant, *pt. s.* found, 10. 4. See **Finden.**
Fant-ston, *sb.* font-stone, 4 *b.* 22. A. S. *fant, font*; Church Lat. *fontem*, font (in Lat. a spring). Cf. **Funt-fat.**
Fare, *sb.* journey, 2. 44; 15. 1989. A. S. *faru.*
Faren (1), *v.* to go, fare, 2. 44, 193; 6 *b.* 90; Fare, 16. 909; Farst, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 799; Fareð, *pr. s.* 9. 94; *pr. pl.* 6 *á.* 85; Faren, 15. 2153; Fare, *pp.* 18. 1380. A. S. *faran, pt. fór, pp. faren.* Cf. **Færen, For, Foren, Varen, Ifaren.**
Faren (2), *v.* to behave. Farest, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 421, 917. Cf. **Feareð.**
Faren (3), *v.* to bring; Fareð, *pr. pl.* 6 *a.* 551. A. S. *ferian*, to make to come, to carry. Cf. **Ifare.**
Farlac, *sb.* fear, 7. 202. See **Fearlac.**
Fasstinng, *sb.* fasting, 5. 1450.
Faste, *adv.* firmly, 4 *c.* 45; securely, 6. 353. A. S. *fæste.*
Fasten, *sb.* fasting, 17 *b.* 147, 339. A. S. *fæsten.* Cf. **Festen.**
Fastlice, *adv.* continuously, 1. 132. A. S. *fæstlice.*
Fastrede, *adj.* steadfast, 16. 211. A. S. *fæstræd.*
Fat, *sb.* vessel, 12. 108; Faten, *pl.* 13. 101. A. S. *fæt, pl. fatu, fata.* Cf. **Veat.**
Fauresfeld, *sb.* Faversham in Kent, 2. 186.
Fawe, *adj.* few, 17 *a.* 341. See **Feaw.**
Fayr, *adj.* lovely, fair, 17 *a.* 380; Fayre, 18. 351. See **Fæger.**
Faȝe, *adj.* spotted, 3 *b.* 88. A. S. *fág, fáh*, variegated. Cf. **Foaȝe, Foh, Fou.**
Faȝȝre, *adj.* fair, 5. 1215. See **Fæger.**
Fe, *sb.* property, 18. 386; money, 15. 1993. A. S. *feoh*, cattle, money, property: O. S. *fehu*; cp. Lat. *pecus.*
Feader, *sb.* father, 8 *b.* 3, 59, 110. See **Fader.**
Feareð, *pr. s.* fares, behaves, 7. 19. See **Faren.**
Fearlac, *sb.* fear, 7. 66. A. S. *fær*, sudden danger + *lác*, an abstract suffix found in *wedlac* (q. v.). Cf. **Farlac.**
Feaw, *adj.* few; Feawe, 1. 110;

17 *b.* 349, 354. A. S. *feáw*. Cf. **Fæu, Fawe, Fewe.**

Feble, *adj.* feeble, 3 *b.* 9, 11. O. F. *feble,* Ps. cii. 14; Lat. *flebilis,* tearful.

Feblelike, *adv.* in sorry fashion, 18. 418.

Fece, *sb.* time, while, 1. 7, 103. A. S. *fæc,* period of time.

Fechen, *v.* to fetch, 4 *d.* 8; 15. 2363; Fecche, 19. 351. From A. S. *fecce, pr. s.* of *feccan* = *fetian,* see Skeat (s. v. *fetch,* p. 804). Cf. **Vecche.**

Feden, *v.* to feed, 9. 203; Fedenn, 5. 1558; Fede, 6. 379. A. S. *fédan*: O. S. *fódian.* Cf. **Fet, Fett, Ueden, Iuædde.**

Feder, *sb.* father, 1. 48; 8 *a.* 13; 7. 85. See **Fader.**

Feier, *adj.* fair, 7. 85. See **Fæger.**

Feierlec, *sb.* beauty, 7. 124. A. S. *fæger,* fair + *lác* (an abstract suffix, cf. fearlac).

Feir, *adj.* fair, 8 *a.* 15; Feire, 8 *b.* 20; 10. 103; of feir elde, of mature age, 9. 239. See **Fæger.**

Feire, *adv.* kindly, 8 *a.* 50. See **Fæire.**

Feiren, *v.* to make fair, 3 *b.* 126.

Feiren, *sb. pl.* companions, 19. 237. See **Fere.**

Feið, *sb.* faith, 15. 2187. O. F. *feid*; Lat. *fidem.*

Fel, *pt. s.* fell, 19. 505; Fellen, *pt. pl.* 15. 2272. See **Feol.**

Felawe, *sb.* fellow, companion, 19. 1101. See below.

Felaȝe, *sb.* companion, 19. 1008, 1461; Felaȝes, *pl.* 19. 1310, 1360. Icel. *félagi,* a partner in common property (*fé*). Cf. **Feolahes.**

Feld, *sb.* field, 19. 514; Felde, 6. 406; 16. 1714. A. S. *feld.* Cf. **Ualde, Velde.**

Felde, *pt. s.* felt, 8 *a.* 15; 8 *b.* 160. See **Felen.**

Fele, *adj.* many, 1. 95, 103; 4 *d.* 51; 17 *b.* 9, 70; to fele, too much, 14. 196; fele kinnes, of many a kind, 4 *b.* 27. A. S. *fela*: O. S. *filu*; cp. O. Ir. *il* and Gr. πολύς. Cf. **Feole, Vele, Veole, Veale, Vale.**

Fele-folde, *adj.* manifold, 4 *b.* 94. A. S. *felafeald.*

Felen, *v.* to feel; Feleð, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 10. A. S. *félan*: O. H. G. *fóljan,* (now *fühlen*). Cf. **Felde, Yfelde.**

Feleweþ, *pr. s.* follows, 17 *a.* 340. See **Folgen.**

Felle, *v.* to fell, 19. 62. A. S. *fellan,* (for *fallian*) causal of *fallan* (*feallan*). Cf. **Falleð, I-fulde.**

Felle, *pt. pl.* fell, 19. 866; Fellenn, 5. 1398; Fellen, 15. 2497. See **Feol.**

Felle, *v.* to complete, 19. 1274. See **Fulle.**

Felles, *sb. pl.* skins, 9. 160. A. S. *fell*; cp. Lat. *pellis,* Gr. πέλλα. Cf. **Uelles.**

Felony, *sb.* base wickedness, 18. 444. O. F. *felonie, felunie,* in Roland, 2600, base treachery, from *fel,* base, cruel, treacherous, as *sb.* a traitor, in *acc. felon* (*felun*).

Felunge, *sb.* feeling, 7. 18.

Fend, *sb.* enemy, fiend, devil, 1. 5; 18. 506; *pl.* 10. 96; Fendes, 1. 54. See **Feond.**

Feng on, *pt. s.* took on, began, 8 *a.* 44, 67. See **Fon.**

Feol, *pt. s.* fell, 19. 428, 1147. A. S. *feóll.* See **Fallen.**

Feolahes, *sb. pl.* fellows, companions, 8 *a.* 13. See **Felawe.**

Feolahscipe, *sb.* fellowship, 8 *b.* 16.

Feole, *adj.* many, 3 *a.* 21; 6. 89, 238; 7. 102; 14. 4; 16. 1772. See **Fele.**

Feolle, *pt. s. subj.* should fall, 19. 421. See **Fallen.**

Feolohlukest, *adv. superl.* most intimately, 7. 121. See **Felawe.**

Feond, *sb.* an enemy; Feondes, *pl.* fiends, 8 *a.* 101; 9. 93. A. S. *feónd, pr. part.* of *feón,* to hate.

Cf. **Fend, Feont, Fiend, Veond.**

Feondliche, *adv.* fiercely, 6. 253. A. S. *feóndlice.*

Feont, *sb.* the enemy, the fiend, 7. 37. See **Feond.**

Feor, *adv.* far, 6. 320; 16. 710, 1657; 19. 775; of feor, afar, 7. 45. A. S. *feorr*: Goth. *fairra.* Cf. **Fer, Ferr, For, Veor.**

Feord, *sb.* army, 2. 151. See **Ferd.**

Feorden, *pt. pl.* fared, 2. 134. A. S. *férdon.* See **Ferde.**

Feorðe, *num. ord.* fourth, 3 *a.* 29; 6. 121; 7. 42; feorðe siðes, fourthly, lit. of the fourth time, 4 *b.* 20. A. S. *feórða.* Cf. **Fierðe, Veorð.**

Feor-vorþ, *adv.* far (far-forth), 16. 398.

Feower, *num.* four, 3 *b.* 48. A. S. *feówer*: Goth. *fidwor*; cp. Wel. *pedwar,* Gr. *πίσυρες,* O. Ir. *cethir,* Lat. *quatuor,* Skt. *chatvar.* Cf. **Fower, Vour, Feðer-foted.**

Fer, *adv.* far, 15. 2429; 18. 359. See **Feor.**

Fer, *sb.* fire, 1. 53, 166; 13. 125. See **Fir.**

Fer, *adj.* well, sound, 19. 149. Icel. *færr,* able, strong.

Ferd, *sb.* army; Ferde, *pl.* armies, hosts, 6 *a.* 170; 16. 1668, 1672. A. S. *fird, fyrd, ferd.* Cf. **Færd, Feord, Uerden.**

Ferde, *pt. s.* fared, went, 2. 114, 154; 18. 447; 19. 755; Ferden, *pt. pl.* 2. 172; 16. 1789. A. S. *féran, pt. férde.* Cf. **Feorden, Verde.**

Fere, *sb.* companion, 16. 223; 19. 747; Feren, *pl.* 19. 19; Feres, 15. 2478. A. S. (*ge*)*féra.* Cf. **Ferin, Vere, ȝeferen.**

Fere, *sb.* power, ability, 5. 1251. Icel. *færi,* means, ability.

Fere, *sb.* fear, 19. 1266. A. S. *fér,* sudden danger.

Feren, *adv.* from far, 15. 1935. A. S. *feorran.*

Ferin, *sb. pl.* companions, 19. 1258. See **Fere.**

Ferliche, *adj.* fearful, dreadful, 8 *a.* 142. A. S. *férlic,* sudden.

Ferliche, *adv.* dreadfully, 8 *b.* 100. A. S. *férlice,* suddenly.

Ferr, *adv.* far, 5. 1265. See **Feor.**

Ferreden, *sb.* company, 7. 120. A. S. (*ge*)*férrǽden,* companionship, from *geféra,* companion + *rǽden,* law, condition, used as a suffix, as in 'hat*red*,' 'kind*red*.' Cf. **ȝefered, Verade.**

Ferst, *adv.* first, 13. 107. See **Furst.**

Fest, *adj.* (bound) fast, 15. 2373. Cf. M. E. *festyn,* to bind together, *ligo,* in Prompt. Parv.

Feste, *sb.* feast, 19. 477, 1416. O. F. *feste*; Lat. *festa.*

Feste, *adv.* fast, 17 *a.* 237. A. S. *fæste,* fast, firmly. Cf. **Ueste.**

Festen, *sb.* fasting, 17 *a.* 151. See **Fasten.**

Festnen, *v.* to fasten, confirm, 8 *a.* 122; Festnin, 8 *b.* 150; Fesstnenn, 5. 178. See **Fæstned, I-uestned.**

Fet, *sb. pl.* feet, 2. 23; 18. 616. A. S. *fét, pl.* of *fót.* See **Fot.**

Fet, *adj.* fat, 15. 2098; Fette, *pl.* fat ones, 15. 2100. A. S. *fætt.*

Fet, *pr. s.* feeds, 12. 301. See **Feden.**

Fete, *v.* to fetch, 18. 642. A. S. *fetian.* Cf. **Fette.**

Feteres, *sb. pl.* fetters, 2. 118. See Notes.

Fetles, *sb. pl.* vessels, 8 *a.* 102. A. S. *fætels,* a vessel.

Fet-steppes, *sb. pl.* footsteps, 12. 7.

Fett, *pr. s.* feeds, 1. 48. See **Feden.**

Fett, *sb. pl.* feet, 1. 16. See **Fet.**

Fette, *pt. s.* fetched, 4 *b.* 67. A. S. *fette, pt.* of *fetian.* See **Fete.**

Feðer-foted, *adj.* four-footed, 3 *a.*

32. A. S. *fiðer-féte.* With A. S. *fiðer*, four, cp. Goth. *fidwor.* See **Feower.**

Feðres, *sb. pl.* feathers, 12. 72. A. S. *feðer.*

Fewe, *adj.* few, 4 *a.* 5; 17 *a.* 104. See **Feaw.**

Feye, *adj.* fated to die, 14. 170. Icel. *feigr* (see account of this word in the Icel. Dict.): O.S. *fégi*; cp. O. H. G. *feigi*, base, low (Otfrid), whence G. *feig*, coward. Cf. **Fæie.**

Feyre, *adj.* fair, good, 17 *a.* 346. See **Fæger.**

Feyre, *adv.* kindly, 18. 452. See **Fæire.**

Fiendes, *sb. pl.* foes, 17 *b.* 223. See **Feond.**

Fierðe, *num. ord.* fourth, 1. 121. See **Feorðe.**

Fif, *num.* five, 1. 19, 15. 2369; Fife, 5. 1443. A. S. *fif*: Goth. *fimf*; cp. Wel. *pump*, Gr. *πέμπε*, Lat. *quinque*, O. Ir. *cóic.* Cf. **Vive.**

Fif-folde, *adj.* fivefold, 4 *a.* 47.

Fifte, *num. ord.* fifth, 1. 127; 3 *a.* 29; Fifþe, 6. 123. A. S. *fifta.*

Fifte-siðe, *adv.* fifthly, 4 *b.* 21. See **Siðe.**

Fihtlac, *sb.* fighting, 16. 1699. A.S. *feohtlác* (Schmid).

Filstnede, *pt. s.* aided, 12. 44. From A. S. *fylstan*, to help, with -n-formative, see Skeat (s. v. *quicken*); and Stratmann (s. v. *ful*).

Filt, *pp.* filled, 15. 2213, 2307. See **Fulle.**

Fin, *adj.* fine, 15. 2370. O. F. *fin*, in Roland, 652, 1540, used of gold; so Late Lat. *finus*, pure (of metals); derived by Brachet and Diez from Lat. *finitus*, finished.

Finden, *v.* to find, 1. 201; 2. 44; Findenn, 5. 1573; Finde, 13. 26; Findes, 2 *pr. s.* 15. 2320; Findeþ, 1 *pr. pl.* 17 *b.* 332. A. S. *findan*, *pt. s. fand*, *pt. pl. fundon*, *pp. funden.* Cf. **Vinde, Funde, I-founde, Hi-funde.**

Findiȝ, *adj.* heavy, firm, compact, 5. 1602. A. S. *findig* (B. T.).

Fine, *v.* to end, 19. 262. O. F. *finer*, in Roland; Lat. *finire.*

Fingres, *sb. pl.* fingers, 19. 992. A. S. *finger.*

Fint, 2 *pr. pl.* find, 12. 292. See **Finden.**

Fir, *sb.* fire, 5. 1529; 18. 585, 587. A. S. *fýr.* Cf. **Fer, Fur, Veréé.**

Firrþresst, 2 *pr. s.* succourest, 5. 1250. A. S. *fyrþran*, to further, support, from *furðor*, further.

Firsin, *v.* to remove, 8 *a.* 89; Firsen, 8 *b.* 109. A. S. *fyrsian*, from *feor*, far.

Fisch, *sb.* fish, 10. 11; Fis, 3 *b.* 91; Fiss, 19. 661, 664; Fisses, *pl.* 3 *b.* 94; 17 *b.* 83. A. S. *fisc.* Cf. **Fysses.**

Fis-cynn, *sb.* fish-kind, 1. 53. A. S. *fisc-cynn.*

Fissen, *v.* to fish, 19. 1148; Fisse, 19. 1155. A. S. *fiscian.*

Fissere, *sb.* fisher, 19. 1146; Fishere, 18. 524. A. S. *fiscere.*

Fissing, *sb.* fishing, 19. 1161.

Fiȝte, *v.* to fight, 16. 1669; 19. 514. A.S. *feohtan.* Cf. **Fuhten, Fuȝten.**

Fiȝte, *sb.* fighting, 16. 183. A. S. *feohte.* Cf. **Vihte.**

Fiȝtinge, *sb.* fighting, 19. 825. A. S. *fihtung* (B. T.).

Flan, *sb. dat. s.* arrow, 8 *b.* 21. A. S. *flán*, *obj. c.* of *flá*, also *flán*; cp. Icel. *fleinn.*

Flaunes, *sb. pl.* a kind of custard, 18. 644. O. F. *flaon*; Low Lat. *flatonem*, *fladonem*, a flat cake; cp. O. H. G. *flado.*

Fle. See **Fleon.**

Fle. See **Flen.**

Flegeð, *pr. s.* flies, 12. 64. A. S. *fleógeð.* See **Fleon.**

Fleh, *pt. s.* escaped, 2. 122. A. S. *fleáh.* See **Fleon.**

Fleis, *sb.* flesh, 4 *b.* 71; 15. 2089. See **Flesc.**

Flemden, *pt. pl.* put to flight, 2. 97. A. S. *flémen, flýman.*

Fleme, *sb.* a fugitive, 19. 1291. A. S. *fléma, flýma* (Schmid).

Flen, *v.* to flay, 19. 86; Fle, 19. 1394. A. S. *fleán*; Icel. *flá, pt. fló.* Cf. **Flo.**

Fleon, *v.* to fly, escape from, 7. 234; 16. 150; Fleo, 16. 442, 1700; Fle, 18. 492, 696; Fleoð, *pr. pl.* 16. 278. A. S. *fleógan, fleóhan, fleón.* Cf. **Flegeð, Fleh, Fleþ, Fliȝt, Flugen.**

Flesc, *sb.* flesh, 2. 45; Fles, 4 *a.* 50; Flesce, *dat.* 13. 63; Flessce, 13. 66; Flesshes, *gen.* 9. 209. A. S. *flǽsc.* Cf. **Fleis.**

Fleschliche, *adj. dat.* according to the flesh, 8 *a.* 2; Fleshliche, 8 *b.* 3. A. S. *flǽsclic.*

Flesliche, *adv.* materially, in reality, 13. 47. A. S. *flǽsclice.*

Flete, 3 *pr. s. subj.* float, 18. 522. A. S. *fleótan.*

Fleþ, *pr. s.* flieth, 5. 1322. See **Fleon.**

Fleȝȝl, *sb.* flail, 5. 1500. O.F. *flael*; Lat. *flagellum*, a scourge.

Fligt, *sb.* flight, 12. 59; Fliȝte, *dat. s.* 19. 1432. A. S. *flyht.*

Fliȝt, *pr. s.* flies, 16. 176, 308; Fliȝst, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 227, 405. A. S. *flyhst*, 2 *pr. s.*, *flyþ, pr. s.* of *fleón.* See **Fleon.**

Flo, *v.* to flay, 18. 612. See **Flen.**

Flockes, *sb. pl.* flocks of birds, 16. 280, 427. A. S. *flocc.*

Flod, *sb.* flood, sea, 10. 11; 18. 669; Flode, *dat. s.* 19. 139, 1197; Flodes, *gen. s.* 15. 2096. A. S. *flód*; Icel. *flód.*

Flohþ, *pr. s.* floweth, 16. 920. See **Flowen.**

Flore, *sb.* floor, 19. 529. A.S. *flór.*

Flote, *sb.* company, 18. 738. O. F. *flote*, a multitude (*flotte* in Cotgrave); Lat. *fluctus.* See Diez.

Flowen, *v.* to flow, 10. 90; Flowe, 19. 117, 632, 1107. A. S. *flówan.* Cf. **Flohþ.**

Flugen, *pt. pl.* flew, escaped, 2. 131; Flugæn, 2. 56, 117. See **Fleon.**

Fluht. See **Ofluht.**

Flum, *sb.* stream, 15. 2486. Norm. F. *flum*; Lat. *flumen.*

Flur, *sb.* flower, 19. 15. Norm. F. *flur*; Lat. *florem.*

Flute, *imp. s.* depart, 7. 211. Icel. *flytja*, to carry, *flytjusk* (reflexive), to flit, remove. Cf. **Vlutten.**

Fnast, *sb.* breath, 16. 44. A. S. *fnǽst.*

Fnaste, *v.* to breathe, 18. 548.

Fo, *adj.* few, 15. 2403. See **Feaw.**

Fo, *sb. pl.* foes, 1. 181. A. S. *fá, pl.* of *fáh.* See **Fa.**

Fo (on), 1 *pr. pl. subj.* begin, 16. 179. See Stratmann (s. v. *an*). A. S. *onfón, pr. pl. subj.* of *onfón*, to take up. Cf. **Onnfoþ.**

Foaȝe, *adj.* spotted, 3 *b.* 129. See **Faȝe.**

Foddre, *sb.* fodder, 9. 131. A. S. *fódor.*

Fode, *sb.* food, 9. 120; 12. 80, 118; 16. 94. A. S. *fóda.* Cf. **Vode.**

Fode, *sb.* a child, alumnus, 19. 1362. See Spec. E. E. 2 (Glossary).

Foh, *adj.* spotted, variegated (fur), 17 *b.* 365. See **Faȝe.**

Fol, *adj.* foul, 7. 20; 17 *a.* 15. See **Ful.**

Folc, *sb.* people, 1. 2; 8 *a.* 144; 15. 2135. A. S. *folc.* Cf. **Volk, Folkene.**

Folc-kinge, *sb. dat.* the king of the people, 6. 34, 94. A. S. *folc-cyning.*

Folcninge, *sb. dat.* baptism, 4 *b.* 34. See **Fulcning.**

Fole, *sb.* foal, 4 *a.* 2; 19. 589, 591. A. S. *fola.*

Folgen, *v.* to follow, 4 *a.* 85; Folhin, 7. 12, 96; Follȝhenn, 5. 1009, 1195, 1283; Folȝeð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 14; Folheð, 7. 127; Folhes, 10. 95; Follȝheþþ, 5. 1323, 1571; Foleweþ, 17 *a.* 14; Folȝeþ, *pr. pl.* 17 *b.* 346; Folgeden, *pt. pl.* 4 *c.* 11; Folecheden, 2. 132. A. S. *fylgian*: O. S. *folgón*; cp. O. Fris. *folgia.* Cf. **Feleweþ**, **ȝefolged.**

Folies, *sb. pl.* follies, 13. 135. Norm. F. *folie.* Cf. **Folye.**

Foliwis, *adv.* fully, 6 *b.* 449. See **Ful-iwis.**

Folkene, *sb. gen. pl.* peoples', 8 *b.* 53. See **Folc.**

Folliche, *adv.* fully, 6 *b.* 366. See **Fulliche.**

Folliche, *adv.* foolishly, 9. 19.

Fol-vellet, *imp. pl.* fill full, 13. 100. A. S. *fulfyllan*, to fill up.

Folye, *sb.* folly, 19. 688. See **Folies.**

Fon, *v.* to receive, 4 *a.* 83. A. S. *fón*, *pr. fó* (fange); *pt. féng*, *pp. fangen.* Cf. **Underfon**, **Feng.**

Fond, *pt. s.* found, 15. 1934, 2224; 19. 35; Fonden, *pt. pl.* 19. 1321; Fonde = fond + he, he found, 15. 1933. See **Finden.**

Fonde, *v.* to experience, 19. 151, 734; Fondin, 7. 68; to try, attempt, 8 *b.* 86; to tempt, 8 *a.* 51; Fonded, *pp.* experienced, 17 *b.* 149. See **Fandie.**

Fonde, *v.* to go, 19. 840. See **Funde.**

Fondunge, *sb.* temptation, 9. 209. A. S. *fandung.*

Fonge, *v.* to receive, 19. 327, 721. A. S. *fangan**, whence *fón.* See **Fon.**

For, *adv.* far, 6 *b.* 405. See **Feor.**

For, *pt. s.* went, 2. 71. See **Faren.**

For, *prep.* on account of, 2. 56; 6 *b.* 349; by (in asseverations), 8 *a.* 84, 90; 8 *b.* 76. A. S. *for*; cp. Lat. *pro*, Gr. πρό. Cf. **Forr**, **Uor.**

For, *conj.* for, 2. 3. A causal conj. is often formed by the prep. *for* used with the demonstrative. See **Forþan**, **Forði.**

For-bærnen, *v.* to burn up, 6 *a.* 329; For-bearne, 6 *b.* 329; For-bernest, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 419. A. S. *forbærnan.*

For-beden, *v.* to forbid; Forbedeð, *pr. s.* 12. 298; Forbet, 17 *b.* 307; Forbed, 17 *a.* 301; Forbude, *pt. s. subj.* 7. 13; Forbode, *pp.* 19. 76. A. S. *forbeódan*, *pt. s. beád*, *pl. budon*, *pp. boden.*

For-bere, *v.* to forbear, 18. 352; Forbaren, *pt. pl.* 2. 51. A. S. *forberan*, *pt. s. bær*, *pl. báron*, *pp. boren.* Cf. **Uorberen.**

For-bisne, *sb.* example, 4 *a.* 15, 71. See **Bisne.**

For-bod, *sb.* prohibition; Forbode, *dat.* 17 *a.* 290; For-bot, *sb.* 9. 190. A. S. *forbod.*

For-cursæd, *pp.* utterly accursed, 2. 58.

For-cwiddares, *sb. pl.* foretellers (a gloss on 'prophetes'), 9. 67. For *fore-cwiddares*; cp. A. S. *fore-cweðan*, to foretell.

For-dede, *pt. s.* destroyed, 1. 120. A. S. *for-dyde.* See **For-don.**

For-demde, *pt. s.* condemned, 8 *a.* 10; 17 *a.* 268; For-demet, *pp.* 8 *b.* 92. A. S. *fordéman.*

For-don, *v.* to destroy; Fordoð, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 87; For-don, *pp.* 2. 61; 17 *a.* 268; 17 *b.* 274. A. S. *fordón*, *v.* and *pp.* Cf. **Uordonne**, **Fordede.**

For-dred, *pp.* afraid, 15. 2191. So in Ormulum. From A.S. *drǽdan*, to dread, *pp. drǽden.* See **Dreden.**

For-drenche, *v.* to make drunk, 17 *a.* 328. A. S. *fordrencan.*

For-druȝe, *v.* to dry up, 16. 919. A. S. *fordrugian.*

Fore, *prep.* before, 7. 30, 48; 10. 112; for, 7. 128. A.S. *fore*.

Foremes, *num. ord. gen.* first, 17 *b.* 197. See **Forme**.

Foren, *prep.* before, 3 *b.* 95. A.S. *foran*.

Foreward, *sb.* agreement, 16. 1692; 19. 452; Forward, 15. 1992; 18. 486. A.S. *foreweard*.

For-geten, *v.* to forget, 15. 2102; For-gat, *pt. s.* 15. 2092; For-geten, 15. 2179. A.S. *forgitan*. Cf. **For-yeten**, **For-ȝeten**, **Vor-ȝete**.

For-gifen, *v.* to forgive; Forgifð, *pr. s.* 4 *d.* 73; For-gaf, *pt. s.* 15. 2499. A.S. *forgifan*. Cf. **Forr-ȝifenn**, **Forȝieue**, **Uorȝiueð**.

For-goð, *pr. s.* forgoeth, 17 *b.* 358. A.S. *forgán*.

For-gult, *pp.* become guilty, 3 *a.* 25; For-gulte, guilty, 3 *a.* 84. M.E. *forgilten*, to become guilty. Cf. **Forrgilltedd**.

For-holen, *pp.* hidden, 17 *b.* 76; For-hole, 17 *a.* 76. A.S. *forhelan*, *pp. forholen*.

For-hoȝie, *pr. s. subj.* neglect, despise, 3 *b.* 26. A.S. *forhogian*.

For-leaf, *imp. s.* abandon, leave, 8 *b.* 173. M.E. *forlæven*. See Stratmann.

Forleosen, *v.* to lose wholly; Forleost, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 1649; Forleseþ, *pr. s.* 14. 208; For-les, *pt. s.* 2. 123. A.S. *forleósan*, *pt. forleás*, *pp. forloren*. Cf. **Forloren**, **Forrlorenn**, **Vorleosen**.

For-leten, *v.* to leave off, 4 *c.* 31; Forlete, to forsake, 19. 218; Forlet, *pt. s.* 15. 2440; Forleten, *pp.* 4 *b.* 110. A.S. *forlétan*.

Forloren, *pp.* lost, ruined, 2. 15; 8 *a.* 86; 12. 85; 15. 2511; Forlorene, *pl.* 17 *b.* 106. See **Forleosen**.

Forme, *num. ord.* first, 1. 82, 88; 3 *a.* 28, 104; 17 *a.* 195. A.S. *forma*. Cf. **Foremes**, **Forrme**.

Forme-fader, *sb.* ancestor, first-father, 4 *c.* 20.

Forme-mete, *sb.* first meat, morning meal, 1. 13.

Formest, *adj. superl.* first, 1. 58. M.E. *formest* = A.S. *fyrmest*, a double superl. from A.S. *forma*. See **Forme**.

For-numen, *pp.* bereft, 15. 2228. A.S. *fornumen*, *pp.* of *forniman*, to take away.

For-quat, for what, 15. 2053. See **Quat**.

Forr, *prep.* for, 5. 1299. See **For**.

For-reden, *v.* to wrong, hurt, 8 *a.* 105; Forreaden, 8 *b.* 128; Forreadeð, *pr. s.* deceives, 8 *a.* 100; For-red, *pp.* 15. 2192. A.S. *forrǽdan*, to betray.

Forr-gilltedd, *pp.* held guilty, 5. 1463. See **For-gult**.

Forr-langedd, *pp.* seized with a longing, 5. 1280. A.S. *langian*, to lengthen, to long after. See Skeat (s. v. *long* 2).

Forr-lorenn, *pp.* lost, 5. 1395. A.S. *forloren*. See **Forleosen**.

Forr-lurenn, *pt. pl.* lost, 5. 1412. A.S. *forluron*. See **Forleosen**.

Forrme, *num. ord.* first, 5. 1480. See **Forme**.

Forr-se, 2 *pr. s. subj.* despise, 5. 1626; For-sest, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1304. A.S. *for-seón*.

Forr-þenn, *adv.* even, 5. 1180. A.S. *furðum* (*furðon*).

Forr-þi, *conj.* because, 5. 1182. See **For-þi**.

Forr-werrpenn, *v.* to cast aside, renounce, 5. 1320, 1544; Forr-wurpenn, *pt. pl.* 5. 1401; Forr-worrpenn, *pp.* 5. 1393, 1419. A.S. *forweorpan*, *pt. s. wearp*, *pt. pl. wurpon*, *pp. -worpen*.

Forr-ȝifenesse, *sb.* forgiveness, 5. 1477. Cf. **For-yeuenesse**.

Forr-ȝifenn, *v.* to forgive, 5. 1464. See **For-gifen**.

For-saken, *v.* to forsake; Forsaket,

pr. s. 12. 96; Forsake, 2 *pt. s.* 19. 751. A. S. *forsacan*, to renounce. Cf. **Uorsaken.**

Forsinegede, *pp.* sinful, 4 *a.* 79. A.S. *forsyngad*, *pp.* of *forsyngian*, to sin greatly.

Forst, *adv.* first, 6. 51. See **Furst.**

For-stod, *pt. s.* availed, 2. 140. A. S. *forstandan*, to avail, help.

For-swelten, *v.* to die, 8 *b.* 129; to destroy, 8 *a.* 105. A. S. *forsweltan*, to die away.

Forsworen, *pp.* forsworn, 2. 14. 59; Forsworene, *pl.* 17 *a.* 103; 17 *b.* 103. A. S. *forsworen*, *pp.* of *forswerian*, to swear falsely.

Fort, *conj.* until, 16. 41. Cf. **Uort.**

Forte, for to (before infin.), 1. 90, 159; 7. 7. Cf. **Uorte.**

Forte þat, *conj.* until that, 4 *c.* 20, 57; 6. 457.

For-tihting, *sb.* seduction = Lat. suggestio, 4 *d.* 34; Fortuhting, 4 *d.* 38. A. S. *fortyhtan*, to draw apart.

Fortuht, *pp.* lead astray, 4 *d.* 31. A. S. *fortyhted*, *pp.* of *fortyhtan*.

Forþ, *adv.* forth, 14. 230. Cf. **Uorð.**

For-þan, *conj.* for that, because, 1. 39, 43; Forþan þe, because that, 1. 81. A. S. *forðám-ðe*, because. Cf. **Forþon.**

For-þat, *conj.* for that, because, 4 *a.* 17; 7. 154; For þat þe, because that, 4 *c.* 21.

Forð-clepien, *v.* to call forth, 1. 11. A. S. *forðclypian.*

For-þe, *conj.* for that cause, 16. 69. A. S. *forði.*

Forþedd, *pp.* performed, 5. 1663. A. S. *forþian.*

Forþet, *conj.* for that (reason), 13. 15.

Forð-fareð, *pr. pl.* go forth, 17 *a.* 338, 341; 17 *b.* 344, 349. A. S. *forðfaran.*

Forð-feorde, *pt. s.* departed, died, 2. 105. A. S. *forðféran.*

For-þi, *conj.* for that reason, 2. 2, 109; 15. 2208. A. S. *forðý.* Cf. **Forr-þi, Vor-þi.**

For-þon, *conj.* because, 3 *a.* 44; 3 *b.* 120. See **Forþan.**

Forð-rihtes, *adv.* immediately, 6. 213. So in Ormulum *forrþrihht*, straightway. A. S. *forþriht*, right forth.

Forð-teh, *pt. s.* brought up, 1. 49. A. S. *forðteón*, *pt. forðteáh.*

Forð-to, *prep.* until, 3 *a.* 82.

For-þunceð, *pr. s.* repents, 8 *a.* 88; 17 *b.* 344. A. S. *forþencan*, to misthink.

Forðward, *adv.* forward, 3 *b.* 94; 18. 731. M.E. *forthward*, a common form for A. S. *foreweard.*

Forþwiþþ, *adv.* forthwith, 5. 1236.

Forward. See **Foreward.**

For-wreien, *v.* to accuse, 17 *b.* 97; For-wreye, 17 *a.* 97. A. S. *forwrégan.*

For-wurðen, *v.* to perish, come to nothing, degenerate, 9. 213; Forwurðe, 8 *b.* 92; *pr. s. subj.* 12. 270. A. S. *forweorðan.* Cf. **Furwurðen, Uor-wurðen.**

For-yemeþ, *pr. s.* neglects, 14. 207. A. S. *forgýman.*

For-yeten, *v.* to forget; For-yeteþ, *pr. s.* 14. 208; For-yet, 17 *a.* 26, 350; For-yete, *pp.* 17 *a.* 98. See **Forgeten.**

For-yeuenesse, *sb.* forgiveness, 17 *a.* 296. Cf. **Forrȝifenesse.**

For-ȝelde, *pr. s. subj.* reward, 9. 305. A. S. *forgildan.*

For-ȝeten, *v.* to forget, 1. 68; For-ȝete, 1. 70; Forȝieteð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 38; Forȝiet, 1. 70; 17 *b.* 25; Forȝet, 7. 28, 224; For-ȝieten, *pp.* 17 *b.* 98. See **For-geten.**

For-ȝieue, *v.* to forgive, 17 *b.* 217; Forȝef, *imp. s.* 19. 349. See **Forgifen.**

For-ȝieuenesse, *sb.* forgiveness, 17 *b.* 302. Cf. **Foryeuenesse.**

Fosstrenn, *v.* to foster, 5. 1558. A. S. *fóstrian*, see Skeat (s.v.).

Fot, *sb.* foot, 19. 134, 764; on fote, on foot, 2. 153. A. S. *fót*. Cf. **Fet**, **Uet**, **Uote.**

Fou, *adj.* coloured, variegated (fur), 17 *a.* 357. See **Faȝe.**

Fower, *num.* four, 3 *b.* 86. See **Feower.**

Foȝe, *sb. dat.* mutual consent, 16. 184. A. S. *fóg*, *gefóg*, a joining.

Foȝel, *sb.* fowl, bird, 16. 277; 19. 1432; Foȝeles, *pl.* 19. 129. A. S. *fugol*. See **Fugel.**

Fra, *prep.* from, 2. 155, 168; fra þatt, from that time, 5. 1276. Icel. *frá*. Cf. **Fro.**

Fram, *prep.* from, 1. 43, 87, 156; 6. 405. A. S. *fram*, *from*. Cf. **Urom.**

Frame, *sb.* benefit, advantage, 12. 39. A. S. *fremu*.

Fre, *adj.* free, 4 *c.* 18; 19. 530, 562. A. S. *fréo*.

Frea, *sb.* one of the forms of the name of the Teutonic goddess Freyja, 6 *b.* 143; Freon, *dat.* 6 *a.* 147. She is here confused with the goddess Frigg. See **Fridæi.**

Fredom, *sb.* freedom, 18. 631; Fredome, *dat. s.* 3 *a.* 2. A. S. *fréodóm*.

Freinede, *pt. s.* asked, 8 *a.* 80; Freinde, 15. 2053. A. S. *frignan*; cp. Lat. *prec-ari*, to pray.

Freman, *sb.* freeman, 18. 628; Fremannes, *gen. s.* 14. 417. A. S. *fréoman*.

Freme, *v.* to accomplish, 18. 441. A. S. *fremman*, to advance a thing, to perform.

Fremede, *sb. pl.* strangers, 17 *a.* 35; Fremde, 17 *b.* 34; 19. 64; Fremmde, *adj. pl.* foreign, 5. 1250. A. S. *fremede*.

Frend, *sb.* friend, 1. 5; Frende, 18. 375; Frenden, *pl. dat.* 1. 33, 183. See **Freond.**

Frend-schipe, *sb.* friendship, 10. 66. See **Freond-scipe.**

Freo-iboren, *adj.* freeborn, 8 *b.* 27.

Freoliche, *adj.* noble, gracious, 8 *a.* 15; 10. 103. A. S. *freólic*.

Freon. See **Frea.**

Freond, *sb.* friend, 17 *a.* 31, 183, 298; *pl.* 2. 135; 14. 38. A. S. *freónd*, *sb. s.* and *pl.* Cf. **Frend**, **Friend**, **Ureond.**

Freond-scipe, *sb.* friendship, 6. 20; Freontschipe, 8 *a.* 13. A. S. *freóndscipe*. Cf. **Frend-schipe.**

Freost, *pr. s.* freezeth, 16. 620. A. S. *freósan*, to freeze.

Freten, *v.* to eat; Freteð, *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 272; 17 *b.* 278; Freten, *pp.* 15. 2101. A. S. *fretan* (for *for-etan*).

Freureð, *pr. s.* consoles, 4 *b.* 48. See **Frofrenn.**

Fridæi, *sb.* Friday, 2. 87; 6 *a.* 148; Friday, 6 *b.* 143. A. S. *Frige-dæg*, the day sacred to Frigg, a Teutonic goddess, wife of Woden. In the two texts of Laȝamon her name is confused with that of Freyja (Frea), quite a distinct goddess. See Grimm, p. 301.

Fried, *pp.* freed, 4 *c.* 69. A. S. *freód*, *pp.* of *freón* (*freógan*).

Frigti, *adj.* timid, 15. 2271; frigti luue, reverence, 15. 1922. From A. S. *fryhtu*, *fyrhto*, fear, fright.

Frigtihed, *sb.* alarm, fear, 15. 2222.

Frigtilike, *adv.* timidly, 15. 2163.

Friþ, *sb.* peace, 4 *c.* 68. A. S. *friþ*: O. S. *friðu*; cp. O. H. G. *fridu* (Otfrid). See Skeat (s.v. *frith*, p. 806).

Friþie, *v.* to spare, keep from harm, 10. 118; Friðe, 15. 2335; Friðende, *ger. inf.* 4 *d.* 49. A. S. *friðian*, to protect.

Fro, *prep.* from, 4 *a.* 39; 12. 45;

fro feren, from afar, 15. 1935. See **Fra**.

Frofrenn, *v.* to comfort, 5. 1029; Froure, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 359. A. S. *frófrian, fréfrian.* Cf. **Freureð**.

Frogge, *sb.* frog, 16. 146; Froggen, *pl.* 3 *b.* 89. A. S. *frocga.*

Frommard, *prep.* from, 9. 77. Cp. A. S. *fromweard, adj.* fromward, aversus. Cf. **Urommard**.

Frouer, *sb.* comfort, consolation, 14. 26; Froure, *dat.* 8 *b.* 53. A. S. *frófor*: O. S. *frófra*; cp. O. H. G. *fluobara* (Tatian).

Fruden, *sb. pl.* frogs, 17 *a.* 271; 17 *b.* 277. Icel. *frauðr*, a frog; cp. O. Sw. *fraud*, Dan. *frö*, see Corpus Poeticum Boreale, 2. 607.

Fruit, *sb.* fruit, 15. 2247; Frut, 9. 308. O. F. *frut, fruit*; Lat. *fructum.*

Frumðe, *sb.* beginning, 9. 192. A. S. *frymðu.*

Fugel, *sb.* fowl, bird; Fugeles, *pl.* 15. 2081; Fuhel, *s.* 10. 10; Fuheles, *pl.* 8 *a.* 63; 16. 660; Fueles, 17 *b.* 83. A. S. *fugol.* Cf. **Foȝel**, **Fuwel**.

Fuhten, *pt. pl.* fought, 2. 96, 115; 6 *a.* 253; Fuhtten, 2. 172. A. S. *fuhton, pt. pl.* of *feohtan.* See **Fiȝte**.

Ful (1), *pt. s.* fell, 6. 89. See **Feol**.

Ful (2), *adj.* full, 7. 85; 17 *a.* 151; 17 *b.* 147. See **Full**.

Ful (3), *adj.* foul, 1. 115; 2. 23; 16. 94; 18. 555; Fule, 19. 323; *adv.* foully, 19. 322. A. S. *fúl.* Cf. **Fol**.

Fulcning, *sb.* baptism, 4 *d.* 51; Fulcninge, *dat.* 4 *b.* 36; Folcninge, 4 *b.* 34. *Fulcning* a derivative of M. E. *fulhtnien.* See **Fullhtnesst**.

Fulde, *pt. s.* filled, 19. 1134, 1165; *pp.* 18. 355. See **Fulle**.

Ful-don, *v.* to do fully, accomplish, 4 *a.* 82. A. S. *fuldón.*

Ful-endin, *v.* to bring to an end, 17 *b.* 247; Ful-endy, 17 *a.* 239. A. S. *fullendian.*

Fuleð, *pr. pl.* foul, 3 *b.* 127. A. S. *fúlian*, to become foul.

Ful-fellþ, *pr. s.* perfects, 1. 131. A. S. *full fyllan.* Cf. **Uuluelden**.

Ful-forðie, *v.* to perform, 1. 113. From A. S. *forðian.* See **Forþedd**.

Ful-itohe, *adj.* badly disciplined, 7. 9; Fulitohen, 7. 217. See **Ful** (3) and **Itohe**.

Ful-iwis, *adv.* full assuredly, 3 *b.* 17; Fuliwiss, 5. 1356; cp. to ful in wis, 15. 2521. Cf. **Foliwis**.

Full, *adj.* full; Fulle, 16. 314; perfect, 5. 1347; 11. 65. A. S. *full.* Cp. **Ful** (2).

Fulle, *adv.* fully, 15. 2346; 19. 736. A. S. *full.*

Fulle, *sb.* fill, 3 *b.* 112; 19. 402, 1167. A. S. *fyllo.*

Fulle, *v.* to fill, complete, 17 *a.* 344; 17 *b.* 352. A. S. *fyllan*: O. S. *fullian.* Cf. **Felle**, **Filt**, **Fulde**, **Fylden**, **Ifullet**, **Iuulled**, **Hifulled**.

Full-fremedd, *pp.* perfect, 5. 1576. A. S. *full-fremman*, to do fully, to perfect. See **Freme**.

Fullhtnesst, 2 *pr. s.* baptizest, 5. 1550. See **Fulluht**.

Fulliche, *adv.* fully, 6. 366; 10. 66. A. S. *fullice.*

Fulluht, *sb.* baptism, 4 *d.* 61. A. S. *fulluht*; O. Northumb. *fulwiht* (Luke iii. 3; vii. 29), from *full* and *wihan*, to consecrate. Cf. **Fulcning**.

Fulst, *sb.* help, 7. 69. A. S. *fylst*: O. S. *fullésti.*

Fulste, *v.* to help; *pr. s. subj.* 4 *a.* 85. A. S. *fylstan*: O. S. *fulléstian.*

Fulsum, *adj.* plenteous, 15. 2153. *Ful* (full) + suffix *-sum.*

Fulsumhed, *sb.* abundance, 15. 2128, 2297.

Fultume, *sb.* help, 1. 55. A. S. *fultum.*

Fulðe, *sb.* filth, 11. 94. A. S. *fýlðu*, from *fúl*, foul.

Funde, *v.* to go, 19. 103, 133; Fundeð, *pr. s.* 16. 719. A. S. *fundian*. Cf. **Fonde**.

Funde, *pt. pl.* found, 19. 892; Funden, 18. 602; 19. 859. A. S. *fundon*, *pt. pl.* of *findan*. See **Finden**.

Fundles, *sb.* a finding, 9. 14. A. S. suffix *-els*, as in *birgels*, burial. See Halliwell (s. v. *fundless*).

Fundling, *sb.* foundling, 19. 420; Fundlyng, 19. 220, 228. M. E. *fundeling*, see Skeat (s. v.).

Funt-fat, *sb.* font vessel, 12. 108. See **Fant-ston**.

Fur, *sb.* fire, 3 *a.* 23; 9. 286; Fure, *dat.* 3 *a.* 18; 17 *a.* 43. See **Fir**.

Furneise, *sb.* furnace, 8 *a.* 142. O. F. *fornaise*; Lat. *fornacem*.

Furst, *sb.* delay, 17 *b.* 37. A. S. *fyrst*, a space of time, respite. Cf. **Virst**.

Furst, *adj. superl.* first; Furste, 19. 114; at the furste, 19. 661. A. S. *fyrst*. Cf. **Ferst**, **Forst**.

Furþ, *sb.* life, 14. 171 (see Notes). A. S. *forþ*, *feorþ*, the soul, life, a deriv. from *feorh*, life; cp. Goth. *fairhwus*, the world.

Furðren, *v.* to further, aid; Furrþrenn, 5. 1350; Furðreð, *pr. s.* 4 *d.* 54. A. S. *fyrðran*; cp. G. *fördern* (Weigand).

Fur-wurðen, *v.* to perish, 8 *a.* 73. See **For-wurðen**.

Fuwel, *sb.* fowl, bird: Fuweles, *pl.* 17 *a.* 82; Fuȝele, *dat. pl.* 16. 64; Fuȝeles, *gen. pl.* 16. 343. See **Fugel**.

Fuȝel-kunne, *sb. dat.* fowl-kind, 16. 65. A. S. *fugol-cyn*.

Fuȝten, *pt. pl.* fought, 19. 1399. See **Fuhten**.

Fylden, *pt. pl.* filled, 2. 16. See **Fulde**.

Fynden, *v.* to find, 17 *a.* 375. See **Finden**.

Fysses, *sb. pl.* fishes, 17 *a.* 82. See **Fisch**.

G.

Ga, *imp. s.* go, 7. 172. See **Gan**.

Gabbe, *imp. s.* scoff, 14. 411. Icel. *gabba*.

Gaderares, *sb. pl.* gatherers, 17 *a.* 265.

Gaderen, *v.* to gather, 15. 2134; Gaddreð, *pr. s.* 12. 244; Gadered, *pt. s.* 2. 5. A. S. *gædrian*, *gaderian*. Cf. **Gederɔð**, **ȝegadered**.

Gadering, *sb.* gathering, 2. 8. A. S. *gaderung*.

Gæde, *pt. s.* went, 2. 26. A. S. *geeode*. See **Eode**.

Gæildes, *sb. pl.* tributes, 2. 41. See **Gilde**.

Gær, *sb.* year, 2. 65; Gære, *dat.* 2. 1. A. S. *geár*. See **Ger**.

Gærsume, *sb. pl.* treasures, 6 *a.* 378. A. S. *gærsum*, in Chron. ann. 1070 (Laud. MS.); cp. Icel. *gersemi*, a costly thing, jewel. *Gersemi* (*Gersimi*) was the name of a Teutonic goddess, a daughter of Freyja. See Grimm, p. 886. Cf. **Garisome**.

Gæt, *conj.* yet, 2. 49. See **Get**.

Gæt, *sb. pl.* goats, 5. 1206. A. S. *gát*, *pl.* See **Gat**.

Gaf, *pt. s.* gave, 4 *a.* 15; 15. 1949; 18. 418. A. S. *geaf*, *pt.* of *gifan*. Cf. **Yaf**, **ȝaf**, **Iaf**, **ȝæf**, **ȝiaf**.

Gal, *adj.* lascivious, 5. 1201. A. S. *gál*, proud, wanton.

Gale-gale, *sb.* a sing-song fellow, 16. 256. From A. S. *galan*, to sing.

Galeie, *sb.* galley, 19. 185, 1020. O. F. *galie*, *galee*, in Roland, 2625, 2729; Low Lat. *galea*.

Galle, *sb.* gall, bitterness, 5. 1253; 10. 106. A. S. *gealla*.

Galnesses, *sb. gen.* of lasciviousness, 5. 1192. A. S. *gálnes*. Cf. **Golnesse**.

Galues, *sb. pl.* gallows, 18. 687. A. S. *gealga*.

Galun, *sb.* gallon, 19. 1135. O. F. *gallon*.

Galwe-tre, *sb.* gallows tree, 18. 695. A. S. *gealg-treów*.

Game, *sb.* pleasure, sport, 6. 569; 16. 1649. Cf. **Gome**.

Gamen, *sb.* sport, 17 *b.* 292; 18. 468. A. S. *gamen, gomen*; cp. O. S. *gaman*. Cf. **Gomen**.

Gan, *v.* to go, 3 *a.* 48; 7. 23; 18. 3. A. S. *gán* (for *gangan*). Cf. **Gon, Go, Goð, Ga, Gest, Gaþ, Geð**.

Gan, *pt. s.* began, 3 *a.* 74; 15. 2405; 18. 551. See **Ginnen**.

Gan, *pt. s.* (used as an auxiliary) did, 6 *b.* 184; 15. 1912, 2286; 19. 241. See **Ginnen**.

Gangen, *v.* to go, 18. 370; **Ganngenn**, 5. 1076. A. S. *gangan*; O. S. *gangan*. Cf. **Gonge**.

Garisome, *sb. pl.* treasures, 6 *b.* 378. See **Gærsume**.

Gast, *sb.* spirit, ghost, 3 *a.* 99; 15. 2428, 2438; **Gasttes**, *pl.* 7. 33. A. S. *gást*. Cf. **Gost**.

Gastelich, *adj.* spiritual, 7. 42; **Gastlike**, 5. 1492. A. S. *gástlic*. Cf. **Gostliche**.

Gastlike, *adv.* spiritually, 5. 985. A. S. *gástlice*. Cf. **Gostliche**.

Gat, *sb.* goat, 5. 988; **Gate**, *pl.* 18. 701. A. S. *gát*. Cf. **Gæt**.

Gat, *sb.* gate, 1. 15; **Gate**, *dat.* 1. 136. A. S. *geat*. Cf. **Giate, Ȝeate, Ȝates**.

Gat, *pt. s.* got, 18. 730; begat, 18. 495.

Gate-ward, *sb.* gate-keeper, 19. 1079. A. S. *geatweard*.

Gatte, *pt. s.* granted, 15. 2477; **Gatten**, *pl.* 15. 2513. A. S. *geatte*. in Chron. ann. 1066, *geatton*, *pl.* in Chron. ann. 963, *pt.* of *geátan*; cp. Icel. *játa*, to say yes, confess, grant.

Gaþ, *pr. s.* goeth, 5. 1224. A. S. *gáð*. See **Gan**.

Ge-. An extremely common prefix in A. S. both in sbs. and in vbs.; in sbs. *ge-* had often the meaning of companionship, partnership, as in *geféra*, companion, lit. fellow-traveller, from *féran*, to travel; before vbs. it often denotes completion, attainment, and hence success, as *ge-winnan*, to win, from *winnan*, to fight. It was generally prefixed to *pps.* (as in Mod. Germ.) where it originally gave the meaning of completion. A. S. *ge*; O. S. *gi*; O. H. G. *gi*; Goth. *ga*. Cf. **I-, Y-, Ȝe-, Hi-**.

Ge, *pron.* ye, 4 *b.* 80; 15. 2169, 2329. A. S. *gé*. Cf. **Ȝe, Ȝeo, Ȝie**.

Ge, *pron.* she, 12. 250, 251, 255. A. S. *heó*. See **Heo**.

Geaunt, *sb.* giant, 19. 810, 860. Norm. F. *geant*; Lat. *gigantem*.

Gede, *pt. s.* went, 15. 1947, 2287. See **Eode**.

Gedereð, *pr. s.* gathers, 9. 104, 212. See **Gaderen**.

Gees, *sb. pl.* geese, 18. 702. A. S. *gés*, *pl.* of *gós*, a goose.

Gef, *conj.* if, 7. 13. A. S. *gef*. See **Gif**.

Gef, *pt. s.* gave, 4 *b.* 102. See **Gifen**.

Gehaten, *pp.* nominated, 2. 195. A. S. *gehátan*, to name.

Geineð, *pr. s.* avails, 9. 290. See **Geȝȝneþþ**.

Gelaðie, *v.* to invite, 1. 20. A. S. *gelaðian*. Cf. **Ȝelaðie**.

Geld, *pt. s.* requited, 15. 2152. A. S. *geald*, *pt.* of *geldan*, to pay, *pp. golden*. Cf. **Iȝolde**.

Geleste, *pt. s.* extended; **Gélest**, 1. 2. A. S. *gelǽstan*, to fulfil, to continue, last. Cf. **Ilaste, Ileste, Ȝeleste**.

Gelty, *adj.* guilty, 1. 178. A. S. *gyltig*.

Geme, *sb.* heed, 4 *a.* 62; 4 *b.* 114. A.S. *gýme*: O.S. *góma*. Cf. Ȝeme.

Genge, *sb.* army, 2. 98. A. S. *genge*, company, followers, in Chron. ann. 1070.

Gente, *adj.* gentle, 16. 204. O. F. *gent*, gracious, beautiful; Lat. *genitus*, born, well-born.

Ger, *sb.* a year; Ger. *pl.* yeats, 15. 1907, 2127, 2400; Geres, 15. 2153. A. S. *geár*, *s.* and *pl.*, also *gér*, *s.* and *pl.* Cf. Gær, Yer, Ȝer.

Geren, *v.* to prepare (for burial), 15. 2441. A. S. *gearwian*, to prepare, from *gearo*, ready.

Gerken, *v.* to prepare, 15. 2255. See Giarkien.

Gest, 2 *pr. s.* goest, 16. 837, 1651. A. S. *gǽst*. See Gan.

Geste, *sb. pl.* guest, 19. 478, 1233; Gestes, *pl.* 2. 66; 19. 522. A. S. *gæst*, *pl. gæstas*.

Gestninge, *sb.* feast, banquet, 4 *b.* 13. Cf. Gistninge, Gystninge.

Get, *conj.* yet, 2. 3; 4 *d.* 4; 12. 78, 266; 15. 2127, 2183. A.S. *get*, *git* (*gita*). Cf. Gæt, Giet, Yete, Ȝet, Ȝiet, Ȝeiet, Ȝut.

Get, (ge + it), she it, 12. 269. See Heo.

Geð, *pr. s.* goeth, 1. 182; 9. 239. A. S. *gǽd*. See Gan.

Geuelike, *adj.* equal, o geuelike, on equal terms, alike, 12. 302. A. S. *ge-efenlic*.

Geuen, *v.* to give, 15. 2398; *pp.* 3 *b.* 53, 110. See Gifen.

Geus, *sb. pl.* Jews, 13. 15. Norm. F. *Geu*, Jew: O. F. Jueu, Judeu; Lat. *Judæum*. Cf. Gius, Gyus.

Geȝȝneþþ, *pr. s.* avails, 5. 970. Icel. *gegna*, to suit. Cf. Geineð.

Giarkien, *v.* to prepare; Giarked, *pp.* 4 *b.* 3. A. S. *gearcian*, from *gearc*, ready. Cf. Gerken, Ȝarrkenn, Ȝearceon, Ȝeirkest, Ȝæarced, I-garcket, I-ȝarked.

Giate, *sb. dat.* gate, 4 *c.* 72; *pl.* 4 *c.* 23. See Gat.

Gief, *conj.* if, 1. 14. See Gif.

Gief, *sb.* gift, 1. 113. See Gife.

Giet, *conj.* yet, 1. 62. See Get.

Gif, *conj.* if, 1. 73; 2. 74; 3 *a.* 7. A. S. *gif*. Cf. Gef, Gief, Yef, Yif, Yf, Ȝef, Ȝif, Ȝief, Ȝiff.

Gife, *sb.* gift, grace. 1. 98. A.S. *gifu*. Cf. Gief, Giue, Gyue, Ȝieue, Ȝife.

Gifen, *v.* to give; Gifð, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 65. A. S. *gifan*, *pt. s. geaf*, *pl. geáfon*, *pp. gifen*. Cf. Geuen, Gyuen, Ȝefen, Ȝeouen, Ȝeuen, Ȝieuen, Ȝifenn, Yif, Yueþ, Ȝiuen, Yeuen, Yefe, Ȝefue, Ȝiefe, Gaf, Iiuen, I3iue.

Gigours, *sb. pl.* musicians, 19. 1510. O. F. *giguëor* (Bartsch), from *gigue*, a stringed instrument; cp. It. *giga* (Dante); M. H. G. *gíge* (mod. *geige*), a violin, see Kluge; cp. E. *jig*, a lively tune or dance.

Gilde, *sb.* a payment; Gildes, *pl.* tributes, 2. 162. A. S. *gild*, a payment, from *gildan*, to pay, yield. Cf. Gœildes, Ȝielde.

Gile, *sb.* St. Giles, 19. 1189. O. F. *Gilles*; from Lat. *Ægidillus*, a dimin. form of *Ægidius*; Gr. Αἰγίδιος.

Giled, *pp.* beguiled, 19. 1488. O.F. *giler*, *guiler*, from *gile*, *guile*; cp. A. S. *wile*, a wile. See Wile.

Gilt, *sb.* guilt, 4 *d.* 18; Gillt, 5. 1412, 2262. A. S. *gylt*, a crime, lit. a payment. Cf. Gult.

Gilten, *v.* to sin; Gilte, *pt. s.* sinned, 4 *c.* 20. A. S. *gyltan*, to commit guilt. Cf. Gulte, I-gult.

Giltlese, *adj.* guiltless, 4 *d.* 26.

Ginne, *sb. dat.* artifice, 19. 1492. From Icel. *ginna*, to deceive. See Skeat (s. v. *gin*).

Ginnen, *v.* to begin; Ginne, 1 *pr. s.* 19. 546; Ginneþ, *pl.* 16. 722, 1700. A. S. *-ginnan* (in com-

pounds), *pt. s. gan, pl. gunnon, pp. gunnen.* Cf. Gynnep, Gan, Gon, Gunne.

Gistninge, *sb.* a banquet, 6 *a.* 478. See Gestninge.

Giu, *pron. acc. pl.* you, 4 *b.* 74, 75; *dat.* 4 *b.* 80. See Eow.

Giue, *sb.* gift, 4 *d.* 14; Giues, *pl.* 4 *d.* 64. See Gife.

Giuenisse, *sb.* forgiveness, 4 *d.* 60. A. S. *gifnes*, grace.

Gius, *sb.* Jews, 13. 102. O. F. *Giu*, a Jew (see Stratmann). See Geus.

Glad, *adj.* glad, 16. 424; Gladur, *comp.* 16. 19. A. S. *glæd.* Cf. Glaðe, Gleade, Gled.

Gladien, *v.* to make glad, 4 *b.* 2; Gladenn, to appease, 5. 1128; Gladieð, *pr. pl.* make merry, 6. 544. A. S. *gladian*, to be glad, to make glad. Cf. Gleadien, Gledien.

Glareth, *pr. s.* shines brightly, 13. 48.

Glas, *sb.* glass, 19. 14. A. S. *glæs.*

Glaðe (for Glade), *adj.* glad, 15. 2297. See Glad.

Gle, *sb.* music, 19. 1280. See Gleo.

Gleadien, *v.* to gladden, 7. 67; to be glad, 7. 121. See Gladien.

Gleadschipes, *sb. pl.* joys, 7. 162. A. S. *glædscipe.* Cf. Gledschipe.

Gleadunge, *sb.* gladness, 7. 135, 164.

Gleam, *sb.* light, 7. 76, 179. A. S. *gléam.*

Gleaw, *adj.* wise, 14. 47. A. S. *gleáw.* See Gleu.

Gled, *adj.* glad, 11. 54. See Glad.

Glede, *sb.* glowing coal, 17 *a.* 218; 17 *b.* 222; Gleden, *pl.* 3 *a.* 39; Gledess, 5. 1067. A. S. *gléd*: O. S. *glód*; cp. Icel. *glóð* (*pl. glóðir*) and O. H. G. *gluot* (Tatian).

Gledien, *v.* to gladden; Gledie, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 359; Gledede, *pt. s.* 4 *b.* 64. See Gladien.

Gledliche, *adv.* gladly, 9. 319. A. S. *glædlice.*

Glednesse, *sb.* gladness, 14. 48. A. S. *glædnes.* See Notes.

Gledschipe, *sb.* gladness, 11. 65, 114; Gledscipe, 3 *a.* 92. See Gleadschipes.

Gleo, *sb.* music, 17 *a.* 286. A. S. *gleó.* Cf. Gle, Glie.

Gleo-beames, *sb. pl.* harps, 11. 62 (see Notes). A. S. *gleóbeám*, musicum lignum, a harp (Beowulf).

Gleo-dreames, *sb. pl.* joys of music, 11. 62 (see Notes). A. S. *gleódreám* (Beowulf).

Gleowinge, *sb.* music, 19. 1506. From A. S. *gleówian*, to play on an instrument, to act as gleeman.

Gleu, *adj.* prudent, wise, 16. 193. See Gleaw.

Glide, *v.* to depart, 19. 1059; Glidende, *pr. part.* gliding, 3 *a.* 40. A. S. *glídan*, to glide.

Glie, *sb.* music, 17 *b.* 292. See Gleo.

Glorious, *adj.* glorious, 13. 34. Norm. F. *glorius*; O. F. in Roland, 2196; Lat. *gloriosus.*

Glotoun, *sb.* glutton, 19. 1136. O. F. *glouton.* See Gluton.

Glouen, *sb. pl.* gloves, 9. 188. A. S. *glóf.*

Glowennde, *adj.* glowing, 5. 1067. A. S. *glówan*, to glow.

Glutenerie, *sb.* gluttony, 3 *b.* 36. O. F. *gloutonnerie.*

Gluton, *sb.* glutton, 9. 110. Norm. F. *glutun*; O. F. in Roland, 1212; Lat. *glutonem.* Cf. Glotoun.

Gneȝeð, *pr. pl.* gnaw, 3 *a.* 38. A. S. *gnagan.*

Gnyde, *v.* to rub, 14. 201. A. S. *gnídan.*

Go, *v.* to go, 18. 542; *pp.* 19. 1190. A. S. *gán*, to go; *pp. gegán.* See Gan.

God (1), *adj.* good, 2. 82; Godne, *acc. s. m.* 6. 98; Godere, *dat. f.* 9. 335; Gode, *pl.* 1. 15. A. S. *gód.*

God (2), *sb.* good, 1. 47; Godes,

gen. of goodness, 17 *b.* 372; *pl.* goods, 13. 72.

God (3), *sb.* God, 18. 432; Godd, 8 *a.* 132; 8 *b.* 164; Gode, *dat.* 11. 20; Godes, *gen. s.* 1. 106; *pl.* 6 *b.* 135; Goden, 6 *a.* 135. A. S. *God.*

God-childe, *sb. dat.* godchild, 9. 21. Cp. A. S. *god-bearn.*

God-cunnesse, *sb. dat.* divine nature, 17 *b.* 393; Godd-cunndnesse, 5. 1357, 1420. A. S. *god-cundnys.*

Godd-cundle33e, *sb.* divinity, 5. 1388. See **-le33e**.

Godd-feader, God the Father, 8 *b.* 52; Godd-feder, 8 *a.* 40.

Goddot, God knows, 18. 606; Goddoth, 18. 642. See **Wot.**

Goded, *pt. s.* endowed, 2. 68. A. S. *gódian.* Cf. **I-goded.**

Godelease, *adj.* without good, 17 *b.* 348. A. S. *gódleás.*

Godere. See **God** (1).

Godeward, towards God, 12. 104.

Godlec, *sb.* goodness, 7. 155. Icel. *góðleiki*, bonitas. For the suffix see **-le33e**.

Godnesse, *sb. dat.* goodness, 14. 46; Godnisse, *acc.* 1. 111. A. S. *gódnes.*

Godspel, *sb.* gospel, 1. 188; 7. 3; 10. 12; Godspelle, *dat.* 1. 192; 13. 36; Godespel, *n.* 13. 35; Godespelle, *dat.* 13. 4. A. S. *godspel.*

Godspel-boc, *sb.* gospel book, 4 *c.* 5; Goddspell-bokess, *sb. gen.* 5. 1207. A. S. *godspellbóc*, a copy of the gospels.

Gol, *sb.* gold, 18. 357. Icel. *gull.*

Gold, *sb.* gold; Goldes, *gen. s.* 17 *b.* 70. A. S. *gold.*

Golnesse, *sb. dat.* lasciviousness, 9. 26. A. S. *gálnes.* See **Galnessess.**

Gome, *sb.* game, 6. 455; 11. 62; 17 *a.* 286. See **Game.**

Gomen, *sb.* game, 6. 461, 498; 9. 98; Gomene, *dat.* 6. 582. See **Gamen.**

Gomes, *sb. pl.* men, 6 *b.* 4; 19. 22. See **Gume.**

Gon, *v.* to go, 4 *b.* 22; 15. 2184, 2340; 19. 46; Gone, 19. 611; Gonde, *pr. part.* 6. 70. A. S. *gán* (for *gangan*), *pr. part. gánde.* See **Gan.**

Gon, *pt. s.* (an auxiliary) did, 6 *a.* 184; Gonne, *pl.* 6. 489; 19. 637. See **Ginnen.**

Gonge, 2 *pr. s. subj.* go, 18. 690. A. S. *gangan* (usually contracted into *gán*). See **Gangen.**

Gore-blod, *sb.* filthy blood, 10. 85. A. S. *gor*, fimus (Exodus xxix. 14); Icel. *gor*, in *gor-mánuðr*, gore-month, Oct. 15–Nov. 15, so called from the slaughtering of beasts for winter store, see Dict.

Gost, *sb.* spirit, 12. 301; 17 *a.* 266. See **Gast.**

Gostliche, *adj.* spiritual, 4 *b.* 25. See **Gastelich.**

Gostliche, *adv.* spiritually, 13. 47, 74. See **Gastlike.**

Goð, *pr. s.* goeth, 13. 56; 16. 305; *pl.* 6 *b.* 85; *imp. pl.* 13. 21. A. S. *gǽð, pr. s., gáð, pl., gáp, imp. pl.* See **Gan.**

Goulen, *pr. pl.* yell, 18. 454. Icel. *gaula*, to bellow.

Grace, *sb.* God's favour, 9. 352; excellent quality, virtue, 19. 571; mete graces, graces at meals, 9. 301. O. F. *grace*; Lat. *gratia.*

Gradde, *pt. s.* cried, screamed, 16. 1662. See **Grede.**

Gradi, *adv.* greedy, 17 *b.* 268. A.S. *grádig.* Cf. **Gredi.**

Grai, *sb.* grey fur, prob. badger's. (See Halliwell), 17 *b.* 365. A. S. *grǽg.* Cf. **Grey.**

Grame, *sb.* vexation, anger, 6. 173; 16. 49; 17 *b.* 168. A. S. *grama.* Cf. **Grome.**

Grameð, *pr. s.* vexes, 17 *b.* 167. See **Gremien.**

Grammcund, *adj.* angry, 5. 1545. A. S. *gramcund*, *gram* + *cund* (cp. *cynn*), an adjectival suffix. Cp. A. S. *godcund*, divine, *deófolcund*, devilish.

Graninde, *pr. part.* groaning, 3. 37. A. S. *grânian*, to groan.

Granti, *v.* to grant, 6 *b.* 368; Grante, *imp. s.* 19. 508; Graunti, 1 *pr. s.* 16. 745; Graunte, *pr. s. subj.* 15. 2536. Norm. F. *grëanter*, so in Roland, 3805; O.F. *crëanter*; late Lat. *creantare* (for *credentare*), a deriv. of Lat. *credere*.

Gras, *sb.* grass, 19. 130. A. S. *græs*: Goth. *gras*. Cf. **Gres**.

Grate, *adj.* great, 1. 6. See **Great**.

Graue, *v.* to bury, 18. 613; Grauen, *pp.* buried, 15. 2431. A. S. *grafan*, to dig, *pp. grafen*. Cf. **I-grauen**.

Grauel, *sb.* pebbly beach, 19. 1503. Norm. F. *gravele*.

Graunti. See **Granti**.

Great, *adj.* big, coarse; Greate, 9. 157. A. S. *greát*: O. S. *grót*. Cf. **Grate**, **Gret**, **Gretture**.

Grede, *v.* to cry out, 16. 308, 1698; Gredeþ, *pr. s.* 16. 1671. A.S. *grédan*, *pt. grédde*. Cf. **Gradde**, **I-grede**.

Gredi, *adj.* greedy, 17 *a.* 261. See **Gradi**.

Gremien, *v.* to vex, anger, 8 *a.* 47; Greme, 18. 442. A. S. *gremian*: Goth. *gramjan*. Cf. **Gramed**, **3e-gremed**.

Grene, *adj.* green, 16. 18. 617; 17 *a.* 335; 17 *b.* 343; 18. 470. A. S. *gréne*: O. S. *gróni*; cp. O. H. G. *gruani* (Otfrid).

Grene, *sb.* a green expanse, 6 *b.* 404; 19. 859.

Grennen, *v.* to grin, show the teeth (as a dog), 9. 69. A. S. *grennian*.

Grennunge, *sb. dat.* grinning, showing the teeth, 9. 69. A. S. *grennung*.

Gres, *sb.* grass, 12. 246. See **Gras**.

Gret, *adj.* great, big, 6. 126; 15. 2098, 2316; 16. 43; 18. 569. 19. 93. See **Great**.

Grete, *v.* to weep, 19. 899; Gret, *pr. s.* 16. 1665; *pt. s.* 15. 1975, 2287; 18. 615. A. S. *grétan*, *grétan*: O. S. *grátan*; cp. Goth. *grétan*. Cf. **Groten**.

Greten, *v.* to greet, salute, 6 *a.* 288; Gret, *imp. s.* 19. 144. 145; Greteð, *pl.* 9. 364; 15. 2382; Grette, *pt. s.* 6 *b.* 288. A. S. *grétan*, to approach (*pt. grétte*): O. S. *grótian*; cp. O. H. G. *gruazen* (Otfrid). Cf. **I-grætten**.

Gretliche, *adv.* greatly, 4 *c.* 40; Gretluker, *comp.* 9. 282.

Gretture, *adj.* comp. coarser, 9. 196. See **Great**.

Gretunge, *sb. dat.* salutation, greeting, 11. 85. A. S. *gréting*.

Grepped, *pp.* prepared, 5. 1579. M. E. *greiþen*, to prepare (see Stratmann); Icel. *greiða*. Cf. **I-greiðet**.

Greue, *pr. subj.* may grieve, 9. 226. Norm. F. *grever*, to burden, afflict; Lat. *gravare*.

Grey, *sb.* grey fur, 17 *a.* 357. See **Grai**.

Greythede, *pt. s.* prepared, 18. 706; Greythed, *pp.* 18. 714; Greȝþedd, 5. 1093. See **Grepped**.

Grim, *adj.* fierce, 18. 680; Grimme, *pl.* horrible, 5. 1443; 9. 69. A. S. *grimm*, fierce, cruel.

Grimlich, *adj.* horrible; Grimlych, 17 *a.* 141. A. S. *grimmlic*.

Grimliche, *adv.* terribly, 9. 89. A. S. *grimmlice*.

Grin, *sb.* shackle, 2. 32. A. S. *ġrin*, *gryn*, a noose, snare; M. E. *grene* (Wright's Voc.); conn. with A. S. *gearn*, yarn (Leo). See Skeat (s.v. *yarn*).

Grip, *sb.* vulture, 18. 572. Cp. Trevisa, 3. 57 (Harleian MS.). See Halliwell (s.v. *gripe*). Icel. *gripr*.

Gripe, *v.* to grip, 19. 51, 605. A. S. *grípan*.

Grislic, *adj.* horrible, 1. 116; Grislich, 16. 224, 312, 315. See **Grysliche**.

Grisliche, *adv.* horribly, 9. 46. A. S. *gryslice*.

Grið, *sb.* peace, 3 *a.* 93; 6. 19; 18. 511; Griðe, *dat.* 3 *a.* 91. A. S. *grið*, prop. a Norse word; Icel. *grið*, a domicile, a sanctuary, place of safety (asylum), truce, peace.

Grið-bruche, *sb.* breach of the peace, 16. 1734. A. S. *griðbryce*, pacis infractio (Schmid).

Grið-fulnesse, *sb. dat.* peacefulness, 9. 130.

Grome, *sb.* anger, 6 *a.* 173; 8 *a.* 48. See **Grame**.

Gromes, *sb. pl.* boys, 9. 216; 16. 1645. M. E. *grome*, Trevisa, 1. 359. O. Du. *grom*, children (Oudemans); cp. Hexham, '*grom*, a stripling or a groom.'

Gros, *pt. s.* him gros, was afraid, 19. 1336. A. S. *grás*, *pt.* of *grísan*, to shudder, used commonly as a compound, see N. E. D. (s. v. *agrise*).

Grot, *sb.* weeping, 15. 1978, 2289. Icel. *grátr*.

Groten, *v.* to bewail, 15. 1984. Cf. **Grete**.

Grotes, *sb. pl.* atoms, 18. 472. A. S. *grot*, particle.

Grucching, *sb.* grudging, grumbling, 16. 423; Grucchunge, *dat.* 9. 252. O. F. *groucher*, to murmur, see Skeat (s.v. *grudge*).

Grulde, *pt. s. subj.* were twanging, 16. 142. A. S. *grillan*, provocare.

Grund, *sb.* ground, 15. 2110; bottom (of a well), 12. 74. A. S. *grund*.

Grundlike, *adv.* ravenously, 18. 651. From A. S. *grunden*, *pp.* of *grindan*, to grind.

Grureful, *adj.* awful, 9. 46. From A. S. *gryre*, horror.

Gruselie, *imp. pl.* munch, 9. 308. See Skeat (s.v. *gristle*),

Grysliche, *adj.* horrible, 17 *a.* 279. A. S. *gryslic*, also *gryrelic*, from *gryre*, horror. Cf. **Grislic**.

Gu, *pron.* you, 15. 2316. 2507. A. S. *eów*, *dat.* and *acc.* of *gé*, ye. See **Eow**.

Gulche-cuppe, *sb.* a toss-cup, 9. 123. See Notes.

Guldene, *adj.* golden, 6 *a.* 514; 11. 45. A. S. *gylden*.

Gult, *sb.* guilt, 9. 276; Gulte, *dat.* 10. 52; Gultes, *pl.* faults, 9. 298. See **Gilt**.

Gulte, *v.* to sin, 17 *b.* 217; Gulteð, *pr. s.* 7. 20; 17 *a.* 90. See **Gilte**.

Gume, *sb.* a man; Gumen, *pl.* 6 *a.* 4. A. S. *guma*. Cf. **Gomes**.

Gung, *adj.* young; Gunge, 15. 2281; Gungest, *superl.* 15. 2160, 2185; Gunkeste, 15. 1909. A. S. *geóng*, comp. *gingra*, superl. *gingst*. Cf. **Iunge**, **Yonge**, **Yunge**, **ȝeunge**, **ȝong**, **ȝung**.

Gunne, *pt. pl.* did, 15. 1953; 19. 51, 611; Gunnen, 15. 2378, 2492; 19. 858, 890. A. S. *gunnon*. See **Ginnen**.

Gur, *poss. pron.* your, 15. 2260; Gure, 15. 2178, 2190, 2318. See **Eower**.

Gurdel, *sb.* girdle, 9. 188. A. S. *gyrdel*.

Guðhede, *sb.* youth, 12. 55. A. S. *geóguphád* (Ps. lxx. 16).

Gynneþ, *pr. s.* begins, 19. 729. See **Ginnen**.

Gyrte, *pt. s.* girt, 19. 1501. A. S. *gyrdan*, to gird. Cf. **I-gurd**.

Gysles, *sb. pl.* hostages, 2. 143. A. S. *gísel*, Icel. *gísl*; cp. O. Ir. *giall*.

Gystninge, *sb. dat.* banquet, 6 *b.* 478. See **Gestninge**.

Gyue, *sb.* gift, 18. 357. See **Gife**.

Gyuen, *v.* to give, 2. 42; *pp.* 18. 365. See **Gifen.**
Gyus, *sb. pl.* Jews, 13. 13. See **Geus, Judeus.**

H.

Ha, *pron.* he, 13. 21, 69, 141. See **He.**
Ha, *pron.* she, 8 *a.* 45; 7. 10; 10. 56. See **Heo.**
Ha, *pron.* they, 3 *a.* 24; 7. 99; 8 *b.* 189. See **Hi.**
Habben, *v.* to have, 1. 186; 6 *a.* 586; 8 *a.* 45; 8 *b.* 59; Habbe, 6 *b.* 586; 16. 281; Haben, 17 *b.* 53; Habe, 1. 187; Habbeþ, *pr. pl.* 16. 431; Habeð, 17 *b.* 179; Habbet, 2 *pr. pl.* 13. 70; Habbich (for Habbe ich, 8 *b.* 172), 8 *a.* 138. A. S. *habban, pt. hæfde, pp. gehæfd.* Cf. **Hauen, Hæfde, Hæfst, Hedde, Hefde, Heuede.**
Hac, *conj.* but, 13. 97. See **Ac.**
Had, *sb.* person (of Christ), 5. 1361; *pl.* ranks, orders (of angels), 1. 161. A. S. *hád*, person (in theology), rank, order, nature; cp. O. H. G. *heit*, persona (Tatian).
Hæfde, *pt. s.* had; Hæfden, 6. 427; *pt. pl.* 2. 157; Hafde, *pt. s.* 6. 423; 10. 39; Haffde, 5. 1093; Hafdes, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 8; Hafden, *pl.* 6. 210; Haffdenn, 5. 1047, 1393; Hade, *s.* 1. 154; Hadde, 1. 10; 2. 3; 15. 2428; *pl.* 19. 468; Hadden, 2. 12, 32; 4 *c.* 19; Adde, *s.* 15. 1918, 2212. A. S. *hæfde, pl. hæfdon, pt.* of *habban.* See **Habben.**
Hæfedd, *sb.* head, 5. 1285; Hæfden, *pl.* 6. 174. See **Hafed.**
Hæfst, 2 *pr. s.* hast; Hæfuest, 6. 99; Hafst, 14. 198; Hafesst, 5. 1212. Hest, 13. 113. A. S. *hæfst*, from *habban.* See **Habben.**
Hæh, *adj.* high, 6 *a.* 128; Hæhne, *acc. m.* 6 *a.* 409; Hæhst, *superl.* 6 *a.* 310; Hæhste, 6 *a.* 124, 137. See **Heh.**
Hæhliche, *adv.* splendidly, 6 *a.* 32; sumptuously, 6 *a.* 379. See **Hehlice.**
Hæhte, *pt. s.* called, 6 *a.* 449; Hæhten, *pl.* 6 *a.* 460. See **Haten.**
Hæhte, *pt. s.* was called, 6 *a.* 117, 321, 323. See **Haten.**
Hæil, *adj.* hale, of good health, 6 *a.* 525; Hail, 6 *a.* 547. O. Northumb. *hæl*; Icel. *heill*, hale; cp. A. S. *hál*, whole. Cf. **Heil.**
Hælden, *v.* to hold, 6 *a.* 26. See **Healde.**
Hælf, *sb.* side, 6 *a.* 234. See **Half.**
Hændeliche, *adv.* courteously, 6 *a.* 198. See **Hendeliche.**
Hændest, *adj. superl.* nearest, 6 *a.* 190. See **Hende.**
Hæne, *adj.* poor, 6 *a.* 408. A. S. *héan*, mean, despised; cp. Goth. *hauns.* Cf. **Hehne.**
Hær, *adv.* here, 2. 145. See **Her.**
Hærene, *imp. s.* hearken, 6 *a.* 294. See **Herene.**
Hæren, *v.* to obey, 6 *a.* 38, 136. See **Heren.**
Hærm, *sb.* harm, 6 *a.* 16; Hærme, *dat.* 6 *a.* 590. See **Hearm.**
Hærnes, *sb. pl.* brains, 2. 26. Icel. *hjarni*, the brain, Goth. *hwairnei*; cp. Gr. *κρα-νίον.*
Hærre, *sb. dat.* lord, 6 *a.* 26. A. S. *hearra*: O. S. *hérro.*
Hærȝieð, *pr. pl.* harry, ravage, 6 *a.* 216. A. S. *hergian.*
Hæte, *sb.* heat, 5. 1487, 1567. A. S. *hétu, héte.* Cf. **Hate, Heat, Hete.**
Hæðendom, *sb.* heathendom, 5. 1320.
Hæðene, *adj.* heathen, 5. 1305; 6 *a.* 602. A. S. *hǽðen.* Cf. **Haðen, Heaðene, Heðen.**
Hæued, *sb.* head, 2. 26. See **Hafed.**
Hæȝe, *adv.* high, 6 *a.* 517. See **Hehe.**
Hæȝe-dæie, *sb.* high-day, 6 *a.* 281.

Cp. A. S. *heáhtíd*, Icel. *há-tíd*, a festival. See Skeat (s. v. *hey-day* (2)).

Hafde. See **Hæfde.**

Hæfed, *sb.* head, 1. 59. A. S. *heáfod.* Cf. **Hæfedd, Hæued, Heauet, Heaued, Hefed, Heued, Heuet.**

Hafed-men, *pl.* prelates, head-men, 1. 124. A. S. *heáfod-mann.*

Hafeð, *pr. s.* hath, 1. 175; Hafð, 1. 65. A.S. *hæfð.* See **Habben.**

Hafst. See **Hæfst.**

Hage-faderen, *sb. pl. dat.* patriarchs, 1. 163. A. S. *heáh-fæder.*

Hagt, *sb.* care, 15. 2044, 2082. See **Agte.**

Hahes, *adj. gen. s.* high, 1. 199. See **Heh.**

Haigre, *sb.* hair-cloth, 15. 1977. M. E. *hayre,* cilicium, Wright's Vocab.; A. S. *hǽre*: O. H. G. *hara* (Tatian).

Hail, *sb.* good luck, happiness, 6 *b.* 526. Icel. *heill.*

Hail. See **Hæil.**

Hal, *adj.* whole, 8 *b.* 157. A. S. *hál.* Cf. **Hol.**

Halde, *pt. s.* inclined, 6 *a.* 580. A. S. *hylde, pt.* of *hyldan, heldan.* See **Helden.**

Halden, *v.* to hold, keep, 2. 177; 7. 52. See **Healde.**

Hale, *sb. dat.* a secret place, 16. 2. A. S. *hal* (from the Teutonic base HAL, to hide, whence A. S. *helan*).

Hale, *sb.* health, 17 *b.* 377. A. S. *hǽle, hǽlu.* Cf. **Heale, Hele.**

Halechen, *sb. pl.* saints, 2. 62. See below.

Halege, *sb.* saint, 1. 146. A. S. *hálga.* Cf. **Haleȝen, Halhes.**

Halen, *pp.* hid, 17 *b.* 161. See **Helen.**

Halende, *sb.* Saviour, 1. 108. A.S. *Hélend.* Cf. **Helende.**

Haleð, *pr. s.* hales, drags, 12. 248. O. F. *haler*; Icel. *hala.*

Haleȝen, *sb. pl. dat.* saints, 3 *a.* 77. See **Halege.**

Half, *sb.* side, 4 *a.* 75; 7. 83; 9. 60. A. S. *healf.* Cf. **Hælf, Halif, Halue.**

Halhes, *sb. pl.* saints, 10. 79; Halhen, 7. 130. See **Halege.**

Hali, *adj.* holy, 1. 119; Halie, 1. 97, 98; 15. 2438. See **Haliȝ.**

Haliche, *adv.* in a holy manner, 7. 117. A. S. *hálige.*

Halidom, *sb.* holy relics, 2. 143. A. S. *hálig-dóm,* holiness, holy things; Icel. *helgir dómar,* relics. See Dict. (s. v. *dómr*). Cf. **Haliȝ-domess.**

Hali-gast, *sb.* Holy Ghost, 3 *a.* 99; Halie-gaste, *dat.* 3 *b.* 131. A. S. *Hálig gást.*

Hali-write, *sb.* holy writ, 1. 184; 9. 173.

Haliȝ, *adj.* holy, 5. 1490; Haliȝe, 1. 118. A. S. *hálig.* Cf. **Hali, Hallȝhe, Heali, Holi, Ali.**

Haliȝdomess, *sb. pl.* holy things, 5. 1031, 1689. See **Halidom.**

Haliȝen, *v.* to hallow, 3 *a.* 85. A. S. *hálgian.*

Halke, *sb. dat.* corner, 19. 1099. Cp. A. S. *holc* (B. T.).

Halle, *adj.* all, 15. 2340. See **Eall.**

Halle, *sb. dat.* hall, 6 *b.* 518; 19. 71; Hallen, 6 *a.* 518. A. S. *heall.*

Hallfe, *sb.* o Godess hallfe, on God's behalf, 5. 1028. See **Half.**

Hallȝhe, *adj.* holy, 5. 1096. See **Haliȝ.**

Hals, *sb.* neck, 2. 35; 18. 521, 670. A. S. *heals*: Goth. *hals.*

Halst, 2 *pr. s.* holdest, 1. 41; Halt, *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 45; 7. 216; Hallt, 5. 1299. See **Healden.**

Halue, *sb.* side, 6 *a.* 258; *pl.* 9. 45. See **Half.**

Haluendel, *sb.* half, 18. 430. A. S. *healf dǽl,* half part.

Ham, 1 *pr. s.* am, 11. 98. O. Northumb. *am.* See **Am.**

Ham, *pron. dat.* them, 1. 21, 27,

65; 11. 26; *acc.* 1. 126; 11. 15. A. S. *him, pl. dat., hi, pl. acc.* See **Hi.**

Ham, *sb.* home, 1. 157; 2. 200; 5. 1608; Hames, *pl.* 3 *b.* 39. A. S. *hám.* Cf. **Hom, Om.**

Hamtun, *sb.* Southampton, 2. 141.

Hand, *sb. pl.* hands, 1. 16; Handes, 18. 383. A. S. *hand, hond,* a hand. Cf. **Hend, Hond.**

Handful, *sb.* sheaf, 15. 1919. A. S. *handfull.*

Handlen, *v.* to handle, 18. 347; Handel, 18. 586. A. S. *handlian.*

Hangen, *v.* to hang (active), 18. 612, 695. A. S. *hangan* (usually contracted to *hón*), to hang. Cf. **Hengen.**

Hangeð, *pr. s.* hangeth (neuter), 17 *b.* 312. A. S. *hangian*; cp. O. S. *hangón.* See **Henge.**

Hard, *adj.* severe, 17 *b.* 159, 171; Hardne, *acc. s. m.* hard, 17 *a.* 171; Harde cloðes, sackcloth. A. S. *heard.* Cf. **Herde.**

Harde, *adv.* severely, 12. 286. A. S. *hearde.*

Hardeliche, *adv.* bravely, 16. 402. A. S. *heardlice.*

Hardi, *adj.* hardy, 15. 2121. O.F. *hardi,* bold.

Hardilike, *adv.* boldly, 12. 239.

Hare, *pron.* their, 1. 98, 157; 3 *a.* 36; of them, 7. 19; hares unþances, against their will, 1. 65. See **Heore.**

Harm, *sb.* injury; Harem, 17 *b.* 198; Harme, *dat.* 4 *b.* 50. See **Hearm.**

Harmen, *v.* to harm, 8 *a.* 113. A. S. *hearmian.* Cf. **Hearmin.**

Harpe, *v.* to harp, 19. 231. A. S. *hearpian.*

Harpurs, *sb. pl.* harpers, 19. 1509. A. S. *hearpere.*

Harrdenesst, 2 *pr. s.* hardenest, 5. 1487. M. E. *hardnen,* an extension of the more usual *harden*; A. S. *heardian.*

Has (He hes), he them, 13. 78. See **Hes.**

Has, *sb.* command, 17 *b.* 91, 349. A. S. *hás.* Cf. **Hes, Hease, Hesne, Hest.**

Hasteliche, *adv.* quickly, 13. 105. Cf. O. Fris. *hast,* speed, and *hastig,* speedy.

Hat, *adj.* hot, 5. 1564; Hate, 5. 1203; Hatere, *comp.* 17 *b.* 251; Hatture, 17 *a.* 243. A. S. *hát.*

Hate, *sb. dat.* heat, 17 *b.* 236. See **Hæte.**

Haten, *v.* to bid; Hateð, *pr. s.* bids, 7. 52; Hat, 9. 252; 17 *a.* 302; 17 *b.* 308. In A. S. there were two verbs *hátan,* which are confused together in M. E. A. S. *hátan* (1), to order, promise, call, *pt. héht, pp. háten,* and A. S. *hátan* (2), to be called, *pr.* and *pt. hátte, pl. hátton.* Cf. **Hæhte, Hatte, Hehte, Het, Hoot, Hot, Ihaten, Ihote, Y-oten.**

Hatien, *v.* to hate; Hatedh, *pr. s.* 13. 82; Hatiet, 16. 230; Hatieð. *pl.* 6. 314; Hatien, 9. 259. A. S. *hatian.*

Hatrede, *sb. dat.* hatred, 1. 28. The suffix is the A. S. *-ráden,* meaning 'law,' 'mode,' or 'condition.' See **Ferreden.**

Hatte, 1 *pr. s.* am called, 6 *a, b.* 63; *pr. s.* 4 *a.* 8; Hattest, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 255; Hatte, *pt. s.* 2. 92; 6 *b.* 119, 321. A. S. *hátte, pass. pr.* and *pt.* See **Haten.**

Hatte, *pt. s.* became hot, 19. 608. A. S. *hátian, pt. hátode.*

Hatterliche, *adv.* savagely, 8 *a.* 94. A. S. *hetelice,* fiercely. Cf. **Heatterliche.**

Haðene, *adj.* heathen, 6 *a.* 589; 17 *b.* 295. See **Hæðen.**

Havec, *sb.* hawk, 16. 303, 307; Havekes, *gen. s.* 16. 271. A. S. *hafoc.* Cf. **Heauekes.**

Hauen, *v.* to have, 2. 112; 19. 365; *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 79; 10. 59; 12.

237; Haues, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 688; Hauest, 3 *a.* 81; 19. 801; Hauestu, hast thou, 19. 726; Haueð, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 49; 12. 251; Hauet, 18. 564; Haued, 2. 204; 15. 2038; Hauede, *pt. s.* 18. 348, 437; Hauedet, had it, 18. 714; Haueden, *pl.* 18. 439. See **Habben.**

Hauene, *sb.* haven, 8 *a.* 144; 19. 755. A. S. *hæfene*; cp. Icel. *höfn.*

Haxede, *pt. s.* asked, 6 *b.* 530. See **Axen.**

Haȝheliȝ, *adv.* becomingly, 5. 1228, Haȝhelike, 5. 1231; Haȝherrlike, 5. 1214. Icel. *hagliga*, suitably, meetly, from *hagr*, skilful, handy.

He, *pron.* he, 5. 1236. A. S. *hé.* Cf. **Ha, Hie, Heo, Hi.**

He, *pron.* she, 8 *a.* 70; 19. 292, 297, 300, 743. See **Heo.**

He, *pron.* they, 15. 2152; 17 *a.* 181, 210; 17 *b.* 269, 383; 18. 415. See **Hi.**

Healde, *v.* to hold, observe, 17 *b.* 314. A.S. *healdan.* Cf. **Halden, Hælden, Helde, Halst, Hielden, Heold, Hold, Ihalden.**

Healden, *v.* to pour, 8 *a.* 124. See **Helden.**

Heale, *sb.* salvation, 7. 89, 224; 8 *a.* 144; 11. 6, 96. See **Hale.**

Healen, *sb. pl. dat.* heels, 8 *b.* 154. See **Helen.**

Healent, *sb.* Saviour, 8 *a.* 126. See **Halende.**

Heali, *adj.* holy, 10. 87. See **Haliȝ.**

Heanen, *v.* to oppress; Heaneð, 8 *a.* 136; Heande, *pt. s.* 8 *b.* 3; Heaned, *pp.* afflicted, 10. 29. A. S. *hýnan*, to humble, from *héán*, poor, despised.

Heanen, 8 *a.* 138. Text probably corrupt. See **Notes.**

Heare, *sb.* hair-cloth, 9. 167. A. S. *hǽre.* Cf. **Here.**

Hearm, *sb.* harm, 8 *b.* 105. A. S. *hearm.* Cf. **Harm, Hærm, Hermes.**

Hearmin, *v.* to harm, 7, 143; Hearmeð, *pr. s.* 8 *b.* 140. A. S. *hearmian.* Cf. **Harmen, Hermie.**

Heascede, *pt. s.* insulted, 8 *b.* 4. A. S. *hyscan*, from *husc*, scoffing; see B. T. (s. v. *husc*): O. S. *hosc.*

Hease, *sb. dat.* command, 17 *b.* 296. See **Hes.**

Heat, *sb.* heat, anger, 16. 167. See **Hæte.**

Heater, *sb.* clothing, 9. 159. A. S. *hæteru.* For several exx. of this word in M. E. see Stratmann (s.v. *hatre*), and Piers Plowman, p. 319.

Heatterliche, *adv.* savagely, 8 *b.* 117. See **Hatterliche.**

Heaðene, *adj.* heathen, 10. 33. See **Hæðene.**

Heaued, *sb.* head, captain, 7. 37; 9. 221. See **Hafed.**

Heaued-sunne, *sb.* a capital sin, deadly sin, 9. 8; Heaued sunnen, *pl. dat.* 9. 23. Cp. A. S. *heáfodgylt*, *heáfod-leahter*, deadly sin. Cf. **Hefed-sunnen, Heuedsunnen.**

Heauekes, *sb. pl.* hawks, 3 *b.* 40. See **Havec.**

Heauet, *sb.* head, 8 *a.* 125; 9. 175. See **Hafed.**

Hedde, *pt. s.* had, 13. 44; 17 *a.* 139, 153; Hedden, *pl.* 13. 11, 116. See **Habben.**

Heden, *v.* to heed, 8 *a.* 33. A. S. *héden*: O. S. *hódian*; cp. O. H. G. *huaten* (Otfrid).

Hefde, *pt. s.* had, 2. 120; 7. 702; Hefede, 3 *b.* 8; Hefden, *pl.* 2. 19, 76; 7. 105. See **Habben.**

Hefed, *sb.* head; 2. 24. See **Hafed.**

Hefed-sunnen, *sb. pl.* capital sins, deadly sins, 3 *b.* 74. See **Heauedsunne.**

Hefene, *sb. dat.* heaven, 1. 189; 3 *a.* 93; Hefenen, *pl.* 1. 41. See **Heofen.**

Hefiȝ, *adj.* heavy, 5. 1442. A. S. *hefig.* Cf. **Heuie.**

Heg, *adj.* high, 4 *a.* 38; 21. 27; Hege, 4 *a.* 23; Hegest, *superl.* 15. 2142. See **Heh.**

Hegge, *sb.* hedge, 16. 17, 59. A. S. *hecg.* See Skeat (s. v. *hedge*, p. 810).

Heglice, *adv.* sumptuously, 2. 90. See **Hehlice.**

Heg-settle, *sb. dat.* high seat, throne, 4 *a.* 38. See **Hehseotel.**

Heh, *adj.* high, 3 *a.* 79; Hehe, 8 *b.* 56, 149; on heh, on high, 7. 69. A. S. *héah, comp. hérra, superl. héhst.* Cf. **Hæh, Heg, Hei, Heih, Hahes, Heye, Heȝe, Hiȝe, Herre, Hehȝhesst.**

Hehde (for hefde), *pt. s.* had, 6 *a.* 137. See **Hefde.**

Hehe, *adv.* high, 8 *b.* 153. A. S. *héah.* Cf. **Heie, Heye, Hæȝe, Hehȝe.**

Heh-engel, *sb.* archangel, 3 *a.* 51. A. S. *héahengel.*

Hehlice, *adv.* sumptuously, 2. 197. A. S. *héahlice, héalice.* Cf. **Hæhliche, Heglice.**

Hehne, *adj.* contemptible, 6 *a.* 204. See **Hæne.**

Heh-reue, *sb.* high reeve, 8 *a.* 27. A. S. *héah geréfa*, a royal officer of high rank, see B. T. (s. v.)

Heh-seotel, *sb.* high seat, throne, 8 *a.* 121. A. S. *héahsetl.* Cf. **Hegsettle.**

Hehte, *pt. s.* ordered, 8 *b.* 161; called, 6 *b.* 449. See **Haten.**

Hehte, *pt. s.* was called, 8 *b.* 3. See **Haten.**

Hehȝe, *adv.* high, 6 *b.* 517. See **Hehe.**

Hehȝhesst, *adj. superl.* highest, 5. 1055. See **Heh.**

Hei, *pron.* they, 19. 151. See **Hi.**

Hei, *adj.* high, 11. 70; Heie, 9. 34; 16. 1646. See **Heh.**

Heie, *adv.* high, 9. 260. See **Hehe.**

Heien, *v.* to extol, 8 *a.* 102; Heiende, *pr. part.* 8 *b.* 11; Heinde, 8 *a.* 9. A. S. *heán*, to heighten: Goth. *hauhjan.* Cf. **I-heied, I-hæȝed.**

Heih, *adj.* high, 11. 25. See **Heh.**

Heil, *adj.* hale, 12. 75. Icel. *heill.* Cf. **Hæil.**

Heiris, *sb. pl.* heirs, 19. 907; O. F. *heirs*, an heir; Lat. *heres.* Cf. **Eir.**

Hei-ward, *sb.* hay-ward, 9. 132. A. S. *hæg-weard*, from *haga*, an enclosure. See Notes.

Helde, *sb.* age, 18. 387. See **Elde.**

Helde, *sb.* a slope, 17 *b.* 347. Cp. A. S. *heldan, hyldan*, to incline, bend; see Stratmann (s.v. *held*); cp. O. H. G. *hálda*, a slope, G. *Halde* (Weigand). Cf. **Helden.**

Helde, *v.* to hold, 19. 912; *pt. s.* 2. 175; Helden, *pl.* 2. 146; Heldenn, 5. 1163. See **Healde.**

Helden, *v.* to incline the vessel and so pour out the contents, 9. 334. A. S. *heldan, hyldan*, to tilt, incline. See Skeat (s.v. *heel*, 2). Cf. **Halde, Healden.**

Hele, *sb.* health, 17 *a.* 369; salvation, 4 *b.* 29; safety, 6 *a.* 245. See **Hale.**

Helen, *sb. pl. dat.* heels, 8 *a.* 126. A. S. *héla*, a heel. Cf. **Healen.**

Helen, *v.* to conceal, 17 *a.* 166; Heleð, *pr. s.* 1. 59. A. S. *helan.* Cf. **Halen, Heolen, Hule, Hilede.**

Helende, *sb.* Saviour, 1. 189; Helendes, *gen. s.* 1. 123; 4 *a.* 63. See **Halende.**

Heleðes, *sb. pl.* warriors, heroes, 6 *a.* 496. A. S. *hæleð*, a man, hero: O. S. *heliđ*; cp. O. H. G. *helid* (G. *held*).

Helfter, *sb.* noose, snare, 3 *b.* 117, 124. A. S. *hælftre* (Wright's Vocab.).

Helle-fur, *sb.* hell fire, 17 *a.* 156, 158. A. S. *helle fýr*; *Helle, gen.* of *Hel*: Goth. *halja*; cp. O.H.G. *hella-fiur* (Tatian).

Helle-muð, *sb.* hell mouth, 1. 175.
Helm, *sb.* helmet, 18. 624. A. S. *helm*; Icel. *hjálmr*.
Help, *sb.* help, 4 *c.* 37; Helpe, 4 *c.* 34. A. S. *help*: O. S. *helpa*; cp. Icel. *hjálp*.
Helpen, *v.* to help, 18. 648; Hellpenn, 5. 1174; Helpe, 16. 1719. A. S. *helpan*; cp. O. H. G. *helfan* (Otfrid).
Helpleses, *adj. gen. s.* of the helpless, 8 *b.* 190.
Helðe, *sb. dat.* health, safety, 15. 2344. A. S. *hælð*.
Hem, *pron. dat.* them, 4 *b.* 102; 15. 2152; 17 *b.* 62. See **Heom**.
Hemself, *pron. reflex.* themselves, 17 *b.* 229. See **Heomsælf**.
Hend, *sb. pl.* hands, 18. 505. See **Hand**.
Hende, *sb. dat.* district, 6 *b.* 67. See **Ende**.
Hende, *adj.* near at hand, handy, 18. 359; near to help, kind, courteous, 6 *a.* 573; 8 *a.* 126; 19. 371, 1129; Hendest, *superl.* most courteous, 6 *a.* 154. A. S. *gehende*, near, handy, vicinus. Cf. **Hændest**, **Ihende**.
Hendeliche, *adv.* courteously, 6 *b.* 277. See **Hændeliche**.
Henge, *v.* to hang, to be suspended, 10. 63; Henges, 2 *pr. s.* 10. 111; *pr. s.* 10. 55; Hengedes, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 17; Henged, *pp.* 10. 53. A. S. *hangian*. Cf. **Hangeð**, **Hongeð**.
Hengen, *pt. pl.* hanged (active), 2. 25, 87. See **Hangen**.
Hen[ne], *sb.* hen, 16. 413; Hennes, *gen. s.* 18. 702. A. S. *hen*, *hæn*.
Hennen, *adv.* hence, 6 *a.* 320; Henne, 17 *b.* 400; 19. 46, 319: Hennes, 19. 323. See **Heonne**.
Heo, *pron.* she, 3 *a.* 30; 6 *a.* 131; 8 *b.* 64; her, 3 *a.* 56; 6 *a.* 577, 578; Heo-seolf, she herself, 14. 426. A. S. *heó*, she, *hí*, her (acc.). Cf. **Ha**, **He**, **Hes**, **Hi**, **Hye**, **Ge**, **ʒeo**, **ʒho**.
Heo, *pron.* he, 3 *a.* 111; 6 *a.* 146. See **He**.
Heo, *pron.* they, 3 *a.* 67; 6. 15; 11. 30; 16. 1661, 1662; 17 *a.* 102. See **Hi**.
Heofene, *sb. dat.* heaven, 1. 199; 3 *a.* 5; Heoffne, 5. 1055, 1267; Heoffness, *gen. s.* 5. 1394. A. S. *heofon*. Cf. **Hefene**, **Heuene**, **Heouene**.
Heofene-riche, *sb.* the kingdom of heaven, 3 *a.* 111. A. S. *heofonríce*. Cf. **Heuenriche**, **Heoveneriche**.
Heold, *pt. s.* held, 2. 64, 111; 17 *a.* 237; Heoldon, *pl.* 2. 127; Heolden, 2. 14, 16; 17 *a.* 292; Heolde, 16. 12; 17 *a.* 172. A. S. *heóld*, *pt. s.*; *heóldon*, *pt. pl.* of *healdan*. See **Healde**.
Heoldre, *adj. comp.* older, 6 *b.* 374. See **Eald**.
Heolen, *v.* to conceal, 8 *a.* 39. See **Helen**.
Heom, *pron. dat.* them, 1. 6; 2. 56; *acc.* 2. 21. A. S. *him*, *heom*, *dat. pl.* Cf. **Hom**, **Hem**, **Em** in **Wexem**.
Heonne, *adv.* hence, 14. 173; 16. 850, 1673; 17 *a.* 388. A. S. *heonan* (*hinan*). Cf. **Hennen**.
Heorde-monne, *sb. gen. pl.* of the herdsmen, 9. 131. A. S. *heord*, (1) care, (2) herd, flock, (3) family; see Skeat (s. v. *herd* 1).
Heorden, *sb. pl.* hards of flax, 9. 157. A. S. *heordan*. Cf. **Herde**.
Heore, *pron.* their, 2. 116; 16. 305, 740. A. S. *heora*. See **Hire**.
Heoreð, 1 *pr. pl.* obey, 6 *a.* 116. See **Heren**.
Heorte, *sb.* heart, 1. 83; 19. 263. A. S. *heorte*. Cf. **Herte**, **Hierte**.
Heou, *sb.* colour, 16. 619. See **Hiu**.

Heouene, *sb.* heaven, 17 *a.* 80; *acc.* 7. 183; 17 *a.* 75; *dat.* 3 *a.* 106; 16. 728. See **Heofene.**

Heouenlich, *adj.* heavenly, 7. 123; Heouenliche, 7. 90. A. S. *heofonlic.*

Heovene-riche, *sb.* the kingdom of heaven, 16. 717; 17 *a.* 351; Heoueriche, 17 *a.* 66, 176. See **Heofeneriche.**

Heowe, *sb. dat.* hue, colour, 3 *a.* 19; 16. 29, 152. See **Hiu.**

Her, *adv.* before, 1. 186; 2. 182; 17 *b.* 161. See **Ær.**

Her, *pron.* of them, their, 2. 25, 139; 15. 2258. A. S. *hira.* See **Hire.**

Her, *adv.* here, 1. 144; 3 *a.* 36. A. S. *hér.* Cf. **Hær.**

Her, *adv.* (in compounds); **Herabuten,** hereabout, about this, 9. 366. **Her-among,** in this place, in our midst, 16. 744; **Herbihonde,** here at hand, 19. 1149: **Her-biforen,** before this, 15. 2133; **Her-efter,** hereafter, 3 *a.* 54; **Herinne,** herein, 19. 312; **Her-to,** hereto, 9. 6.

Herberwe, *sb. dat.* camp, 6 *a.* 262; Herboru, lodging, 18. 742. Icel. *herbergi,* lit. an army-shelter; cp. O. F. *herberge,* an encampment, in Roland, 2488.

Herborwed, *pp.* lodged, 18. 742. Icel. *herbergja,* to shelter, harbour.

Hercnen, *v.* to hearken, 9. 208; Hercni, 7. 211; Hercnið, *pr. pl.* 7. 61. M. E. *herknen* (Chaucer); A. S. *hyrcnian.* Cf. **Hærcne, Herkne, Herrcnesst.**

Herde, *pt. s.* heard, 2. 151; 18. 465; 19. 41. A. S. *hýrde, pt.* of *hýran, héran,* to hear. See **Heren.**

Herde, *sb. pl.* hards, hurds, tow, 9. 157. A. S. *heordan,* see B. T. See **Heorden.**

Herde, *adj.* hard, 3 *b.* 55; **Herdure,** *comp.* more severe, more strict, 9. 342. See **Hard.**

Herdes, *sb. pl.* lands, 13. 2. See **Erd.**

Herdne, *sb.* errand, message, 15. 2073. See **Erende.**

Herdnesse, *sb.* hardness, 3 *b.* 11, 73. A. S. *heardnes.*

Here, *sb.* praise, 17 *b.* 45. A. S. *hére,* dignity (*hérenis,* praise); cp. *hérian,* to praise, and O. S. *hér,* exalted.

Here, *sb.* army, host, 16. 1702, 1709, 1790; 17 *b.* 45; 18. 346, 379; Heren, 15. 2079. A. S. *here.*

Here, *sb.* hair, 16. 428. A. S. *hǽr; hér*: O. S. *hár.*

Here, *sb.* hair-cloth, 9. 160. O. F. *here* (Bartsch). Cf. **Heare, Haigre.**

Here, *adv.* before, 2. 182. See **Ær.**

Here, *pron.* their, of them, 2. 14; 4 *a.* 21; 4 *b.* 29, 47; 13. 31; 15. 1920; 2209; 19. 66. See **Hire.**

Hered-men, *sb. pl.* retainers, 6 *b.* 134. See **Hiredmen.**

Heren, *v.* to hear, obey, 3 *b.* 15; 6 *a.* 25; Hereð, *imp. pl.* 12. 61. A. S. *héran, hýran*: O. S. *hórian*; cp. O. H. G. *hóren* (Otfrid). Cf. **Hiren, Heoreð, Herde, Hiheren.**

Heretoche, *sb.* leader, (Moses), 1. 92. A. S. *heretoga*; O. S. *heritogo* (Pilate); cp. O. H. G. *herizoho* (Otfrid), G. *herzog.*

Here-word, *sb.* praise, 9. 42; Hereworde, 4 *a.* 76. A. S. *héreword.*

Here-wurðe, *adj.* praiseworthy, 8 *b.* 192.

Herien, *v.* to praise, 7. 177; 8 *a.* 102; Herieð, *pr. pl.* 7. 175; Herien, 4 *a.* 51; Heriende, *pr. part.* 8 *a.* 19. A. S. *hérian.* Cf. **I-heret.**

Heritage, *sb.* 19. 1301. O. F. *heritage.*

Herkne, *imp. s.* hearken, 19. 814. See **Hercnen.**

Hermes, *sb. pl.* damages, 9. 133. See **Hearm.**

Hermie, *pr. s. subj.* harm, 9. 135. See **Hearmin.**

Hermites, *sb. pl.* hermits, 18. 430. O. F. *hermite*; Lat. *heremita*; Gk. ἐρημίτης, a dweller in a solitude.

Hermyne, *sb.* ermine, 17 *a.* 357. O.F. *hermine*; M. H. G. *hermín*; O. H. G. *harmín*, ermine fur, from *harmo*, an ermine; cp. A. S. *hearma* (Wright's Vocab.). Cf. **Ermine.**

Her-onont, as regards this, 8 *a.* 67. See **Onont.**

Herrcnesst, 2 *pr. s.* hearknest, 5. 1301. See **Hercnen.**

Herre, *adj. comp.* higher, 16. 1637. See **Heh.**

Herte, *sb.* heart, 17 *b.* 74, 204; Hertes, *pl.* 13. 81; 15. 1927. See **Heorte.**

Hertedin, *pt. pl.* cheered, put in good heart, 15. 1980. See Halliwell (s. v. *herte*).

Herteliche, *adv.* heartily, 10. 48.

Herting, *sb.* cheering, heartening, 15. 1982.

Heruest, *sb.* harvest, 12. 238. A.S. *hærfest.*

Herunge, *sb.* hearing, 7. 17.

Hes, *pron. f. acc.* her, it, 17 *b.* 219. The normal A. S. form is *hí.* Cf. **Hies, His.**

Hes, *pron. pl.* them, 17 *b.* 186, 314. The usual A. S. forms are *hí, hig.* Cf. **His, Is, Mes.**

Hes, (he + hes), he + her (it), 17 *b.* 40, 56.

Hes, *sb.* command, 17 *a.* 90; Hese, *pl.* 4 *a.* 81; 17 *a.* 290; Hesne, 1. 113. See **Has.**

Hesmel, *sb.* collar, 9. 260. Perhaps a corrupt form of A. S. *healsmyne*: O. S. *halsmeni*; cp. Icel. *hálsmen.* For the change from *n* to *l* cp. O. H. G. *himil* (mod. *himmel*), and Goth. *himins.*

Hest, *sb.* command, 9. 190; Heste, 4 *b.* 94; Hestene, *gen. pl.* 4 *b.* 94; Hestes, *pl.* 17 *a.* 344. See **Has.**

Hest, 2 *pr. s.* hast, 13. 113. See **Hæfst.**

Het, *pt. s.* commanded, ordered, 3 *a.* 10; 8 *a.* 94; 13. 31; promised, 15. 2365; Hetten, *pl.* 8 *a.* 94. See **Haten.**

Het, *pt. s.* was called, 19. 7, 767. See **Haten.**

Hete, *sb.* heat, 4 *d.* 72; 5. 1404; 12. 72; 17 *a.* 138, 197, 228. See **Hæte.**

Hete, *sb.* hate, 16. 167. A.S. *hete*, cp. O. S. *heti*: Goth. *hatis.*

Hete, *v.* to eat, 18. 457. See **Eten.**

Hetelifaste, *adv.* cruelly, 10. 78. From A. S. *hetol, hetel*, full of hate, malignant.

Hethen, *adv.* hence, 15. 2508; 18. 683, 690. Icel. *héðan.* Cf. **Eðen.**

Hethen, *adj.* heathen, 2. 50; Heþene, 6 *b.* 15; 8 *a.* 2. See **Hæðene.**

Heþenesse, *sb. dat.* heathendom, 13. 7, 38. A. S. *hæðennes.*

Heued, *sb.* head, 4 *b.* 16; 18. 379; 19. 610. See **Hafed.**

Heued-cloð, *sb.* head-cloth, 9. 259. A. S. *heáfod cláþ.*

Heuede, *pt. s.* had; 9. 352; 17 *a.* 16. See **Habben.**

Heued-sunnen, *sb. pl.* capital sins, deadly sins, 3 *b.* 34, 74. See **Heaued-sunne.**

Heuegeð, *pr. s.* bears heavy on, 9. 263. A. S. *hefigian.*

Heuen, *v.* to heave, raise; Heueð, *pr. s.* 8 *b.* 140. A.S. *hebban.* Cf. **Houe.**

Heuene, *sb. dat.* heaven, 1. 123; Heuen kinge, *dat.* king of heaven. See **Heofene.**

Heuenliche, *adj.* 4 *c.* 22. A.S. *heofonlic.*

Heuen-riche, *sb.* the kingdom of heaven, 12. 28; Heuene-riche, 3 *a.* 63. See **Heofene-riche.**

Heueriche, *sb.* the kingdom of heaven, 13. 85; 17 *b.* 42, 65. See above.

Heuet, *sb.* head, 9. 173. See Hafed.
Heuie, *adj.* heavy, 3 *b.* 71; 9. 228; 19. 1450. See Hefi3.
Hew, *sb.* colour, complexion, 4 *b.* 87. See Hiu.
Heye, *adj.* high, 17 *a.* 278, 343; Heye se, the high sea, 18. 719. See Heh.
Heye, *adj.* high, 18. 695. See Hehe.
Hez3e, *adj.* high, 3 *a.* 13. See Heh.
Hi, *pron.* they, 1. 8; 3 *b.* 100; 17 *a.* 379; 17 *b.* 382; them, 16. 854. A. S. *hi, hig, nom.* and *acc. pl.* Cf. Hy, Ha, He, Hie, Hii, Hei, I, Heo, Ho, Hes.
Hi, *pron.* she, 1. 58; 13. 97. See Heo.
Hi, *pron.* he, it, 13. 27. See He.
Hic, *pron.* I, 13. 23, 74. See Ic.
Hidenn, *v.* to hide, 5. 1019, 1678; Hidd,.*pp.* 5. 1704. A.S. *hídan, hýdan.* Cf. Huide, Hude. I-hud.
Hider-to, *adv.* hither-to, 9. 33. A.S. *hider*: Goth. *hidre*; cp. Lat. *citra.*
Hiderward, *adv.* hitherward, 16. 1690.
Hie, *pron.* he, 17 *b.* 114. See He.
Hie, *pron.* they, 4 *a.* 37; 17 *b.* 22, 98, 241, 376; them, 16. 854. See Hi.
Hielden, *pt. pl.* held, 17 *b.* 172; observed, 17 *b.* 298. See Healde.
Hierte, *sb.* heart, 17 *b.* 113. See Heorte.
Hies, *pron.* her, it, 17 *b.* 243. See Hes.
Hi-fulled, *pp.* filled, 6 *b.* 515. See Fulle and Ge-.
Hi-funde, *pp.* found, 13. 22. See Finden and Ge-.
Hi-heren, *v.* to hear, 3 *b.* 16. See Heren and Ge-.
Hihten, *pt. pl.* adorned, 4 *a.* 22. Cp. M. E. *hi3te,* to adorn, Trevisa, 1. 41, 235; 2. 363.
Hii, *pron.* they, 6 *b.* 15. See Hi.
Hil, *sb.* hill, 12. 27; Hille, *dat.* 12. 1. A. S. *hyll*; cp. Lat. *collis,* Cf. Hulle.
Hilede, *pt. s.* covered, 10. 50. ee Helen.
Hi-makede, *pp.* made, 6 *b.* 480. See Macien and Ge-.
Himselfen, *pron. reflex.* himself, 17 *b.* 107; Himsulf, 9. 348; Himseolue, 17 *a.* 184. A.S. *he self, acc. hine selfne*; but *himsylf,* in Chron. ann. 1087.
Hin, *sb.* dwelling, camp, 6 *b.* 262. See Inne.
Hin, *prep.* in, 1. 26. See In.
Hin, *pron.* him, 13. 29. See Hine.
Hindene, *sb.* a snare (?), 3 *b.* 125. Perhaps *hindene* is a scribe's error for A. S. *hindere,* a snare; cp. *hinderhoc,* a snare, in B. T.
Hine, *pron. acc.* him, 1. 11, 33; 16. 1749; 17 *b.* 385, 391. A.S. *hine.* Cf. Hin, Hyne.
Hine, *sb. pl.* domestics, 18. 620; Hinen, 7. 14, 226; 8 *a.* 138. M. E. *hine*; A. S. *hína,* a gen. pl. in the term *hína fæder,* paterfamilias. See B. T. (s. v.), and Skeat (s. v. *hind*). Cf. Inhinen.
Hird, *sb.* company, 7. 116; 11. 51; household, 7. 12; retainers at court, 8 *a.* 10; Hirde, *dat.* 9. 39. See Hired.
Hirde, *sb.* shepherd, 12. 48, 49. A. S. *hirde, heorde,* from *heord,* herd, flock; cp. Goth. *hairdeis,* from *hairda,* a herd. Cf. Hurde.
Hirdnesse, *sb.* flocks of sheep under a shepherd's care, 15. 1930. A.S. *hirdnes,* care, custody. Cf. Heorde-monne.
Hire, *pron. poss.* her, 1. 58. A. S. *hire.* Cf. Hure.
Hire, *pron. acc.* her, 2. 122. A.S. *hire = aðrýð* in Chron. ann. 1127.
Hire, *pron. poss.* their, 6 *b.* 73; 13. 33; 18. 393. A. S. *hira, heora.* Cf. Heore, Hare, Hore.

Hired, *sb.* body of retainers, 6 *a.* 203; Hirede, court, 6 *a.* 308. A. S. *hired*, a family, household, followers of a lord; cp. for form M. H. G. *hírát* (mod. G. *heirath*), marriage, see Weigand.

Hired-men, *sb. pl.* retainers, 6 *a.* 132; Hiredmonnen, *dat.* 6 *a.* 313. A. S. *hiredmann.* Cf. **Hered-men.**

Hiren, *v.* to obey, 6 *a.* 367. See **Heren.**

Hirne, *sb.* corner, 5. 1677. A. S. *hyrne*, from *horn.* Cf. **Hurne.**

His, *pron. f.* her, it, 1. 93; 17 *b.* 263. See **Hes.**

His, *pron.* them, 1. 24, 34, 136. See **Hes.**

His, *pron. poss.* his, 1. 118; Hise, *pl.* 2. 9; 18. 368. A. S. *his.* Cf. **Hyse, Es, Is.**

His, *pr. s.* is, 1. 183; 6 *b.* 126. See **Is.**

Hit, *pron.* it, 1. 1; 11. 11; 16. 272; expletive, 1. 32. A. S. *hit.* Cf. **It.**

Hit, *sb.* heat, 17 *b.* 138. Icel. *hi* heat. Cf. **Hæte.**

Hiu, *sb.* colour, 4 *b.* 86. A.S. *hiw*, hue, colour; cp. Goth. *hiwi.* form, show, appearance. Cf. **Heou, Heowe, Hew.**

Hiȝe, *adj.* high, 19. 327. See **Heh.**

Hiȝede, *pt. s.* hied, hastened, 19. 980. A. S. *higian*, to hasten.

Hiȝte, *sb.* delight, joy, 16. 272. A. S. *hyht*, hope, joy.

Hiȝteþ, *pr. s.* rejoices, is glad, 16. 436. A. S. *hyhtan*, to be glad.

Hlaford, *sb.* lord, 1. 22; Hlafordes, *gen. s.* 1. 100, 199; Hlaforden, *pl. dat.* 1. 37. A. S. *hláford.* Cf. **Laford, Laferrd, Lauerd, Louerd, Lowerd, Lord.**

Hleste, *sb.* desire, 17 *b.* 387. See **Lust.**

Hlesten, *v.* to listen, 17 *b.* 230. A. S. *hlystan*; cp. Icel. *hlusta.* Cf. **Lusten, Listen, Leste.**

Hó, *pron.* they, 17 *a.* 179, 228. See **Hi.**

Hohfulle, *adj.* anxious, 6 *a.* 312. A.S. *hohful*, full of care, from *hogu*, care.

Hokere, *sb. dat.* scorn, 10. 109; Hokeres, *pl.* scoffs, 10. 30. A. S. *hócor*, insult, derision.

Hoker-lahter, *sb.* the laughter of scorn, 10. 113.

Hokerliche, *adv.* scornfully, 8 *a.* 20; 10. 96.

Hokerringe, *sb. dat.* scorn, contempt, 10. 89.

Hol, *adj.* whole, 15. 2243; 19. 149, 1365. A.S. *hál.* See **Hal.**

Hold, *adj.* old, 18. 417. See **Eald.**

Hold, *adj.* friendly, faithful, 1. 5; Holde, 6 *a.* 307; 19. 1269. A.S. *hold*, gracious, from *heald*, inclined. See **Helden.**

Holden, *v.* to hold, keep, 6 *a.* 286; 9. 329; 19. 670; Holde, 6 *b.* 286; 16. 1680, 1691; Holden, *pp.* 15. 2040, 2076. See **Healde.**

Holi, *adj.* 16. 721; 18. 431; Holie, 4 *a.* 21. See **Haliȝ.**

Holie, *sb.* holly, 9. 161. A. S. *holen*; cp. Ir. *cuileann.*

Holsum, *adj.* wholesome, 4 *c.* 51. M.E. *holsum* (Prompt. Parv.); cp. Icel. *heilsamr.*

Holsumliche, *adv.* wholesomely, 4 *d.* 64.

Hom, *pron. dat.* 7. 54; 16. 735. See **Heom.**

Hom, *sb.* home, 9. 242; 18. 557, 682, 1751; 19. 219. See **Ham.**

Homage, *sb.* men, retainers, vassalage, 19. 1535. O.F. *homage*, feudal service (Brachet).

Homward, *adv.* homeward, 15. 2376. A. S. *hámweard.*

Hond, *sb.* hand, 4 *a.* 77; 6. 402; 9. 114; Honde, *dat.* 16. 1651; *pl.* 4 *a.* 25; 19. 60, 112, 192; Honden, 4 *b.* 53; 10. 104; Hondon, 7. 58; Hondes, 10. 103; 18. 636. See **Hand.**

Hongeð, *pr. s.* hangs, depends, 17 *a.* 306. See **Henge.**

Hoot, *pr. s.* bids, 13. 84. See **Haten.**

Hopien, *v.* to hope; Hopie, 1 *pr. s.* 9. 350; Hopede, *pt. s.* 19. 1428. A. S. *hopian*; cp. M. Du. *hopen* and G. *hoffen* (Weigand).

Horde, *sb.* hoard, 17 *a.* 255. A. S. *hord*: Goth. *huzd.*

Horder-wycan, *sb.* the office of treasurer, 2. 75. A. S. *hordere*, a treasurer, and *wica*, an office, function. See Chron., p. 370.

Hordom, *sb.* whoredom, 17 *a.* 249. Icel. *hórdómr.*

Hore, *pron. gen. pl.* of them, their, 9. 247; 11. 22; 19. 862. See **Heore.**

Horlinges, *sb. pl.* fornicators, 17 *a, b.* 103. Cp. A. S. *hóring.*

Horn, *sb.* a drinking horn, 19. 1165; Horne, *dat.* 19. 1157; a horn (wind instrument), 16. 318. A. S. *horn.*

Hors, *sb.* horse, 19. 1248; *pl.* 3 *b.* 40; 18. 701. A.S. *hors, s.* and *pl.*

Hosen, *sb. pl.* hosen (*pl.* of hose), coverings for the legs, 9. 165. A.S. *hosa*, ocrea (Wright's Vocab.).

Hoslen, *v.* to administer the Eucharist, 18. 362; Hosled, *pp.* 18. 364. See **Huslien.**

Hot, *pr. s.* bids, 13. 99; Hoteð, *imp. pl.* promise, 15. 2510; Hoten, *pp.* called, 15. 2522; 16. 256; Hotene, promised, 15. 2508. See **Haten.**

Hote, 1 *pr. s.* am called, 19. 773. See **Haten.**

Houe, 2 *pt. s.* didst raise, 19. 1287. A.S. *hófe*, 2 *pt. s.* of *hebban.* See **Heuen.**

Houeð, *pr. s.* remains, 12. 69. For exx. of M. E. *houen* (*hoven*) see Skeat (s. v. *hover*).

Hu, *adv.* how, 6 *a.* 18; 19. 468. A. S. *hú.* Cf. **Hw, Hwu, Wu.**

Hude, 1 *pr. s.* hide, 16. 265; Hud, *imp. s.* 16. 164; Hudden, *pt. pl.* 17 *b.* 162; Hudde, *pp.* 19. 1210; See **Hidenn.**

Hude, *sb.* hide, 6 *a, b.* 403. A. S. *hýd*; cp. O. H. G. *hút* (Otfrid), and Lat. *cutis*, Gr. *κύτος*: *σκῦτος.*

Huide, *v.* to hide, 10. 18. See **Hidenn.**

Huire, *sb.* hire, 9. 131, 314. A. S. *hýr.* See **Hure.**

Hule, *sb.* owl, 12. 253. A. S. *úle.*

Hule, *v.* to cover, 10. 18. See **Helen.**

Hulle, *sb. dat.* hill, 17 *a.* 343; 17 *b.* 351; *pl.* 19. 208. See **Hil.**

Hund, *sb.* hound, 19. 601; Hunde, *dat.* 19. 839; Hundes, *pl.* 3 *b.* 40; 10. 33; 19. 611, 891. A.S. *hund*; cp. Goth. *hunds.*

Hundredfeald, hundredfold, 17 *b.* 251; Hundredfealde, 17 *b.* 54; Hundredfolde, 17 *a.* 55, 243. Icel. *hundraðr*; cp. O. H. G. *hunterit*, see Skeat (s. v. *hundred*).

Hundret-siðe, a hundred times, 7. 195.

Hunger, *sb.* hunger, famine, 15. 2150; Hungær, *dat.* 2. 37, 47; Hungre, 1. 32; *acc.* 10. 12. A.S. *hungor.*

Hungren, *v.* to hunger, 9. 119; us hungreð, *pr. s. impers.* it hungers us, we are hungry, 18. 455; Hungrede, *pt. s.* was hungry, 18. 654. A.S. *hyngran*, to be hungry.

Hungri, *adj.* hungry, 15. 2136. A.S. *hungrig.*

Hunne, *pr. s. subj.* grant, 15. 2249. See **Unne.**

Hunte, *sb.* hunter, 12. 34. A.S. *hunta.*

Hunte, *v.* to hunt, 12. 2. A.S. *huntian.*

Huntinge, *sb. dat.*; an huntinge, i. e. on hunting, a-hunting, 19. 646.

Huppen, to hop; Hupte, *pt. s.* 16. 1636. A. S. *hoppian.*

Hur, *pron. poss.* our, 1. 75; Hure, 15. 2495. See **Ure.**

Hur, *adv.* hur and hur, frequently, 1. 104; hure and hure, at intervals, 16. 11. A. S. *húru*, at least, at any rate.

Hurde, *sb.* keeper, guardian, 14. 10. See **Hirde.**

Hure, *pron. poss.* her, 19. 288, 290. See **Hire.**

Hure, *pron. dat.* her, 19. 277. A. S. *hire.*

Hure, *sb.* hire, 9. 15, 318. A. S. *hyr*; cp. Du. *huur.* Cf. **Huire.**

Hurede, *pt. s.* hired, 19. 756. A. S. *hýrian.*

Hurne, *sb.* corner, 16. 14. See **Hirne.**

Hus, *sb.* house, 7. 6; 16. 623; 18. 740; Huse, *dat.* 13. 27; 19. 1006; Huses, *pl.* 3 *b.* 39. A. S. *hús*; cp. O. H. G. *hús* (Otfrid).

Hus-berners, *pl.* house-burners, 13. 124.

Husbonde, *sb.* the master or 'goodman' of a house, 7. 43; Husebonde, 7. 38, 216; Husband, 19. 739, 1051. Icel. *húsbóndi* for *húsbúandi*; *búandi*, dwelling, inhabiting, *pres. pt.* of *búa*, to abide.

Husel, *sb.* the sacrifice of the Eucharist, 4*a.* 52; 9. 8. A. S. *húsl*; Goth. *hunsl*, a sacrifice (Mt. ix. 13).

Huse-lauerd, *sb.* lord of the house, 7. 9, 35. A. S. *hús hláford*, Lk. xxii. 11. See **Hus** and **Hlaford.**

Huse-wif, *sb.* house-wife, 7. 22; 9. 129.

Hus-lewe, *sb.* house-shelter, 10. 4. A. S. *hús-hleów.*

Huslien, *v.* to administer the sacrament; Huseled, *pp.* houseled, having communicated, 4 *c.* 28. A.S. *húslian.* Cf. **Hoslen.**

Huych, *adj.* each, 17 *a.* 88. 107. See **Hwilc.**

Hw, *adv.* how, 14. 15; 17 *a.* 138, 325. See **Hu.**

Hwa, *pron.* who, 1. 77; 3 *a.* 7; 13. 40; any one, 3 *a.* 109. A.S. *hwá.* Cf. **Hwo, Wa, Wo.**

Hwam, *pron. rel. dat.* whom, 7. 44; 8 *a.* 82; Hwan, what, 17 *a.* 96, 324; 17 *b.* 95, 330; to hwan, for what reason, 17 *b.* 105. A.S. *hwám, dat.*; *hwane* (*hwone*), *acc.* of *hwá.* Cf. **Hwom, Wam, Wan, Wham, Whon, Quam.**

Hwanne, *conj.* when, 14. 173, 441; Hwan, 18. 358, 474. A. S. *hwanne.* Cf. **Hwenne, Hwon, Quan, Quene, Quuan, Wan, Wane, Wanne, Whane, Whanne, Won, Wone, Wonne.**

Hwar, *adv.* where, 16. 1727. A.S. *hwér.* Cf. **Hwer, Wher, Quuor, War, Wer.**

Hwar-se, *adv.* wheresoever, 9. 234. A. S. *hwér swá.* Cf. **Ware-se, Warsæ.**

Hwa-se, *pron.* whoso, 7. 240; 9. 221. A. S. *hwá swá.* Cf. **Hwose, Wo-so.**

Hwat, *pron.* what, 1. 57; 3 *b.* 84; 10. 56; 17 *a.* 78, 114. A. S. *hwæt.* Cf. **Hwet, Whæt, Whatt, Wat, Wet, Quat.**

Hwat, *interj.* what!, 16. 1730. A. S. *hwæt!* (Beowulf).

Hwat . . . wat, *conj.* both . . . and, 18. 635. Cf. **Wat.**

Hwate, *sb.* chance, luck, 4 *d.* 22. A. S. *hwate*, augury (Leo). Cf. **Wate.**

Hwatliche, *adv.* quickly, 16. 1708. A. S. *hwætlice.* Cf. **Wat.**

Hwenne, *conj.* when, 14. 175; 17 *a.* 229; Hwen, 8 *a.* 112. See **Hwanne.**

Hweoles, *sb. pl.* wheels, 8 *b.* 41. A. S. *hweól.*

Hwer, *adv.* where, 1. 201; 17 *a.* 85. See **Hwar.**

Hwere, *conj.* whether, 18. 549. See **Hweðer.**

Hwer-fore, *conj.* wherefore, 8 *a.* 51. Cf. **Ware-vore, Were-fore.**

Hwer-se, *a v.* wheresoever, 7. 19; 9. 193. A. S. *swá hwér swá.* Cf. **Whær-swa.**

Hwer-se-eauer, *adv.* wheresoever, 7. 180.

Hwet, *pron.* what, 3. 50; 8 *b.* 75. See **Hwat.**

Hwet, *conj.* wherefore, 1. 20. A.S. *hwæt.*

Hwete, *sb.* wheat, 1. 191. A. S. *hwéte.* Cf. **Wete.**

Hweðer, *pron.* whether of the two, 17 *a.* 232; 17 *b.* 240. A. S. *hwæðer.* Cf. **Hwere, Whar, Wheþer.**

Hwi, *adv.* why, 3 *a.* 56; 4 *c.* 65. A. S. *hwí, inst. case* of *hwá,* who. Cf. **Whi, Wi, Wy.**

Hwich, *adj.* what, 17 *a.* 138. See **Hwilc.**

Hwider, *adv.* whither, 17 *a.* 122. A. S. *hwider.* Cf. **Wider.**

Hwider-se, *adv.* whithersoever, 7. 127. A. S. *hwider + swá.*

Hwil, *conj.* while, 7. 211; 17 *a.* 129; 18. 363. From A. S. *hwíl,* a time, space, cp. *áne hwíle,* for a while (Beowulf, 1763). Cf. **Hwile, Hwils, Hwule, Hwylen, Quile, While, Wile, Þorquiles.**

Hwilc, *pron.* which, 3 *b.* 22; Hwilch, *adj.* what, 17 *b.* 138. A. S. *hwílc* (= *hwí-líc*). Cf. **Hwich, Huych, Hwuch, Quilc, Wulche, Woche, Whilc, Whulche, Wic.**

Hwile, *sb.* while, space of time, 7. 102; 17 *a.* 234; ane hwile, a while, 18. 722; þe hwile, while, 3 *a* 67; 14. 431; 17 *a.* 24. See **Hwil.**

Hwilem, *adv.* whilom, formerly, 13. 19. A. S. *hwílum, inst. pl.* of *hwíl,* meaning 'at times.' Cf. **Hwylem, Wylem, Quilum.**

Hwils, *conj.* whilst, 10. 67. M.E. *hwils,* formed from analogy of A. S. adverbs in *-es,* this termination being originally an instrumental genitive; see Sweet, *Introd.* 89, and Skeat (s. v. *while*). Cf. **Wiles.**

Hwit, *adj.* white, 10. 45; Hwite, 9. 152; 11. 51, 53. A. S. *hwít.* Cf. **Whit, Wit.**

Hwo, *pron.* who, 17 *a.* 135, 142, 366; 18. 368. See **Hwa.**

Hwom, *pron. dat.* whom, 17 *a.* 237. See **Hwam.**

Hwon, *adv.* when, 9. 62. See **Hwanne.**

Hwo-se, *pron.* whoso, 9. 158; 17 *b.* 114; Hwoso, 9. 166; 17 *a.* 350. See **Hwa-se.**

Hwu, *adv.* how, 1. 114; 9. 68; 17 *b.* 138, 396. See **Hu.**

Hwuch, *pron.* which, 7. 5, 45, 133; *adj.* what, 8 *b.* 58; 16. 1674. See **Hwilc.**

Hwule, *sb.* space of time, 9. 353; þe hwule þet, the while that, 9. 148; 11. 12. See **Hwil.**

Hwure. See **La hwure.**

Hwych-so, *pron.* whichsoever, 14. 82. A. S. *hwílc + swá.*

Hwylem, *adv.* whilom, 13. 131. See **Hwilem.**

Hy, *pron.* they, 16. 53. See **Hi.**

Hye, *pron.* she, 13. 97. See **Heo.**

Hyne, *pron. acc.* him, 13. 9; 17 *a.* 379. See **Hine.**

Hyrtlingburch, *sb.* Irthlingborough, Northamptonshire, 2. 78.

Hyse, *pron. poss.* his, 18. 355.

I.

I-. See **Ge-.**

I, *pron.* they, 6 *b.* 243. See **Hi.**

I, *prep.* in, 5. 985; 6. 308; 8 *a.* 105; 8 *b.* 52. See **In.**

Iæde, *pt. s.* went, 2. 153. See **Eode.**

Iaf, *pt. s.* gave, 2. 109. See **Gifen.**

I-armed, *pp.* armed, 19. 811, 1231, 1255.

Iauen, *pt. pl.* gave, 2. 150; Iafen, 2. 10. See **Gifen.**

I-banned, *pp.* summoned, 16. 1668. A. S. *gebannen*, *pp.* of *bannan*; cp. Icel. *banna*, to forbid.

I-be, *pp.* been, 17 *a.* 3. See **I-ben.**

I-beaten, *pp.* beaten, 8 *a.* 91.

I-bede, *sb.* prayer, 17 *b.* 301; Ibeden, *pl.* 17 *b.* 339. A. S. *gebed.* See **Bede** (1).

I-beden, *pp.* prayed, 3 *a.* 81. See **Bidden** (1).

I-ben, *pp.* been, 17 *b.* 3; Ibeon, 6. 307; Ibeo, 7. 190. Cf. **I-be, I-bi.**

I-beoð (for hi beoð), they are, 1. 81.

I-bere, *sb.* noise, 16. 222. A. S. *gebǽre*, gesture, cry, in Chron. ann. 755: O.S. *gibári*, demeanour, bearing. Cf. **Bere.**

I-bete, *v.* to amend, 17 *a.* 234; Ibet, *pp.* 3 *b.* 67; 17 *a.* 100, 134; 17 *b.* 100, 134. A. S. *gebétan.* See **Beten** (2).

I-bi, *pp.* been, 1. 158. See **I-ben.**

I-bidest, 2 *pr. s.* hast to do with, 14. 430. A. S. *gebídan.*

I-bie, (for I bie), I be, 17 *b.* 4. M.E. *Bie*; A. S. *beó*, *subj.* of *beón.*

I-bite, *v.* to bite, taste, eat, 1. 30. O. Northumb, *gebitan*, to bite, Mk. ix. 18.

I-blescede, *pp.* blessed, 7. 65, 98; Iblessed, 19. 1388. A. S. *gebletsod.* See **Blesse.**

I-blessieð, *pr. pl.* rejoice, 3 *a.* 6. A. S. *geblissian*, to be glad, to make glad.

I-blowe, *pp.* blown, bloomed, 16. 618. A. S. *geblówen*, *pp.* of *geblówan.*

I-bod, *sb.* command, 14. 445. A.S. *gebod.*

Iboluȝe, *pp.* puffed up, 16. 145. A. S. *gebolged*, swoln, indignant, also *gebolgen* (in Mt. ii. 16), *pp.* of *gebelgan*, to swell, be angry.

I-bon, *adj.* prepared, adorned, 6 *a.* 510. Mätzner takes *ibon* to be connected with M. E. *boun*; Icel. *búinn*, *pp.* of *búa*, to prepare.

I-boren, *pp.* born, 11. 23; 14. 210, 448; 19. 510; Iborene, 17 *a.* 105; Iborenne, 6 *a.* 517; Iborn, 19. 138, 876; Ibore, 6 *b.* 517; 11. 13; 16. 716. See **Beren.**

I-boruȝe, *pp.* saved, 17 *b.* 167; Iboruwen, 9. 48; Iborhen, 7. 129. See **Bergen.**

I-bred, *pp.* bred, 16. 1724. A.S. *brédan*, to nourish, from *bród*, a brood, see Skeat (s. v. *breed*, p. 787).

I-brocht, *pp.* brought, 1. 170; 13. 110; Ibroht, 1. 199. A.S. *gebroht*, weak form of *gebrungen.* See **Bringen.**

I-broken, *pp.* used, 9. 149. A.S. *gebrocen.* See below.

I-brucen, *v.* to enjoy; Ibruce, 1 *pr. s. subj.* 1. 29. A.S. *gebrúcan*, to enjoy, eat. See **Bruken.**

I-brusted, *pp.* bristled, rough, 6 *a.* 512. From A. S. *byrst*, bristle; cp. Lat. expression, *horrens auro.*

I-bunde, *pp.* bound, 19. 1128. See **Bunden.**

I-bureþ, *pr. s.* (it) behoves, 14. 75. A. S. *gebyrian*, to belong, to be fitting, to behove. Cf. **Birrþ.**

I-bureȝe, *pt. s. subj.* would preserve, 3 *a.* 41. See **Bergen.**

Ic, *pron.* I, 1. 29; 15. 2133; Icc, 5. 962; Ich, 17 *b.* 157, 161. A. S. *ic.* Cf. **Ich, Ih, Ihc, Hic, Y, Nich.**

I-cast, *pp.* cast, 3 *b.* 73. See **Casten.**

Ich. See **Ic.**

Ich, 17 *a.* 241. See Notes.

I-changet, *pp.* changed, 9. 193. See **Chaungi.**

Ichim, (for Ich him), I him, 8 *a.* 88.

Ichulle, (for Ich wule), I will, 8 *a.* 41, 75; Ich chule, 8 *b.* 54.

Ichwer, *adv.* everywhere, 17 *a.* 87. A corrupt form of A. S. *ǽghwǽr*, everywhere.

I-cleopet, *pp.* called, 8 *b.* 64; Icleped, 3 *a.* 86; 13. 90; 17 *a.* 104; Iclepede, 3 *b.* 118; 13. 102; Iclepeð, 3 *a.* 3. See **Cleopien.**

I-cnowen, *v.* to know, 17 *b.* 163, 386; Icnawe, *pr. s. subj.* 3 *b.* 26; Icnawen, *pp.* acquainted, 8 *a.* 84. A. S. *gecnáwan.* Cf. **I-knawe, ȝe-cnowe.**

I-come, *pt. pl.* came, 1. 20; *pp.* come, 1. 134; 6 *b.* 3; 19. 1147, 1340; Icome of, descended from, 19. 419; Icomen, 19. 20. See **Icume.**

I-coren, *pp.* chosen, 11. 67; Icorene, 3 *a.* 77; 17 *a.* 104. A. S. *gecoren, pp.* of *ceósan.* See **Cheose.**

I-croked, *adj.* crooked, 16. 1676. Cf. **Crokes.**

I-cumen, *pp.* come, 6 *a.* 3, 54; Icume, 19. 162. A. S. *gecumen, pp.* of *gecuman, pt. gecom.* Cf. **I-come.**

I-cundur, *adj. comp.* more akin, 16. 85. A. S. *gecynde*, natural.

Icwede, *pp.* spoken, 16. 1653. A.S. *gecweden*, in Chron. ann. 456. *pp* of *gecweðan*, to speak. Cf. **Cweðen.**

I-cweme, *adj.* pleasing, 7. 208. A. S. *gecwéme*, agreeable. Cf. **Vn-yqueme.**

I-cweme, *v.* to please, 16. 1784; Icwemet, *pp.* 7. 172. A. S. *gecwéman.* Cf. **I-queme.**

I-cwiddet, *pp.* spoken, 7. 107. A.S. *gecwidod, pp.* of *cwidian, cwydian*, to speak.

Idel, *adj.* idle, 4 *a.* 15; 9. 42, 86; 17 *a.* 9; Idele, *pl.* 9. 86, 255; on idel, in vain, 16. 929. A. S. *idel*, empty, useless, *on idel*, in vain; cp. O. S. *idal*, empty, and G. *eitel*, worthless. Cf. **Ydel.**

Idelnesse, *sb.* idleness, 9. 211; 17 *a. b.* 7. A. S. *idelnis.*

I-demed, *pp.* judged, 9. 48; 17 *a.* 106; Idemd, 17 *b.* 106, 173. See **Demen.**

I-dodded. *pp.* cropped, 9. 220. See Halliwell (s. v. *dod*).

I-doluen, *pp.* digged, 3 *b.* 49. A.S. *gedolfen.* See **Deluen.**

I-don, *pp.* done, 1. 198; 3 *b.* 65; 17 *b.* 15; disposed (in mind), 6 *a.* 18; wel idon, well disposed, 6 *a.* 126, 360; Idon under, got the better of, deceived, 19. 1463; Idone, done, 19. 446; Ido, put, 13. 56. See **Don** (1).

I-dreaued, *pp.* troubled, 11. 58, 82. A.S. *gedréfed, pp.* of *gedréfan*, to trouble, afflict: O. S. *gi-dróbian*; cp. O. H. G. *druaben* (Otfrid), G. *trüben.*

Idrunke, *pp.* drunk, 13. 108. See **Drinken.**

Idude (for I dude), I did, 17 *b.* 2. See **Dude.**

Ieden, *pt. pl.* went, 2. 47. See **Eode.**

I-eveset, *pp.* trimmed, clipped, 9. 222. A. S. *ge-efesod, pp.* of *efesian* (B. T.); see Skeat (s. v. *eaves*).

I-falle, *pp.* fallen, 17 *a.* 196. A. S. *gefeallen.* See **Fallen.**

I-fare, *pp.* conveyed, 16. 400. See **Faren** (3).

I-faren, *pp.* fared, gone. 6 *a.* 210; Ifare, 16. 1709; 19. 468. See **Faren** (1).

I-fere, *sb.* companion, 17 *a.* 102; 19. 102; 221, 1141; Iferen, *pl.* 17 *b.* 102, 297. A. S. *geféra.* Cf. **Y-fere, I-uere, ȝe-feren.**

I-feren, *adv.* together, 17 *b.* 233. A. S. *on gefére*, in company = in comitatu, Lu. ii. 44. Cf. **I-uere.**

I-finden, *v.* to find, 7. 68, 196; 17 *b.* 243. A. S. *gefindan.*

I-flod (for In flod), in flood, 10. 11. See **Flod.**

Ifol (for In fol), 7. 20. See **Fol.**

I-fonded, *pp.* experienced, 17 *a.* 153. See **Fandie.**

I-foð, *pr. pl.* take, 16. 1645. A. S. *gefóþ, pr. pl.* of *gefón*, to take. Cf. **I-vo.**

I-founde, *pp.* found, 19. 779. A.S. *gefunden*. See **Finden**.

I-fulde, *pt. s.* felled, knocked down, 19. 1526. A. S. *gefelde*, *pt.* of *gefellan*, to cause to fall, kill. See **Fellen**.

I-fullet, *pp.* filled, 7. 109. A. S. *gefylled*, *pp.* of *gefyllan*, to fill. See **Fullen**.

I-funde, *pp.* found, 17 *a.* 69, 177; 17 *b.* 179; 19. 967. A. S. *gefunden*. See **Finden**.

I-garcket, *pp.* prepared, 7. 199, A. S. *gegearcod*, *pp.* of *gegearcian*, to prepare. See **Giarkien**.

I-goded, *pp.* benefited, 9. 325. A. S. *gegódod*, *pp.* of *gódian*. See **Goded**.

I-gon, *v.* to go, 9. 20; *pp.* 19. 187. A. S. *gegán*, to go.

I-græten, *pt. pl.* greeted, 6 *a.* 36. A. S. *gegrétten*, *pt. pl.* of *gegrétan*, to greet. See **Greten**.

I-grauen, *pp.* graven, engraved, 19. 1178; Igraue, 19. 566. A. S. *gegrafen*, *pp.* of *grafan*, to dig, to grave, engrave, carve. See **Graue**.

I-grede, *sb.* shouting, clamour, 16. ✓ 1643. From A. S. *grédan*, to cry out. See **Grede**.

I-greiðet, *pp.* prepared, 7. 105. See **Greþpedd**.

I-gret, *pp.* magnified, shown to be great. A. S. *gegreátod*, *pp.* of *greátian*, to become great.

I-gult, *pp.* sinned, 17 *b.* 11. A. S. *gegylt*, *pp.* of *gyltan*. See **Gilten**.

I-gurd, *pp.* girded, 9. 159. A. S. *gegyrded*, *pp.* of *gyrdan*. See **Gyrte**.

Ih, *pron.* I, 7. 197. See **Ic**.

I-hærde, *pt. s.* heard, 6 *a.* 527. See **I-heren**.

I-hæȝed, *pp.* exalted, 6 *a.* 306. A. S. *geheád*, *pp.* of *heán*, to heighten. See **Heien**.

I-halden, *pp.* held, 6 *a.* 204, 558. See **Healde**.

I-haten, *pp.* called, named, 3 *á.* 4; 3 *b.* 56; 6 *a.* 68; 7. 10; Ihate, 6 *a.* 133. A. S. *gehátan*. See **Haten**.

Ihc, *pron.* I, 19. 304, 664. See **Ic**.

I-healden, *v.* to hold, 17 *b.* 56. A. S. *gehealdan*. Cf. **I-holde**.

I-hende, *adv.* near, 13. 61, 67. A.S. *ge hende*. Cf. **Hende**.

I-heorted, *adj.* hearted, 9. 35. See **Heorte**.

I-heren, *v.* to hear, 3 *a.* 74, 103; 3 *b.* 29; Ihere, 16. 224; 19. 1282; Ihereð, *pr. s.* 7. 130; *pl.* 3 *b.* 19; 9. 62; 16. 222; Iherde, *pt. s.* 8 *a.* 27; 16. 22, 1657; 19. 971; Ihereð, Iherep, *imp. pl.* 13. 119; Iherd, *pp.* 3 *a.* 83; 6 *a.* 99; 8 *a.* 85; 16. 1763. A. S. *gehéran*, *pt. gehérde*, *pp. gehéred*. Cf. **Ihure**, **Ihærde**, **Ihorde**.

I-heret, *pp.* praised, 8 *a.* 152. A. S. *gehéred*, *pp.* of *hérian*. See **Herien**.

I-hialde, *pp.* 13. 113. A. S. *gehealden*. See **Healde**.

I-hoked, *adj.* hooked, 16. 1675. From A. S. *hóc*, a hook.

I-hold, *sb.* fortress, hold, 16. 621. A. S. *geheald*, a holding.

I-holde, *v.* to keep, 17 *a.* 57; *pp.* held, 16. 1723. See **I-healden**.

I-hondsald, *pp.* betrothed, lit. made over after a giving of the hand, 8 *a.* 18. Icel. *handsala*, to stipulate, from *handsal*, a hand-shaking.

I-horde, *pt. s.* heard, 6 *b.* 527, 559. See **I-heren**.

I-hote, *pp.* bidden, 19. 1053. See **Haten**.

I-hote, *pp.* called, named, 6 *b.* 68, 133; 19. 201. See **Haten**.

I-hud, *pp.* hid, 17 *a.* 76. See **Hidenn**.

I-hudeket, *pp.* hooded, 9. 264. From A. S, *hód*, a hood.

I-hure, *v.* to hear, 6 *b.* 298; 14. 14. See **I-heren**.

I-hwulen, *v.* to be at leisure, 9. 208. See **Hwil.**

I-iuen, *v.* to give, 2. 128, 144. See **Gifen.**

I-kindled, *pp.* whelped (of the lioness), 12. 16. See Stratmann (s.v. *cundlen*).

I-knawe, *v.* to know, 17 *a.* 167. See **I-cnowen.**

I-knotted, *pp.* knitted, 9. 167. See **Cnotted.**

I-koruen, *pp.* cut (of hair), 9. 259. A. S. *gecorfen*, *pp.* of *ceorfan*. See **Keoruen.**

I-kruned, *pp.* crowned, 11. 52. See **Cruned.**

I-kud, *pp.* made known, 17 *a.* 165. See **Cuðen.**

I-kumen, *pp.* come, 9. 146. A. S. *gecumen*, *pp.* of *cuman*. See **Cumen.**

I-laced, *pp.* laced, 9. 168. Cp. Norm. F. *lace*, a cord, noose; O. F. *laqs*; Lat. *laqueus*.

I-lad, *pp.* led, 17 *a.* 5; 17 *b.* 5; brought, 16. 398. A. S. *gelǽded*, *pp.* of *lǽdan*. See **Leden.**

I-laste, *pt. pl.* performed, 17 *b.* 246; Read *Nilaste*, did not perform. A. S. *gelǽste*, *pt.* of *gelǽstan*, to perform, carry out. See **Geleste.**

I-latet, *adj.* visaged, 8 *b.* 174. See **Late, Laten.**

Ilc, *adj.* each, 15. 2355. See **Ælc.**

Ilce, *adj. dat.* same, 2. 86. 193; Ilca, *dat. pl.* 3 *a.* 35. A. S. *ilca*, the same (always with the def. art.). Cf. **Ilke, Ulke, Ilek.**

Ilch, *adj.* each, 11. 81. See **Ælc.**

Ile, *sb.* isle, 19. 1340. Norm. F. *ille*; O. F. *isle*; Lat. *insula*.

I-leaded, *adj.* fitted with lead, 9. 161. From A. S. *lead*; cp. Du. *lood*, and M. H. G. *lôt* (Weigand).

I-leaned, *pp.* lent, 9. 17. A. S. *gelǽned*, *pp.* of *lǽnan*. See **Lenen.**

I-led, *pp.* led, 9. 4. See **I-lad.**

I-ledene, *sb. gen. pl.* of compatriots, 6 *a.* 73. A. S. *geleódena*, *gen. pl.* of *geleód*, compatriota, conterraneus.

I-lef, *imp. s.* believe, trust, 14. 196, A.S. *geléfan*, *gelýfan*. See **I-leue.**

I-leid, *pp.* laid, 17 *b.* 12. A. S. *gelegd*, *pp.* of *lecgan*. See **Leggen.**

I-leie, *pp.* lien, lain, 19. 1151. A.S. *gelegen*, *pp.* of *licgan*. See **Liggen.**

I-leitinde. See **Leitinde.**

Ilek, Ileke, 13. 81, 82 (MS.) for Ilke, *adj.* same. See **Ilce.**

I-lenet, *pp.* given, bestowed, 8 *a.* 82. See **I-leaned.**

I-leorned, *pp.* learned, 16. 216. A. S. *geleorned*, *pp.* of *leornian*. See **Leornen.**

I-lesed, *pp.* set loose, released, 17 *a.* 136. A. S. *lésed* (with prefix), *pp.* of *lésan, liésan*, to release. See **Lesen.**

Ilespiles, *sb. pl.* hedgehogs, 9. 160. In Trevisa, 1. 339, *ilspiles* = 'hericii' (Higden); Lat. ericii, hedgehogs. The word properly means the 'quills of the hedgehog,' being from A. S. *il*, also *igel* (cp. Icel. *igull*) + *píl*, a dart; Lat. *pilum*.

I-leste, *v.* to perform, 17 *a.* 238; to last, continue, 17 *a.* 313; 16. 341; Ilest, *pr. s.* 16. 851; Ilesteþ, 16. 347. See **Ge-leste.**

I-lete, *sb.* face, demeanour, 16. 403, 1715. Cp. Du. *gelaat*, face, countenance. See **Late.**

I-leten, *pp.* let flow, 9. 225. A. S. *geléten*, *pp.* of *létan*, to allow. See **Leten.**

I-leðered, *adj.* made of leather, 9. 161. A. S. *leðer*, leather.

I-leued, *pp.* lived, 6 *b.* 44. A. S. *gelifod*, *pp.* of *lifian*. See **Liuien.**

I-leuen, *v.* to believe, 17 *a.* 251; 17 *b.* 49; Ileue, 17 *a.* 50, 174; Ileueð, 1 *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 131; 17 *b.* 176. A. S. *geléfan*. Cf. **I-lef.**

I-leuen, *sb. pl.* beliefs, 6 *a.* 105, 159. A. S. *geleáfa*, belief.

I-leyd, *pp.* laid, 17 *a.* 12. See **I-leid.**

I-lich, *adj.* like, 7. 148; 16. 316, 318; 19. 1078; Iliche, 11. 23; 19. 184, 313, 340; Ilik, 19. 502; Ilikest, *superl.* 7. 120. A. S. *gelíc.*

I-liche, *adv.* alike, 7. 133; 16. 718. A. S. *gelíce.* See **ȝe-lice.**

I-liche, *sb.* like, equal, 19. 18; Ilike, *pl.* equals, 16. 157. A. S. *gelíca.*

I-like, *sb.* likeness, 19. 289. For A. S. *gelícnes.*

Ilke, *adj.* same, 3 *a.* 31, 34; 13. 65; 19. 476; Ilken, 6 *a.* 67; Illke, 5. 1092. See **Ilce.**

Ilkenes, *adj.* of every, 12. '244. See **Ælc.**

Illc, *adj.* each, 5. 1561. See **Ælc.**

Ille, *adj.* bad, 17 *a.* 73; 17 *b.* 204; *pl.* the bad, 15. 1916. Icel. *illr.*

Ille, *adv.* badly, 19. 675. Cf. **Ylle.**

Ille, *sb.* þe ille, the evil one, the devil, 16. 421.

Iloken, *v.* to observe, 3 *a.* 96; Ilokie, *pr. s. subj.* 3 *a.* 109. A.S. *gelócian.*

I-lome, *adv.* often, 7. 20; 16. 1765, 1768; 17 *b.* 125. A. S. *gelóme*, usual, frequent, cp. *gelóma*, utensil, loom. Cf. **Lome.**

I-lomp, *pt. s.* happened, 6 *a.* 279. A. S. *gelamp*, *pt.* of *gelimpan.* See **Limpen.**

I-long, *adv.* along, 11. 96. A. S. *gelang.*

I-loten, *pp.* befallen, 6 *a.* 504. A. S. *gehloten*, appointed by lot, *pp.* of *gehléotan*, from *hlot.* See **Lot.**

I-loȝe, *pp.* lied, 16. 847. A. S. *gelogen*, *pp.* of *leógan.* See **Ligen.**

Iluued, *pp.* lived, 6 *a.* 44. See **I-leued.**

I-lyche, *adv.* alike, 14. 81; 17 *a.* 67. See **I-liche.**

I-maced, *pp.* made, 1. 191; Imaked, 13. 89. A. S. *gemacod*, *pp.* of *macian.* See **Macien.**

I-mantlet, *adj.* mantled, 9. 263. From O. F. *mantel*, a cloak; Late Lat. *mantellum*; Lat. *mantélum* (in Plautus).

Ime = I + me, 17 *b.* 6.

I-meind, *pp.* mingled, 16. 18, 428. See **Imengd.**

I-melen, *v.* to utter, speak, 11. 48. A. S. *gemélan.*

I-membred, *pp.* parti-coloured, 9. 188. O. F. *membré*, membered (in Blason), see Cotgrave. 'Membered' is a technical term in heraldry, used in blazoning a bird with different tinctures. Cp. Ducange (s. v. *membrare*).

I-mene, *adj.* common, general (heads), 9. 31. A.S. *gemæne*, common.

I-mengd, *pp.* mixed, 17 *b.* 144. A. S. *gemenged*, *pp.* of *mengan.* See **Mengen.**

I-ment, *pp.* intended, 19. 801. A. S. *gemynt*, *pp.* of *gemyntan*, *myntan*, to determine, resolve. See **Minten.**

I-meten, *v.* to find, 17 *b.* 241; Imete, 17 *a.* 233; 19. 950; Imetten, *pt. pl.* 6 *a.* 35. A. S. *gemétan*, *pt. pl. gemétton.* Cf. **Ymete.**

I-middes, *prep.* in the midst of, 10. 6. Cp. M. E. *on midden*; A. S. *on middan*, in the middle. The suffix *-s*, properly the sign of a gen. case, is commonly used to form adverbs. See Skeat (s.v. *amidst*). Cf. **Amidden.**

I-mint, *pp.* purposed, 4 *c.* 30. See **I-ment.**

I-mong, *prep.* among, 6 *a.* 282. A. S. *gemang.*

I-munt, *pp.* intended, 9. 116. See **I-ment.**

In, *sb.* abode, 8 *b.* 18. A. S. *inn*, dwelling, house. See **Inne**.

In, *prep.* into, 3 *b.* 81; on, 6 *b.* 404. A. S. *in*. Cf. **I**, **Hin**.

Ine, *prep.* in, 3 *b.* 36; 9. 102; 16. 1753.

Ine (I + ne), I not, 13. 116; 17 *b.* 16, 225.

In-hinen, *sb. pl.* domestics, 8 *b.* 171. See Notes.

Innan, *prep.* in, 3 *a.* 27. A. S. *innan*. Cf. **Innen**.

Inn-come, *pt. s. subj.* should come in, 1. 14.

Inne, *prep.* into, 1. 194; in, 3 *a.* 61.

Inne, *adv.* in, 2. 28; 17 *b.* 249.

Inne, *sb. dat.* abode, 6 *a*, *b.* 505; Innen, 6 *a.* 223. See **In**.

Inne-midde-warde, in the midst of, 3 *a.* 46. A. S. *middeweard*, middle.

Innen, *prep.* within, 2. 194. See **Innan**.

Innoh, enough, 1. 177. See **Inoh**.

Innoð, *sb.* womb, 1. 69. A. S. *innoþ*.

Innresst, *adj. superl.* inmost, 5. 1017. A. S. *innera*, inner, *innemest*, inmost.

Innwarrd, *adj.* sincere, 5. 1562. A. S. *inneweard*.

Innwarrdliȝ, *adv.* sincerely, 5. 1346. A. S. *inweardlice*.

In-obedience, *sb.* disobedience, 9. 6. Lat. *inobedientia*.

Inoh, enough, 5. 1442; 8 *b.* 73; 10. 64; 17 *b.* 391. A. S. *genóh*; Goth. *ganôhs*; cp. G. *genug*. Cf. **Innoh**, **Ynouh**, **Onoh**.

I-nouh, enough, 17 *a.* 377; 9. 166.

I-nowe, abundant, 14. 199; Inow, enough, 18. 706.

Inoȝe, enough, 16. 16; 19. 182, 865, 1017, 1244; Inoȝh, 17 *b.* 389.

Inre, *adj. comp.* inner, 9. 192. A. S. *innera*.

Insiȝt, *sb.* insight, 16. 195. O. Northumb. *insiht* = argumentum, see Skeat (*s. v. insight*).

Intil, *prep.* into, 18. 438, 725. See **Til**.

Into, *prep.* unto, 3 *b.* 9; 18. 535.

In-wið, *prep.* within, 7. 8; 9. 263.

I-offred, *pp.* offered, 13. 72. See **Offrien**.

Ioie, *sb.* joy, 18. 662; 19. 1377, 1385. O. F. *joie*, *goie*; Lat. *gaudia*, *pl.* of *gaudium*, joy. Cf. **Joye**.

I-ordret, *pp.* ranked, 7. 100. From O. F. *ordre*, *ordene*; Lat. *ordinem*, *acc.* of *ordo*, order.

I-orne, *pp.* run, 19. 1158. A. S. *ge-urnen*, *pp.* of *ge-iernan*, to run. See **Eornen**.

Joye, *sb.* joy, 19. 414. See **Ioie**.

I-pined, *pp.* tormented, 17 *b.* 189; Ipyned, 17 *a.* 187. See **Pinen**.

I-pluht, *pp.* plighted, 9. 19. See **Pliȝte**.

I-queme, *v.* to please, 17 *b.* 95; Iquemeþ, *pr. s.* 19. 485; Iquemde, *pt. pl.* 17 *b.* 273; Iquemd, *pp.* 17 *b.* 174. See **I-cweme**.

I-rattes (for In rattes), in rags, 10. 6. See **Rattes**.

I-readi, *adv.* readily, 8 *a.* 38. A.S. *geræde*, ready.

Irelonde, *sb.* Ireland, 19. 762. A. S. *írland*, *íraland*, land of the Irish.

Iren, *sb.* iron, 9. 159. A. S. *íren*, *ísen*: O. H. G. *ísarn*.

I-reste, *sb.* rest, 3 *a.* 88, 108. A.S. *gerest*.

Irisse, *adj.* Irish, 19. 1016, 1390; Irish, 16. 322. A. S. *írisc*. Cf. **Yrisse**.

Irnene, *adj. pl.* of iron, 10. 102. A. S. *írenena*, *gen. pl.* of *íren*, adj.

I-runge, *pp.* rung, 19. 1028. See **Ringen**.

Is, *pr. s.* is, 1. 35. A. S. (West Saxon and O. Northumb.) *is*: Goth.

ist; cp. Lat. *est*, Gr. *ἐστί*, Skt. *asti*. See Skeat (s.v. *are*). Cf. Es, His.

Is, *pron.* his, 15. 2356. See His.

Is, *pron.* them, 12. 12; 15. 2130, 2404. See Hes.

I-sæh, *pt. s.* saw, 6 *a.* 231. See I-seon.

I-said, *pp.* said, 17 *b.* 141. A. S. *gesæga*, *pp.* of *secgan*. See Seggen.

I-sal (for I sal), I must, 17 *b.* 141. See Sal.

I-sceawed, *pp.* showed, 3 *b.* 52. A. S. *gesceawod*, *pp.* of *sceawian*. See Sceawen.

I-schaven, *pp.* shaven, 9. 221. A. S. *gescafen*, *pp.* of *sceafan*. Cf. Shauen.

I-schawed, *pp.* showed, 7. 107. See I-sceawed.

I-sched, *pp.* shed, 11. 88. See Scheden.

I-schrud, *pp.* clothed, 11. 51. A. S. *gescrýd*, *pp.* of *gescrýdan*. See Schruden.

I-scilde, *pr. s. subj.* shield, 3 *b.* 131. A. S. *gescyldan*, to shield. See Schilden.

I-scote, *pp.* shot, 14. 421. A. S. *gescoten*, *pp.* of *sceótan*. See Sceoten.

I-scrud, *pp.* clothed, 6 *b.* 199. See Scruden.

I-secgð, *pr. s.* confesses, 1. 172. A. S. *gesecgð*, *pr. s.* of *gesecgan*, to declare.

I-segd, *pp.* said, 1. 31; Iseid, 3 *b.* 14; 7. 190; 9. 28; Iseide, mentioned, 7. 169; Ised, 16. 395. A. S. *gesægd*, *pp.* of *secgan*. See Seggen.

Iseh, *pt. s.* saw, 3 *a.* 54; 7. 65, 103; 8 *a.* 122; Isehen, *pp.* seen, 7. 64. See I-seon.

I-seih, *pt. s.* saw, 17 *b.* 265; Iseien, *pt. pl.* 17 *b.* 99, 102; Iseie, *pt. s. subj.* 9. 257; 17 *b.* 118; Iseien, *pp.* 9. 185. See I-seon.

Iseldðe, *sb.* happiness, 17 *b.* 15. A. S. *gesælþ*. See Selðe.

I-send, *pp.* sent, 3 *b.* 42; Isende, 3 *b.* 78; Isent, 1. 80; 19. 990. A.S. *gesended*, *pp.* of *sendan*. See Senden.

I-sene, *v.* to see, 16. 275, 624, 846; 19. 92; *pp.* 16. 116; 17 *b.* 344; 19. 684. See I-seon.

I-seon, *v.* to see, 8 *a.* 148; 17 *a.* 280, 373, 376; Iseonne, *ger.* 11. 30; Iseo, 1 *pr. s.* 3 *a.* 66; 16. 327; Iseoþ, *pr. s.* 16. 424; Iseoð, *pl.* 7. 73. A.S. *geséon*, *pt.* *geseah*, *pl.* *gesægon* (*gesáwon*), *pp.* *gesegen* (*gesewen*) Cf. I-sæh, I-seh, I-seih, I-sene, I-seyh, I-seȝð, I-sien.

I-serued, *pp.* served, 13. 107; 19. 1338. See Seruin.

Iset, *pp.* set, 3 *a.* 93; Isett, 1. 10, 22; Isette, 7. 100; 9. 314. See Setten.

I-seyh, *pt. s.* saw, 17 *a.* 257; Iseyen, *pt. pl.* 17 *a.* 98; Iseye, *pt. s. subj.* 17 *a.* 218. See I-seon.

I-séȝð, *pr. s.* sees, 1. 174; Iseȝ, *pt. s.* 16. 29. I-seȝe, *pl.* 19. 760. See I-seon.

I-shote, *pp.* shot, poured, 16. 23. See I-scote.

I-sien, *v.* to see, 16. 385; 17 *b.* 18, 160, 286; Isi, 1. 63, 159; Isist, 2 *pr. s.* 9. 182; Isihð, *pr. s.* 9. 151; Isiþ, 16. 407. See I-seon.

I-sihðe, *sb. dat.* sight, 6 *a.* 206. A. S. *gesihð*.

I-sleiene, *pp. pl.* slain, 9. 38. A. S. *geslagen* (*geslægen*), *pp.* of *sleán*, See Slean.

Isliked, *pp.* made sleek, smooth, 16. 841. See Stratmann (s. v. *slikien*): 'he can so wel his wordes *slike*' (Gower).

I-slit, *pp.* slit, 6 *a.* 437. A. S. *gesliten*, *pp.* of *slitan*.

I-some, *adj.* in harmony, 16. 1735; peaceable, 16. 180. A. S. *gesóm*.

I-somned, *pp.* assembled, 6 *a*, *b.* 72. A. S. *gesomnod*, *pp.* of *gesomnian*.

I-soðet, *pp.* verified, 7. 106. A. S. *gesóðod*, *pp.* of *gesoðian*, to prove the truth of.

I-so3te, *pt. pl.* sought, 19. 39. A.S. *gesóhton*, *pt. pl.* of *geséc*an. See **Secen.**

I-speken, *pp.* spoken, 3 *b.* 83; 7. 195; 17 *b.* 9; Ispeke, 17 *a.* 9. A. S. *gesprecen*, *pp.* of *sprecan*. See **Specen.**

I-spend, *pp.* spent, 17 *a*, *b.* 12. From A. S. *spendan*. See **Spene.**

I-sprunge, *pp.* sprung, 19. 548. A. S. *gesprungen*, *pp.* of *springan*. See **Springen.**

I-spused, *pp.* espoused, 19. 1050. From O. F. *espouser*.

Isrælisse, *adj.* Israelitish, 4 *b.* 105.

I-stihd, *pp.* stitched, 9. 260. A. S. *gesticod*, *pp.* of *stician*, to prick, pierce.

I-stirret, *pp.* starred, 7. 92. Cp. 'þe *stirrede* bur,' S. Marh., 22. See Stratmann (s.v. *steorre*). From A. S. *steorra*, a star.

I-stonde, *pp.* stood, 3 *b.* 8. A. S. *gestanden*, *pp.* of *standan*. See **Standen.**

I-storue, *pp.* dead, 19. 1181. A. S. *gestorfen*, *pp.* of *steorfan*, to die. See **Sterfen.**

I-strengþed, *pp.* strengthened, 13. 118. See **Strengðen.**

I-streoned, *pp.* procreated, 9. 25; Istriened, descended, 1. 111. A. S. *gestreoned*, *pp.* of *gestreónan*. See **Streonen.**

I-sturbed, *pp.* disturbed, 9. 313. From Lat. *turba*.

I-sundred, *pp.* scattered, 9. 294. A. S. *gesundrod*, *pp.* of *gesundrian*, to separate. See **Sundren.**

I-suneged, *pp.* sinned, 3 *b.* 61. A. S. *gesyngod*, *pp.* of *gesyngian*. See **Sinegen.**

I-swechte, *pp.* tormented, 8 *b.* 50. A.S. *geswenct*, *pp.* of *geswencan*, to afflict, trouble, causal of *swincan*, to toil, labour. See **Swenchen.**

I-swinc *sb.* toil; Iswinch, 17 *a.* 196. A. S. *geswinc*. Cf. **I-swynk.**

I-swink (for In swink), in toil, 10. 69. See **Swinc.**

I-swol3e, *pp.* swallowed, 16. 146. A. S. *geswolgen*, *pp.* of *swelgan*. See **Swolgen.**

I-swo3e, *pp.* swooned, 19. 428, 866. A. S. *geswógen*, *pp.* of *swógan*, to sough, to sigh. Cf. **Swo3ning**, **Y-swo3e.**

I-swynk, *sb.* toil, 17 *a.* 37. See **I-swinc.**

It, *pron.* used pleonastically, 15. 1920, 2109; 18. 591, 664. See **Hit.**

I-take, *pp.* taken, 19. 1452. See **Taken.**

I-tauwed, *pp.* dressed, 9. 154. A. S. *getawod*, *pp.* of *getawian*, parare, reducere ad; cp. Goth. *taujan*, to do, make.

I-tide, *v.* to betide, 16. 1733. A. S. *getídan*. Cf. **Itit**, **Ityt.**

I-timien, *v.* to happen, 3 *b.* 109, 112. A. S. *getímian*.

I-tit, *pr. s.* happens, 17 *b.* 125. See **I-tide.**

I-tohen, *pp.* drawn, 8 *b.* 43; Itohe, trained; ful itohe, badly trained, undisciplined. See **I-to3en.**

I-told, *pp.* told, 13. 75. A. S. *geteald*, *pp.* of *tellan*. See **Tellen.**

I-to3en, *pp.* brought up, 16. 1725. A. S. *getogen*, *pp.* of *teón*. See **Teon.**

I-turnd, *pp.* turned, 3 *b.* 100; Iturnde, 9. 270. See **Turnen.**

I-tyt, *pr. s.* happens, 17 *a.* 125. See **I-tide.**

I-þanke, *sb. dat.* intention, 17 *b.* 69.

Iþe = In the, 5. 1709.

I-þenche, *pr. s. subj.* think, 16. 723. A. S. *geþencan*.

I-þer (for In þer), in the, 1. 143. See **In** and **Þære.**

I-þohten (for Hi þohten), they thought, 6 *b.* 423. See **Hi** and **Þohte.**

I-þolien, *v.* to endure, 3 *a.* 45; Iþolie, 3 *b.* 11. A. S. *geþolian.* See **þolien.**

I-þoncked, *adj.* minded, 9. 36. From A. S. *geþanc*, a thought.

I-þrunge, *pp.* pressed near, 16. 38. A. S. *geþrungen*, *pp.* of *þringan.* See **þringen.**

I-uædde, *pp.* fed, 6 *a.* 200. A.S. *geféded*, *pp.* of *fédan.* See **Feden.**

I-uæld (for Iuældð), *pr. pl.* lay low, strike down, 6 *a.* 218. A. S. *gefellan.*

I-uaid, *pp.* hated, 6 *a.* 349. From A. S. *gefeógan*, to hate. For forms of the pp. of M. E. *ifeo3en*, odisse: *iuæid*, *iueied*, *ifœied*, see Stratmann.

Jubiter, *sb.* Jupiter, 6 *b.* 121. Cp. Wright's Vocab. 801, 'jubiter, a day sterre.'

Iudas, *sb.* Judah, 15. 1054. Lat. *Iudas* (Vulg.); Gr. Ἰούδας; Heb. *Yehúdáh.*

Judeus, *sb. pl.* Jews, 2. 85. Lat. *Judæus*, a Jew. Cf. **Geus.**

Judewisshe, *adj.* Jewish, 5. 1120, 1168. See below.

Judisskenn, *adj.* Jewish, 5. 964, 1107. A. S. *Júdeisc.*

I-ved, *pp.* fed, 6 *b.* 200. See **I-uædde.**

I-ueied, *pp.* united, 9. 296. A. S. *geféged*, *pp.* of *gefégan.*

I-veiþed, *pp.* treated with enmity, 6 *b.* 349. From A.S. *fæhð*, enmity.

Iuel, *adj.* evil, 4 *d.* 15. A. S. *yfel*: O. S. *ubil.* See **Ufel.**

Iuel, *sb.* evil, 17 *b.* 19. A. S. *yfel.* See **Ufel.**

I-uel, *pt. s.* befell, 13. 93. A. S. *gefeóll*, *pt.* of *gefeallan.*

I-ueleð, *pr. pl.* feel, 9. 232. A. S. *gefélan.*

I-uere, *adv.* together, 16. 1716. See **I-feren.**

I-uere, *sb. pl.* companions, 6 *b.* 466, 552; Iueren, 6 *a.* 465, 552. See **I-fere.**

I-uestned, *pp.* fastened, 9. 136. See **Festnen.**

Iuglurs, *sb. pl.* jesters, 9. 54; Norm. F. *jugléor*; Lat. *joculatorem.*

Iuhan, *sb.* John, 8 *b.* 155. Lat. *Iohannes.*

Ivi, *sb.* ivy, 16. 27, 617. A. S. *ifig.*

I-uindeð, *pr. pl.* find, 9. 355. A. S. *gefindan.*

Iunge, *adj.* young, 2. 169. See **Gung.**

Iunglenges, *sb. pl.* disciples, 1. 124. A. S. *geongling*, a youngling.

I-unne, *pp.* granted, 8 *b.* 16. A. S. *geunnen*, *pp.* of *geunnan*, to grant. See **Unnen.**

I-vo, *v.* to catch, 16. 612. A. S. *gefón.* Cf. **Ifoð.**

I-vo, *sb.* foe, 16. 1716. A. S. *gefá.*

Iurdon, *sb.* the river Jordan, 15. 2486.

I-ureden, *v.* to feel, experience, 11. 38. A. S. *gefrédan*; *fród*, wise.

Iustise, *sb.* justice, 2. 12, 184. Norm. F. *justice*; Lat. *justitia.*

I-uulled, *pp.* filled, 6 *a.* 515. See **Fulle.**

I-vynde, *v.* to find, 17 *a.* 59. A. S. *gefindan.* See **I-uindeð.**

I-war, *adj.* aware, 16. 147; wary, 17 *a.* 328; 17 *b.* 334. A. S. *gewær.*

I-weddet, *pp.* wedded, 8 *a.* 76. O. Northumb. *geweddod*, *pp.* of *geweddian*, to betroth, Luke i. 27. Cf. **Ywedde.**

I-went, *pp.* turned, 13. 105; gone, 19. 440; Iwente, 19. 923. A. S. *gewended*, *pp.* of *gewendan*, to turn, go.

I-whillc, *pron.* every, 5. 1002. A.S. *gehwilc.*

I-wil, *sb.* will, 6 *a.* 391; 17 *b.* 14. 346, 352. A. S. *gewill.*

I-wimplet, *pp.* veiled, covered with a wimple, 9. 181. From A.S. *wimpel.* See Skeat (s.v. *wimple*).

I-wipet, *pp.* wiped, 7. 119. From A. S. *wîpian*.

I-wis, *adv.* indeed, 4 *b.* 78; 16. 35; 19. 196; Iwiss, 1. 43; A. S. *gewis*, certain; see Skeat (s. v. *ywis*). Cf. **Y-wis**.

I-wisse, *sb.* certainty; mid iwisse, with certainty, 17 *a.* 232. Cp. O. H. G. *gi-wissi* (Otfrid). Cf. **Wisse**.

I-wist, *pp.* guarded, 7. 27. A. S. *gewist*, *pp.* of *gewitan*, to observe. See **Wite** (2).

I-wiste, *pt. s.* knew, 17 *b.* 17.

I-witen, *v.* to know, 6 *a.* 51; to protect, 6 *a.* 467. A. S. *gewitan*, *pt. gewiste*, *pp. gewist*. Cf. **I-wyten**.

I-woned, *pp.* wont, accustomed, 6 *b.* 241. See **I-wuned**.

I-worþe, *v.* to happen, 6 *b.* 180; *pp.* become, 16. 660. See **I-wurðen**.

I-wraht, *pp.* wrought, 3 *a.* 90; 8 *a.* 34. A. S. *geworht*, *pp.* of *gewyrcan*. See **Wirchen**.

I-writen, *pp.* written, 7. 176; Iwryten, 17 *a.* 118, 220; Iwrite, 17 *b.* 118; Iwritene, *pp.* 9. 31. A. S. *gewriten*, *pp.* of *gewrîtan*. See **Writen**.

I-wrouhte, *pp.* wrought, made, 9. 153. See **I-wraht**.

I-wundet, *pp.* wounded, 8 *a.* 15. A. S. *gewundod*, *pp.* of *gewundian*.

I-wune, *sb.* custom, wont, 6. 233. A. S. *gewuna*.

I-wuned, *pp.* wont, accustomed, 17 *a.* 58; dwelt, 17 *a.* 139. A. S. *gewunod*, *pp.* of *gewunian*, to dwell, abide, to be accustomed. Cf. **I-woned**.

I-wurden, *v.* to be, 7. 152. See **I-wurðen**.

I-wursed, *pp.* made worse, 9. 325. A. S. *gewiersod*, *pp.* of *wiersian*. See **Wursien**.

I-wurðen, *v.* to be, become, 8 *a.* 92; 9. 105; Iwurðe, 6 *a.* 180; 14. 435. A. S. *gewurðan*. Cf. **I-wurden**, **I-worþe**.

I-wyten, *v.* to know, 17 *a.* 374. See **I-witen**.

I-ȝarked, *pp.* prepared, 6 *ab.* 475. A.S. *gegearcod*, *pp.* of *gegearcian*. See **Giarkien**.

I-ȝeten, *pp.* eaten, 6 *a.* 503. A. S. *geeten*, *pp.* of *etan*. See **Eten**.

I-ȝette, *pt. s.* granted, 6 *a.* 411. From Icel. *játa*, to say yes. See **Ȝette**.

I-ȝirnd, *pp.* yearned, 8 *a.* 28. A. S. *gegyrned*, *pp.* of *gyrnan*. See **Ȝeornen**.

I-ȝiue, *pp.* given, 16. 551. A. S. *gegifen*. See **Gifen**.

I-ȝolde, *pp.* requited, 19. 460, 643. See **Geld**.

K.

Kables, *sb. pl.* cables, 18. 710, O. F. *cable*; Late Lat. *capulum*, a halter.

Kærf, *pt. s.* cut, 6 *a.* 433. See **Karf**.

Kalde, *adj.* cold, 10. 114. A. S. *ceald*. Cf. **Chald**, **Chold**, **Kold**.

Kam, *pt. s.* came, 18. 451. See **Cam**.

Kan, *pr. s.* can, 16. 720. See **Cunnen**.

Kandel, *sb.* 18. 585. Lat. *candela*.

Kanunes, *sb. pl.* canons, 16. 729. O. F. *canunie*, canons, in Roland, 3637; Church Lat. *canonicus*, a canon (of a church), lit. one on the church roll or list (Lat. *canon*). Cf. **Chanounes**.

Karf, *pt. s.* cut, 18. 471. A. S. *cearf*, *pt.* of *ceorfan*. See **Keoruen**.

Karien, *v.* to care, be anxious about, 11. 43; Kare, 17 *a.* 326; 19. 1260. A. S. *cearian* (*carian*), from *caru*, care.

Kat, *sb.* cat, 9. 128.

Kaysere, *sb.* emperor, 18. 353.

A. S. *cásere*; Goth. *kaisar*, Cæsar; Lat. *Caesar*. Cf. **Keiser**.

Kedde, *pt. s.* shewed, 17 *b.* 193. A. S. *cýðde*, *pt.* of *cýðan*. See **Cuðen**.

Keis, *sb. pl.* stewards, key-keepers, lit. keys, 7. 38. A. S. *cæg*, a key.

Keiser, *sb.* emperor, 8 *a.* 9; 8 *b.* 11; 10. 61; Keiseres, *pl.* 7. 111. See **Kaysere**.

Kemben, *v.* to comb, 9. 222. A. S. *cemban*.

Kempes, *sb. pl.* warriors, 6 *b.* 10. A. S. *cempa*, fighter, warrior, champion.

Kene, *adj.* bold, 9. 82; 16. 1705; 19. 164. A. S. *céne*; cp. O. H. G. *kuani* (Otfrid), G. *kühn*.

Kenne, *sb. dat.* kin, kind, 17 *b.* 340; 19. 144, 176, 997; Kennes, *gen. s.* 17 *b.* 363. See **Cun**.

Keoruen, *v.* to cut; Keoruinde, *pr. part.* 9. 77. A. S. *ceorfan*. See **Kerue**, **Karf**, **Kærf**, **I-koruen**.

Kepen, *v.* to keep; Kepe, 19. 115; Kepest, 2 *pr. s.* 19. 1329; Kepeþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1277; Kep, *imp. s.* 19. 750, 1299. A. S. *cépan* (*cýpan*), to sell, to keep, from *ceap*, price. See **Cheap**.

Keppen, *sb. pl.* caps, 9. 169. A. S. *cæppe*, a cape, cover.

Kerue, *v.* to cut, 19. 233. See **Keoruen**.

Kesse, *v.* to kiss, 19. 583; *imp. s.* 19. 742. A. S. *cyssan*, from *coss*, a kiss: O.S. *kussian*, from *kus*. See **Cussen**.

Keuel, *sb.* gag, 18. 547, 637. Icel. *kefli*, a piece of wood, whence *kefla*, to gag.

Kidde, *pt. s.* shewed, 4 *b.* 61; *pp.* renowned, 10. 61; Kid, shown, 15. 2357. A. S. *cyðde*, *pt. s.*; *cyðed*, *pp.* of *cyðan*. See **Cuðen**.

Kides, *sb. gen. s.* kid's, 15. 1967. Cp. Dan. *kid*.

Kime, *sb.* coming, 6 *a.* 526. A. S. *cyme*. See **Cume**.

Kin, *sb.* race, family, 18. 393; felé kinnes, of many a kind, 4 *b.* 27; manie kinnes, of many a kind, 4 *b.* 26: Kinne, *gen. pl.* 4 *b.* 25; 5. 1051, 1145, 1159. See **Cun**.

Kinde, *sb.* natural characteristic, 12. 15; family, 15. 2392, 2436. See **Cunde**.

Kinde, *adj.* native, 15. 2075; kindred, proper to kinship, kind, 15. 2254, 2276, 2286. A. S. *cynde*, natural.

Kindelike, *adv.* kindly, like a kinsman, 15. 2500. See **Cundeliche**.

Kine, *adj.* royal (in compounds). See **Kyne**.

Kine-borne, *adj.* of royal birth, 6 *a.* 336. A. S. *cyneboren*.

Kine-dom, *sb.* royal power; Kinedome, *dat.* 3 *a.* 75. A. S. *cynedóm*.

Kine-lond, *sb.* kingdom, 6 *a.* 111, 384.

Kine-scrud, *sb.* royal robes, 11. 34. See **Scrud**.

Kine-stol, *sb.* royal throne, 11. 25. A. S. *cyne-stól*.

Kine-wurðe, *adj.* royal, 8 *a.* 60.

King, *sb.* king, 6 *a, b.* 235; Kinges, *gen. s.* 6 *a, b.* 584; Kinge, *dat.* 6 *a.* 265; Kingen, *dat. pl.* 1. 36. A. S. *cyning*, lit. belonging to the kin or tribe: O. S. *kuning*. Cf. **Kyng**.

King-riche, *sb.* kingdom, 13. 16; Kingeriche, *dat.* 19. 17. For A. S. *cynerice*.

Kirke, *sb. dat.* church, 12. 93; Kirrke, 5. 1099. See **Cyrce**.

Kiste, *pt. s.* kissed, 15. 2355. See **Cussen**.

Kiðen, *v.* to show, 12. 53; Kiþeþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1131. See **Cuðen**.

Knaue, *sb.* boy, 18. 409; 19. 950. A. S. *cnapa*, *cnafa*.

Kne, *sb.* knee, 19. 786; Kneon, *pl.*

11. 3; Knes, 18. 451; 19. 805. See **Cneow.**

Knelede, *pt. s.* kneeled, 18. 482. M.E. *knelen* (in Ormulum, 6138). Cp. Dan. *knæle*, to kneel.

Knewelyng, *sb.* kneeling, 19. 787. See **Cnelinng.**

Knewen, *pt. pl.* knew, 15. 1935, 2162. A. S. *cneówon, pt. pl.* of *cnáwan.* See **Cnawen.**

Kniet, *sb.* knight, 18. 343, 345; Knictes, *pl.* 18. 366, 371. See **Cniht.**

Knif, *sb.* knife, 9. 76; 18. 479, 498; Kniue, *dat.* 19. 108. A. S. *cnif* (Wright's Vocab.).

Knif-worpare, *sb.* knife-thrower, 9. 75. See **Worpen,**

Kniȝt, *sb.* knight, 19. 482; Kniȝtes, *gen. s.* 19. 1548; Kniȝtes, *pl.* 19. 49. 1547. See **Cniht.**

Kniȝten, *v.* to knight, 19. 490; Kniȝte, 19. 435, 491; Kniȝti, 19. 480.

Kniȝt-hod, *sb.* knighthood, 19. 440, 545. A. S. *cnihthád,* youth, boyhood.

Knyht, *sb.* knight, 14. 78; Knyhtes, *pl.* 14. 6; 19. 520. See **Cniht.**

Kold, *adj.* cold, 18. 416. See **Kalde.**

Kon, *pr. s.* can, 16. 708. A.S. *cann.* See **Cunnen.**

Konyng, *sb.* cony, rabbit, 17 *a.* 357, O.F. *connin, connil*; Lat. *cuniculus.* See **Cunin.**

Kope, *sb.* cope, 18. 429. A. S. *cóp* (Wright's Vocab.).

Kouthen, *pt. pl.* could, 18. 369. See **Cuðe.**

Krike, *sb.* creek, 18. 708. Icel. *kriki,* a nook; Swed. dial. *krik,* creek, cove; see Skeat (s. v. *creek*).

Krune, *sb.* crown, 11. 52, 55. Icel. *krúna*; Lat. *corona.* See **Croune.**

Ku, *sb.* cow, 9. 135; Kues, *gen. s.* 9. 131. A. S. *cú.*

Kuchene, *sb. dat.* kitchen, 9. 111. A. S. *cycen* (*cicen*); Lat. *coquina.*

Kude, *pt. pl.* could, 15. 2366. See **Cuðe.**

Kume, *sb.* coming, 16. 436, 526. See **Cume.**

Kumen, *v.* to come, 9. 208; 15. 1952; *pr. pl. subj.* 11. 66; Kume, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 242. See **Cumen.**

Kunne, *sb. dat.* kin, kind, 6 *a.* 337; 16. 1674; 17 *a.* 202; 19. 875; Kunnes, *gen. s.* 11. 92; 17 *a.* 355; Kunne, *gen. pl.* 11. 9. See **Cun.**

Kunnen, *v.* to know; Kunne, *pr. pl.* 16. 911; Kunnen, *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 300; *pr. pl.* can, 9, 54; 17 *a.* 299. See **Cunnen.**

Kunrede, *sb. dat.* kindred, 16. 1677. See **Cunreadnes.**

Kunes-men, *sb. pl.* kinsmen, 17 *a.* 257. See **Cunes-mon.**

Kuppe, *sb.* cup, 15. 2047. See **Cuppe.**

Kurt, *sb.* court, 9. 40. See **Curt.**

Kurtel, *sb.* kirtle, 9. 107. A.S. *cyrtel,* palla (Wright's Vocab.).

Kussen, *v.* to kiss, 9. 281. See **Cussen.**

Kuð, *sb.* acquaintance, 9. 266. A.S. *cúða,* Ps. liv. 14.

Kuðe, *pt. s.* knew, could, 13. 17; 16. 663, 714. See **Cuðe.**

Kuuertur, *sb.* covering, 9. 107. See **Couerture.**

Kwene, *sb.* queen, 11. 57. See **Cwen.**

Kyn, *sb.* kin, race, 18. 414; 19. 633. See **Cun.**

Kyne, *adj.* royal, 18. 604. A. S. *cyne.* Cf. **Kine.**

Kyng, *sb.* king; Kynge, *dat.* 19. 212. See **King.**

L.

La, *interj.* lo! 1. 68. A.S. *lá.*

Lac, *sb.* gift, offering, 5. 964, 1002; 17 *b.* 203; *pl.* 5. 1144; Lakes, 5. 979; Lake, *dat. s.* 5. 1383;

A.S. *lác*, play, fight, booty, gift, sacrifice: Goth. *laiks*, sport, dance, from *laikan*, to leap for joy. See Skeat (s. v. *lark*, 2). Cf. Loc, Lok.

Lacchen, *v.* to seize. A.S. (*ge*)-*læccan*, *pt.* (*ge*)*lǽhte*, *pp.* (*ge*)*lǽht*. Cf. Laucte, Laȝte, Lagt.

Lace, *v.* to fasten, 19. 719; Lacede, *pt. s.* 19. 850. O. F. *lacier*, from *las*. See Laz.

Lache, *sb.* physician, 17 *b.* 306. A.S. *lǽce*: O.H.G. *lâhhi* (Tatian); cp. O. Ir. *liaig* (Windisch). Cf. Leche.

Laden, *v.* to lēad, 17 *b.* 399; Lade, 17 *b.* 123, 276; Ladeð, *pr. pl.* 17 *b.* 213, 250; Ladde, *pt. s.* 19. 20, 1445, 1538; *pt. pl.* 6 *b.* 518; Ladden, 17 *b.* 93; Lædden, 6 *a.* 518. A.S. *lǽdan*, to lead, carry, lift, *pt.* *lǽdde*, *pp.* *lǽded*. Cf. Leden, Leaden, Læd, Lat, I-lad, I-led.

Ladlic, *adj.* hateful, 6 *a.* 587. A.S. *láðlic*. Cf. Loþlich, Lodlich.

Læd, *pt. s.* led, 2. 117. See Laden.

Læfdi, *sb.* lady, 6 *a.* 147. A.S. *hlǽfdige*. Cf. Leafdi, Lefdi, Leuedis, Lauedi, Læuedi.

Læfe. *sb. dat.* belief, 5. 1407. See Lafe.

Læide, *pt. s.* laid, 2. 162; Læiden, *pl.* 2. 41. A.S. *legde*, *pt.* of *lecgan*, to lay. See Leggen.

Læn, *sb.* grant, 5. 1518. A.S. *lǽn*, a loan; cp. O.H.G. *léhan*. Cf. Lone.

Læredd, *adj.* the learned, the clergy, 5. 967. A.S. (*ge*)*lǽred*, *pp.* of *geláran*, to teach. Cf. Leredmen.

Læt, *pt. s.* let, 2. 152; caused, 2. 68. A.S. *lét*, *leót*, *pt.* of *lǽtan*, *létan*. See Leten (A).

Læte, *v.* to leave, 17 *b.* 345. A.S. *lǽtan*, to let go, to permit. See Leten (A).

Læue, *sb.* farewell; Nom læue, took leave, 6*a.* 183, 413. See Leaue.

Læuedi, *sb.* lady, 6 *a.* 129. See Læfdi.

Læwedd, *adj.* the unlearned, the laity, 5. 967. A.S. (*ge*)*lǽwed*, enfeebled, *pp.* of *lǽwan*, to weaken, also, to betray; cp. *lǽwede man*, laicus (Wright's Vocab.). See Skeat (s. v. *lewd*).

Laf, *sb.* loaf, 5. 1470. A.S. *hláf*: Goth. *hlaifs*, *hlaibs*; cp. O.H.G. *leib* (Otfrid, Tatian). Cf. Lof.

Lafe, *sb. dat.* belief, 5. 1537. A.S. (*ge*)*leáfa*. Cf. Læfe.

Laferrd, *sb.* Lord, 5. 968. See Hlaford.

Laford, *sb.* Lord, 1. 13. See Hlaford.

Lage, *sb.* law, 1. 82; 12. 293; custom, 12. 23; Lagan, *pl.* 1. 81; Lages, 15. 2446. A.S. *lagu*; O.S. *lag* (*pl. lagu*), a statute, decree; Icel. *lǫg* (=*lagu*, *pl.*), a law. Cf. Laȝe, Lawe, Lahe, Laghe.

Lagelice, *adv.* lawfully, 1. 165. A.S. *lah-lice*. Cf. Lawelyche.

Laghe, *sb.* law, 13. 17. See Lage.

Lagt, *pp.* seized, 15. 2081. A.S. (*ge*)*lǽht*. See Lacchen.

Lah, *adj.* low, 7. 108; Icel. *lágr*. Cf. Loge, Louh, Lowe.

Lahe, *adv.* low, 8 *a.* 25. Cf. Louwe, Loȝe.

Lahe, *sb.* law, habit, 7. 122; Lahen, *pl.* laws, religion, 8 *a.* 39. See Lage.

Lahfulnesse, *sb. dat.* lawfulness, 16. 1741.

Lahhen, *v.* to laugh; *pr. pl.* 10. 109. A.S. *hlehhan*, *pt.* *hlóh*. Cf. Lauhwen, Louȝe.

Lahter, *sb.* laughter, 10. 111. A.S. *hleahtor*. Cf. Leihtre.

La hwure, *adv.* at least, 3 *a.* 69. A.S. *lá*, lo + *húru*, at least.

Lai, *pt. s.* lay, 4 *c.* 12; 19. 272; Laie, *subj.* 19. 1272. A.S. *læg*, *pt.* of *licgan*, to lie. See Liggen.

Lake. See **Lac.**

Lakenn, *v.* to offer, 5. 973, 1331; Lakesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1172. From *lac*, a gift, offering. See **Lac.**

Land, *sb.* land, 2. 60; *dat.* 2. 49; Lande, 2. 48. A. S. *land.* Cf. **Lond, Lont.**

Lang, *adj.* long, 1. 13; 6 *b.* 434; 19. 494; Lange, *adv.* 1. 95; 2. 165; Lannge, 5. 1264. A. S. *lang, comp. lengra, superl. lengest.* Cf. **Long, Leng.**

Lang-fridæi, *sb. dat.* Long Friday, i. e. Good Friday, 2. 87; Lange-fridai, 4 *b.* 117. Icel. *langi-frjádagr*; *langa-fasta*, the long fast, Lent.

Lappe, *sb.* lappet, 19. 1217. A. S. *læppa*, a loosely hanging portion.

Lare, *sb.* lore, teaching, 1. 10; 5. 1207; 6 *a.* 297. A. S. *lár.* Cf. **Lore.**

Large, *adj.* liberal, 9. 341; 13. 135. O. F. *large*; Lat. *largus.*

Lar-þaw, *sb.* teacher; Larþawes, *pl.* 1. 94. For M. E. forms see Stratmann. A. S. *lár* + *þeów*; cp. *láreów* (Sweet). See **Lare, Þeow,** and **Lor-þeaw.**

Lasse, *adj. comp.* less, 17 *a.* 212, 353; *adv.* 17 *a.* 61. A. S. *læssa, adj.*; *læs, adv.* Cf. **Lesse.**

Last, *adj. superl.* least, 17 *b.* 61, 112, 357. A. S. *læst* (*læsest*). Cf. **Lest.**

Laste (1), *sb. dat.*; at the laste, at last, 18. 637. Icel. *á lesti* = *á leisti*, on the track; cp. A. S. *on lástð*: Goth. *laists*, a track, footstep. See Skeat, p. 814.

Laste (2), *sb. dat.* fault, 11. 69. Icel. *löstr, gen. lastar*; cp. O. S. *lastar.*

Lasten, *v.* to last; Laste, 18. 538; Last, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 169; Laste, *pt. s.* extended, 19. 6; Lastede, 2. 39. A. S. *lástan*, to last (Grein). Cf. **Lesten, Lest, Leastinde.**

Lastung, *sb.* blame, detraction; Lastunge, *dat.* 9. 66. Cp. O. H. G. *lastrón*, to blame (Tatian). See **Laste** (2).

Lat, *pr. s.* leads, 1. 144; 17 *a.* 336; 17 *b.* 342. A. S. *læt.* See **Laden.**

Late, *adj.* late, 18. 691; Later, *comp.* 1. 20; *adv.* 17 *a.* 133; Latst, *adj. superl.* latest, last, 1. 9, 80. A. S. *læt*, slow, *comp. lætra, superl. latost.*

Late, *sb.* behaviour, 5. 1213; Lates, *pl.* gestures, manners, 9. 270. Icel. *lát*, behaviour, manners, cp. *læti*, manner. See **Lete, Lote, Laten** (B).

Laten (A), *v.* to let; Late, in late, to let in, 19. 1058, 1511; Lat, *pr. s.* let, 16. 308; Late, 2 *pr. s. subj.* let, 18. 486; Lat. *imp. s.* 16. 258, 260; Lateþ, *imp. pl.* 16. 1729, 1735. (2) Laten, to leave, forsake; Lateð, *pr. s.* forsakes, 17 *b.* 128; Late, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* let us leave, 17 *b.* 341. See **Leten** (A).

Laten (B), *v.* to behave; Lateþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1229. Icel. *láta*, to let, permit, leave, also, to behave oneself. Cf. **Leten** (B), **Ilatet, Late** (sb.).

Laten (C), *v.* to delay, 17 *b.* 37. A. S. *latian*, cunctari (Grein); Goth. *latjan.* Cf. **Leten** (C).

Latimer, *sb.* interpreter, 6 *a, b.* 535. O. F. *latinier*, interpreter, properly one knowing Latin; see Notes. Cf. **Ledenes.**

Latst. See **Late,** *adj.*

Lattow, *sb.* guide, leader, 8 *b.* 179. A. S. *lateow*, dux (Wright's Vocab.), better spelt *látteow, látþeów* (Grein) = *lád-þeów*, cp. *læd teowas*, guides, in Chron. ann. 1097; from *lád*, a way + *þeów*, a servant.

Laðð, *sb.* hatred, 8 *a.* 150. A. S. *láð*, injury, enmity.

Laðð, *adj.* loath, reluctant, 8 *a.* 47; Laðe, hateful, 6 *a.* 158; to laþe,

for evil, 17 *a.* 62. A. S. *láð*, hateful, loathsome. Cf. **Loð.**

Laðes, *sb. pl.* barns, 15. 2134. Icel. *hlaða*, a store house, barn.

Laðfule, *adj.* hateful, loathsome, 10. 30.

Laðienge, *sb. acc.* invitation to a feast, 1. 6. A. S. *laðung*, invitation congregation.

Laðieres, *sb. pl.* inviters, 1. 103. From A. S. (*ge*)*laðian*, to summon, invite.

Laðin, *v.* to loathe, hate, 8 *a.* 90. A. S. *láðian.*

Laucte, *pt. s.* took, 18. 744. A. S. (*ge*)*lǽhte.* See **Lacchen.**

Lauedi, *sb.* lady, 13. 5. See **Læfdi.**

Lauerd, *sb.* Lord, 2. 116; 3 *a.* 65, 75; Lord, 6 *a.* 59; Lauerð, 8 *b.* 188; Lauerdes, *gen. s.* 3 *a.* 4, 73; 7. 173; 8 *a.* 111. See **Hlaford.**

Lauhwen, *v.* to laugh; *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 257; Lauhweð, *pr. s.* 9. 99, 117. See **Lahhen.**

Lawe, *sb.* law, 17 *a.* 307; *pl.* 6 *b.* 570: Lawes, 6 *b.* 555. See **Lage.**

Lawelese, *adj.* lawless, 17 *a.* 289. See **Laȝelease.**

Lawelyche, *adj.* lawful, 14. 77. See **Lagelice.**

Lay, *sb.* song, 19. 1575. O. F. *lai*; O. Ir. *láed* (Windisch).

Laȝe, *sb.* law, religion, 3 *b.* 29: 6 *a.* 137, 385; 19. 1122; Laȝe, *pl.* 3 *a.* 67; 17 *b.* 172; Laȝen, laws, customs, 3 *a.* 52; 6 *a.* 570; plots, 6 *a.* 326; Laȝes, 17 *b.* 313; Laȝhess, 5. 1163, 1219. See **Lage.**

Laȝelease, *adj.* lawless, 17 *b.* 295. Cf. **Lawelese.**

Laȝte, *pt. s.* took, 19. 243. A. S. (*ge*)*lǽhte.* See **Lacchen.**

Laz, *sb.* lace, 9. 199. Norm. F. *laz*; O. F. *las*, *lags*; Lat. *laqueus*, a noose, snare. Cf. **Lace.**

Leaden, *v.* to lead, 7. 226; 8 *a.* 29. See **Laden.**

Leafdi, *sb.* lady, 6 *b.* 129; 8 *a.* 55; 9. 194. See **Læfdi.**

Leafen, *v.* to leave, forsake; Leafde, *pt. s.* 8 *a.* 5; Leaf, *imp. s.* 8 *a.* 139. A. S. *lǽfan.* Cf. **Leauen** (2), **Leuen** (3).

Leahtrum, *sb. pl. dat.* vices, 1. 91. A. S. *leahtor*, crime, from *leahan* (*leán*), to blame (Leo): O. S. *lahan*: cp. O. H. G. *lahan* (Otfrid).

Lean, *sb.* reward, 1. 157; 17 *b.* 64. A. S. *leán*: O. S. *lón*; O. H. G. *lón* (Tatian).

Learen, *v.* to teach; Leare, 1 *pr. s.* 6 *a.* 300; *pr. s. subj.* 7. 50; Learеð, *pr. pl.* 7. 228. See **Leren.**

Leas, *adj.* false, deceitful; Lease, 8 *a.* 143; 8 *b.* 180; 17 *b.* 259. A. S. *leás*, false, (also) loose: O. S. *lós*, loose; cp. Goth. *laus*, vain. Cf. **Les.**

Leas, *sb.* falsehood, 8 *b.* 96. A. S. *leás.* See above. Cf. **Les.**

Leastinde, *adj.* (*pr. p.*) lasting, 8 *b.* 180. See **Lasten.**

Leasung, *sb.* leasing, falsehood; Leasunge, *dat.* falseness, 11. 75; *pl.* falsehoods, 9. 258. A. S. *leásung*, from *leás.* See **Leas, Lesing.**

Leaue, *sb.* permission, 9. 309. A. S. *leáf.* Cf. **Læue, Lefue, Leue.**

Leauen (1), *v.* to believe, 8 *a.* 100. A. S. (*ge*)*lýfan*: O. S. (*gi*)*lóbian*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)*louben* (Otfrid, Tatian), Goth. (*ga*)*laubjan.* Cf. **Leuen** (2), **Lefenn, Leue.**

Leauen, (2), *v.* to leave, 8 *a.* 39, 78. See **Leafen.**

Leche, *sb.* physician, 17 *a.* 300. See **Lache.**

Lecherie, *sb.* lewdness, 13. 123. O. F. *lecherie*, gluttony. See **Lechur.**

Lechnunge, *sb. dat.* healing, 8 *a.* 16. A. S. *lácnung* (Leo), from *lácnian*, to heal.

Lechur, *sb.* a lewd person, 13. 134;

Lechurs, *pl.* 3 *b.* 126. O. F. *lechiere*, an epicure, from *lecher*, to lick; O. H. G. *lecchón*.

Leden, *v.* to lead, 14. 76; 15. 2193; 17 *a.* 346; 18. 379; to behave, 15. 2301; Ledenn, 5. 1612; Lede, 14. 16; 17 *a.* 123, 270, 387: 18. 49, 686; to carry, 19. 1427; Ledes, *pr. s.* 10. 92; Ledeð, *pl.* 6 *a.* 169; 17 *a.* 209, 242; 16. 280; Leden, 4 *a.* 74, 76; Ledde, *pt. s.* 3 *a.* 56; 15. 2257, 2336; Ledden, *pl.* 2. 133; 4 *a.* 20; 10. 79; 15. 1990; Ledenn, 5. 1502. See **Laden**.

Ledenes, *sb. pl.* languages, 7. 112. M. E. *leden*, language, speech, Trevisa, 2. 313; see also Stratmann; A. S. *lyden*, language, Ex. xv. 23, properly Latin, cp. *Leden*, John xix. 20. So Dante uses *latino* in the sense of language, see Tommaseo's Dict. s. v. See Chaucer 2. p. 210. Cf. **Latimer**.

Lef, *adj.* dear, 10. 28; 17 *b.* 73; 18. 440; 19. 655; Lefe, 1. 111. See **Leof**.

Lef, *imp. s.* permit, grant, 8 *a.* 148; 8 *b.* 185; 10. 93. See **Leuen** (1).

Lefde, *pt. s.* (there) remained, was left, 19. 1406; Lef, *imp. s.* remain, 19. 780. See **Leuen** (3).

Lefdi, *sb.* lady, 7. 218; 9. 364; 11. 2, 17; 19. 335, 350. See **Lædi**.

Lefenn, *v.* to believe, 5. 1153, 1349; Lef, *imp. s.* 8 *b.* 80. See **Leauen** (1).

Lefful, *adj.* believing, 15. 2524. See above.

Lefien, *v.* to live; Lefie, 1 *pr. s.* 1. 180; Lefede, *pt. pl.* 1. 180. A. S. *leofian*. See **Liuien**.

Lefmon, *sb.* beloved one, 10. 19, 91. See **Leofmon**.

Lefue, *sb.* farewell; Nam lefue, 6 *b.* 183, 413. See **Leaue**.

Leggen, *v.* to lay, Legge, 19. 1069; Leie, 19. 302; Leggeð, *pr. pl.* 8 *b.* 118; 17 *a.* 314; Legeð, 17 *b.* 320; Leide, *pt. s.* laid, 6 *a.* 430; 19. 692; Leyde, 18. 382; Leiden, *pt. pl.* 4 *a.* 21; 19. 90; Leid, *pp.* 15. 2426. A. S. *lecgan*, *pt. legde*, *lede*, *pp. gelegd*, *geled*. Cf. **Leyn**, **Leist**, **Leyd**, **Leȝȝesst**, **Læide**, **I-leid**, **I-leyd**.

Leie, *sb.* flame, 8 *b.* 84; 17 *b.* 282; Leies, *pl.* 3 *a.* 19. A. S. *lég*, *líg*, (Beowulf): Icel. *logi*; cp. O. H. G. *loug* (Tatian), and O. Ir. *lóche*, lightning. Cf. **Leye**.

Leigen, *pt. pl.* lay, 15. 1920. A. S. *lǽgon*, *pt. pl.* of *licgan*, to lie. See **Liggen**.

Leihtre, *sb. dat.* laughter, 9. 57 See **Lahter**.

Leire, *sb. dat.* sick-bed, 4 *c.* 44. M. E. *leir*, cp. *leirstowe*, sepulchre; Laȝamon, 22874. A. S. *leger*, a lair, couch, from *licgan*, to lie down. See **Liggen**.

Leirede, *pp.* laid on a sick-bed, 4 *c.* 50; See above.

Leist, 2 *pr. s.* layest, 3 *b.* 64; Leiȝ, *pr. s.* lays, 3 *b.* 63; 9. 84, 275. See **Leggen**.

Leit, *sb.* lightning, 3 *a.* 34. A. S. *líget* (Grein), *lægt*, in Chron. ann. 1085.

Leitinde, *pr. p.* flaming, 8 *b.* 84. From A. S. *líget* (see above); cp. Goth. *lauhatjan*, to shine as lightning.

Lemene, *sb. gen. pl.* of lights, 4 *d.* 42. See **Leome**.

Lemman, *sb.* beloved one, 19. 433, 442. See **Leofmon**.

Lende, *v.* to land, 18. 733. Icel. *lenda*. Cf. **Londe**.

Lende, *pr. s. subj.* may cause (us) to arrive, may land us, 17 *a.* 122; 17 *b.* 123. A. S. (*ge*)*lændian*, to land (trans.), from *landian*, to land (Leo), cp. Icel. *lenda*, see above. See Notes.

Lene, *adj.* lean, 15. 2106. A. S. *hléne*, used of Pharaoh's lean kine, Gen. xli. 3. 27. The original

sense was probably leaning, stooping, cp. the O. S. *hlinón*, to lean; also A. S. *hlinian*, to lean, *hlænan*, to make to lean. See Skeat (s. vv. *lean* (1), *lean* (2)).

Lenen, *v.* to lend, grant; Lene, *pr. s. subj.* give, 19. 461. A. S. *lǽnan*, to lend, grant, from *lǽn*, *lán*, a loan. Cf. **Lenð, Ilenet, Ileaned.**

Leng, *adv. comp.* longer, 2. 74; 19. 732, 1115; Lengere, 7. 205; Lengest, *superl.* 3 *b.* 49. A. S. *leng*, *comp.*; *lengest*, *superl.* See **Lang.**

Lengre, *adj. comp.* longer, 7. 96; 8 *a.* 39. A. S. *lengra.* See **Lang.**

Lengten, *sb.* spring, lent, 2. 102. A. S. *lencten*, Gen. xlviii. 7; cp. O. Du. *lengizin* (whence Du. *lente*), G. *lenz*, see Weigand.

Lengþe, *sb. dat.* length, 19. 910. A. S. *lengð*, in Chron. ann. 1122.

Leode, *sb. pl.* people, 14. 27; *dat.* 5. 1145, 1155; 6 *a.* 79; Leoden, 6 *a.* 569. A. S. *leóda*, *pl.* people; O. S. *liudi*, *pl.*; cp. O. H. G. *liut* (Tatian, Otfrid), G. *leute.*

Leoem, *sb.* brightness, 1. 53. See **Leome.**

Leof, *adj.* dear, beloved, 6 *a.* 139; 8 *a.* 99; 10. 23; 11. 20; 17 *a.* 253; 19. 324, 710; Leofe, *pl.* 3 *a.* 83. A. S. *leóf*: O. S. *liof*; cp. O. H. G. *liob* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. **Lief, Lif, Lef, Leue, Lieue, Leoue, Leofue, Leuere, Louest.**

Leofliche, *adj.* dear, precious, 8 *a.* 96, 125; 8 *b.* 118, 154; *adv.* with pleasure, 6 *a.* 25. A. S. *leóflic*, adj. (Beowulf); *leóflice*, adv. (Grein). Cf. **Leuelike.**

Leoflukest, *adj. superl.* dearest, 8 *b.* 82. See above.

Leofmon, *sb.* dear man, beloved one, 6 *a.* 81; 8 *b.* 48; Leofmones, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 136; Leofemen, *pl.* 3 *a.* 97. A. S. *leóf* + *man.* Cf. **Lefmon, Leouemon, Lemman.**

Leofsum, *adj.* precious; Leofsume, 8 *b.* 122. See **Lufsum.**

Leoftede, *pt. s.* flattered, caressed, 8 *b.* 87. A. S. *lyffettan* (Leo).

Leofue, *adj.* dear, 6 *a.* 107, 547; 6 *a. b.* 157. See **Leof.**

Leome, *sb.* gleam, light, 4 *d.* 66; 7. 77; 11. 2; Leomene, *gen. pl.* 4 *d.* 65. A. S. *leóma.* Cf. **Leoem, Lemene.**

Leor, *sb.* face, 7. 75; 10. 42. A. S. *hleór*, the cheek, also, the face: O. S. *hlior*, the cheek; cp. Icel. *hlýr.* Cf. **Lure.**

Leoren, *v.* to teach; Leore, 1 *pr. s.* 6 *b.* 300; Leorde, *pt. s.* 1. 126. See **Leren.**

Leornin, *v.* to learn, 8 *b.* 31; Leornen, 8 *a.* 21; Leorneþ, *pr. pl.* 9. 72. A. S. *leornian.* Cf. **Lerneð.**

Leornin-chnihtes, *sb. pl.* disciples, 1. 122. A. S. *leorning-cniht*, Matt. v. 1. See **Leornin** and **Cniht.**

Leosen, *v.* to lose, 16. 351; Leose, 19. 663. A. S. *leósan*, as in *forleósan*, Lu. xv. 4; cp. Goth. *liusan.* Cf. **Liese.**

Leoten, *v.* to permit, let, cause, 8 *a.* 62; Leote, 8 *b.* 78; *pr. s. subj.* 7. 44. See **Leten (A).**

Leoðre, *adj.* wicked, 1. 196. See **Luðer.**

Leoue, *adj.* dear, 8 *a.* 64; 14. 38; 17 *a.* 45, 389; Leouere, *comp.* 8 *a.* 93; 9. 196; 17 *a.* 30; Leouest, *superl.* 9. 284. See **Leof.**

Leouemon, *sb.* a beloved one, lover, 8 *a.* 36. See **Leofmon.**

Leoun, *sb.* lion, 18. 573. O. F. *leon*; Lat. *leonem.* Cf. **Leun, Liuns.**

Leowinde, *pr. p.* living, 8 *a.* 100. See **Liuien.**

-lepi, affix in **Anlepi**; -lepes, affix in **Sunderlepes.** A. S. *-lépe*, *-lépig*, *-lýpig*, *-lípig*, *-líþe* (Grein).

Lered-men, *sb.* learned men, the clergy, 2. 57. See **Læred.**

Leren, *v.* to teach, 9. 218; Lere, 14. 13; 18. 731; 19. 228, 241; Leren, *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 72; Lereð, 4 *a.* 75; Ler, *imp. s.* 14. 432; Lerede, *pt. s.* 17 *a.* 304; Lerden, *pl.* 7. 220; (2) Leren, *v.* to learn, 12. 115; Lereð, *pr. s.* 12. 101. A. S. *lǽran*, to teach; cp. Icel. *læra*, to teach, also, to learn. Cf. Learen, Leorin.

Lerneð, *imp. pl.* learn, 4 *a.* 17. See Leornin.

Les, *adj.* false; Lese, 17 *a.* 251. See Leas, Lessere.

Les, *sb.* falsehood, 8 *a.* 77. See Leas.

Lesen, *v.* to set free, redeem, 4 *b.* 74; 8 *a.* 86; 17 *a.* 180; 17 *b.* 182; Leseun, 5. 1158; Lesde, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 7; Lese, *imp. s.* 10. 37; Lesed, *pp.* 10. 35. A. S. *lésan*, *lýsan* (Grein): O. S. *lósian*; cp. O. H. G. *lósen* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Ilesed.

Lesing, *sb.* leasing, falsehood, 6 *b.* 100; 16. 848. See Leasung.

Lesse, *adj.* less, 3 *a.* 26; *adv.* 4 *b.* 19; 9. 71. See Lasse.

Lessere, *adj. comp.* more false, 7. 207. See Les.

Lest, *adj. superl.* least, 17 *a.* 349; Leste, 9. 242. See Last.

Lest, *pr. s.* lasts, 17 *a.* 169. See Lasten.

Lest, 2 *pr. s.* permittest, 14. 437. See Leten (A).

Leste, *imp. s.* listen, 19. 473. See Hlesten.

Leste, *pr. s. subj.* (it) may please, 19. 870. See Lusten.

Leste, *conj.* lest, 3 *b.* 112. For A. S. *þý læs þe* = for the reason less that, see Skeat (s. v. *lest*).

Lesten, *v.* to last, 17 *a.* 152; Lesteþ, *pr. s.* 16. 333; 17 *a.* 385; Lesteð, *imp. pl.* perform, 15. 2510; A. S. *lǽstan*, to perform, last; O. S. *léstian*, to follow out, perform. See Lasten.

Lestinde, *adj.* lasting, 8 *a.* 144. See above.

Let, *pr. s.* hinders, 11. 56. See Letten.

Lete, *sb.* behaviour, 16. 35. See Late (*sb.*).

Leten (A), *v.* to let, cause, permit; Let, *pr. s.* lets, 14. 453; 16. 919; *pt. s.* caused, 4 *b.* 102; 5. 1236; 15. 2195; 19. 1407; Lette, 6 *b.* 441; 8 *a.* 29, 120; Lete, *imp. s.* let, 17 *a.* 154; *imp. pl.* 9. 147; Lateþ, 16. 1699. (2) Leten, to leave, forsake, neglect, 4 *a.* 80; 14. 166; Lete, 13. 82; 17 *a.* 159, 270, 339; Leteþ, *pr. s.* 17 *a.* 128; Leten, *pr. pl.* 4 *c.* 31; Leteþ, neglect, 16. 1771; Lete, *pt. pl.* left, 19. 1262; Leten, 17 *a.* 153, 263; 17 *b.* 270, 352; 19. 136; Lete, *pr. pl. subj.* 17 *a.* 301. (3) Leten, to let go, 2. 136; Lette, *pt. s.* gave up, 7. 32; 8 *a.* 87. Cf. Laten (A), Leoten, Læt, Lest.

Leten (B), *v.* to pretend; Let, *pt. s.* 15. 2168. (2) Leten, to esteem; Let, *pr. s.* 17 *a.* 73; Letest, 2 *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 82; Lete, *pt. pl.* 17 *b.* 264; *pr. pl. subj.* 4 *d.* 16. Icel. *láta*, to behave, pretend, value. See Laten (B).

Leten (C), *v.* to delay (cunctari), 19. 939. A. S. *latian*. See Laten (C).

Lette, *sb.* delay, 1. 144. For exx. see Stratmann. See above.

Letten, *v.* to hinder; Lette, *pt. s.* 19. 1216. A. S. *lettan*. Cf. Let.

Lettunge, *sb. dat.* hindrance, 7. 181. See above.

Lettres, *sb. pl.* epistles, written messages, 9. 219; 15. 2527. O. F. *lettre*, *letre*; Lat. *litera*, a written character (in the alphabet), *literæ*, an epistle.

Leue, *adj.* dear, 18. 431; 19. 951, 1362. See Leof.

Leue, *sb.* belief, 4 *d.* 54; *dat.* 4 *b.* 69. See Leauen (1).

Leue, *sb.* farewell, leave, 15. 2200; 19. 463. See **Leaue**.

Leuedis, *sb. pl.* ladies, 13. 3. See **Læfdi**.

Leuelike, *adv.* kindly, 15. 2275. See **Leofliche**.

Leuen (1), *v.* to permit, allow, grant; Leue, *pr. s. subj.* 4 *b.* 71; 9. 305, 347; 12. 303, 15. 2532; 18. 406; *imp. s.* 10. 26. A.S. *lýfan* (Grein). Cf. **Lef**.

Leuen (2), *v.* to believe, 8 *a.* 40; 8 *b.* 123; 19. 259; Leue, 19. 562; 1 *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 65, 88; Leueð, *pr. pl.* 17 *b.* 131; 19. 44. See **Leauen** (1), **Leuunge**.

Leuen (3), *v.* to be left, to remain, 7. 205. See Stratmann (s. v. *læven*). A. S. *lǽfan*, to leave. Cf. **Lefde**.

Leuere, *adj. comp.* dearer, 17 *a.* 260: 17 *b.* 267. See **Leof**.

Leun, *sb.* lion, 12. 1; Leuns, *pl.* 8 *a.* 140. O. F. *leon*; Lat. *leonem*. See **Leoun**.

Leuunge, *sb.* believing, belief, 9. 7. See **Leuen** (2).

Lewe, *sb.* shelter, 10. 4. A. S. *hleow*, *hleó*: O. S. *hleo*, protection, covering. See Skeat (s. v. *lee*).

Lewe, *adj.* warm, 18. 498. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. Icel. *hlær*, *hlýr*, warm; see above.

Lewse, *sb.* pasture, 15. 1948, 2353. A. S. *læsu*, in Chron. ann. 777.

Leyd, *pp.* laid, 18. 408. A. S. *gelegd*. See **Leggen**.

Leye, *sb.* flame, 17 *a.* 276. See **Leie**.

Leyen, *pt. pl.* lay, 18. 475. A. S. *lǽgon* (*lágon*). See **Liggen**.

Leyke, *v.* to play, 18. 469. Icel. *leika*. See **Lac**.

Leyn, *v.* to put, 18. 718; Leyþ, *pr. s.* lays, 17 *a.* 255. See **Leggen**.

Leȝe, *v.* to lie, 19. 1170. See **Liggen**.

Leȝheþþ, *pr. s.* lies, tells falsehoods, 5. 1183. See **Ligen**.

-leȝȝc (suffix), in Ormulum. Icel. *-leikr* or *-leiki*, a Scandinavian suffix used for forming abstract nouns, much as *-nes* is used in A. S.; cp. A. S. *-lác* (E. *-lock*) as in *wed-lác* (*wedlock*), see Skeat (s. v. *knowledge*). Cf. **Goddcundleȝȝc**, **Mennisscleȝȝ**, **Meocleȝȝc**, **Mildherrtleȝȝc**, **Modileȝȝc**, **Schendlac**.

Leȝȝesst, 2 *pr. s.* layest, 5. 1302; **Leȝȝde**, *pt. s.* laid, 5. 1334. See **Leggen**.

Libben, *v.* to live, 7. 128; 8 *a.* 16; 14. 203; 17 *a.* 200; 17 *b.* 33; Libbe, 17 *a.* 34, 202; 19. 63; Libbeþ, *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 204; Libbinde, *pr. p.* 7. 122. A. S. *libban*: O. S. *libbian*. Cf. **Liuien**.

Licame, *sb.* a body, 1. 147; *dat.* 1. 148. See **Lic-hame**.

Liccness, *sb.* likeness, 5. 1047. A. S. (*ge*)*líc*nis.

Lich, *sb.* a body, 8 *a.* 96; Liche, body, 15. 2488, 2515; form, 3 *a.* 64; see Notes.

Lic-hame, *sb.* a body, 1. 48; 4 *b.* 50, 74; 4 *d.* 45; Licham, 12. 301; Lichames, *gen. s.* 4 *b.* 91; 17 *b.* 306. A. S. *líc-hama*; cp. O. S. *lík-hamo*, O.H.G. *líh-hamo* (Otfrid), Icel. *líkami*. The word means properly 'body-covering.' Cf. **Licame**, **Lycome**.

Lichamliche, *adj.* bodily, carnal, 4 *b.* 25; 4 *d.* 7; 17 *b.* 398; Lichomliche, 17 *a.* 386. A. S. *líchamlic*.

Licht, *sb.* light, 1. 61; 18. 534; Lict, 18. 576; Lichte, *dat.* 1. 59. See **Liht**.

Licht, *pr. s.* lights, 13. 50; Lict, *imp. s.* 18. 585. See **Lihten** (1).

Lic-wurðe, *adj.* pleasing, 7. 208. A. S. *líc-wyrðe* (Grein).

Lides, *sb. pl.* lids (of the eyes), 12. 26. A. S. *hlid*, a cover, Mt. xxvii. 60.

Lief, *adj.* dear, 1. 68; 17 *b.* 203, 254, 256, 261. See **Leof**.

Lien, *v.* to lie, 2. 35; *pr. pl.* belong, 2. 74. See **Ligen.**

Liese, *v.* to lose, 13. 16; Liesed, *pr. s.* loseth, 13. 127. See **Leosen.**

Lieue, *adj.* friendly, 17 *b.* 44. See **Leof.**

Lif, *adj.* dear, 15. 2427. See **Leof.**

Lif, *sb.* life, 1. 53; 4 *a.* 74; 6 *a.* 140. A. S. *líf.* Cf. **Lifue, Lyf, Liue, Lyue.**

Lif-daȝe, *sb. dat.* life-time, 6 *b.* 276. A. S. *líf-dæg,* dies vitae (Grein).

Lif-lode, *sb.* mode of life, 4 *b.* 69. A. S. *líf* + *lád,* a leading, a course.

Lift, *adj.* left (hand), 4 *a.* 77. A. S. *lyft,* worthless, weak; O. Du. *luft.* See **Luft.**

Lifue, *sb.* life, 6 *b.* 43. See **Lif.**

Ligen, *v.* to tell a lie; Ligeð, *pr. s.* 4 *d.* 23. A. S. *leógan, pt. leág, pl. lugon, pp. logen.* Cf. **Lihen, Liȝen, Lye, Leȝhepp, Luȝen, Lowen, Iloȝe.**

Liggen, *v.* to lie, 9. 159; Ligge, 6 *a.* 347; 9. 165; 19. 1295, 1308; Liggeð, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 33, 35; 6 *a.* 164; Ligeð, 4 *c.* 26; 17 *b.* 283. A. S. *licgan, pt. læg, pp. gelegen.* Cf. **Lien, Leȝe, Leigen, Leyen, Lai, List, Liȝ, Tolip, Ileie.**

Ligten, *v.* to alight, descend, 12. 32; 15. 1983; Ligt, *pp.* 15. 2252. See **Lihten.**

Lihen, *v.* to deceive, 8 *a.* 78. See **Ligen.**

Liht, *sb.* light, 4 *c.* 61; 7. 75; 11. 5; 17 *b.* 282; Lihte, *dat.* 17 *b.* 382. A. S. *leoht.* Cf. **Licht, Liȝt, Lyht, Loht.**

Liht, *adj.* easy, light, 9. 309; 17 *b.* 316; Lihte, 7. 178. A. S. *liht, leoht.* Cf. **Liȝte, Lyht.**

Lihten, *v.* to enlighten; Lihtede, *pt. s.* 2. 103; Liht, *pp.* 4 *c.* 58. A. S. *líhtan.*

Lihten, *v.* to make lighter, less heavy, 9. 221. From A. S. *leoht* (*liht*), levis. See **Liht** (adj.).

Lihten, *v.* to descend, alight, 8 *d.* 25. Cp. A. S. *álíhtan,* to jump lightly down from a horse. Cf. **Ligten, Liȝten.**

Lihtlich, *adj.* easy, light, 16. 1759; Lihtliche, *adv.* lightly, easily, 3 *b.* 46; 7. 114; 8 *a.* 70; 17 *a.* 151; 17 *b.* 347. A. S. *leohtlic,* adj.; *leohtlice,* adv. Cf. **Liȝtliche.**

Lihtschipe, *sb.* swiftness, 7. 136.

Likien, *v.* to please; Liki, 16. 342; Likeste = Likest þu, 4 *b.* 44; Likeð, *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 42; 7. 131; 8 *a.* 49; liketh, is pleased with, 4 *b.* 47; Likede, *pt. s.* pleased, 6 *a, b.* 493; 12. 31; 15. 2299. A. S. *lícian,* to please. Cf. **Lykyen.**

Likinge, *sb.* pleasure, 10. 27. See above.

Lilie, *sb.* lily, 11. 53; 16. 439. A. S. *lilie,* Mt. vi. 28; Lat. *lilium*; Gr. λείριον.

Lim, *sb.* limb, 8 *b.* 83; Limes, *gen. s.* 7. 18; Limen, *pl.* 7. 227; Limes, 2. 31; 10. 5; 12. 57. A. S. *lim, pl. leomu*; cp. Icel. *limr, pl. limir, acc. limu*; *lim*; *pl. limar,* boughs.

Limel, *adv.* limb-meal, limb by limb, 8 *a.* 66; M. E. *lim mele,* membratim, Laȝamon, 25618, *lyme meele,* Trevisa, 5. 281. A. S. *lim mǽlum* (Leo), see Skeat (s.v. *piece-meal*).

Limpen, *v.* to happen; Limpeð, *pr. s.* 9. 171; belongs to, 3 *a.* 3; 7. 219. A. S. *limpan, pt. lamp, pp. gelumpen.* Cf. **Ilomp.**

Lincol, *sb.* Lincoln, 2. 9. 111. A. S. *Lindcylne*; Lat. *Lindi colonia.*

Linde, *sb.* linden-tree, 16. 1750. A. S. *lind,* a lime tree, a shield.

Line, *sb.* cord, 18. 539. A. S. *líne,* a cord; Lat. *linea,* a string of hemp or flax, from *linum,* flax.

Linene, *adj.* linen, 9. 156. A. S. *línen,* John xiii. 4, from *lín,* flax, linen; Lat. *linum,* flax.

Linnen, *v.* to cease; Linne, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 19. 1004. A. S. *linnan*; cp. O. H. G. *bi-linnan* (Otfrid, Tatian). Cf. **Lynne, Blinnen.**

Linnunge, *sb. dat.* ceasing, 7. 84. See above.

Lipne, 2 *pr. s. subj.* trust, 17 *a.* 25, 32. Cp. Northern E. *lippen* (Jamieson).

Lippe, *sb. pl.* lips, 19. 1074. A. S. *lippe*, in Wright's Vocab. (the usual A. S. word for Lat. 'labia' was 'weleras,' see Grein); cp. O. H. G. *leffura* (Tatian).

Lisse, *sb.* ease, rest, 17 *a.* 231; 17 *b.* 239; *dat.* 3 *a.* 4. A. S. *liss*, ease, pleasure, favour, softness, from *liðe*, gentle. See **Liðe.**

List, 2 *pr. s.* liest, 4 *c.* 64; 8 *a.* 40. See **Liggen.**

Liste, *sb.* craft, 19. 1495; *dat.* 16. 172. A. S. *list*, art, skill; cp. O. H. G. *list* (Otfrid).

Liste, *pr. s. subj.* (it) may please, 19. 235. See **Lusten.**

Listen, *v.* to listen, 4 *d.* 48; Listnede, *pt. s.* 15. 2137, 2222. See **Hlesten.**

Lit, *sb.* stain, 15. 1968. Icel. *litr*, colour, countenance, complexion, dye: Goth. *wlits*, the countenance. See **Wlite.**

Lit, *adj.* little, 4 *d.* 13. See **Lut.**

Lite, *adv.* little, 19. 942.

Litel, *adj.* little, 2. 160, 164; 15. 2041; 18. 481; Litle, 16. 1776. See **Lutel.**

Litel, *adv.* little, 4 *c.* 59; Litl. 1. 186.

Litle-hwile, *adv.* a little while, 17 *b.* 331. See **Lutle-hwile.**

Littl-ær, *adv.* a little before, 5. 1668.

Lið, *sb.* joint, 8 *b.* 83. A. S. *lið*, limb; O. S. *lið*; Goth. *lithus*; cp. O. H. G. *lid* (Tatian, Otfrid).

Lið, *pr. s.* lies, 3 *b.* 71; 4 *c.* 39; 5. 1238; 8 *a.* 108; 16. 430; 19. 695. A. S. *lið*, *pr. s.* of *licgan*. See **Liggen.**

Liðe, *adj.* gentle, mild, 5. 1177; 9. 331. A. S. *liðe*: Icel. *linr*: O. H. G. *lind* (Otfrid).

Liðe, *v.* to listen; Liðe, *imp. s.* 19. 336; Liðeð, *imp. pl.* 25. 2077. See **Lyðe.**

Liðeliche, *adv.* gently, 9. 330. A. S. *liðelice.*

Liðen, *v.* to go, 6 *a.* 82; Liðe, 6 *a.* 78, 184; 6 *b.* 463. A. S. *liðan*, Icel. *liða*; cp. Goth. *leithan* and O. H. G. *lîdan*, to go through, suffer (Otfrid).

Liðere, *adj.* bad, evil, vile, 9. 36. See **Luðer.**

Liðeri, *pr. s. subj.* lather, 8 *a.* 96; 8 *b.* 119. O. Northumb. *leðrian*, to anoint, John xi. 2, from *leáðor*, lather; cp. Icel. *lauðr*, froth.

Liðien, *v.* to relax; Liðe, *pr. s. subj.* 4 *b.* 21. A. S. *liðian* (Leo), from *liðe*, gentle. See **Liðe.**

Liue, *sb. dat.* life, 9. 32; 17 *b.* 115; Liuen, 6 *a.* 50; Liues, *gen. s.* 7. 63; 11. 62; *adv.* alive, 18. 509. See **Lif.**

Liue-noðe, *sb.* sustenance, 12. 275. Icel. *lifnaðr*, mode of life: cp. also M. E. *liuelode, lyflode*, donativum (Prompt. Parv.).

Liuien, *v.* to live, 2. 74; 15. 2044; 18. 355; Liue, 19. 97; Liuie, 1 *pr. s.* 11. 12; Liued, *pr. s.* 15. 1964; Liuen, *pr. pl.* 4 *b.* 80; Liuieð, 3 *b.* 117; 7. 139; Liuiende, *pr. p.* 3 *a.* 47; 8 *a.* 25. A. S. *lifian*, also *libban*. Cf. **Libben, Lefien, Leowinde, Iluued.**

Liuns, *sb. pl.* lions, 8 *b.* 174. See **Leoun.**

Liȝen, *v.* to tell lies; Liȝe, 16. 853; *pr. s. subj.* 16. 599. See **Ligen.**

Liȝere, *sb.* liar, 3 *a.* 60. A. S. *leógere.*

Liȝt, *sb.* light, 16. 198, 230; 19. 493; Liȝte, *dat.* 16. 163, 198. See **Liht.**

Liȝte, *adj.* light, active, 19. 1015. See **Liht.**

Liȝte, *v.* to become bright, 19. 386.

Liȝten, *v.* to alight; Liȝte, 19. 519, 1431. See **Lihten.**

Liȝtliche, *adv.* easily, lightly, 16. 854. See **Lihtlich.**

Loc, *sb.* gift, offering, 4 *a.* 59; 17 *b.* 73. See **Lac.**

Locan, *v.* to look; Locan on, to observe, 3 *a.* 102; Loc, *imp. s.* 5. 1573. A. S. *lócian.* See **Lokien.**

Lodlesnesse, *sb. dat.* innocence, 4 *b.* 119. See **Loðlesnesse.**

Lodlich, *adj.* hateful, 9. 61, 133; 16. 91; Lodliche, 17 *a.* 277. See **Loðlich.**

Lof, *sb.* loaf, 18. 653. See **Laf.**

Lof, *sb.* (?) 2. 31.

Lof, *sb.* praise, 1. 106; Lofe, 5. 1141, 1621. A. S. *lof*; O. S. *lof*; cp. O. H. G. *lob* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. **Silof.**

Lofenn, *v.* to praise, 5. 1269. A. S. *lofian*; cp. O. S. *lobón*; O. H. G. *lobón* (Tatian, Otfrid).

Lof-song, *sb.* song of praise, 11. 8; Loft song, 7. 136; Loftsonges, *pl.* 7. 176. A. S. *lof-sang.*

Loft, *sb.* praise. See above.

Lofte, *sb.* on þe lofte, in the sky, aloft, 17 *b.* 83; 19. 914. Icel. *lopt.* See **Luft.**

Lofuieþ, *pr. pl.* love, 6 *b.* 572. See **Luuien.**

Loge, *adj.* low, 4 *c.* 29. See **Lah.**

Loht, *sb.* light, 1. 52. See **Liht.**

Lok, *sb.* gift, 17 *a.* 72. See **Lac.**

Loken, *pp.* fastened, locked, 18. 429; Lokenn, 5. 1091. See **Luken.**

Lokien, *v.* to look, observe, 3 *a.* 10, 52; Lokin, to look, 7. 103; 8 *b.* 65; Loki, to protect, 16. 604; to take heed, 7. 44; Loken, to look, 9. 59, 267; to regard, 9. 61; Loke, to guard, 8 *b.* 188; 18. 376; 19. 1112; Loket, *pr. s.* 13. 67; Lokieð, *pr. pl.* look, 3 *b.* 125; Lokede, *pt. s.* 6 *a*, *b.* 494; 18. 679; 19. 883, 1093. A. S. *lócian*, to look; cp. O. H. G. *luagén* (Otfrid).

Lokunge, *sb.* looking, 9. 264; Lokyng, *dat.* custody, 19. 342.

Lome, *adv.* frequently, 17 *a.* 11. See **Ilome.**

Lon, *sb.* land, 18. 340. See below.

Lond, *sb.* land, 6 *a.* 175; 6 *b.* 82; 9. 2; Londes, *gen. s.* 19. 190; Londe, *dat.* 6 *a*, *b.* 69, 365; Londes, *pl.* 13. 33; Londe, *gen. pl.* 6 *a.* 66. See **Land.**

Londe, *v.* to land, 19. 757. Cf. **Lende.**

Londfolk, *sb.* countryfolk, 19. 43. A. S. *landfolc*, in Chron. ann. 1066.

Londisse, *adj.* native, 19. 634. 966. A. S. *lendisc*, see Skeat (s. v. *outlandish*).

Lone, *sb.* loan, 9. 14. See **Læn.**

Long, *adj.* long, 6 *a.* 434; tall, 19. 94; Longes, *gen. s.* 14. 162; Longe, *adv.* 1. 180. See **Lang.**

Longen, *v.* to belong; Longest, 2 *pr. s.* 19. 1332; Longes, *pr. s.* 18. 396. Cf. **Bilong.**

Longenge, *sb.* longing, 4 *d.* 55. A. S. *langung* (Leo), from *langian*, to yearn for, see Skeat (s. v. *long* 2).

Longis, *sb.* Longinus, 10. 118.

Lont, *sb.* land, 7. 105. See **Land.**

Lord, *sb.* husband, 19, 3c8; Lordes, *gen. s.* lord's, 13. 34. See **Hlaford.**

Lordinges, *sb. pl.* sirs, masters, 13. 33. See **Louerdinges.**

Lore, *sb.* teaching, 4 *a.* 68; 9. 5; 12. 101; 16. 640; 19. 442. See **Lare.**

Lor-þeawe, *sb. dat. s.* teacher, 4 *d.* 3; Lor þeawes, *pl.* teachers, 4 *a.* 67. See **Lar-þaw.**

Lot, *sb.* lot, 6 *b.* 75; Loten, *pl.* 6 *a.* 74; Lotes, 6 *b.* 73. A. S. *hlot*, Mt. xxvii. 35, *pl. hlotu*, Lu. xxiii. 34; also *hlyt* (Grein): Icel. *hluti*, a share, also *hlutr*, a lot; cp. O. S. *hlót*, and O. H. G. *lóz* (Tatian, Otfrid).

Lote, *dat. s.* face, look, 15. 2328; Loten, *pl.* gestures, 6 *a.* 546; looks, 15. 2258. See **Late.**

Loð, *adj.* hateful, disagreeable, hostile, 4 *a.* 80; 17 *a.* 339; 18. 440; Loðe, 6 *b.* 158; 11. 93; 19. 1341; Loðere, *comp.* 4 *b.* 39; Loðest, *superl.* 9. 284. See **Lað.**

Loðlesnesse, *sb.* innocence, 4 *b.* 31. Cf. **Lodlesnesse.**

Loðlich, *adj.* hateful, 6 *b.* 587; 16. 32. See **Ladlic.**

Loueliche, *adj.* pleasant, lovely, 19. 454, 580.

Louerd, *sb.* lord, 3 *a.* 68; 15. 2259; 17 *a b.* 79; Louerdis, *gen. s.* 15. 2272; Louerde, *dat.* 13. 106; 14. 28; Louerdes, *gen. pl.* 4 *a.* 13. See **Hlaford.**

Louerdinges, *sb. pl.* sirs, masters, 18. 515. Cf. **Lordinges.**

Louest, *adj. superl.* most pleasing. See **Leof.**

Louh, *adj.* low, 9. 264. See **Lah.**

Louien, *v.* to love; Louieð, *pr. pl.* 6 *b.* 114, 134; Louede, *pt. s.* 18. 349; 19. 248; Loueden, *pl.* 19. 1560. See **Luuien.**

Louwe, *adv.* low, 9. 275. See **Lahe.**

Louȝe, *pt. s. subj.* laughed, 19. 1518. See **Lahhen.**

Lowe, *adj.* low, 17 a. 168; 19. 417. See **Lah.**

Lowen, *pp.* concealed by lying, 17 a. 165. A. S. *logen.* See **Ligen.**

Lowerd, *sb.* lord, 18. 621. See **Hlaford.**

Loȝe, *adv.* low, 19. 1091. See **Lahe.**

Lud, *adj.* loud, 9. 43; 16. 6; Lude, 4 *a.* 31; 16. 314; *adv.* 3 *a.* 37; 14. 439; 16. 141; 19. 209, 1314. A. S. *hlúd*; O. H. G. *lút* (Otfrid).

Lufe, *sb. dat.* love, 1. 31, 165; 3 *b.* 128; 5. 1563. A. S. *lufu*; cp. O. H. G. *liob* (Otfrid). Cf. **Luue.**

Lufenn, *v.* to love, 5. 1218; Lufeð, *pr. s.* 1. 77. See **Luuien.**

Lufsum, *adj.* loveable, pleasant, 8 *a*, 6, 99; Luffsumm, 5. 1547, 1643; Lufsume, 8 *b.* 137; 10. 42; Lufsumere, *comp.* 9. 187; Lufsumest, *superl.* 8 *b.* 83; A. S. *lufsum* (Grein). Cf. **Leofsum.**

Lufsumliche, *adv.* pleasantly, 8 *a.* 69; Luffsummlike, 5. 1663. A. S. *lufsumlice.*

Luft, *adj.* left (hand), 9. 60. A. S. *lyft*, worthléss, weak: O. Du. *luft*, lævus. In A. S. the word 'winster' was used to express 'lævus.' See Skeat (s.v. *left*). Cf. **Lift.**

Luft, *sb.* air, sky; Lufte, *dat.* 6 *a.* 97; 8 *a.* 63; 17 *a.* 82. A. S. *lyft*: O. S. *luft*; cp. O. H. G. *luft* (Otfrid). Cf. **Lofte.**

Luken, *v.* to close, 12. 25. A. S. *lúcan*, (pt. *leác*, *pp. locen.* Cf. **Loken.**

Lunden, *sb.* London; *dat.* Lundene, 2. 122, 179.

Lundenissce, *adj.* of London, 2. 122.

Lure, *sb.* loss, 9. 12. A. S. *lyre.*

Lure, *v.* to lour, look sullen, 19. 270. From M. E. *lure*, the cheek; A. S. *hleór.* See **Leor.**

Luring, *sb.* looking sullen, 16. 423. See above.

Lust, *sb.* desire; Lusst, 5. 1628; Luste, *dat. s.* 4 *d.* 32; Lusstess, *pl.* 5. 1193, 1633. A. S. *lust*; cp. O. H. G. *lust* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. **Hleste.**

Lust, *sb.* the sense of hearing, 9. 63. A. S. *hlyst*: Icel. *hlust*, the ear.

Lusten, *v.* to desire; Luste, 17 *a.* 375; Lust, *pr. s.* lust him (used

impersonally) it pleases him, 16. 212; Luste, *pt. s.* hire lūste, it pleased her; Luste, *imp. s.* desire, 19. 1283. A. S. *lystan*. Cf. Leste, Liste.

Lusten, *v.* to give ear, 3 *a.* 1; 6 *a.* 298; 14. 28; 16. 1729; 17 *a.* 222; Luste, *pt. s.* 16. 143; Lust, *imp. s.* 16. 263, 267, 715; 19. 337; Lusteþ, *imp. pl.* 16. 1729. See Hlesten.

Lusti, *adj.* joyful, 7. 175. From A. S. *lust*; cp. O. H. G. *lustig* (Tatian). See Lust.

Lustneð, *imp. pl.* listen, 7. 218. M. E. *lustnen*, from *lusten, to* hearken. For the insertion of *n*, see Skeat (s. v. *listen*).

Lut, *adj.* little, 9. 310; Lute, 9. 191. A. S. *lyt*, a little: O. S. *lut*. Cf. Lit.

Lutel, *adj.* little, 6 *b.* 412; 8 *a.* 82; 9. 215; *adv.* 17 *a.* 47. A. S. *lytel*: O. S. *luttil*; cp. O. H. G. *luzil* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Litel.

Luten, *v.* to stoop, bow down, 15. 1926; Lutenn, 5. 1269; Luteð, *pr. pl.* 6 *a.* 108; Lutten, *pt. pl.* 15. 2163; Lutende, *pr. p.* 9. 275. A. S. *lútan, pt. leát, pp. loten*.

Lutle-hwile, *adv.* a little while, 7. 80; 17 *a.* 325. Cf. Litle-hwile.

Lutlin, *v.* to diminish, 7. 186; 8 *b.* 122; Lutlen, 8 *a.* 99. A. S. *lytlian*, to lessen.

Luðer, *adj.* bad, evil, vile, 9. 291; Luðere, 8 *a.* 120; 9. 258; 10. 111; 19. 498; *adv.* 8 *a.* 95; 8 *b.* 174; 9. 36. A. S. *lyðre*; cp. Icel. *ljótr*, ugly, bad. Cf. Leoðre, Liðere.

Luðerliche, *adv.* vilely, 8 *b.* 118. A. S. *lyðrelice*.

Luue, *sb.* love, 19. 750; *dat.* 4 *c.* 62; 4 *d.* 72; 15. 2361; 16. 207; 19. 557; Luuen, *pl.* 17 *a.* 308; Luues, 17 *b.* 314. See Lufe.

Luuien, *v.* to love, 8 *a.* 6; 8 *b.* 36, 72, 175; 11. 17; Luuen, 15. 2042; Luuieð, *pr. pl.* 6 *a.* 114, 132; 7. 153; Luuede, *pt. s.* 2. 183; Luueden, *pt. pl.* 15. 2152; Luuiende, *pr. p.* 8 *b.* 173; Luued, *pp.* 2. 196; 19. 304. A. S. *lufian*. Cf. Louien, Lufenn, Lofuieþ.

Luue-eie, *sb.* fear arising from love, reverence, 9. 337. A. S. *lufu*, love + *ege*, fear. See Eie.

Luuelich, *adj.* lovely, loving, 9. 331; Luueliche, 10. 84, 110; Luuelike, 10. 113; Luueli, 10. 104. A. S. *luflic*.

Luueliche, *adv.* lovingly, kindly, 8 *b.* 87; 9. 87. A. S. *luflice*.

Luue-wurðe, *adj.* loveworthy, 8 *b.* 123.

Luȝen, *pt. pl.* concealed by lying, 17 *b.* 161. A. S. *lugon, pt. pl.* of *leógan*. See Ligen.

Lycome, *sb.* body, 17 *a.* 300. See Lic-hame.

Lye, *v.* to tell a lie, 17 *a.* 285; Lyeþ. *pr. s.* deceives, 14. 162. See Ligen.

Lyf, *sb.* life, 14. 44; 17 *a.* 167, 242. See Lif.

Lyht, *sb.* light, 17 *a.* 276; Lyhte, *dat.* 17 *a.* 75. See Liht.

Lyht, *adj.* easy, 17 *a.* 310. See Liht.

Lykyen, *v.* to please, 14. 43; Lyke, *pr. s. subj.* 14. 233. See Likien.

Lyne, *sb.* net, 19. 681. Cp. Lat. *linea*, a thread, a net.

Lynne, *imp. s.* cease, 19. 311. See Linnen.

Lysse, *sb.* 17 *a.* 229 (probably a mistake for 'Blysse,' see text b.)

Lyþ, *pr. s.* lies, 17 *a.* 277. A. S. *lið*. See Liggen.

Lyþe, *v.* to listen; Lyþe, *pr. pl.* 19. 2. Icel. *hlýða*. Cp. Liþe.

Lyue, *sb. dat.* life, 19. 180, 559; on lyue, alive, 19. 131; Lyues, *gen. s.* 14. 162; 17 *a.* 376. See Lif.

M.

Ma, *adv.* more, 2. 126. A.S. *má*. Cf. **Mo**.

Macien, *v.* to make; Macod, *pt. s.* 2. 7; Machede, 1. 147; Maced, *pp.* 2. 33. A.S. *macian*, *pt. s. macode*, *pp. macod*. Cf. **Makien**, **Maden**, **I-maked**.

Maden, *pt. pl.* made, 13. 70; 15. 1992; Mad, *pp.* 15. 2415; Madim (*mad* + *him*), made for him, 15. 1966. See above.

Madmes, *sb. pl.* treasures, 6 *a.* 268; 14. 198. A.S. *máðum*, *pl. máðmas*. O.S. *méðom*, *pl. méðmos*: Goth. *maithms*, Corban; cp. Icel. *meiðmar*, *pl.* gifts, and M.H.G. *méðeme*, a gift, fixed tax, G. *meiden*, a horse, see Weigand.

Mæhti, *adj.* mighty, 6 *a.* 130. A.S. *meahtig* (Grein). Cf. **Magti**, **Mihti**, **Michti**.

Mæi, *pr. s.* may, 6 *a.* 146. A.S. *mæg*, 1 and 3 *pr. s.*; *miht*, 2 *pr. s.*; *magon*, *pl.*; *meahte*, *mihte*, *pt. s.*; *mage*, *mæge*, *subj.* Cf. **Maht**, **Mai**, **Maig**, **Maiȝ**, **Mawe**, **Maȝie**, **Mei**, **Michte**, **Micte**, **Migte**, **Miȝt**, **Mo**, **Moucte**, **Moun**, **Mowen**, **Muee**, **Mugen**, **Muwen**, **Muȝen**, **Mwue**, **Myht**.

Mæi, *sb.* kinsman, 17 *b.* 29. A.S. *mág*, pl. *mágas*: O.H.G. *mág* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. **Mai**, **Mey**, **Wine-maies**.

Mæiden, *sb.* maiden, 6 *a.* 586; Mæidene, *dat.* 6 *a.* 580. A.S. *mægden* (Grein). Cf. **Maidenes**, **Maydnes**, **Maide**, **Meide**, **Mede**.

Mæingde, *pt. s.* confused, muddled, 6 *a.* 584. See **Mengen**.

Mæn, *pl.* men, 1. 26; Mænn, 1. 89. A.S. *mæn*, *men*, *menn* (Grein), *pl.* of *man*. See **Man**.

Mære, *adj. comp.* more, 6 *a.* 84. See **Mare**.

Mæsse, *sb.* mass, the celebration of the Eucharist, also, a church festival, 2. 69. A.S. *mæsse*, the mass, a festival; Lat. *missa*, the mass. Cf. **Messe**.

Mæsse-dæi, *sb. dat.* mass day, festival, 2. 69. A.S. *mæssedæg*.

Magti, *adj.* mighty, 12. 234. See **Mæhti**.

Maht, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 8 *a.* 54; Mahht, 5. 1488; Mahen, *pl.* may, 7. 24; 8 *a.* 79; 8 *b.* 99; Mahe, 7. 126; 8 *a.* 98; Mahe, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 143; Mahte, *pt. s.* might, 7. 77, 81; 8 *b.* 65. See **Mæi**.

Mai, *pr. s.* may, 2. 38; 10. 56; 16. 735; 19. 562, 954. See **Mæi**.

Mai, *sb.* kinsman, 17 *b.* 187. See **Mæi**.

Maide, *sb. dat.* maid, 19. 1046. From A.S. *mægden*.

Maidenes, *sb. pl.* 19. 72, 391, 1176. See **Mæiden**.

Maig, *pr. s.* may, 12. 80. See **Mæi**.

Main, *sb.* strength, 6 *a.* 579. A.S. *mægen*; cp. Icel. *megin*.

Maister, *sb.* master, 16. 1746; Maisteres, *gen. s.* 19. 621. O.F. *maistre*; Lat. *magistrum*. Cf. **Mayster**, **Meister**.

Maiȝ, *pr. s.* may, 1. 38; 17 *b.* 88, 124, 217. See **Mæi**.

Make, *sb.* mate, 5. 1276; spouse, 19. 1451. A.S. (*ge*)*maca*; cp. O.S. (*gi*)*mako*, O.H.G. (*gi*)*mahhá*, uxor (Tatian), and Icel. *maki*.

Makien, *v.* to make, 9. 43, 280; Makie, 7. 183; 8 *b.* 129; 13. 37; Maken, 4 *a.* 87; 5. 1480; 15. 2134; 18. 463; Makieð, *pr. pl.* 7. 104; Makeð, 4 *a.* 69; 16. 1648; Maken, 15. 2131; Makede, *pt. s.* 4 *a.* 5; 9. 365; 13. 132; 18. 542; Makeden, *pt. pl.* 18. 554; Makede, *pl.* 19. 1250; Maket, *pt. s.* 2. 91; 13. 136; Maked, *pp.* 4 *a.* 60; 18. 365; Makie, *imp. pl.* 9. 196. A.S. *macian*. See **Macien**.

Malisun, *sb.* malediction, 18. 426.

O. F. *malison*, *maldeceon* (Roquefort); Lat. *maledictionem*.

Man, *sb.* man, 18. 344; one, anyone, 2. 44; 12. 267; *pl.* 1. 87. A. S. *man*. Cf. **Mæn**, **Mon**, **Mann**, **Me**, **Men**, **Mannes**, **Menne**.

Man-aðas, *sb. pl.* perjuries, false oaths, 3 *b.* 36. A. S. *mán-áð*; cp. O. S. *mén-éð*, and O. H. G. *mein-eid*, juramentum (Tatian). A. S. *mán*, evil, wicked, also, wickedness. See **Mone** and **Ath**.

Manciple, *sb.* purveyor, 9. 110. O. F. *mancipe*; cp. O. It. *mancipio*, slave, vassal, manciple, bailiff; Lat. *mancipium*, a slave, orig. possession, property.

Man-cyn, *sb.* mankind, 1. 115; Mancinn, 1. 200. A. S. *mancyn*. Cf. **Man-ken**, **Man-kin**, **Monkin**, **Mon-cun**.

Manere, *sb.* a kind, sort, 3 *b.* 90; manner, custom, 19. 550. Norm. F. *manere*; Late Lat. *maneria*, species, kind, see Brachet.

Manig, *adj.* many; Manige, 15. 2180, 2278; Manize, 1. 63, 127; Manie, 2. 80; manie a man, 15. 2392; Mani, 2. 31; 16. 1756; 19. 1082; Manyes, *gen. s.* 14. 413. A. S. *manig*. Cf. **Moni**, **Mony**.

Manige-fold, *adj.* manifold, 15. 2502; Manifeald, 1. 53; Manifald, 1. 91; Manifældlice, *pl.* 2. 92. A. S. *manigfeald*. Cf. **Monifald**.

Manize-whatt, *sb.* many a subject, 5. 1028.

Manke, *sb.* a mancus, 17 *b.* 70. See Notes.

Man-ken, *sb.* mankind, 13. 45; Mankenne, *dat.* 17 *b.* 307, 340. See **Man-cyn**.

Man-kin, *sb.* mankind, 4 *b.* 61; 4 *c.* 22; 15. 2406; Mannkinne, *gen. s.* 5. 1437; Mankunne, *dat.* 16. 849. See **Man-cyn**.

Mann, *sb.* anyone, 5. 1179; Mannes, *gen. s.* man's, 1. 83; 19. 21; Manne, *dat.* 5. 1457; *pl. gen.* 12. 39; 16. 604; Mannen, 1. 185; *dat.* 1. 178; 4 *d.* 5, 56; Manne, 16. 1641. See **Man**.

Manne, *sb.* manna, 4 *b.* 99.

Manrede, *sb.* homage, 18. 484; Manred, 2. 13. 180. A. S. *manræden*, in Chron. ann. 1115.

Manscipe, *sb.* homage, honour, 1. 73. Cf. **Monscipe**.

Man-slechtes, *sb. pl.* homicides, 13. 123. A. S. *mansleht*, in Chron. ann. 793. Cf. **Mon-sleiht**.

Mantel, *sb.* mantle, 9. 263. O. F. *mantel*, in Roland, 462.

Mare, *adj. comp.* more, 2. 49, 62; *adv.* 3 *a.* 85; Mar, 2. 119; 5. 1715; Mast, *adj. superl.* most, 17 *b.* 112; *adv.* 17 *b.* 7, 61. A. S. *mára*, *mæst*. Cf. **Mære**, **More**, **Moare**, **Meast**, **Mest**, **Moste**.

Mare, *adj.* famous, 6 *a.* 446. A. S. *mære*. See **Mere**.

Marke, *sb. dat.* a mark, the name of a coin, 17 *a.* 294. A. S. *marc*.

Maste, *sb.* mast, 19. 1025. A. S. *mæst*.

Maðelede, *pr. s.* talks, 9. 86, 115. A. S. *maðelian*, to harangue (from *mæðel*, a council, meeting); cp. O. S. *mahlian*; also Icel. *mál*, speech in public; whence Low Lat. *mallum*, parliament.

Maumez, *sb. pl.* idols, 8 *b.* 11, 124; Mawmez, 8 *a.* 9; Mawmex, 8 *a.* 101. M. E. *maumet*; O. F. *mahumet*, Mohammed, the prophet of Islam, also, an idol.

Mawe, *pr. pl.* may, 14. 14; 17 *a.* 181. A. S. *magon*. See **Mæi**.

Mayct, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 18. 641. A. S. *miht*. See **Mæi**.

Maydnes, *sb. pl.* maidens, 18. 467. See **Mæiden**.

Mayster, *sb.* master, 14. 52. See **Maister**.

Maȝie, *pr. s.* may, 1. 68; Maȝȝ, 5.

Maȝen, *pl.* 3 *a.* 45, 74. See **Mæi**.

Me, one, people, men, 1. 11, 14; 2. 25; 7. 51; 16. 32. See **Men**.

Me, *conj.* but, 8 *a.* 81. Cp. Dan. and Swed. *men*, but.

Meane, *adj.* common, 7. 133. A. S. (*ge*)*méne*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)-*meini* (Otfrid).

Mearreð, *pr. pl.* mar, 8 *b.* 134. See **Merrien**.

Meast, *adj.* greatest, 8 *b.* 171; Measte, 10. 60; Meast, *adv.* 8 *b.* 26. See **Mare**.

Meað, *sb.* moderation, 7. 42. A. S. *mæð*, fitness. Cf. **Með**.

Mede, *sb.* maiden, 1. 108, 117. See **Mæiden**.

Mede, *sb.* a mead, meadow, 16. 438. A. S. *mæd*.

Mede, *sb.* reward, 4 *a.* 83; 8 *a.* 108; 12. 99; 18. 685; 19. 470. A. S. *méd*: O. Northumb. *meord*, John iv. 36 (Rushworth): Goth. *mizdo*.

Med-ȝierne, *adj.* venal, lit. yearning for reward, 17 *b.* 260; Med-yorne, 17 *a.* 252. See **ȝierne**.

Mei, *pr. s.* may, 8 *a.* 57; 8 *b.* 73. See **Mæi**.

Meide, *sb.* maid, virgin, 1. 162; Meiden, *dat. pl.* 1. 164. See **Mæiden**.

Meiden, *sb.* maiden, virgin, 3 *a.* 55; 7. 90; 9. 215; a chaste person (St. John), 8 *b.* 157; Meidenes, *gen. s.* 1. 193; 8 *a.* 13; *pl.* 9. 226; Meidnes, 7. 120; Meidene, *gen. pl.* 11. 21. See **Mæiden**.

Meinfule, *adj.* powerful, 8 *b.* 186. See **Main**.

Meister, *sb.* master, 10. 55; Meistres, *gen. s.* 9. 217; *pl.* 3 *a.* 26. See **Maister**.

Meister, *adj.* chief, 3 *a.* 23.

Meister, *sb.* business, 9. 72. O. F. *mestier*, a trade, occupation; Lat. *ministerium*. See **Mester**.

Meistre, *sb.* mistress, 7. 49. O. F. *meistre*, *maistre* (Bartsch); Lat. *magistra*. Cf. Scol-meistre.

Meistreð, *pr. s.* is master of, 7. 37.

Meið-hað, *sb.* virginity, 8 *b.* 33; Meiðhades, *gen. s.* 8 *a.* 108; 8 *b.* 133. A. S. *mægþhád*.

Mel, *sb.* meal, food, 15. 2052, 2412; Mele, *pl.* meal times, 9. 308. A. S. *mél*, a stated time; cp. Icel. *mál*.

Mele, *sb.* meal, ground grain, 5. 1552. A. S. *melu*; cp. Icel. *mjöl* (*mél*), and O. H. G. *melo*, farina (Tatian, Otfrid).

Mel-stanent, *sb. dat. pl.* mill-stones, 1. 197. A. S. *myln*, a mill; Lat. *molina*. See Notes.

Men, *sb. pl.* men, 4 *a.* 10; 18. 647. See **Man**.

Menen, *v.* to complain, lament, 9. 71; 17 *a.* 170; Mene, 17 *b.* 170; Meneþ, *pr. s.* bemoans, 14. 236. A. S. *ménan*, to lament, bemoan, from *mán*, evil, see Skeat (s. v. *moan*). See **Man-aðas**.

Menes, *pr. s.* means, 18. 597. A. S. *ménan*; cp. O.S. *ménian*, O.H.G. *meinen*.

Mengen, *v.* to mix; Menged, *pp.* 10. 106. A. S. *mengan*: O. S. *mengian*; cp. Icel. *menga*. Cf. **Mæingde**, **Meynde**, **Imengd**, **Imeind**.

Menne, *sb. dat. pl.* men, 19. 1390; Mennes, *gen. pl.* 5. 1406. See **Man**.

Mennisscleȝȝe, *sb.* humanity, 5. 1380. See **-leȝȝe**.

Mennisscnesse, *sb.* humanity, 5. 1373; *dat.* 5. 1185, 1359. A. S. *menniscnes*, Bede (Bosworth), from *mennisc*, human.

Menske, *sb.* honour, 8 *a.* 109; 10. 27. Icel. *mennska*, humanity, from *mennskr*, human. See above.

Menskin, *v.* to honour, 8 *b.* 25; Mensken, 10. 62; Menske, 10. 58. See above.

Meoc, *adj.* meek, 5. 1252. Icel. *mjúkr*, soft; cp. Goth. *muks* (in *muka-modei*, gentleness).

Meoclesse, *sb.* meekness, 5. 1170, 1546. Icel. *mjúkleikr*, nimbleness.
Meocli3, *adv.* meekly, 5. 1189. Icel. *mjúkliga*.
Meocnesse, *sb.* meekness, 5. 1637; Meoknesse, *dat.* 19. 1534.
Meoster, *sb.* service, business, 7. 101. See **Mester**.
Meosure, *sb.* measure, 7. 51. O. F. *mesure*; Lat. *mensura*.
Merche-stowe, *sb.* boundary-place, 1. 145. A. S. *mearc*, a march, boundary + *stów*, place. But see Notes. See **Merk**.
Merci, *sb.* mercy, 3 *a.* 44; 15. 2183; 18. 483, 491. O. F. *merci*, *mercid* (Bartsch); Late Lat. *mercedem* (acc. of *merces*), a gratuity, pity, mercy; in Lat. pay, reward.
Mere, *adj.* glorious, 17 *b.* 393. A. S. *mære*, *mére*: O. S. *mári*; cp. O. H. G. *mâri* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. **Mare**.
Merie, *adj.* merry, 19. 1416. A. S. *mcrg* (Grein), also *mirige*, Gen. xiii. 10; probably of Celtic origin, cp. O. Ir. *mer*, quick, merry; *meraige*, a fool (Windisch). Cf. **Miri**, **Muri**.
Merk, *sb.* a mark, sign, 18. 604. A. S. *mearc*.
Merrien, *v.* to mar; Merrið, *pr. pl.* 8 *a.* 109. A. S. *merran* (in compounds): O. S. *merrian*, to hinder; cp. O. H. G. *merren* (Tatian, Otfrid), also *marrjan*. Cf. **Mearreð**.
Mershe, *sb.* marsh, 16. 304. A. S. *mersc*.
Mes (Me + hes), one + them, 17 *b.* 259. See **Me** and **Hes**.
Mes-aise, *sb.* discomfort, 10. 22. O. F. *mesaise*, *mes* = Lat. *minus* + *aise*, ease.
Mes-auentur, *sb.* misadventure, 19. 326. O. F. *mesaventure*, *mes* = Lat. *minus* + *aventure*. See **Auenture**.
Meshe, *v.* to mash, beat into a confused mass, 16. 84.
Messe, *sb.* the celebration of the Eucharist, also, a church-festival. See **Mæsse**.
Messe-bok, *sb.* mass-book, 18. 391.
Messe-cos, *sb.* mass-kiss, the pax, 4 *a.* 58.
Messe-gere, *sb.* mass-gear, the sacred vessels, &c., 18. 389.
Mest, *adj. superl.* most, 8 *a.* 3; greatest, 16. 852; *adv.* most, 4 *b.* 106; 17 *a.* 62, 217. See **Mare**.
Mester, *sb.* business, art, 9. 40; Mestere, *dat.* 9. 56; 19. 229, 549. O. F. *mestier*, an occupation; Lat. *ministerium*. Cf. **Meoster**, **Meister**.
Met, *sb.* measure, 7. 135; Mete, *dat.* 7. 54; moderation, 7. 51. A. S. (*ge*)*met*.
Mete, *sb.* food, 9. 314; 12. 87; 15. 2294; 18. 459; 19. 373; feast, 1. 25; Meten, *pl.* 15. 2079, 2255. A. S. *mete*: O. S. *mat*; cp. O. H. G. *maz* (Otfrid).
Mete-graces, *sb. pl.* graces at meat, 9. 301.
Meten (1), *v.* to dream; Mete, 19. 1450. A. S. (*ge*)*métan* (Grein).
Meten (2), *v.* to paint; Metedd, *pp.* 5. 1047. A. S. *gemetan*, to paint, in Chron. ann. 1104, and *meting*, a painting, Ælfric's Hom. 1. 186.
Mete-niðinges, *sb. pl.* meat-niggards, 17 *b.* 234; Mete nyþinges, 17 *a.* 226. See **Niðing**.
Metinge, *sb. dat.* dream, 13. 31. A. S. *mæting*. See **Meten** (1).
Mette, *pr. s.* met, 19. 1039; Metten, *pl.* 19. 155. A. S. *métte*, *pt. s.* *métton*, *pl.* of *métan*, to meet.
Með, *sb.* moderation, 7. 232; Meðe, *dat.* 15. 2498. See **Meað**.
Methes-chele, *sb.* marten's skin, 17 *b.* 366. M.E. *Methes* for *merðes*, *gen. s.* of *merð*; A. S. *mearð*, a marten. *Chele*; A. S. *ceole*, the throat; cp. G. *kehle*, see Stratmann (s. v. *cheole*).

Meðful, *adj.* moderate, 9. 366. See **Með**.

Mey, *sb.* kinsman, 17 *a.* 30. See **Mæi**.

Meynde, *pt. s.* confused, 6 *b.* 584; Meynd, *pp.* 17 *a.* 148. See **Mengen**.

Mi, *pron. poss.* my, 4 *b.* 5; 8 *a.* 51. A. S. *mín*. See **Min**.

Micel, *adj.* great, much, 2. 70, 98; *adv.* much, 2. 4, 171. A. S. *micel*. Cf. **Mikel**, **Mycel**, **Mukel**, **Muchel**, **Michel**, **Mucele**, **Mochele**.

Michel, *adj.* great, 15. 2227; 18. 510, 729; *adv.* much, 13. 15. See above.

Michte, *pt. s.* might, 13. 25; Micte, 18. 346; Micten, *pl.* 18. 516. See **Mæi**.

Michti, *adj.* mighty, 1. 37. See **Mæhti**.

Mid, *prep.* with, 1. 15; 15. 2423; Mide, 3 *b.* 85; 4 *b.* 35; 12. 73; 15. 2478; 16. 1768. A. S. *mid*; O. S. *mid*; cp. O. H. G. *mit*. Cf. **Myd**, **Mit**.

Mid-al, *adv.* withal, 8 *b.* 95; Midalle, altogether, 16. 666.

Middel, *sb.* middle, 7. 51. A. S. *middel*.

Middel-eard, *sb.* the world, abode of men, 11. 78; Middelerd, 4 *d.* 67; 17 *a.* 140, 193. See **Midden-eard**.

Middel-niȝte, *sb. dat.* midnight, 16. 325, 731; 19. 1317.

Midden-eard, *sb.* the world, abode of men, 17 *b.* 140, 200; Middenærd, 17 *b.* 195; Midden-ard, 1. 44; Midden-ardes, *gen. s.* 1. 133; Miden-arde, *dat.* 1. 164. A. S. *middan-eard*, the middle abode, the earth (Grein), more usually *middan-geard*, middle garth, i. e. the earth, a mythological word common to all ancient Teutonic languages; Goth. *midjungards*, Icel. *miðgarðr*; cp. O. S. *middil gard*, O. H. G. *mittila gart* (Tatian), Northern E. *medlert* (Jamieson); see Icel. Dict. (s. v.). and Grimm, p. 794. Cf. **Middeleard**, **Midel-erd**, **Myddel-erd**.

Midel-erd, *sb.* earth, 3 *b.* 87. See **Middel-eard**.

Miden-arde, *sb. dat.* See **Midden-eard**.

Mid-iwisse, *adv.* certainly, 11. 6; 17 *b.* 40, 141, 379. (**Mid-ywisse**, **Myd-iwisse**).

Mid-morwen, *sb. dat.* midmorning, mid-day, 9. 312. See **Morwen**.

Midwinter-dæi, *sb. dat.* Christmas day, 2. 191. Cp. *midwinter day* = dies natalis Domini, Trevisa, 5. 19, 41, 409.

Mid-ywisse, *adv.* certainly, 19. 432. See **Mid-iwisse**.

Migt, *sb.* might, 15. 2184. See **Miht**.

Migte, *pt. s.* might, 12. 33. See **Mæi**.

Miht, *sb.* might, 1. 112; Mihte, *dat.* 1. 40; 9. 357; 17 *b.* 76, 215; *pl.* virtues, 3 *a.* 103. A. S. *miht*. Cf. **Migt**, **Miȝte**, **Myhte**.

Miht, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 17 *b.* 129; Mihht, 5. 1217; Mihte, *pt. s.* might, 1. 102, 139; Mihtes, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 14; Mihten, *pl.* 1. 99; 17 *b.* 324; Mihhtenn, 5. 1126; Mihte, 17 *a.* 318. See **Mæi**.

Mihti (for Mihte + hi), might they, 1. 63.

Mihti, *adj.* mighty, 1. 43. See **Mæhti**.

Mikel, *adj.* great, 18. 478, 646; *adv.* much, 12. 235. See **Mycel**.

Milce, *sb.* mercy, 1. 118, 150; 3 *a.* 72; 4 *b.* 44; 11. 79; 17 *b.* 8, 72, 214; Milche, 17 *b.* 219. A. S. *milts* (for *milds*). Cf. **Mylce**.

Milcien, *v.* to shew mercy, 3 *a.* 71; Millcenn, 5. 1041; Milcie, *pr. s. subj.* 3 *a.* 78; 9. 306. A. S. *miltsian*. See **Milsien**.

Milde, *adj.* merciful, gentle, 2. 11;

4 *a.* 18; Mild, 17 *a.* 27; Mildre, *comp.* 16. 1775; Mildere, 3 *a.* 80. A. S. *milde*: O. S. *mildi*; cp. O. H. G. *milti* (Tatian). Cf. Myld.

Mildeliche, *adv.* gently, humbly, 3 *a.* 68; Mildelike, 15. 2164, 2499. A. S. *mildelice.*

Mild-heorted, *adj.* merciful, 4 *b.* 46. A. S. *mildheort.*

Mild-heortnesse, *sb. dat.* mercy, 11. 78; Mild-hertnesse, *sb.* 4 *b.* 41. A. S. *mild-heortnes.*

Mild-herrtle33c, *sb.* compassion, mild-heartedness, 5. 1142, 1476. See -le33c.

Mile, *sb. pl.* miles, 19. 319. A. S. *míl*; Lat. *millia*, a Roman mile, properly 'thousands.'

Millcenn. See Milcien.

Milsien, *v.* to show mercy on; Milsi, 1. 69. A. S. *miltsian.* Cf. Milcien.

Min, *pron. poss.* my, 11. 4; 15. 2264; 16. 37; Mines, *gen. s.* 11. 2; Mine, *dat.* 1. 29, 181; 16. 46. A. S. *mín.* Cf. Myn, Mi, Mire.

Minegeð, *pr. s.* commemorates, 4 *a.* 57; admonishes, 4 *c.* 32. A. S. *myngian*, (*ge*)*mynegian* (Grein).

Minstre, *sb.* minster, 2. 91; 4 *d.* 11; Minnstre, the temple at Jerusalem, 5. 1017, 1060. See Mynstre.

Minten, *v.* to purpose; Mint, *pt. s.* 2. 75. A. S. *myntan.* Cf. I-mint, I-munt, I-ment.

Mire, *pron. poss. dat. f.* my, 1. 28, 31; 6 *a.* 361; 16. 1741; *gen.* 11. 5. A. S. *mínre*, *gen.* and *dat. f.* of *mín.* See Min.

Mire, *sb.* ant, 12. 234. Icel. *maurr*, Dan. *myre*, Sw. *myra.*

Miri, *adj.* merry, pleasant, 15. 2258. See Merie.

Mirke, *adj.* dark, 12. 95; 18. 404. A. S. *mirce*: O. S. *mirki*; cp. Icel. *myrkr.*

Mirre, *sb.* myrrh, 13. 10. A. S. *myrre*, Mat. ii. 11; Lat. *myrrha*; Gr. *μύρρα*, of Semitic origin.

Mis, *adv.* amiss, 9. 55, 64, 115. Icel. *mis*, *á mis*; cp. *missa*, loss.

Mis-dade, *sb.* misdeed, 17 *b.* 132, 166, 275; Misdede, 16. 231; 17 *b.* 209. A. S. *misdǽd*; cp. O. H. G. *missi-dát* (Otfrid). Cf. Mys-dede.

Mis-do, *v.* to misdo, 13. 69; Misdoð, *pr. pl.* 16. 1770; Mis-duden, *pt. pl.* 17 *b.* 194. A. S. *misdón.* Cf. Mys-duden.

Mis-faren, *v.* to behave amiss, 15. 1911. A. S. *misfaran*; Icel. *misfara.*

Mis-iteoðeget, *pp.* mistithed, i. e. having given tithes amiss or dishonestly, 9. 13. A. S. *teóðian*, to tithe.

Mis-leue, *imp. s.* believe wrongly, 9. 315.

Mis-licað, *pr. s.* displeases, mislikes, 17 *b.* 13. A. S. *mislican*, Exod. xxi. 8. Cf. Mislyke.

Mislich, *adj.* various, diverse, 7. 21; Misliche, 9. 142; *adv.* variously, 10. 59. A. S. *mislic*, *mislice* (*adv.*). Cf. Mistlice.

Mislich, *adv.* miserably, 8 *a.* 104; Misliche, badly, 16. 1773.

Mis-lyke, *v.* to be displeased, 19. 425; Mislikeþ, *pr. s.* displeases, 16. 344. See Mislicað.

Mis-rede, *v.* to advise ill, 19. 292. A. S. *misrǽdan.*

Mis-rempe, 1 *pr. s.* go wide of the mark, am inaccurate, 16. 1787.

Misse, *sb.* want, lack, 17 *b.* 238. Icel. *missa*, a loss. Cf. Mysse.

Missen, *v.* to be without, 11. 80; Misse, to lose, 19. 122; Mist, 2 *pr. s.* missest, 16. 1640; Missed, *pt. s.* 15. 1961; Miste, *pl.* 19. 1385. Cp. O. H. G. *missen* (Otfrid), and Icel. *missa.*

Mist, *sb.* mist; Miste, *dat.* 17 *b.* 18. A. S. *mist.* Cf. Myste.

Mist-lice, *adv.* variously, 1. 11. A. S. *mistlice* (Grein). See Mislich.

Mit, *prep.* with, 8 *a.* 49; 12. 22; Mitte, with thee, 19. 628. See **Mid.**

Mithe, *v.* to conceal, 18. 652. A. S. *míðan*; cp. O. H. G. (*bi*)*mídan* (Tatian), see Weigand (s. v. *meiden*).

Miȝt, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 16. 221, 601; 19. 191, 700; Miȝtest, 2 *pt. s.* 16. 256; Miȝte, *pt. s.* 19. 8; Miȝten, *pl.* 19. 57. See **Mæi.**

Miȝte, *sb.* 16. 1670. See **Miht.**

Mix, *sb.* dung, 8 *a.* 101. A. S. *meohx* (*meox, mix*), Ps. lxxxii. 8: Goth. *maihstus*; cp. O. H. G. *mist* (Tatian).

Mo, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* may, 4 *a.* 86. See **Mæi.**

Mo, *adj. comp.* more, 15. 2401; 17 *a.* 336; 19. 816; *adv.* 18. 511. See **Ma.**

Moare, *adj.* greater, 9. 302. See **Mare.**

Moche, *adj.* many, 1. 103; 6 *b.* 362. Icel. *mjök*. Cf. **Muche, Myche.**

Mochele, *adj.* great, 6 *b.* 52. See **Mycel.**

Mod, *sb.* anger, 16. 8; mind, 6 *a.* 579; 15. 2209, 2271; Mode, *dat.* 6 *a, b.* 114; 11. 89; 16. 661, 740; anger, 19. 1439. A. S. *mód*, mind, courage, pride, O. S. *mód*; cp. O. H. G. *muot* (Tatian).

Moder, *sb.* mother, 1. 57; 2. 166; 19. 145; *gen. s.* 19. 1411; Moderr, *sb.* 5. 977. A. S. *módor.*

Moder-child, *sb.* mother's child, 19. 648.

Modi, *adj.* proud, 8 *a.* 8; 8 *b.* 10; 19. 704. A. S. *módig.*

Modiȝleȝȝc, *sb.* pride, 5. 1544. See **-leȝȝc.**

Modiȝnesse, *sb.* pride, 5. 1289. A. S. *módignis.*

Molde, *sb. dat.* earth, 19. 317. A. S. *molde*; cp. Goth. *mulda*, dust.

Mon, *sb.* man, 3 *a.* 48; 7. 222; 8 *a.* 90; Monnes, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 184; 16. 338; Monne, *dat.* 3 *a.* 85; *dat. pl.* 3 *a.* 36; 16. 1725; *gen. pl.* 9. 142, 200; 14. 51; Monnes, 9. 143, 183; Monnen, *dat. pl.* 6 *a.* 224, 282, 319. See **Man.**

Mon, *sb.* a man, one, 10. 26; 17 *a.* 286.

Mon-cun, *sb.* mankind, 3 *a.* 101; 8 *a.* 86. See **Man-cyn.**

Mone, *sb.* complaint, 9. 134. A. S. *mán*, evil. Cf. **Man-aðas, Menen.**

Mone, *sb.* companion, 19. 528. See below.

Mone, *sb.* share, 19. 1126. See Stratmann (s. v. *méne*).

Mone, *sb.* moon, 1. 54, 168; 4 *d.* 67; Monenen, *dat.* 6 *a.* 151. A. S. *móna.*

Mone-day, *sb.* Monday, 6 *b.* 139; Monedæi, 6 *a.* 151; Monedeis, *gen. s.* 3 *a.* 82. A. S. *mónan dæg*, day of the moon.

Mone-licht, *sb.* moonlight, 18. 534.

Moni, *adj.* many, 6 *a.* 185; 16. 1712; Monie, 3 *b.* 121; 6 *a.* 251, 260. See **Manig.**

Monifald, *adj.* manifold, 10. 59; Monifalde, 8 *b.* 141; Monifolde, 3 *a.* 65; Moniuold, 11. 61. A. S. *manigfeald.*

Monkes, *sb. pl.* monks, 18. 360; Monekes, 18. 430. See **Munec.**

Mon-kin, *sb.* mankind, 10. 34; Monkunne, *dat.* 17 *a.* 301, 334. See **Man-cyn.**

Monluker, *adv. comp.* in more manly fashion, 9. 231. A. S. *manlicor.*

Mon-quellere, *sb.* murderer, 10. 35. A. S. *mancwellere.*

Monscipe, *sb.* homage, 6 *a.* 306. See **Manscipe.**

Mon-slaȝen, *sb. pl.* manslayers, 3 *b.* 105. A. S. *manslaga.*

Mon-sleiht, *sb.* manslaughter, 9. 26. A. S. *mansliht.* Cf. **Manslechtes.**

Mon-pewes, *sb. pl.* the morality of

a grown up man, 14. 432. A. S. *manþeáw*. See Þeaw.

Mony, *adj.* many, 17 *a.* 37, 39, 135; Monye, 14. 2; Monymon, many a man, 17 *a.* 201. See Manig.

More, *adj. comp.* greater, 1. 140; Mor, *adv.* more, 13. 37. See Mare.

More3ening, *sb.* morning, 16. 1718. See Morwen.

Mornede, *pt. s.* mourned, 6 *b.* 585. See Murnen.

Morwen, *sb.* morrow, 15. 2305; to morwen, *adv.* to-morrow, 18. 530. A. S. *morgen*, morning.

Mor3e-mete, *sb.* morning meat, the first meal of the day, 1. 139, 145.

Mose, *sb.* titmouse, 16. 69. A. S. *máse*; cp. G. *meise*.

Moste, *adj. superl.* greatest, 18. 423. See Mare.

Mot, 1 *pr. s.* may. 7. 248; Mote, 7. 245; 8 *a.* 148; Most, 2 *pr. s.* must, 6 *a, b.* 219; 7. 137; 19. 101; Mot, *pr. s.* can, 16. 1680; must, 9. 130; Moten, *pr. pl.* 16. 741; Mote, *pr. s. subj.* may, 9. 348; Moste, *pt. s.* might, 2. 74; was obliged, 16. 665; *pt. pl.* might, 19. 63. A. S. *mót* (may), 1 and 3 *pr. s.*; *móst*, 2; *móton*, *pl.*; *móste*, *pt. s.*

Motien, *v.* to summon before a court, 3 *a.* 53. A. S. *mótian*, from *mót* (*gemót*) a meeting, an assembly, see Skeat (s. v. *moot*).

Moucte, *pt. s.* might, 18. 356, 376. See Mæi.

Moun, 1 *pr. pl.* may, 18. 460. A. S. *magon*. See Mæi.

Moveth, *imp. pl.* moveth to-gidere, draw out (water from vessels), 13. 106. O. F. *movoir*; Lat. *movere*.

Mowe, *sb.* kinswoman, 17 *a.* 30; 17 *b.* 29. See Moȝe.

Mowe, *v.* to reap, 14. 83. A. S. *máwan*.

Mowen, *pr. pl.* may, 17 *a.* 59, 206; Mowe, 13. 58; *pr. s. subj.* 18. 394. See Mæi.

Moȝe, *sb.* kinswoman, 17 *b.* 187. A. S. *mǽge*. Cf. Mowe.

Mucele, *adj.* great, 1. 150, 159. See Mycel.

Muche, *adj.* great, 7. 210; *adv.* much, 16. 1770. See Moche.

Muchel, *adj.* great, numerous, 6 *a.* 83; 8 *a.* 10; 8 *b.* 12; Muchele, 6 *a.* 342; 16. 906; Mucheles, *gen. s.* 3 *b.* 108. See Mycel.

Muclien, *v.* to magnify; Mucli, 8 *b.* 133; Muchelin, 8 *a.* 108. A. S. *myclian*: Goth. *mikiljan*, Lu. i. 46.

Mudh, *sb.* mouth, 13. 126. See Muð.

Muee, 2 *pr. pl.* may, 13. 35. See Mæi.

Mugen, *v.* to be able, 15. 2090; Muge, *pr. pl.* may, 4 *b.* 80; 12. 254; Muhe, 9. 262; Muhte, *pt. s.* might, 9. 27, 257; Muhten, *pt. pl.* 2. 131. See Mæi.

Mukel, *adj.* great, 17 *b.* 209. See Mycel.

Munec, *sb.* monk, 2. 82; Muneces, *pl.* 2. 198; Munekes, 2. 54; 16. 729. A. S. *munec*, *munuc*; Church Lat. *monachus*; Gr. *μοναχός*, solitary.

Munegunge, *sb.* reminding, 7. 62. Mungunge, *dat.* remembrance, 9. 176. A. S. *mynegung*. Cf. Mune3ing.

Munen, *v.* to remind; Muneð, *pr. s.* 12. 273; is mindful, 15. 2409; Mune, *pr. s. subj.* 15. 2422. A. S. (*ge*)*munan*, to remember.

Mune3ing, *sb.* commemoration, 3 *a.* 98; Mune3eing, 3 *a.* 98. See Munegunge.

Munne, *v.* to relate, mention, 7. 158; 1 *pr. s.* make mention, 8 *b.* 1; Munye, remind, 14. 37. A. S. (*ge*)*mynian*, (*ge*)*mynnan*, memor esse.

Munt, *sb.* mount, 4 *a.* 10; Munte, *dat.* 10. 92. A. S. *munt*; Lat. *montem*.

Murhðe, *sb.* mirth, 7. 101; 8 *b.* 133; Murehþe, 17 *a.* 347, 349, 353; Murihðe, 17 *b.* 396; Muruhðe, 11. 61; Murhðes, *pl.* joys, 8 *b.* 141. A. S. *mirhð, myrgð, myrð*, mirth, from *merg*, merry. Cf. **Murðe, Murȝpe.**

Muri, *adj.* pleasant, 7. 206; Murie, 7. 135; 16. 345, 728; 19. 1417; *adv.* 11. 27, 54; 19. 594, 1505. See **Merie.**

Murne, *adj.* sad, 19. 704. Cp. A. S. *unmurn*, without care.

Murnen, *v.* to mourn, 11. 44; 15. 2053; Murnede, *pt. s.* 6 *a.* 585. A.S. *murnan, mǽrnan*; cp. O.H.G. *mornén* (Tatian). Cf. **Mornede.**

Murrcnesst, 2 *pr. s.* murmurest, 5. 1263. A. S. *murcnian* (Leo).

Murðe, *sb.* mirth, 8 *a.* 108; Murðes, *gen. s.* 7. 62. See **Murhðe.**

Murȝpe, *sb.* mirth, 16. 341, 718, 725. See **Murhðe.**

Mus, *sb.* mouse, 3 *b.* 121; 16. 607; Muse, *dat.* 16. 610. A. S. *mús.*

Muse-stoch, *sb.* mousetrap, 3 *b.* 118, 128.

Muð, *sb.* mouth, 1. 175; 3 *b.* 46, 53; Muðe, *dat.* 1. 110; 9. 344; 19. 354; Muðes, *gen. s.* 3 *b.* 57; *pl.* 15. 2216; Muðene, *gen. pl.* 4 *a.* 48. A. S. *múð*: Goth. *munths*; cp. O. H. G. *mund.* Cf. **Mudh.**

Muð-freo, *adj.* mouth free, 3 *b.* 53.

Muwen, *pr. pl.* may, 9. 59, 202; 17 *a.* 24, 163, 233, 368. A. S. *magon.* See **Mæi.**

Muȝen, *pr. pl.* may, 4 *c.* 34; 17 *b.* 210, 325, 374; Muȝhenn, 5. 1118; Muȝe, 1. 56; 4 *b.* 121; 16. 182. See **Mæi.**

Mwue, *pr. pl.* may, 17 *a.* 282. See **Mæi.**

Mycel, *adj.* great, 2. 66. See **Micel.**

Myche, *adj.* much, 19. 1266. See **Moche.**

Myd, *prep.* with, 17 *a.* 49. See **Mid.**

Myddel-erd, *sb.* earth, 17 *a.* 198. See **Middel-eard.**

Myd-iwisse, *adv.* surely, 17 *a.* 41, 145. See **Mid-iwisse.**

Myht, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, 14. 238; Myhte, *pt. s.* might, 2. 35; 17 *a.* 158; Myhtes, 2 *pt. s.* 2. 43; Myhten, *pt. pl.* 17 *a.* 200, 234; Myhte, 17 *a.* 248. See **Mæi.**

Myhte, *sb.* might, 17 *a.* 211. See **Miht.**

Mylce, *sb.* mercy, 17 *a.* 210, 212. See **Milce.**

Myld, *adj.* merciful, 19. 80. See **Milde.**

Myn, *pron. poss.* my, 19. 306. See **Min.**

Mynstre, *sb.* minster, 2. 69. A. S. *mynster*; Church Lat. *monasterium*; Gr. *μοναστήριον.* Cf. **Minstre.**

Mys-dede, *sb.* misdeed, 17 *a.* 132, 269. See **Mis-dade.**

Mys-duden, *pt. pl.* did amiss, 17 *a.* 99, 192. See **Mis-do.**

Mysse, *sb.* loss, lack, 17 *a.* 230. See **Misse.**

Myste, *sb. dat.* mist, 17 *a.* 19. See **Mist.**

N.

Na, *adv.* not, 1. 64; 3 *b.* 108; 6 *a.* 81; *conj.* nor, 6 *a.* 381. A. S. *ná* (= *ne* + *á*). Cf. **No.**

Na, *adj.* no, 2. 5; 5. 1625; 7. 125. See **Nan.**

Nabben, *v.* not to have; Nabbeð, *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 98, 231; 17 *b.* 382; Nabbe, *imp. pl.* 9. 188. A. S. *nabban* (= *ne* + *habban*). Cf. **Nadde, Næueden.**

Nabod, *pt. s.* stayed not, 19. 722. A. S. *ne* + *ábád.* See **Abiden.**

Nacht, *adv.* not, 13. 73. See **Nawiht.**

Nacnes, *pr. s.* strips, makes naked, 10. 99. See Skeat (*s. v. naked*), and Halliwell (*s. v. nakned*).

Nadde, *pt. s.* had not, 16. 1708. See **Nabben**.

Nadder, *sb.* an adder; Naddren, *pl.* 17 *b.* 277; Nadres, 2. 27. A. S. *nædre*: Goth. *nadrs*; cp. O. H. G. *natrá* (Tatian), *nátara* (Otfrid). Cf. **Neddre**.

Na-drinke, *pr. s. subj.* let (it) not drown, 19. 142. See **Drenchen**.

Næm, 1 *pt. s.* am not, 6 *a.* 352. See **Nam**.

Næmmie, *pr. pl. subj.* name, 1. 130. See **Nemnen**.

Næueden, *pt. pl.* had not, 6 *a.* 456. See **Nabben**.

Nafre, *adv.* never, 17 *b.* 279; Næure, 2. 22; Næuere, 6 *a.* 352. A. S. *náfre*. Cf. **Neauer**, **Neure**, **Nauere**, **Nefre**.

Nah, 2 *pr. s.* possessest not, 17 *b.* 129. A. S. *náhst* (= *ne* + *áhst*). See **Ahen**.

Naht, naught, 2. 140; Nahte, 1. 38; Naht, *adv.* not, 17 *b.* 356. See **Na-wiht**.

Nahte, *pt. s.* had not, 4 *d.* 23. A. S. *ne* + *áhte*. See **Ahen**.

Nai, *adv.* nay, 9. 172; 15. 2173; 16. 1670. Icel. *nei*.

Naket, *adj.* naked, 10. 81. A. S. *nacod*; cp. O. H. G. *naccot* (Tatian).

Nalde, *pt. s.* would not, 3 *a.* 51; 7. 7; 8 *a.* 24; Nalden, *pl.* 3 *a.* 36, 66; 8 *b.* 175. A. S. *ne* + *wolde*. See **Wolde**.

Nam, *pt. s.* took, 1. 6; 2. 8, 141; 4 *d.* 4; 6 *b.* 183, 413; Namen, *pt. pl.* 2. 116. See **Nimen**.

Nam, 1 *pr. s.* am not, 6 *b.* 352. M. E. *ne* + *am*. See **Am**.

Na-mon, no man, 8 *a.* 19. See **Nan** and **Man**.

Na-more, *adv.* no more, 13. 97; 17 *a.* 128; 19. 1207. See **Nan-more**.

Nan, *adj.* none, no, 1. 146; 2. 13, 22, 46; 9. 265; Nane, 7. 126; 8 *a.* 69; Nanne, 6 *b.* 382. A. S. *nán* (= *ne* + *án*). Cf. **Na**, **Non**, **Nenne**.

Nanes-weis, *adv.* in no way, 7. 174; 8 *b.* 22. A. S. *nánes weges*. Cf. **Nones-weis**.

Nan-more, *adv.* no more, 2. 42. Cf. **Na-more**.

Nap, *sb.* cup, 6 *a*, *b.* 549. A. S. *hnæp*, cyathus (Wright's Vocab.); cp. O. F. *hanap* (Bartsch); O. H. G. *hnapf*. Cf. **Neppe**.

Nare, *pt. pl.* were not, 17 *b.* 322; *pt. s. subj.* 17 *b.* 201. A. S. *ne* + *wǽron*, *pt. pl.*; *wǽre*, *pt. s. subj.* Cf. **Neoren**, **Nere**.

Nareu, *adj.* narrow, 2. 29; Narewe, 17 *a.* 337; 17 *b.* 343. See **Nearowe**.

Nart, 2 *pr. s.* art not, 16. 407. A. S. *ne* + *eart*.

Nas, *pt. s.* was not, 1. 88; 19. 18. A. S. *ne* + *wæs*. Cf. **Nes**.

Nastu, thou hast not, 19. 1207. A. S. *ne* + *hæfst* + *þú*. Cf. **Nauestu**.

Naturelliche, *adv.* naturally, 13. 128; Natureliche, 13. 120. From O. F. *naturel*; Lat. *naturalis*.

Naþ, *pr. s.* has not, 1. 146. A. S. *ne* + *hæfþ*. Cf. **Naueþ**.

Naþeles, *conj.* nevertheless, 1. 151; 4 *a.* 13. A. S. *ná þé læs*, not the less. Cf. **Noþeles**, **Neoðeles**.

Naðer, *conj.* neither, 17 *b.* 325, 367. A. S. *náþer*, *náwþer*, *ná-hwæðer*. Cf. **Noþer**, **Nouðer**, **Neyþer**, **Nowðer**.

Na-þing, nothing, 3 *a.* 90. Cf. **No-þing**.

Nauedes, 2 *pt. s.* hadst not, 10. 13. A. S. *ne* + *hæfdest*. See **Nabben**.

Nauere, *adv.* never, 6 *a.* 46; Nauer, 6 *a.* 93. See **Nafre**.

Nauest, 2 *pr. s.* hast not, 8 *a.* 85. A. S. *ne* + *hæfst*. See **Nabben**.

Nauestu, thou hast not, 16. 1670. See **Nastu**.

Naueþ, *pr. s.* hath not, 16. 1760. See **Naþ**.

Na-wiht, nothing, 8 *b.* 139; *adv.*

not, 6 *a.* 207; Nawt, 7. 7; 10. 51; nought, 8 *b.* 90; Naut, not, 9. 175. A. S. *ná wiht*; cp. O. H. G. *nio wiht* (Tatian). Cf. Nacht, Naht, Nocht, Noht, Nouct, Nouht, Nout, No-wiht, Nowiȝt, Nowt, Noȝt.

Nayl, *sb.* nail, 18. 712; Nayles, *pl.* finger nails, 19. 232. A. S. *nægel*. Cf. Neiles.

Naȝledd, *pp.* nailed, 5. 1151, 1441. A. S. *næglian*.

Ne, *adv.* not, 1. 30, 150; 15. 2112; *conj.* nor, 2. 45. A. S. *ne*.

Nearowe, *adj.* narrow, 8 *b.* 187. A. S. *nearo, nearu, adj.*; *nearwe, adv.* Cf. Nareu, Neruwe.

Neauer, *adv.* never, 7. 26; 8 *b.* 97; 16. 907. See Nafre.

Neb, *sb.* face, 9. 179; Nebbe, *dat. pl.* 3 *a.* 40. A. S. *nebb, neb* (Grein); cp. Icel. *nef*, the bone of the nose.

Neddre, *sb.* an adder, 3 *b.* 97, 129; 9. 35; Neddren, *pl.* 3 *b.* 88; 9. 106. See Nadder.

Nede, *sb.* need, 12. 306; 19. 48; Ned, 5. 1008; 15. 2241, 2524; Nede, *dat.* 5. 981; *adv.* of necessity, 9. 134. A.S. *neád*. See Neod.

Neden, *v.* to compel, 4 *d.* 25. A. S. *neádian*.

Nedful, *adj.* necessitous, 15. 2130. See Neodful.

Neet, *sb. pl.* cattle, 15. 2097. A. S. *neát, s.* and *pl.*; Icel. *naut*. Cf. Net, Nowwt, Niatt.

Nefre, *adv.* never, 3 *a.* 34; Nefer, 1. 151, 190. See Nafre.

Negge, *pr. s. subj.* be drawing near, 12. 4. See Stratmann (s. v. *néhen*). See below.

Neh, *adv.* nigh, 3 *a.* 47; 5. 1464; 6 *a, b.* 581. A. S. *neáh*; *comp. neár*; *superl. néhst*. Cf. Neih, Neȝ, Ney, Nier, Ner, Nest, Nexst, Nixte.

Neh-gebur, *sb.* neighbour; Nehgebures, *gen. s.* 4 *b.* 46. A. S. *neáhgebúr*, John ix. 8.

Neh-lechen, *v.* to draw nigh, 8 *a.* 25. A. S. *neálǽcan*, from *neáh*. Cf. Neo-lechin.

Neih, *prep.* nigh, 9. 208. See Neh.

Neih-hond, *adv.* close at hand, 9. 236.

Neiles, *sb. pl.* nails, 1. 170; finger neiles, 10. 79. See Nayl.

Nekke, *sb. dat.* neck, 19. 1256. A. S. *hnecca*, Deut. xxviii. 35.

Nelle, *pr. s.* will not, 6 *b.* 381; 16 *b.* 291; 19. 1143; Nele, 17 *b.* 123; Nell, 1. 70; Nel, 13. 61; Nelleð, *pr. pl.* 17 *b.* 374. See Nulle.

Neltu, thou wilt not, 16. 150. A. S. *ne wilt ðú*.

Neme, *pt. pl.* took, 19. 60. A. S. *námon*. See Nimen.

Nemnen, *v.* to name; Nemneð, *pr. s.* nameth, 9. 173; Nemned, *pp.* 4 *c.* 58; Nemmaedd, 5. 1037, 1206; Nemed, *pp.* 4 *b.* 42. A. S. *nemnan*. Cf. Næmmie.

Nenne, *adj. acc.* no, 9. 147, 248; 14. 414. See Nan.

Neod, *sb.* need, 7. 210; 9. 105; *dat.* 9. 141; Neode, *sb.* 9. 148; *dat.* 6 *a, b.* 342. A. S. *neód, neád*: O. S. *nód*; cp. O. H. G. *nót* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. Niede, Nede.

Neod, *adv.* needs, of necessity. A. S. *neóde*.

Neodeð, *pr. s.* is needful, 9. 154.

Neodful, *adj.* needful; Neodfule, *pl.* the poor, 9. 108. A. S. *neódful* (Grein). Cf. Nedful.

Neo-lechin, *v.* to draw nigh, 8 *b.* 37. See Neh-lechen.

Neomen, *v.* to take, receive, 8 *a.* 41; to enter, 7. 174; Neome, to take, 7. 186; 8 *b.* 55; Neomeð, *imp. pl.* 7. 167. See Nimen.

Neoren, *pt. pl.* were not, 6 *a.* 276. See Nare.

Neo-ðeles, *conj.* nevertheless, 6 *a.* 165. See Na-þeles.

Neowcins, *sb. pl.* necessities, distresses, 7. 114. Icel. *nauðsyn*, need, necessity.

Neowe, *adj.* new, 6 *a.* 212; young, 6 *a.* 56. A. S. *neowe, niwe.* Cf. **Nywe.**

Neowelnesse, *sb. dat.* the deep, abyss. A. S. *neowolnes*, from *neowol*, deep.

Neppe, *sb. dat.* cup, 9. 112. See **Nap.**

Ner, *adv.* near, 16. 1657; 19. 364. A. S. *neár*, *comp.* of *neáh.* See **Neh.**

Nere, *pt. pl.* were not, 3 *a.* 25; *pt. s. subj.* 3 *b.* 75; 16. 1724; 19. 87; *pl.* 6 *b.* 275. See **Nare.**

Neruwe, *adj.* narrow, 9. 343; Neruwure, *comp.* 9. 342. See **Nearowe.**

Nes, *pt. s.* was not, 3 *a.* 59; 8 *a.* 83; 17 *a.* 290. See **Nas.**

Nesche, *adj.* tender, 10. 5. A. S. *hnesce.* Cf. **Nesshe.**

Nese, *sb.* nose, 12. 3. M. E. *nese*; A. S. *nósu*, see Wright's Vocab.

Nesshe, *adj.* soft, 5. 995, 1461. See **Nesche.**

Nesshenn, *v.* to make soft; Nesshesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1549; Nesshedd, *pp.* 5. 1471. A. S. *hnescian.*

Nest, *adj. superl.* next, nearest, 5. 1054; 7. 47, 54. See **Neh.**

Neste, *sb. dat.* nest, 16. 282. A. S. *nest*; cp. Lat. *nidus* (for *nisdus*), and O. Ir. *ned, net* (Windisch).

Nesten, *pt. pl.* knew not, 17 *b.* 229, 248, 388. A. S. *ne + wisten.* See **Wiste.**

Nestfalde, *adj.* next, nearest, 8 *a.* 136. See **Nest.**

Net, *sb. pl.* cattle, 18. 700. See **Neet.**

Neðen, *adv.* from below, 4 *d.* 15, 37. A. S. *neoðan*, beneath.

Neðer, *adv.* lower, 4 *c.* 43. A. S. *neoðera*, inferior (Bosworth). Cf. **Niðer, Anyþer.**

Neuening, *sb.* naming, 19. 206. Icel. *nefning*, from *nafn*, name. See **Nemnen.**

Neuer-þe-later, *conj.* nevertheless, 9. 299.

Neues, *sb. pl.* nephews, 2. 10. A. S. *nefa*, a nephew.

Neure, *adv.* never, 2. 126; 16. 209; 19. 116; Neuere, 6 *b.* 352; 18. 493. See **Nafre.**

Neure-more, *adv.* nevermore, 19. 710.

Neweð, *pr. s.* renews, 12. 55. A. S. *niwian* (Grein).

Nexst, *prep.* next to, 9. 156. See **Neh.**

Ney, *adv.* nigh, 18. 464, 634; Neȝ, 16. 44; 19. 252, 464. See **Neh.**

Neyþer, *conj.* neither, 18. 458. See **Naðer.**

Niatt, *sb. pl.* cattle, 1. 52. See **Neet.**

Nich, no; nich ne nai, 16. 266. *Nich = ne + ich*; in the Jesus MS. *nik = ne + ik* (A. S. *ic*). See **Ne** and **Ich.**

Nicht, *sb.* night, 1. 62; 13. 30. See **Niht.**

Niede, *sb.* need, 17 *b.* 265. See **Neod.**

Nier, *adv. comp.* nearer, 19. 777. See **Neh.**

Nieþe, *num. ord.* ninth, 17 *b.* 342. A. S. *nigoða.*

Nigt, *sb.* night, 12. 63; *pl.* 15. 2483; Nigtes, 15. 2445. See **Niht.**

Nihe, *num.* nine, 7. 99. See **Niȝen.**

Niht, *sb.* night, 1. 62; bi-nihte, by night, 6 *b.* 45; 11. 8; be-nihtes, 2. 20; bi-nihtes, 6 *a.* 45; on niht, one night, 2. 152; Niht, *adv.* by night, 3 *a.* 34. A. S. *niht.* Cf. **Nigt, Nicht, Niȝte.**

Nile, *pr. s.* will not, 15. 1963. See **Nulle.**

Nimen, *v.* to take, 9. 305; 15. 2362, 2478; 16. 607, 1764; Nimeð, *pr. s.* takes, 4 *b.* 15; 7. 57, 170; betakes himself, goes, 12. 93; Nim, *imp. s.* take, 6 *a, b.* 371. A. S. *niman*, O. S. *niman*;

cp. O. H. G. *neman* (Tatian). See Neomen, Neme, Nam, Nom, Numen, Utnume.

Niminge, *sb.* taking, receiving, 9. 8; *dat.* capture, 10. 76.

Nis, *pr. s.* is not, 1. 43; 16. 206; 18. 462. A. S. *ne + is*. Cf. Nys.

Ni-seien, *pt. pl.* saw not, 17 *b*. 102. See Ne and Iseih.

Ni-swicst, 2 *pr. s.* ceasest not, 16. 406. A. S. *ne + geswícan*. See Swicen.

Niste, *pt. s.* knew not, 13. 109. A. S. *ne + wiste*. See Wiste.

Niten, *pr. pl.* know not, 17 *b*. 240. A. S. *ne + witen*. See Witen.

Niþ, *sb.* envy, 5. 1404; 15. 1915; Niþe, *dat.* 16. 417. A. S. *níð*, O. S. *níð*; cp. O. H. G. *níd* (Otfrid).

Niþer, *adv.* below, 6 *a*. 164. A. S. *niðer, nicðor*.

Niþer, *adj.* lower; aniþer, in lower, 17 *b*. 299. See Neþer.

Niþer-wenden, *v.* to go down, 12. 6. See Wenden.

Niþful, *adj.* envious, 15. 1917; Niþfule, 17 *b*. 278. Cf. Nypfule.

Niþing, *sb.* a nithing, 19. 196. Icel. *níðingr*, a nithing, villain, legally the strongest term of abuse for a traitor, a truce-breaker, a cruel man, a coward, see Icel. Dict. (s.v.). Cf. Mete-niþinges.

Niuelen, *v.* to snivel, 9. 70.

Niȝen, *num.* nine, 1. 161; Niȝhenn, 5. 1051. A. S. *nigon*. Cf. Nihe.

Niȝte, *sb. dat.* night, 16. 1682. See Niht.

Niȝte-gale, *sb.* nightingale, 16. 1711; Niȝtingale, 16. 4. A. S. *nihtegale*, in Wright's Vocab.; lit. singer of the night.

Nixte, *adj. superl.* next, 19. 392. See Neh.

No, *adv.* not, 8 *a*. 41; 15. 2236; 16. 190. See Na.

Nocht, *adv.* not, 13. 24. A. S. *náht*. See Na-wiht.

Noff, nor of, 5. 977. A. S. *ne + off*.

Noht, *adv.* not, 2. 109; 10. 108; *sb.* nothing, 4 *c*. 59; Nohht, 5. 970; *adv.* not, 5. 1181; Nogt, 15. 1933, 2112. A. S. *nóht*. See Na-wiht.

No-hwer, *adv.* nowhere, 7. 53. A. S. *ná hwǽr*. Cf. No-whar, No-wor.

No-hwider, *adv.* no whither, 10. 82. See Hwider.

Noise, *sb.* noise, 9. 43. O. F. *noise*, in Roland, 2151.

Nolde, *pt. s.* would not, 16. 159, 1742; 17 *a*. 140, 185; 19. 320; Nolden, *pt. pl.* 17 *b*. 247. A. S. *ne + wolde*. See Wolde.

Nom, *pt. s.* took, 3 *b*. 9; 8 *b*. 119; 6 *a*. 183, 413; Nomen, *pt. pl.* 13. 8; 15. 1965, 2251. See Nam.

Nome, *sb. dat.* hostage, 15. 2268. A. S. *nám*, a pledge seized (Schmid).

Nome, *sb.* name, 3 *b*. 104; 16. 1762; Nomen, *pl.* 6 *a*. 462; 9. 27. A. S. *nama*.

Nomeliche, *adv.* specially, 9. 27, 30, 226. See above.

No-mon, *sb.* no man, 17 *a*. 38, 383. See Na-mon.

Non, *adj.* no, 1. 43, 173, 176; 18. 518; Nones, *gen. s.* 17 *a*. 364; None, *pl.* 4 *d*. 20. See Nan.

Non, *sb.* the hour of none, i. e. the ninth hour, 3 p.m.; also, noon, mid-day, 3 *a*. 81; 6 *a*, *b*. 255; None, 1. 14; 19. 358. A. S. *nón*; Lat. *nona* (*hora*).

Nones-weis, *adv.* in no way, 9. 58. See Nanes-weis.

Non-tid, *sb.* noon-tide, 2. 103. See Non.

Noruuic, *sb.* Norwich, 2. 85. A. S. *Norðwic*, in Chron. ann. 1004.

Not, 1, 3 *pr. s.* know not, knows not, 9. 3; 14. 172; 17 *a*. 152. A. S. *nát* (*ne wát*). See Wat.

Note, *sb.* nut, 18. 419. A. S. *hnutu*; cp. Icel. *knot.*

Note, *sb. dat.* profit, advantage, 11. 88; 16. 330. A. S. *notu*, use.

Noten, *pr. pl.* enjoy, 4 *a.* 49; 4 *b.* 95. A. S. *notian.*

No-þe-les, *conj.* nevertheless, 16. 149, 401. See **Na-þe-les.**

Noðer, *conj.* neither, 4 *a.* 12; 17 *a.* 296. See **Naðer.**

No-ping, *adv.* not at all, 16. 616; 19. 274. See **Na-ping.**

Noðres, *pron. gen. s.* of neither, 7. 209. See **Naðer.**

Nou, *adv.* now, 6 *b.* 391; 19. 1173. See **Nu.**

Nouct, *adv.* not, 18. 442, 466, 566; nothing, 18. 648. See **Na-wiht.**

Nouht, *adv.* not, 14. 196; 17 *a.* 67, 180, 319; nothing, 14. 58; 17 *a.* 134. See **Na-wiht.**

Nouhtunge, *sb.* contemptible thing, 9. 291.

Nou-hwuder, *adv.* no whither, 9. 242. See **No-hwider.**

Nout, *adv.* not, 9. 11, 136. See **Na-wiht.**

Nouðer, *conj.* 2. 51; 9. 172, 253; 16. 1732; 17 *a.* 295, 357. See **Naðer.**

Nower, 7. 188. Read perhaps **Nowðer.**

No-whar, *adv.* nowhere, 19. 257, 1100; No-war, 19. 967, 1108. See **No-hwer.**

No-wider-wardes, *adv.* nowhere, 2. 35.

No-wiht, *adv.* not, 17 *b.* 169; nought, 11. 47; 17 *a.* 76, 98; no wight, no person, 11. 31. See **Na-wiht.**

No-wiȝt, *sb.* nought, 16. 340. See **Na-wiht.**

No-wor, *adv.* nowhere, 12. 52. See **No-hwer.**

Nowt, *adv.* not, 12. 262. See **Na-wiht.**

Nowðer, *conj.* neither, 7. 199; 8 *a.* 78. See **Naðer.**

Nowwhar, *adv.* nowhere, 5. 1279. See **No-hwer.**

Nowwt, *sb.* cattle, 5. 1298. Icel. *naut.* See **Neet.**

Noȝt, *adv.* not, 16. 169; 19. 106. See **Na-wiht.**

Nu, *adv.* now, 1. 35; 2. 84; 15. 2133; 16. 213. A. S. *nú.* Cf. **Nou, Nv.**

Nulle, 1 *pr. s.* will not, 6 *a.* 381; 8 *a.* 135; 8 *b.* 84; 16. 1639; Nule, 8 *b.* 51; Nult, 2 *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 41; 8 *b.* 126; Nule, *pr. s.* 17 *a.* 36; Nulen, *pl.* 10. 118; Nulleþ, 16. 1764. A. S. *nyllan* (=*ne willan*). Cf. **Nelle, Nele, Nile.**

Nullich, I will not, 8 *a.* 100; Nulich, 8 *a.* 39, 67. A. S. *ne wille ic.*

Nultu, thou wilt not, 16. 905. A. S. *ne wilt ðu.*

Numen, *pp.* taken, seized, 15. 1936, 2107, 2268; gone, 15. 2128, 2346, 2485. A. S. *numen*, *pp.* of *niman.* See **Nimen.**

Nurhð, *sb.* murmuring, 7. 24. Cp. A. S. *gnyrn*, grief (Grein).

Nuste, *pt. s.* knew not, 6 *ab.* 528; 8 *a.* 128; Nusten, *pt. pl.* 17 *a.* 102. A. S. *ne wiste.* See **Wuste.**

Nuten, *pr. pl.* know not, 16. 1751; 17 *a.* 232. A. S. *ne witon.* See **Witen.**

Nuðe, *conj.* now then, 3 *b.* 85; 7. 104; 17 *a.* 10. A. S. *nú ðá.*

Nv, *adv.* now, 17 *a.* 13, 240. See **Nu.**

Nys, *pr. s.* is not, 14. 168; 17 *a.* 181, 235. See **Nis.**

Nyþfule, *adj.* envious, 17 *a.* 272. See **Niðful.**

Nywe, *adj.* new, 19. 1446, 1478. See **Neowe.**

O.

O, *num.* one, 16. 713; 19. 548, 948; a, 9. 251; 13. 14; 19. 1044. See **An.**

O, *prep.* on, 5. 1012; 7. 32; 8 *a.*

48; 8 *b.* 13; in, 2. 46; 5. 1024. See **On.**

O, *prep.* of, 10.14; 15. 2330. See **Of.**

O, *adv.* ever, 17 *a.* 53, 179. See **A.**

Oc, *conj.* but, and, also, 2. 36; 12. 71, 258, 264; 15. 2192, 2210; Occ, 5. 1216. See **Ac.**

Oerre, *sb.* anger, 17 *b.* 280. See **Eorre.**

Of, *prep.* from, by, of, out of, 1. 38, 80, 195; 12. 102, 119; 19. 133, 1096; *adv.* off, 19. 610. A. S. *of.* Cf. **Off, O.**

Of-drade, *v.* to dread greatly, 17 *b.* 159, 210; Of-drede, 17 *a.* 163; Of-dradde, *pt. s.* 19. 1180; Of-drad, *pp.* 16. 1744; 17 *b.* 288; 19. 573; Of-dradde, *pt. pl.* 17 *b.* 94; Of-dred, *pp.* 13. 16. A. S. *of-drǽdan.*

Ofen, *sb.* oven; Ofne, *dat.* 1. 198; 5. 993. A. S. *ofen*; cp. O. H. G. *ofan* (Tatian): Goth. *auhns*, see Fick. Cf. **Ouen.**

Ofer, *prep.* over, above, beyond, 1. 36; 2. 1; Oferr, 5. 1034, 1693. A. S. *ofer*: O. H. G. *ubar* (Tatian; cp. Gr. *ὑπέρ*, Lat. *super.* Cf. **Ouer, Uferr.**

Ofer-com, *pt. s.* overcame, 1. 120, See **Ouer-cumen.**

Ofer-howeþ, *pr. s.* disregards, 14. 445. A. S. *ofer-hogian*, to despise, *hogian*, to consider, think about.

Of-fearen, *v.* to terrify; Offeare, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 8 *b.* 81; Offerd, *pp.* 17 *b.* 159; Oferd, 16. 399. A. S. *offǽran*, in Chron. ann. 1131.

Offer-werre, *sb.* over or upper work, 5. 1035, 1692.

Offiz, *sb.* office, 15. 2071. Norm. F. *offyz*; O. F. *office*; Lat. *officium.*

Offrendes, *sb. pl.* offerings, 13. 11, 29. O. F. *offrande* (Bartsch).

Offrien, *v.* to offer; Offri, 13. 10; Offrenn, 5. 1011, 1640; Offreth, *pr. s.* 13. 54; *imp. pl.* 13. 73; Offredd, *pp.* 5. 1003. O. F. *offrir*; Lat. *offerre.*

Offring, *sb.* offering; Offringes, *pl.* 13. 70; Offrinke, *sb.* 13. 37.

Of-fruhte, *pp. pl.* terrified, 7. 65; O-frigt, *pp.* 15. 2050, 2225. A.S. *áfyrht* (exterritus, Mat. xxviii. 4), *pp.* of *áfyrhtan* (Sweet).

O-fluht, in flight, 10. 10. A.S. *flyht.*

Of-reche, *v.* to obtain, 19. 1303. Cp. A. S. *árǽcan*, to reach.

O-frigt. See **Of-fruhte.**

Of-serueth, *pr. s.* merits, 13. 125; Of-seruet, 13. 78. M. E. *of-seruen* = *deseruen*, see Stratmann.

Of-slen, *v.* to slay; Of-slo3en, *pt. pl.* 6 *a, b.* 238; Of-sla3en, *pp.* 6 *a.* 325; Of-sla3e, 6 *b.* 275; Of-slæ3en, 6 *a.* 276. A.S. *of-sleán.* See **Slen.**

Of-spring, *sb.* offspring, 4 *c.* 19; 15. 2182; Of-spreng, 17 *a.* 196; Of-sprung, 17 *a.* 196. A. S. *of-spring.*

Ofte, *adv.* often, 4 *c.* 11; 7. 214; Offte, 5. 1026; Ofter, *comp.* 3 *a.* 52; Oftere, 9. 222. A.S. *oft*: Goth. *ufta.*

Of-teoned, *pp.* irritated, 16. 254. M. E. *of-teonen*, to vex. See **Teone.**

Of-þincen, *v.* to be sorry for, repent; Of-þinke, 19. 984, 1068; Of-þinche, 17 *a.* 366; 19. 106; Of-þincð, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 47; Of-þincheð, 19 *b.* 166. A.S. *of-þyncan.*

Of-punche, *v.* to repent, 17 *a.* 203; 17 *b.* 132; Of-ðuhte, *pt. s.* 17 *b.* 275. A. S. *of-þyncan, pt. of-þuhte.* See above.

Of-þurste, *adj. pl.* very thirsty, 19. 1132. A. S. *of-þyrsted, pp.* of *of-þyrstan.*

Of-wundred, *pp.* astonished, 2. 104. A. S. *wundrian*, to wonder, in Chron. ann. 1085.

Og, 1 *pr. s.* owe, 15. 2187; Ogen, *pr. pl.* are obliged, 12. 293; possess, 15. 2054. A.S. *áh*, 1 *pr. s.*; *ágan, pl.* See **A3en.**

Ogen, *adj.* own, 1. 69; 4 *b.* 45; Oge, 1. 69; Oghe, 13. 125. See **Agen.**

Ohht, *sb.* anything, 5. 1573. See **Aht.**

Oht, *adj.* brave, 6 *a.* 226; Ohte, *pl.* 6 *a*, *b.* 168; 6 *a.* 399. M. E. *áht, oht* (Stratmann). A. S. *áht*, cp. *áhtlice*, viriliter, in Chron. ann. 1066 and 1071. Cf. **Æhtene.**

O-hwider, *adv.* anywhere, anywhither, 7. 27. A. S. *áhwider.*

Old, *adj.* old; Olden, *dat. pl.* 6 *a.* 374. See **Eald.**

Olhnunge, *sb. dat.* flattery, 8 *a.* 68; 8 *b.* 87; cp. A. S. *óleccung.* See below.

Oluhnen, *v.* to flatter, 9. 132.

Om, *sb.* (adverbially), home, 15. 2270. See **Ham.**

On, *pr. s.* grants, allows, 14. 239, 241. A. S. *ann, pr. s.* of *unnan.* See **Unnen.**

On, *prep.* in, on, 1. 3; 2. 47; 8 *a.* 7; 19. 615. A. S. *on.* Cf. **One, An, Onne, O.**

On, *num.* one, 4 *c.* 10; 15. 2183; 16. 25; 18. 425; 19. 616; *on* and *on*, one by one, 15. 2266; an, a, 3 *a.* 49; 16. 25; 19. 112. A. S. *án.* See **An.**

Onde, *sb.* hatred, indignation, envy, 9. 13; 16. 419; 17 *a.* 193. A.S. *anda.* Cf. **Ontful.**

Onder-fang, *imp. s.* receive, 6 *b.* 376. A. S. *underfón*, to receive.

Ond-swere, *sb.* answer, 8 *b.* 56. See **Andsware.**

Ond-swereð, *pr. s.* answers, 7. 134. See **Andswarien.**

One, *prep.* on, 4 *a.* 11; in, 4 *a.* 9. See **On.**

One, *adj. dat.* a, 6 *b.* 66, 406; *acc.* 6 *b.* 427; 16. 4. See **An.**

One, *adj.* alone, 9. 128, 246, 260; 11. 21; ower ones, *gen.* of you alone, 9. 346. A. S. *án.* See **An.**

Ongel, *sb.* angel, 13. 30. See **Engel.**

On-gon, *pt. s.* began, 8 *b.* 86. A. S. *ongan, pt.* of *onginnan.* Cf. **Angun.**

On-halsien, *v.* to entreat, 3 *a.* 73. Cp. A. S. *hélsian*, to adjure (Leo), *hálsian* (B. T.).

O-nigt, *adv.* by night, 15. 2123. Cf. **A-niȝt.**

On-imete, *adj.* excessive, 6 *b.* 508. A. S. *ungemet.* See **Un-imete.**

On-lepi, *adj.* one, single, 13. 53. See **An-lepi.**

Onlepiliche, *adv.* only, singly, 13. 73.

Onliche, *adj. dat.* solitary, 9. 32. A. S. *ánlic.*

On-liue, *adv.* alive, 3 *a.* 72; 15. 2417; 18. 363, 694. A. S. *on life*, in life.

Onne, *prep.* on, 18. 347. See **On.**

Onne, *num. acc.* one, 2. 33. See **On.**

Onn-foþ, *pr. s.* receives, endures, 5. 1188. A. S. *onfón.*

Onn-ȝæness, *prep.* against, 5. 974. A. S. *ongegn.* See Skeat (s.v. *against*). Cf. **Oȝeines, Agænes, Agen, Agenes, Ageyn, Agon, Ayen, Ayeyn, Aȝain, Aȝean, Aȝein, Aȝeines, Aȝen, Aȝenes, Aȝeo, Aȝien.**

Onoh, enough, 2. 33. A. S. *genóh.* See **Inoh.**

Onon, *adv.* anon, at once, 15. 2199; 18. 447. See **Anan.**

On-ond, *prep.* as regards, respecting, 9. 288; Onont, 7. 59; 8 *b.* 84. A. S. *on efen*, near; cp. O. H. G. *eneben* (G. *neben*).

On-sagen, *sb.* (false) affirmations, 15. 2045. A. S. *onsagu*, affirmation (Schmid).

On-sene, *sb. dat.* face, 11. 27; 16. 1706. A. S. *onseón, onsýn.*

On-sihðe, *sb. dat.* appearance, 7. 102; 9. 180. See **Sihð.**

On-swere, *sb.* answer, 8 *a.* 37. See **Andsware.**

On-swerede, *pt. s.* answered, 3 *a.* 79; 8 *a.* 55; 8 *b.* 80; Onswerde, 3 *a.* 65. See **Andswarien.**

On-tenden, *v.* to set on fire, kindle; Ontent, *pr. s.* 7. 235; Ontende, *pp.* enflamed, 9. 297. A. S. *ontendan*, in Chron. ann. 994. Cf. **Atend.**

Ont-ful, *adj.* envious, 3 *a.* 60; Ontfule, *pl.* 9. 35, 57. See **Onde.**

Ont-swerede, *pt. s.* answered, 8 *b.* 71. See **Andswarien.**

On-uast, *prep.* fast by, 6 *a.* 263.

On-uppe, *prep.* above, 11. 25. A.S. *onuppan.* Cf. **An-uppen.**

Onuri, *v.* to honour, 13. 25. O. F. *onurer*, *honorer* (Bartsch); Lat. *honorare.* Cf. **Anuri.**

On-walde, *sb. dat.* power, authority; ut of þine onwalde, out of power over thee, 3 *b.* 68; Onwolde, 17 *a.* 264. See **An-wald.**

Op, *prep.* upon, 19. 1323. A. S. *up*, *adv.*

Ope, *adj.* open, 16. 168.

Opeliche, *adv.* openly, 16. 853. See **Openlice.**

Open, *adj.* open; Opene, *pl.* 9. 253. A. S. *open.*

Open-heaued, *adj.* bareheaded, 9. 262. See **Heaued.**

Openin, *v.* to open, explain, 7. 138; Openede, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 22. A. S. (*ge*)*openian.*

Openlice, *adv.* openly, 2. 61; Openliche, 8 *b.* 49. A. S. *openlice.* Cf. **Opeliche.**

Openliche, *adj. pl.* open, manifest, 9. 298. A. S. *openlic.*

Openunge, *sb. dat.* opening. 3 *b.* 57.

Or, *conj.* ere, before, 12. 91; 15. 2150; 18. 417; or or, or ever, 15. 2306. See **Ær.**

Or . . . or, *conj.* either . . . or, 15. 2045. A contracted form of *either.* See **Eiðer.**

Ord, *sb.* point, 19. 1401; Orde, *dat.* 9. 76; 16. 1712; 19. 624; beginning, 16. 1785; 17 *b.* 85. A. S. *ord*, point, beginning, O. S. *ord*; cp. Icel. *oddr*, point. See Skeat (s.v. *odd*).

Ore, *sb.* augury, 9. 7. O. F. *ëure*, luck (Bartsch); Lat. *augurium*, see Diez, p. 31.

Ore, *sb.* oar, 18. 718; Ores, *pl.* 18. 711. A. S. *ár.*

Ore, *num. dat. f.* one, 17 *a.* 207; 17 *b.* 383; a, 16, 17, 1750. A. S. *ánre.* See **An.**

Ore, *sb.* mercy, 9. 7, 356; 11. 73; 14. 240; 17 *a.* 54, 125. See **Are.**

Ore-leas, *adj.* merciless, 17 *b.* 220; Oreles, 17 *a.* 216. A. S. *árleás*, cruel (Grein).

Orest, *adv.* in the first place, 15. 2061. A. S. *ærest.* See **Ærest, Or.**

Orf, *sb.* cattle, 15. 2352. A. S *orf*, cattle, in Chron. ann. 1064, also property (Schmid); Icel. *arfr*, inheritance, also a bull; Sw. *arf*, inheritance; Dan. *arv*; cp. Goth. *arbi.* Cf. **Errfe.**

Orgeilus, *adj.* proud, 13. 134. Norm. F. *orgoillus*, cp. Roland, 3175; O. F. *orgoillox*, from *orgoel*, pride (Bartsch).

Orhel, *sb.* pride, 9. 44. A. S. *orgel*, in Ælfric's Hom., *orgel-word* (Leo); cp. O. F. *orgoel*, *orgoill*, in Roland, 1941.

O-rigt, *adv.* aright, 15. 2226. M.E. *Origt* = on right. Cf. **Ariȝte.**

Or-mete, *adj.* immense, 2. 93. A. S. *or-máte*; *or-* is privative as in *or-sorg*, careless, see Sweet, lxxxiv. See **Met.**

Ot, *sb.* oath, 15. 2498. See **Aþ.**

Oter, *sb.* otter, 17 *a.* 358. A. S. *otor*, in Wright's Vocab. It means the 'water animal;' cp. for form Gr. *ὕδρα*, water snake, hydra.

O-twinne, in two, 12. 269.

Oþ, *sb.* oath, 18. 439; Oþe, *dat.* 19. 347; Oþes, *pl.* 18. 419, 578; 19. 1269. See **Aþ.**

Oð, *conj.* until, 1. 13. A. S. *oð.* Cf. **A.**

Oðe (for on ðe), in thee, on thee, 11. 96. See **O.**

Oðer, *adj.* second, other, one of

twa 4 *b.* 30, 31; 4 *c.* 11; 7. 226; 17 *b.* 116; 19. 187; Oþe, 17 *a.* 198; Oðere, *pl.* 6 *a.* 327; Oðre, 4 *b.* 60; 9. 28, 37; Oðer, 6 *b.* 327. A. S. *óðer*: O. S. *óðar* (also *andar*); Goth. *anthar*; cp. O. H. G. *andar* (Tatian). Cf. Toðer.

Oðer, *conj.*; Oðer . . . *oðer*, either . . . or, 1. 143; 7. 20; 16. 328; 17 *a.* 133; 17 *b.* 132; or, 12. 3; 17 *a.* 91. See Eiðer.

Oðere, on the, 11. 88. A. S. *on ðære, dat. f. s.* of the *def. art.*

Oðerluker, *adv.* otherwise, 4 *b.* 61; 17 *a.* 155. A. S. *óðerlicor, adv. comp.*

Oðerweies, *adv.* in another way, 6 *b.* 244. M. E. *weies* = A.S. *weges* (*gen.* of *weg*, way) used adverbially.

Ou, *pron. dat. pl.* you, 9. 119, 149, 189; 14. 29; 16. 1697; 17 *a.* 224. See Eow.

Ouct, *sb.* aught, 18. 703. See Aht.

Ouh, 1 *pr. s.* have to, am morally obliged, 11. 7; *þr. s.* 9. 18; Ouhte, *pt. s.* ought, 9. 313. See Aȝen.

Oune, *adj.* own, 18. 375. See Agen.

Our, *pron. poss.* your, 9. 230; Oure, 9. 143. See Eower.

Ou-suluen, *pron. pl.* yourselves, 9. 202. Cf. Ow-seolf.

Out, *sb.* aught, 9. 61, 364. See Aht.

Ouelete, *sb.* the oblation, the bread in the Eucharist before consecration, 4 *b.* 82, 87. A. S. *oflete*, in Ælfric's Hom. (Leo); Church Lat. *oblata*, panis ad sacrificium oblatus, hostia nondum consecrata (Ducange). See Christ. Antiq. (s.v. *oblata*).

Ouen, *sb.* oven, 3 *a.* 18. See Ofen.

Ouer, *adv.* everywhere, 2. 50, 55. A. S. *æg-hwær*.

Ouer, *prep.* above, beyond, 7. 54, 90; 9. 258; 11. 19; 14. 46; *adv.* 9. 35. See Ofer.

Ouer-al, *adv.* everywhere, 6 *a.* 392; 7. 13; *prep.* all over, 6 *b.* 215. O. S. *obar al*, everywhere: O.H.G. *uber al* (Tatian), G. *überall*.

Ouer-cumen, *v.* to overcome, 6 *a.* 242; Ouer-come, 6 *b.* 242; Ouercumeð, *pr. pl.* 7. 122; Overkome, *pr. s. subj.* 16. 1743; Ouercumen, *pp.* 6 *a.* 256; 15. 2108; Over-come, 16. 1662. A. S. *ofercuman*. Cf. Ofer-com.

Ouer-dede, *sb.* excess, 16. 352.

Ouer-gon, *v.* to go over, 15. 2286. A. S. *ofergán*.

Ouer-liggeð, *pr. pl.* lie upon, 3 *b.* 113. A. S. *oferlicgan*.

Ouer-seon, *v.* to observe, look down upon; Ouersihð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 75; Ouersyhþ, 17 *a.* 74; Overseȝ, *pt. s.* despised. A. S. *oferseón*. See Seon.

Ouer-spræden, *v.* to overspread, 6 *a.* 404; Ouersprede, 6 *b.* 404. A. S. *ofersprædan*.

Ouer-tild, *pp.* covered over, 8 *b.* 42. See Tilden.

Ouer-tok, *pt. s.* overtook, 19. 1249. See Take.

Ouer-ðogt, *adj.* over-anxious, 15. 2219. M. E. *oferþunchen* (Stratmann).

Ouer-wente, *pt. s.* went over, overcame, 15. 2285. See Wenden.

Ow, *pron. dat. pl.* you, 7. 207; 8 *a.* 108; *acc.* 7. 65. See Eow.

Owel, *sb.* an awl, 16. 80. See Aul.

Owen, *pr. pl.* are bound, obliged, have to, have, 9. 317; 11. 13, 17; 15. 1944; 17 *a.* 174. A. S. *ágon*. See Aȝen.

Owen, *adj.* own; Owene, 14. 440; *pl.* 17 *a.* 108; Owe, 19. 669; *dat.* 6 *b.* 402; Owere, *dat. f.* 14. 85; Owune, *gen. pl.* 9. 67. See Agen.

Ower, *pron. gen. pl.* of you, 9. 346; *pron. poss.* your, 8 *a.* 100; 8 *b.* 123; 9. 148; 16. 1736; 19. 918. See Eower.

Ow-seolf, *pron. pl.* yourselves, 8 *b.* 124; Owseoluen, 8 *a.* 101. Cf. **Ousuluen.**

O-ȝeines, *prep.* in comparison with, 7. 93. See **Onn-ȝæness.**

Oȝen, *adj.* own, 17 *b.* 108, 163, 261; Oȝe, 16. 259, 1650; 19. 335, 996; Oȝene, *pl.* 16. 1652; 19. 249, 1362. See **Agen.**

Oȝeð, 1 *pr. pl.* owe, 1. 74. See **Aȝen.**

Oȝt, *sb.* aught, 16. 662; 19. 988. See **Aht.**

Oxe, *sb.* ox, 5. 989. A. S. *oxa*; cp. O. H. G. *ohso* (Tatian).

Oxeneford, *sb.* Oxford, 2. 8; Oxenford, 2. 150. A. S. *Oxnaford*, in Chron. ann. 910 (Laud. MS.).

P.

Padereð, *pr. s.* pokes about, 9. 96. See Skeat (s.v. *pother*).

Pades, *sb. pl.* toads, 2. 27. Icel. *padda*. See Skeat (s.v. *paddock*).

Paen, *adj.* pagan; Paene, 19. 147; Paens, *sb. pl.* pagans, heathens, Saracens, 19. 815; Pains, 19. 59. O. F. *paien*, in Roland, 22; Late Lat. *paganus*, a heathen, one not believing in Christ (Ducange); Lat. *paganus*, a peasant, villager, a civilian, as opp. to a soldier, hence rustic, unlearned. Cf. **Payn.**

Painime, *sb.* heathendom, pagan countries, lit. paganism, 13. 80. O. F. *paienisme*; Late Lat. *paganismus* (Ducange). Cf. **Paynyme.**

Pais, *sb.* peace, 2. 180; 15. 2535. O. F. *pais*, in Roland, 73; Lat. *pacem*. Cf. **Pes.**

Pal, *sb.* a costly kind of cloth, 8 *a.* 32. A. S. *pæll*, purple cloth; Late Lat. *palla* (Ducange); cp. Icel. *pell*, costly stuff. Cf. **Pelles.**

Palais, *sb.* palace, 19. 1276. O. F. *palais*, in Roland, 151; Lat. *palatium*.

Palefrei, *sb.* palfrey, saddle horse, 4 *a.* 12. O. F. *palefroi* (Bartsch), *palefreid*, in Roland, 479; Low Lat. *paraveredum*, acc. of *paraveredus*, an extra posthorse. For Low Lat. *veredus*, posthorse (connected with *vereda*, a public high road), see Ducange.

Palmere, *sb.* palmer, 19. 1041, 1184. O. F. *paulmier*; Church Lat. *palmarius*, one who bears a palm branch in token of having visited the Holy Land (Ducange).

Palm-sunedai, *sb.* Palm Sunday, 4 *b.* 116. Cp. Church Lat. *palmarum festum* (Ducange).

Pape, *sb.* pope, 2. 72. A. S. *pápa*, in Chron. ann. 814; Church Lat. *papa*, the pope; Gr. *πάπα*, a word expressive of paternity, a word addressed to fathers.

Pappe, *sb.* breast, 10. 9. Cp. *pappes* = ubera (Vulgate) in Tyndale, Luke xi. 27; 23. 29.

Paradis, *sb.* paradise, 4 *c.* 23. Lat. *paradisus* (Vulg.) = *παράδεισος*, the garden of Eden, in LXX, Gen. ii. 8.

Parlur, *sb.* the conversation room in nunneries, parlour; Parlures, *gen. s.* 9. 184. O. F. *parleor* (Littré); Church Lat. *parlatorium*, locus colloquiis destinatus in monasteriis (Ducange); from O. F. *parler*, to speak.

Pastees, *sb. pl.* pasties, 18. 644. O.F. *paste*; Late Lat. *pasta*, paste; Gr. *παστή*.

Patriarck, *sb.* patriarch, the chief of a Christian diocese, 18. 428. Church Lat. *patriarcha* (Ducange); in the Vulg. = *πατριάρχης*, used of David, Acts ii. 29.

Pað, *sb.* path, 17 *b.* 343. A. S. *pæð*; cp. O. H. G. *pad* (Otfrid).

Payn, *sb.* pagan, 19. 41, 78; Payns, *pl.* 19. 1338; Paynes, 19. 76, 81. See **Paen.**

Paynyme, *sb.* heathendom, 19. 811. See **Painime.**

Pell, *sb.* the raised floor or dais at the upper end of the hall where the ladies sit; Pelle, *dat.* 19. 401. Icel. *pallr*, see Icel. Dict.; Late Lat. *pallium*, a canopy, a dais (Ducange).

Pelles, *sb. pl.* costly brocades, 8 *b.* 43. See **Pal**.

Pelrimage, *sb.* pilgrimage, 13. 64. O. F. *pelerinage* (Bartsch), from *pelerin*, pilgrim, in Roland, 3687; Lat. *peregrinus*, a stranger, lit. one passing through (*per*) a foreign country (*agrum*). Cf. **Pilegrym**.

Pelte, *pt. s.* pushed, 19. 1457. M. E. *pelten*, to thrust, see Skeat (s. v. *pelt*). Cf. **Pilt**.

Peni, *sb.* penny, 17 *b.* 300; 18. 705; Penye, 17 *a.* 68. A. S. *pening*, Mk. xii. 15, also *pending*, lit. a little pledge or token; cp. O. H. G. *pending*, *penthing* (Otfrid). See Skeat (s. v. *penny*).

Penitence, *sb.* penance, 9. 275, 282, 299. Church Lat. *pœnitentia*, penitential discipline, repentance.

Peohtes, *sb. pl.* Picts, 6 *a.* 167, 214, 233, 241; Peutes, in text b. A. S. *Peohtas*; Lat. *Picti*, the painted men, see Rhys, Celtic Britain, 235.

Pes, *sb.* peace, 16. 1730. Norm. F. *pes*. See **Pais**.

Pharan, *sb.* Paran, the name of the desert in Arabia, now called Et Tih, 15. 2487. Lat. *Pharan* (Vulg.) = Gr. Φαράν (LXX); Heb. *Párán*.

Pharaon, *sb.* Pharaoh, 15. 2126; Pharaun, 15. 2118. O. F. *Pharaon*, Ps. cxxxv. 15; Lat. *Pharaonem* (Vulg.), acc. of *Pharao*; Heb. *Pharaoh*, representing an Egyptian word, the title of the sovereigns of Egypt, meaning properly 'the great house.'

Pich, *sb.* pitch, 17 *a.* 218; 17 *b.* 249; Pych, 17 *a.* 241. A. S. *pic*, Exod. ii. 3; Lat. *picem*.

Pike, *v.* to pitch, 18. 707. See above.

Pilche-clut, *sb.* pilch-clout, a rag of a pilch, 9. 80. M. E. *pilche*, a furred garment, see Halliwell. A. S. *pylce*; Lat. *pellicea*, made of skins. See **Clutes**.

Pilegrym, *sb.* pilgrim, 19. 1166. Provençal *pellegrins* (cp. It. *pellegrino*). Lat. *peregrinus*. Cf. **Pelrimage**.

Piler, *sb.* pillar, 10. 82. O. F. *piler* (Bartsch); Late Lat. *pilare*.

Pilt, *pp.* thrust, 15. 2214. See **Pelte**.

Pine, *sb.* anguish, torment, 19. 261; *dat.* 8 *a.* 129; 17 *b.* 291; 18. 540; Pinen, *pl.* 7. 113; 9. 82; Pines, 2. 39; 10. 65; Pine, 3 *a.* 44; 17 *b.* 291, 303; Pinan, *dat. pl.* 3 *a.* 42. A. S. *pín*, in Chron. ann. 1137: O. S. *pína*; Late Lat. *pena*; Lat. *pœna*; cp. O. H. G. *pína* (Otfrid). Cf. **Pyne**.

Pinen, *v.* to torment, 3 *a.* 24; Pinenn, 5. 1614; Pineden, *pt. pl.* 2. 86; Pined, *pp.* 2. 21; 19. 1208; Pinet, 10. 117. A. S. *pínan*; cp. O. H. G. *pínón* (Otfrid). See above. Cf. **I-pined**.

Pining, *sb.* torture, 2. 22, 86. A. S. *pínung*.

Pipinge, *sb.* piping, 16. 316; *dat.* 16. 337.

Pit, *sb.* pit, 4 *b.* 54. See **Put**.

Plaid, *sb.* plea, 16. 1737. O. F. *plaid* (Bartsch). See **Plait**.

Plaidi, *v.* to plead, argue, 16. 184, 1639. Norm. F. *plaider*; O. F. *plaidier*, in Roland, 2667; from *plaid*. See above.

Plaiding, *sb.* pleading, disputing, 16. 12. See above.

Plait, *sb.* plea, dispute, 16. 5. Norm. F. *plait*, plea; O. F. *plait*, a trial in the king's court, in Roland, 3704; Late Lat. *placitum*, originally what is pleasing, hence, an opinion, decision, law court, proceedings in a law court, see Ducange; also Skeat (s. v. *plea*). Cf. **Plaid**.

Plantede, *pt. s.* planted, 2. 80. Lat. *plantare*.

Plates, *sb. pl.* thin pieces of silver, 15. 1956, 2370. O. F. *plate*, flat piece of metal, especially silver.

Pleie, *sb.* play, 11. 62. A. S. *plega*. See below.

Pleien, *v.* to play, 9. 79, 268; Pleie, 16. 213; 19. 23, 186, 345, 361; Pleieð, *pr. pl.* 11. 28. A. S. *plegian*, Ps. lxvii. 27, ed. Spelman; cp. O. S. *plegan*, to have to do with, and O. H. G. *plegan* (Otfrid).

Pleing, *sb.* playing, 19. 32, 630.

Pli3te, *v.* to pledge, 19. 305; 1 *pr. s.* 19. 672; Pli3t, *imp. s.* 19. 410. A. S. *plihtan*, to imperil (Schmid). Cf. **I-pluht**.

Poke, *sb.* bag, 18. 555. Icel. *poki*; cf. O. F. *poche*.

Pore, *adj.* poor, 6 *b.* 408. See **Poure**.

Portes-hom, *sb.* Portisham in Dorset, 16. 1752.

Posse, *v.* to push, 19. 1023. O. F. *pousser*, *poulser*; Lat. *pulsare*.

Poure, *adj.* poor, 7. 108; 9. 200; 15. 2179; 18. 353. O. F. *povre*; Lat. *pauperem*. Cf. **Pore**.

Prangled, *pp.* pressed, 18. 639. Teutonic stem *prang*, to press + suffix *-el.*; cp. Du. *prangen*; Goth. *praggan*; and see Weigand (s. v. *pranger*).

Preie, *v.* to pray, 19. 769; Preide, *pt. s.* 19. 1200. O. F. *preier*, in Roland, 1132; Late Lat. *precare* (= Lat. *precari*).

Preie, *sb.* prey, 19. 1251. O. F. *preie* (Bartsch); Lat. *præda*.

Preost, *sb.* priest; Preostes, *pl.* 2. 54; 16. 733; Preostess, 5. 1064; Preoste, *dat. pl.* 16. 913; Prest, *sb.* 4 *a.* 56; 16. 322; 17. 391; Preste, *dat.* 4 *b.* 14; Prestes, *pl.* 1. 129; 4 *a.* 68; 18. 359. A. S. *preóst*; Church Lat. *presbyter* (Vulg.) = Gr. *πρεσβύτερος*, elder, in N. T.; cp. O. F. *prestre* and M. E. *prester*, as in *Prester John*.

Present, *sb.* gift, 15. 2273. O. F. *present*, from the phrase *faire present* = *facere præsentem*.

Presumciun, *sb.* presumption, 9. 10. O. F. *presompcion* (Bartsch); Lat. *præsumptionem*.

Prime, *sb.* the first hour of the day, 6 a.m., 9. 311; Pryme, 19. 978. Church Lat. *prima* (Ducange).

Prime-tide, *sb. dat.* prime, the first hour of the day, 19. 857. Icel. *príma tíð*. See above.

Primm-se33nesst, 2 *pr. s.* signest with the cross, 5. 1542. Icel. *primsigna*, to give the *prima signatio*, to sign with the cross, among the Northmen an act preliminary to christening. See Icel. Dict.

Pris, *sb.* price, 15. 2247; excellence, 19. 908. Icel. *príss*, price, praise. O. F. *pris*, *preis* (Bartsch); Lat. *pretium*.

Prisun, *sb.* prisoner; Prisunes, *pl.* 15. 2044. O. F. *prisun*, a taking, a capture, in Roland, 1886; Lat. *prensionem*, *prehensionem*.

Prisun, *sb.* prison, 2. 10, 21; 15. 2040, 2116. O. F. *prison* (Bartsch). See above.

Prisuner, *sb.* the keeper of a prison, gaoler, 15. 2042.

Priuilegies, *sb. pl.* privileges, 2. 72. Lat. *privilegium*.

Procession, *sb.* procession, 4 *a.* 4, 5; Processiun, 2. 202. Lat. *processionem*.

Prophete, *sb.* prophet, 3 *b.* 6; 9. 67; Profetes, *pl.* 13. 20. Church Lat. *propheta* (Vulg.) = *προφήτης* (in LXX).

Proue, *pr. s. subj.* prove, 4 *b.* 9. A. S. *prófian*; Lat. *probare*; cp. O. F. *prover*.

Prud, *adj.* proud, 3 *a.* 59; 9. 48; 15. 2368; Prude, 17 *a.* 272; *pl.* 9. 41. A. S. *prút*; cp. Icel. *prúðr*, see Skeat (s. v. *proud*).

Prud, *sb.* pride, 15. 1966; Prude, *dat.* 3 *b.* 36; 6 *a, b.* 508; 9.

6, 103. A. S. *prýte*. See above.

Pruesse, *sb.* prowess, 19. 556. O. F. *prouesse* (Bartsch), also *proecce*, in Roland, 1731.

Prut, *adj.* proud, 19. 1423; Prute, *pl.* 14. 5. A. S. *prút*. See **Prud.**

Puffen, *v.* to puff, blow, 9. 289.

Pund, *sb.* pound; Punde, *dat.* 17 *a.* 68; 17 *b.* 67, 300. A. S. *pund*, Luke xix. 16; Lat. *pondus*; cp. O. H. G. *phunt* (Tatian).

Punt, *pr. s.* pounds, puts in the pound, 9. 132. From A. S. *pund*, an enclosure (Schmid).

Pure, *v.* to peer, 19. 1104. Low G. *piren, plüren*, see Skeat (s. v. *peer*).

Purpre, *sb.* purple, 8 *a.* 31; Purpres, *pl.* purple coverings, 8 *b.* 43. O. F. *purpure* (Bartsch); Lat. *purpura*; Gr. *πορφύρα*, the murex.

Purse, *sb.* purse; Purses, *pl.* 9. 197. Low Lat. *bursa* (Ducange); Gr. *βύρση*, a skin.

Put, *sb.* pit, 3 *b.* 44; Putte, *dat.* 3 *b.* 7. A. S. *pytt*; Lat. *puteus*, a well, pit; cp. O. H. G. *puzzi*, a well (Otfrid). Cf. **Pit.**

Puten, *v.* to put, 3 *b.* 100.

Putifar, *sb.* Potiphar, 15. 2145. Lat. *Putiphar* (Vulg.).

Pyne, *sb.* torment, 17 *a.* 137, 285. See **Pine.**

Q.

Quad, *pt. s.* spake, quoth, 15. 1939. A. S. *cwæð*. See **Quaþ.**

Quam, *pron. rel. dat.* whom, 15. 2320. See **Hwam.**

Quan, *adv.* when, 15. 2136, 2223; *conj.* since, 15. 2241; Quane, *adv.* 15. 1908, 2379; Quanne, 15. 1918, 2253. See **Hwanne.**

Quarterne, *sb. dat.* prison, 2. 27. A. S. *cweartern*.

Quat, *pron. rel.* what, 15. 2123, 2315, 2380. See **Hwat.**

Quat, *pt. s.* spake, 15. 1981, 2329. See **Quaþ.**

Quat-so, *pron.* what so, 15. 2334.

Quaþ, *pt. s.* spake, quoth, 15. 2235; 18. 642; 19. 303, 1185. A. S. *cwæð*. See **Cweðen.**

Quead-schipe, *sb. dat.* impurity, 11. 42. See **Cweadschipe.**

Quelle, *v.* to kill, 19. 61, 618; Quelde, *pt. s.* 19. 1000. See **Cwellen.**

Queme, *adj.* agreeable, 18. 393. See **Cweme.**

Quemen, *v.* to please; Queme, 16. 209; 17 *a.* 96; Quemeð, *pr. s.* 12. 259; Quemende, *ger.* 4 *a.* 76, 78. See **Cwemen.**

Quen, *sb.* queen, 19. 7, 146, 1129; Quene, 19. 350, 1557. See **Cwen.**

Quenche, *v.* to quench, 17 *a.* 156; 17 *b.* 152. See **Cwennkenn.**

Quene, *conj.* when, 15. 2302. See **Hwanne.**

Queð, *pt. s.* said, 4 *c.* 69; 6 *a.* 293; 14. 25; Queðinde, *pr. p.* 4 *a.* 16; See **Cweðen.**

Queðer-so, *conj.* whether so, 15. 2057.

Quic, *adj.* alive, 18. 613; Quik, 18. 612; Quicke, *dat.* 6 *a.* 50; Quica, *pl.* 17 *b.* 192; Quike, 17 *b.* 78. See **Cwic.**

Quilc, *pron.* what, 15. 2420; Quilke, 15. 2080, 2350. See **Hwilc.**

Quile, *conj.* while, 15. 2041. See **Hwil.**

Quilum, *adv.* formerly, 15. 2205. See **Hwilem.**

Quiste, *sb.* will, testament, 18. 365. Cp. M. E. *biqueste* (Stratmann). See Skeat (s. v. *bequest*).

Quor-of, where of, 15. 2408.

Quoð, *pt. s.* quoth, 7. 131; Quod, 7. 73. See **Quað.**

Quuan, *conj.* when, 15. 2311. See **Hwanne.**

Quuor, *adv.* where, 15. 2428. See **Hwar.**

Quyke, *adj.* living, 17 *a.* 190. See **Cwic.**

R.

Rachen-teges, *sb. pl.* chains, 2. 32. A. S. *racenteág*, Mk. v. 3, 4; *racenteáh*, catena, in Wright's Vocab.; *racente*, catena + *teág*, vinculum (Grein). Cf. **Raketeie.**

Rad, *adj.* quick, 15. 2481; Rade, ready, 16. 423. A. S. *rád*, quick, in Chron. ann. 755 (*radost*).

Raddere, *adj. comp. pl.* readier, 16. 738. See above.

Rade, *sb. dat.* counsel, 17 *b.* 90. See **Ræd.**

Raden, *v.* to advise; Raddest, 2 *pt. s.* advisedst, 16. 160; Rade, *pr. s. subj.* succour, 17 *b.* 158. See **Rædan.**

Raden, *v.* to read; Rade, 17 *b.* 228; Radeð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 311; Rad, *pp.* 4 *d.* 11. See **Reden** (2).

Ræcchen, *v.* to relate, 6 *a.* 295. See **Rechen.**

Ræd, *sb.* advice, counsel, 6 *a.* 595; Ræde, *dat.* 6 *a.* 394. A. S. *ræd*: O. S. *rád*; cp. O. H. G. *rát* (Otfrid). Cf. **Read, Red, Rað, Rade.**

Ræden, *v.* to advise, take counsel, 6 *a.* 219; Ræde, 6 *a.* 341. A. S. *rædan, pt. rædde* (Grein). Cf. **Raden, Readen, Reden** (1).

Ræh, *adj.* cruel, 6 *a.* 582. A. S. *hreóh*, fierce; cp. O. S. *hré.*

Ræueden, *pt. pl.* robbed, spoiled, 2. 43, 54. See **Reuen.**

Ræueres, *sb. pl.* robbers, 2. 57; 6 *a.* 275. A. S. *reáfere*, a robber.

Rake, *v.* to run, 19. 1090 (E.E.T.S.). Icel. *reika*, to wander, to swagger; cp. Sw. *raka*, to run. See Stratmann (s. v. *rakien*), and Skeat (s. v. *rake* (2)).

Raken, *v.* to scrape, diminish, 15. 2132. Icel. *raka*, to rake or sweep away, also, to scrape, shave.

Raketeie, *sb.* chain, 17 *b.* 283; Raketeye, 17 *a.* 277. See **Rachenteges.**

Ramesæie, *sb.* Ramsey, 2. 202.

Ranc, *adj.* strong, 15. 2105, 2108. A. S. *ranc*; cp. Icel. *rakkr*, straight, upright, bold.

Ransaken, *v.* to search, 15. 2323. Icel. *rannsaka*, lit. to search a house; *rann*, a house: Goth. *razn.*

Rape, *sb.* haste, 19. 554, 1460. Icel. *hrap*, a falling down, *hrapaðr*, hurry. See below.

Rapelike, *adv.* quickly, 12. 240. Icel. *hrapaligr.*

Rapen, *v.* to hasten, 15. 2376; Rapeð, *imp. pl.* 15. 2349. Icel. *hrapa*, to fall, to rush headlong, to hurry; cp. O. F. *fraper* (Bartsch).

Rapes, *sb. pl.* ropes, 2. 152; 3 *b.* 9. A. S. *ráp*, Judges xvi. 9; cp. Icel. *reip.*

Rattes, *sb. pl.* rags, 10. 6. Cp. *rats*, pieces, shreds, fragments (Halliwell).

Rað, *sb.* counsel, 5. 1414. Icel. *ráð.* See **Ræd.**

Raðe, *adv.* quickly, 15. 2313; 16. 1700; 18. 358; Raðer, *comp.* earlier, sooner, 17 *a.* 133; Raðeste, *superl.* soonest, 10. 20. A. S. *hraðe, hraðor, hraðost*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)*rado* (Tatian). Cf. **Reaðe, Redþer.**

Rauing, *sb.* robbery, 17 *b.* 257. See **Reving.**

Read, *sb.* advice, 8 *a.* 100; 9. 141; Reade, *dat.* 6 *b.* 595; Reades, *pl.* 7. 150. See **Ræd.**

Readen, *v.* to care for, 8 *b.* 45; Reade, to advise, 6 *b.* 219, 341; 1 *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 53; Read, *imp. s.* 8 *b.* 167. See **Ræden.**

Reade-sea, *sb.* Red Sea, 8 *a.* 145.

Readi, *adj.* ready, 10. 9. A. S. *ræde*; in M. E. *rædi, rædi3*, the A. S. suffix *-e* has been confused with the suffix *-ig*. Cf. **Redi.**

Readliche, *adv.* quickly, 9. 213. A. S. *hrædlice.* Cf. **Redliche.**

Ream, *sb.* cry; Reames, *pl.* 8.

32. A. S. *hreám*: O. S. *hróm*, fame; cp. O. H. G. *ruam* (Otfrid). Cf. **Rem.**

Reaðe, *adv.* quickly, 8 *b.* 73; 9. 166. See **Raðe.**

Reaðliche, *adv.* quickly, 7. 23. A. S. *hræðlice.*

Rechelese, *adj.* careless, 7. 14. A. S. *réceleás* (Sweet).

Rechen, *v.* to care, reck; Reche, 1 *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 225; Recche, 16. 58, 60; 19. 366. A. S. *récan*: O. S. *rókian*; cp. O. H. G. *ruachen* (Otfrid). Cf. **Rekþ, Rohten, Roȝte.**

Rechen, *v.* to explain, 15. 2086, 2212; 19. 965; Rechede, *pt. s.* 15. 2124. A. S. *reccan*: O. S. *rekkian*; cp. O. H. G. *rachón* (Otfrid). Cf. **Ræcchen.**

Reching, *sb.* interpretation, 15. 2058. A. S. *reccung.*

Recle-fatt, *sb.* incense-vessel, censer, 5. 1072. A. S. *récelsfæt.*

Recless, *sb.* incense, 5. 1023, 1683; Recles, *gen. s.* 5. 992. A. S. *récels*, from *réc*, smoke: O. S. *rók*; cp. O. H. G. *rouh* (Tatian).

Red, *sb.* advice, 2. 142; 15. 2137, 2523; advantage, 15. 2514; 18. 518; Rede, *dat.* 1. 6; 17 *a.* 89; succour, help, 18. 693; 19. 833; ut of rede, out of patience, 16. 660. See **Ræd.**

Redegunge, *sb.* the passage in the book, the reading, 8 *a.* 8.

Reden (1), *v.* to advise; Rede, 18. 361; 19. 906; to help, 16. 1697; 18. 687; 19. 183; Redden, *pt. pl.* 15. 1938. See **Ræden.**

Reden (2), to read, 17 *a.* 220; Rede, 1 *pr. s.* 12. 54; Redeð, *pr. pl.* 9. 351; 13. 3; Reden, 10. 12; Redeð, *imp. pl.* 9. 349. A. S. *rædan.* Cf. **Raden.**

Redi, *adj.* ready, 15. 1932; 19. 1230. See **Readi.**

Redliche, *adv.* quickly, 3 *a.* 73. See **Readliche.**

Redþer, *adv.* sooner, rather, 3 *a.* 78. See **Raðe.**

Redunge, *sb.* passage read, 8 *b.* 10.

Red-ȝerde, *sb. dat.* reed sceptre, 10. 88. A. S. *hreód*, Mt. xxvii. 29, 30; cp. O. H. G. *hriot* (Weigand). See **ȝerde.**

Refen, *v.* to roof in, 2. 68. A. S. (*ge*)*hréfan* (B.T.), from *hróf*, a roof.

Reflac, *sb.* robbery, 9. 16. A. S. *reáflác.*

Refschipe, *sb.* reeveship, prefecture, 8 *b.* 45, 69. A. S. (*ge*)*réfscipe.*

Rein, *sb.* rain, 19. 11; Reine, *dat.* 11. 58. A. S. *regen* (*rén*). Cf. **Rien.**

Reine, *v.* to rain, 4 *b.* 102. O. Northumb. *regnian*, Mt. v. 45.

Reiseð, *pr. s.* raiseth, 12. 211. Icel. *reisa*, to make to rise (causal of *risa*, to rise): Goth. *raisjan*, causal of *reisan.*

Rekþ, *pr. s.* recks, cares, 17 *a.* 135. See **Rechen.**

Religiun, *sb.* religion, 13. 103. O. F. *religion*; Lat. *religionem.*

Rem, *sb.* cry, 12. 22; 15. 1962. See **Ream.**

Remen (1), *v.* to cry, roar; Remeð, *pr. pl.* 3 *a.* 37; Remden, *pt. pl.* 4 *a.* 31. A. S. *hréman* (Grein).

Remen (2), *v.* to quit; Reme, 19. 1292. A. S. *rýman*, locum dare: O. S. *rúmian*; cp. Icel. *rýma*, O. H. G. *rúmen* (Otfrid).

Reming, *sb.* crying, 10. 96. See **Remen** (1).

Rengne, *sb.* kingdom, 19. 911, 918. O. F. *regne*; Lat. *regnum.*

Renneð, *pr. s.* runneth, 12. 240. A. S. *rinnan*, *irnan.* See **Eornen.**

Rente, *sb.* revenue, pay, reward, 8 *a.* 12; 19. 924; Rentes, *pl.* 2. 68. O. F. *rente*; Late Lat. *rendita* (=*reddita*).

Rente, *pt. s.* tore, rent, 19. 727. O. Northumb. *hrendan*, Lu. xiii. 7.

Reorde, *sb* sound, 16. 311. A S. *reord*, voice, language; Goth. *razda*.

Reoðe, *sb.* compassion, 4 *b.* 45. See **Reowðe.**

Reowen, *v.* to grieve, vex; Reowe, 14. 456; Reoweð, 4 *b.* 43; Reouð, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 46. A. S. *hreówan*; O. S. *hrewan*; cp. O. H. G. *riwan* (Otfrid). Cf. **Rewen.**

Reowfule, *adj. pl.* pitiful, 8 *b.* 32. Cf. **Rewfule.**

Reowliche, *adv.* piteously, sorrowfully, 3 *a.* 38, 40. A. S. *hreówlice* (Grein). Cf. **Rewliche.**

Reowðe, *sb.* pity, ruth; *dat.* 10. 74. From A. S. *hreów*, sad. Cp. **Reoðe, Rewðe, Ruþe.**

Repen, *pt. pl.* reaped, 1. 196. M. E. *repen* is sometimes a strong vb., *pt. s. rep, pl. ropen, pp. ropen*, see Skeat (s. v. *reap*). See **Ripen.**

Repples, *sb. pl.* staves, cudgels, 1. 15. A. S. *repel*, a staff (Bosworth). See Notes.

Rerde; *pl. s.* raised, 4 *b.* 63. A. S. *rǽran.*

Reste, *sb.* rest, 3 *a.* 78. A. S. *rest*; cp. O. H. G. *restí* (Otfrid).

Resten, *v.* to rest, 11. 41; Reste, 1. 60; 15. 1986. A. S. *restan*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)*resten* (Otfrid).

Reue, *sb.* reeve, prefect, minister of state, 8 *a.* 28, 104; 19. 1344; Reuen, *pl.* 17 *a.* 252; 17 *b.* 260. A. S. *geréfa*, the summoning or proclaiming officer, *bannitor*, Kemble, Saxons, 2. 151, cp. Schmid, (s. v. *manung*); cp. A. S. *róf*, excellent, famous, lit. proclaimed, O. S. *róf*, notorious; also O. H. G. *ruafan*, to cry, bid, proclaim (Otfrid).

Reuen, *v.* to rob, plunder, 18. 480. Reuede, *pt. s.* 2. 162. A. S. *reófian*; cp. O. H. G. *roubón* (Otfrid). Cf. **Ræueden.**

Reving, *sb.* robbery, 17 *a.* 249. Cf. **Rauing.**

Rewen, *v.* to rue, grieve, 17 *b.* 358; Rewe, 18. 497; 19. 378, 1559; Rewede, *pt. s.* 18. 503. See **Reowen.**

Rewfule, *adj.* piteous, 10. 117. See **Reowfule.**

Rewli, *adj.* piteous, 10. 114; 15. 1968; Reweli, 15. 2328. A. S. *hreówlic.*

Rewliche, *adv.* piteously, 10. 17; Rewli, 10. 105. See **Reowliche.**

Rewnesse, *sb.* pity, 18. 502. A. S. *hreównes.*

Rewðe, *sb.* pity, ruth, 15. 2339; 19. 409. See **Reowðe.**

Ribauz, *sb. pl.* ribalds, 10. 50. M. E. *ribaud*; O. F. *ribaud, ribald*; Low Lat. *ribaldus.*

Ribbe, *sb.* rib, 19. 315; Ribbes, *pl.* 19. 1089. A. S. *ribb.*

Rice, *sb.* kingdom, 1. 28, 30; Riche, 4 *a.* 9; 12. 28; 16. 854; 17 *a.* 351; 17 *b.* 328. A. S. *ríce*, O. S. *riki*; cp. O. H. G. *rihhi* (Tatian).

Rice, *adj.* powerful, rich, 1. 1; 2. 15, 47; Riche, 3 *b.* 37; Richen, *dat.* 6 *a.* 308. A. S. *rice*, powerful, of high rank: O. S. *ríki*; cp. O. H. G. *rîchi* (Otfrid).

Richeise, *sb.* wealth, 4 *a.* 80. O. F. *richese*, power, wealth.

Richelike, *adv.* richly, 15. 2442; 18. 421. A. S. *ríclice.*

Richtwise, *adj.* righteous, 1. 171. See **Rihtwis.**

Rict, *adj.* right, 18. 734; *adv.* 18. 420. See **Riht.**

Riden, *v.* to ride, 4 *a.* 12; Ride, 19. 34; to ride at anchor, 19. 136; Riden, *pt. pl.* 8 *a.* 30; Ridend, *pr. p.* 2. 55. A. S. *rídan*, *pt. rád.* Cf. **Rodt, Ryd.**

Rideres, *sb. pl.* riders, 6 *b.* 467; Rideren, 6 *a.* 466. A. S. *rideras* (in Chron. ann. 1090), *pl.* of *ridere.*

Rien, *sb.* rain, 1. 54. See **Rein.**

Rifft, *sb.* veil, curtain, 5. 1014,

1670. A. S. *rift* (Grein), *ryft*, Ps. ciii. 7 (Thorpe); Icel. *ript*, *ripti*, a veil; cp. Low Lat. *repti* (Ducange). See Icel. Dict.

Rigge, *sb. dat.* back, 19, 1070. A. S. *hrycg*: O. H. G. *ruggi*. Cf. **Rugge**.

Rigt, *adj.* right, straight; Rigte, *dat.* 12. 86; Rigt, *adv.* right, 12. 68; 15. 2124; close, 15. 2106. See **Riht**.

Rigten, *v.* to set straight, 12. 117. See **Rihten**.

Riht, *adj.* right; Rihte, 9. 15; 16. 1640; Rihtne, *acc. s. m.* 16. 1692; Riht, *adv.* 16. 1736; Rihht, rightly, 5. 1012, 1300; Rihte, 17 *b.* 109. A. S. *riht*: O. S. *reht*; cp. O. H. G. *reht* (Tatian). Cf. **Rict**, **Rigt**, **Riȝt**.

Riht, *sb.* right, justice; Rihte, *dat.* 7. 56; mid rihte, rightly, 6 *b.* 40; mid rihten, 6 *a.* 40; wiþþ rihhte, 5. 1395. A. S. *riht*. Cf. **Riȝt**.

Rihten, *v.* to direct, right, correct, 9. 218; 8 *b.* 45; Riht, *imp. s.* 8 *b.* 167. A. S. *rihtan*. Cf. **Rigten**.

Riht-half, *sb.* the right side, 4 *a.* 75. See **Half**.

Riht-lecen, *v.* to direct, set right; Rihtlecede, *pt. s.* 1. 119; Rihtleceden, *pl.* 1. 99. A. S. *rihtlǽcan*.

Rihtliche, *adv.* rightly, 4 *d.* 63. A. S. *rihtlice*.

Rihtwis, *adj.* righteous, 14. 55; Rihtwise, 10. 111. A. S. *rihtwis*; the suffix *-wis* is A. S. *wise*, way, manner, it occurs also in *wrongwise*. Cf. **Richtwise**, **Wrongwise**.

Rihtwisnesse, *sb.* righteousness, 7. 42; 17 *b.* 72; *dat.* 1. 46. A. S. *rihtwísnis*.

Rikenares, *sb. pl.* reckoners, accountants, 9. 97. See below.

Rikenen, *v.* to reckon, 9. 28, 97. A. S. (*ge*)*recenian*; cp. Du. *rekenen*.

Rime, *sb. dat.* on his rime, in his turn, 19. 1387. A. S. *rím*, number, reckoning; cp. O. Ir. *rim*, number, reckoning, and *rímim*, I count (Windisch). Cf. **Ryme**.

Rinde, *sb. dat.* rind, 16. 602. A. S. *rinde*.

Ringen, *v.* to ring; Ringes, *pr. pl.* 18. 390. A. S. *hringan*, to clang, *ringan*, in Chron. ann. 1131. Cf. **Runge**, **I-runge**.

Ripe, *adj.* ripe, mature in mind, 16. 211. A. S. *rípe*, fit for reaping.

Ripen, *v.* to reap, 17 *b.* 22. A. S. *rípan*, *rýpan*. Cf. **Repen**.

Ripien, *v.* to ripen; Ripede, *pt. s.* 1. 196. A. S. *rípian*, Gen. xviii. 12.

Ris, *sb.* a twig, branch, 16. 1636; Rise, *dat.* 16. 19, 53; *dat. pl.* 16. 1664. A. S. *hrís*; cp. Icel. *hrís*.

Risen, *v.* to rise, 4 *c.* 37; Ris, *imp. s.* 18. 584. A. S. *rísan*. Cf. **Ros**.

Riuere, *sb.* river, 19. 230. O. F. *riviere* (Bartsch); cp. Span. *ribera*, a shore, strand; Late Lat. *riparia*, sea shore, river, bank, also, river (Ducange), from Lat. *ripa*, a bank.

Riwle, *sb.* rule, 9. 191, 365; Riulen, *pl.* 9. 329. O. F. *riule*, *reule*; Lat. *regula*.

Riȝt, *adj.* right; Riȝte, 16. 179; Riȝt, *adv.* 16. 188. See **Riht**.

Riȝt, *sb.* right, justice; Rizte, 16. 184. See **Riht**.

Riȝt-swa, just as, 16. 1665.

Rixan, *v.* to rule, reign, 2. 165. A. S. *rícsian*, *rícsian*, from *ríce*, kingdom.

Rixlien, *v.* to reign, rule; Rixleð, *pr. s.* 7. 84, 237; 17 *b.* 397. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann.

Roberie, *sb.* robbery, 13. 123; O. F. *roberie* (Bartsch).

Roche, *sb.* rock, 19. 73. O. F. *roche* (Bartsch).

Roche-wall, *sb.* rock-wall, 19. 1412.

Rod, *pt. s.* rode, 4 *a.* 22; 19. 219, 595, 630. See **Riden**.

Rod, *sb.* the rood, gallows, cross; Rode, *dat.* 1. 197; 5. 1151; 17 *a.* 187; 18. 431; 19. 328; Rodde, gallows, 16. 1646; Rodetre, rood-tree, cross, 5. 1374. A. S. *ród*: O. S. *róda*.

Rodbert, *sb.* Robert, 2. 99, 114. Norm. F. *Rodbert*; O. H. G. *Ruodperht*, 'fame-bright'; cp. Icel. *Hrô-bjartr*. See Skeat (s. v. *robin*) and Icel. Dict. (s. v. *hróðr*).

Rogingham, *sb.* Rockingham (Northants), 2. 77.

Rohten, *pt. pl.* recked, cared, 6 *a.* 20. See **Rechen**.

Ronenen, *sb. pl.* whisperings, 6 *a.* 312. See **Rune**.

Ros, *pt. s.* rose, 12. 45; 15. 1936; 19. 847, 1117. A. S. *rás*. See **Risen**.

Rospen, *v.* to rasp, scape, 15. 2132. O. F. *rasper* (Bartsch); O. H. G. *raspón*, see Skeat (s. v. *rasp*).

Roðer, *sb.* a paddle for rowing as well as steering, 19. 188. A. S. *róðer*.

Rouecestre, *sb.* Rochester, 2. 133. A. S. *Hrofesceaster*, in Chron. ann. 604 (Laud. MS.).

Rouning, *sb.* secret conference, 6 *b.* 286; Rouninges, *pl.* 6 *b.* 296. See **Runinge**.

Rowe, *sb. dat.* row, line, 19. 1092. A.S. *ráwe*, Kemble's A.S. Charters, 272.

Rowe, *v.* to row, 19. 118, 631, 1108. A. S. *rówan*, Lu. viii. 26.

Roȝte, *pt. s.* cared, 16. 427. See **Rechen**.

Rude, *sb. dat.* redness, 16. 443. A. S. *rudu* (in Wright's Vocab.).

Rugge, *sb. dat.* back, 9. 155; Rug, 10. 80. See **Rigge**.

Rukelen, *v.* to heap up, 9. 94; Rukeleð, *pr. s.* 9. 103.

Ruken, *v.* to rake, 9. 95.

Rune, *sb.* secret, 17 *a.* 88; 17 *b.* 89; Runen, *pl.* secret discourses, whisperings, 6 *a.* 296; *dat. pl.* 6 *a.* 318; Runes, *pl.* mysteries, 7. 150. A. S. *rún*, a mystery, secret conference: O. S. *rúna*; cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)*rúni*, mysterium (Tatian); cp. Goth. *rúna*, a mystery, counsel. Cf. **Ronenen**.

Runien, *v.* to talk, discourse, 4 *a.* 48. A. S. *rúnian*, susurrare, Ps. xl. 8 (Bosworth).

Runinge, *sb.* secret conference, 6 *a.* 286. A. S. *rúning* (Leo). Cf. **Rouning**.

Rupe, *sb.* pity, ruth, 19. 673. See **Reowðe**.

Ryd, *imp. s.* ride, 14. 230. See **Riden**.

Ryme, *sb.* rime, verse, 19. 812. See **Rime**.

Ryue, *sb.* shore; on ryue, on the shore, 19. 132; O. F. *rive*; Lat. *ripa*. Cf. **Ariue**.

S.

Sa, *adv.* so, 1. 63. See **Swa**.

Sa, *sb.* sea, 17 *b.* 83. See **Sæ**.

Sabeline, *sb.* the sable, an animal of the weasel kind with dark fur, also, the fur, 17 *b.* 366; Sablyne, 17 *a.* 357. M. E. *sabeline*, properly an *adj.*; Low Lat. *sabelinus*, sable-fur, from *sabelum*, the sable; O. F. *sable*; of Slavonic origin, Russ. *sobole*; cp. G. *zobel*.

Sacramens, *sb. pl.* sacraments, 3 *b.* 81. O. F. *sacrament*; Church Lat. *sacramentum*.

Sacrefise, *sb.* sacrifice, 13. 42. O. F. *sacrefise* (Bartsch); Lat. *sacrificium*.

Sacreð, *pr. s.* consecrates, hallows, 3 *b.* 81. O. F. *sacrer*.

Sade, *pt. s.* said, 17 *b.* 157. See **Seggen**.

Sadel-bowe, *sb. dat.* saddle-bow, 14. 229. A. S. *sadol*, saddle; cp. O.S. *sedel*, seat.

Sadelede, *pt. s.* saddled, 19. 717.

A.S. *sadelian*, see Skeat (s. v. *saddle*).

Sæ, *sb.* sea, 2. 1, 154; 6 *a.* 3. A.S. *sǽ*: Goth. *saiws*. Cf. **Sa**, **Se**, **See**.

Sæclede, *pt. s.* sickened, 2. 194. A. S. *sæclian*, in Chron. ann. 1066 (Laud. MS.). See **Sek**.

Sæd, *adj.* sated, over-full, 17 *b.* 392. A. S. *sæd*, in Chron. ann. 937: O. S. *sad*; cp. O. H. G. *sat* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. **Sead**.

Sæde, *pt. s.* said, 2. 127; Sæden, *pl.* 2. 61. See **Seggen**.

Sægen, *v.* to say, 2. 84, 151. See **Seggen**.

Sæh, *pt. s.* saw, 6 *a.* 46. See **Seon**.

Sæht, *adj.* at peace, reconciled; Sahhte, *pl.* 5. 1535. A. S. *sæht*, in Chron. ann. 1077; cp. Icel. *sáttr*. Cf. **Sehte**.

Sæhte, *sb.* concord, 2. 175. See **Sahte**.

Sæhtleden, *pt. pl.* reconciled, 2. 149. See **Sahtlien**.

Sæin, *v.* to say, 2. 63; Sæiðe, *pr. s.* 6 *a.* 545; Sæide, *pt. s.* 6 *a.* 303, 523; Sæiden, *pl.* 6 *a.* 211. See **Seggen**.

Særes, *sb. pl.* shears, 6 *a.* 431. See **Schæren**.

Særi, *adj.* sorry, 6 *a.* 205. See **Sari**.

Sæt, *pt. s.* sat, 6 *a.* 521. See **Sitten**.

Sætte, *pt. s.* set, 6 *a.* 290, 459. See **Setten**.

Sætter-dæi, *sb.* Saturday, 6 *a.* 149; Sateresdai, 6 *b.* 144; Saterdei, 3 *a.* 82. A. S. *Sæterdæg*. Lu. xxiii. 54, also *Sæternd æg*, Exod. xvi. 23, and *Sæternesdæg*, rubric to Mt. xx. 29; Lat. *Saturni dies*, day of Saturnus, 'the sower.'

Sæw, *sb.* juice, 5. 994, 1470. A. S. *seáw* (Grein); cp. O. H. G. *sou* (gen. *souwes*), see Weigand (s. v. *saft*).

Sæxte, *num. ord.* sixth, 6 *a.* 125. See **Sixte**.

Safte, *sb. pl.* creatures, 17 *b.* 84. See **Schaft**.

Sag, *pt. s.* saw, 15. 1911, 2253, 2283. See **Seon**.

Sahte, *sb.* peace, reconciliation, 2. 173. Cp. Icel. *sátt* (*sætt*), agreement, peace, concord. Cf. **Sæhte**.

Sahtlien, *v.* to reconcile; Sahtlede, *pt. s.* 2. 136; Sahtleden, *pl.* 2. 138. Cf. **Sæhtleden**.

Sahtnede, *pp. pl.* reconciled, 4 *c.* 71. M. E. *sahtnien*, see Stratmann.

Sahtnesse, *sb. dat.* peace, reconciliation, 4 *a.* 55. A. S. *sahtnis*, in Chron. ann. 1066 (Laud. MS.). Cf. **Sehtnesse**, **Seihtnesse**.

Sake, *sb.* guilt, 5. 1335; 10. 121; Sakess, *pl.* crimes, 5. 1127. A. S. *sacu*, strife, war, Icel. *sök*, crimen: Goth. *sakjo*, strife; cp. O. H. G. *sahha*, causa (Tatian).

Sakeð, *pr. s.* shakes, 12. 264. See **Schaken**.

Sal, *pr. s.* shall, must, ought, 13. 36; 15. 1983, 2388; 17 *b.* 336; Salt, 2 *pr. s.* shalt, 15. 1924. See **Sceal**.

Sale, *sb. dat.* hall, 19. 1119. Icel. *salr*; cp. A. S. *sæl* (gen. *sales*).

Salmes, *sb. pl.* psalms, 3 *a.* 54. Lat. *psalmus* (Vulg.) = *ψαλμός* (LXX).

Salt, *sb.* salt; Salltess, *gen. s.* 5. 1653. A. S. *sealt*; cp. Lat. *sal*, Gr. *ἅλς*, O. Ir. *saland*, Wel. *halen*.

Sam .... **sam**, *conj.* whether .... or, 4 *d.* 37. So A. S. (see Sweet).

Same, *sb.* shame, 6 *b.* 171; 12. 265; 17 *b.* 168. See **Schame**.

Samen, *adv.* together, 18. 467; Samenn, 5. 1326. Icel. *saman*; cp. O. H. G. *saman* (Otfrid, Tatian).

Samie, *v.* to be ashamed, 17 *b.* 165; Sameð, *pr. s.* (it) shames, 17 *b.* 167. See **Schamien**.

Sammtale, *adj. pl.* in harmony, 5.

1535. Cp. Icel. *samtal*, a talking together, colloquy; *samtals*, altogether.

Samnen, *v.* to unite; Sammnesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1540. A. S. *samnian*, to collect.

Sand, *sb.* a dish or mess of food; Sandon, *pl.* 1. 34. A. S. *sand*, ferculum, see Wright's Vocab. 126. 36; 330. 3. Cf. **Sonde**.

Sanderbodes, *sb. pl.* messengers, 4 *a.* 18. A. S. *sande*, an embassy, messenger + *boda*, messenger. Cf. **Sonde**, **Sonderemen**.

Sang, *sb.* song, 19. 3. A. S. *sang*. Cf. **Bedesang**, **Songes**.

Sant, *adj.* holy, saint; Sante, *dat. fem.* 1. 109. A. S. *sanct*; Lat. *sanctus*. Cf. **Seint**.

Sape, *sb.* soap, 3 *b.* 123. A. S. *sápe*; Lat. *sapo*.

Sar, *adj.* sore, painful, 8 *b.* 130. A. S. *sár*, grievous, sad; cp. O. H. G. *sér* (Otfrid).

Sar, *sb.* sore, 8 *b.* 137. A. S. *sár*, grief, sorrow; cp. O. H. G. *sér* (Otfrid). Cf. **Sor**.

Sarazins, *sb.* Saracens, 19. 38, 607. O. F. *Sarazins*, *Sarrazins*, in Roland, 269, 410; Lat. *Saraceni* (Ammianus).

Sare, *adv.* sore, 3 *a.* 36; 8 *a.* 88; 10. 71; 18. 401. A. S. *sáre*. Cf. **Sore**.

Sareȝe, *sb.* sorrow, 17 *b.* 378. See **Sorge**.

Sari, *adj.* sorry, 3 *b.* 60. A. S. *sárig*. Cf. **Særi**, **Sori**.

Sariliche, *adv.* sorrily, painfully, 10. 96.

Sarui, *v.* to serve, 6 *b.* 38. See **Seruin**.

Sater-dei. See **Sætter-dæi**.

Sathanas, *sb.* Satan, 17 *a.* 281; 17 *b.* 287. Lat. *Satanas* (Vulg.); Heb. *Sátán*, a bitter enemy, persecutor.

Saule, *sb.* soul, 17 *a.* 390; *dat.* 2. 6; 19. 1204; *pl.* 3 *a.* 21, 108; Saulen, 3 *a.* 6, 15. See **Sawle**.

Sauȝ, 1 *pt. s.* saw, 19. 167. See **Seon**.

Sawen, *v.* to sow; Sawe, 1. 51. A. S. *sáwan*; cp. O. H. G. *sáwen* (Tatian). Cf. **Sowen**, **Seowe**, **Sewen**.

Sawle, *sb.* soul, 10. 116; *dat.* 1. 66; *gen.* 5. 981; Sawless, 5. 1117; *gen. pl.* 5. 1405. A. S. *sáwle*, *sáwol*; cp. O. S. *séola* and O. H. G. *séla* (Tatian). Cf. **Saule**, **Sowle**.

Saȝ, *pt. s.* saw, 19. 125, 651, 1095. See **Seon**.

Scæ, *pron.* she, 2. 122. See **Seo**.

Scærp, *adj.* sharp, 2. 34; Scærpe, *pl.* 2. 30. A. S. *scearp*: O. S. *scarp*. Cf. **Scharpe**, **Scherpe**.

Scal, *pr. s.* shall, 3 *b.* 95; 6 *a.* 76, 78. See **Sceal**.

Scandlice, *adj.* disgraceful, 1. 176. A. S. *scandlic*, *sceandlic*, from *scand*, disgrace; cp. O. H. G. *scanta* (Otfrid). Cf. **Sceenden**.

Scapede, *pt. s.* escaped, 19. 896. O. F. *escaper*, in Roland, 3955; from Late Lat. *ex cappa*, out of one's cape or cloak.

Scapeloris, *sb. pl.* scapularies, 9. 262. Church Lat. *scapulare*, a scarf worn by monks and others over the shoulders (*scapulæ*). See Christ. Antiq. (s. v.).

Scat, *sb.* treasure, 17 *b.* 367. A. S. *sceat*, money, valuables, in Chron. ann. 1070: O. S. *skat*; cp. O. H. G. *scaz* (Tatian).

Scatered, *pt. s.* scattered, 2. 4.

Scaðe, *sb.* harm, 15. 2298, 2314. Icel. *skaði*; O. H. G. *scado* (Otfrid); cp. A. S. *sceaðan*, to harm, scathe.

Scawede, *pt. s.* shewed, 3 *a.* 12. See **Sceawen**.

Scawere, *sb.* mirror, 3 *b.* 125. A. S. *sceáwere*, a beholder. Cp. **Schawere**.

Sceal, 1 *pr. s.* shall, 3 *a.* 71. A. S.

sceal, 1 and 3 *pr. s.*; *scealt*, 2 *pr. s.*; *sculon*, *pr. pl.*; *scyle*, *subj.*; *scolde*, *pt.* Cf. Sal, Scal, Scel, Sceol, Schal, Schulen, Sculen, Shal, Sholen, Shulen, Solle, Sulen, Sullen, Scolde.

Scean, *pt. s.* shone, 3 *a.* 33. See Schinen.

Sceappend, *sb.* creator, 1. 75; Sceappende, *dat.* 1. 107. See Sceppend.

Sceawen, *v.* to shew, 3 *b.* 22; Sceawede, *pt. s.* 3 *a.* 15; Sceaude, 3 *a.* 18. A. S. *sceáwian*, to see, behold, also, to make to see, to point out, shew; cp. O. S. *skawón*, to look, see. Cf. Shæwenn, Scawede, Scewie, Schawede, Scheauwen, Schewi, Seawede, Schawles.

Scel, *pr. s.* shall, 1. 157. See Sceal.

Scenden, *v.* to put to shame, 6 *a.* 383. A. S. *scendan*; cp. O. H. G. *skenten* (Tatian). Cf. Schende, Shende, Senden, Scandlice, Schonde (*sb.*).

Sceol, *pr. s.* shall, 1. 171. See Sceal.

Sceolde, *pt. s.* should, 1. 8; 3 *b.* 13; Sceolden, *pl.* 1. 14, 86. See Scolde.

Sceoten, *v.* to shoot. A. S. *sceótan*; *pt. s. sceát*, *pl. scuton*; *pp. scoten.* Cf. Schete, Scheot, Iscote, Ishote.

Sceppend, *sb.* creator, 1. 45; Sceppende, 1. 47. A. S. *sceppend*, *scieppend*, from *scieppan*, to shape, create. Cf. Sceappend, Sheppendes.

Scewie, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* see (we), let us see, 1. 25. See Sceawen.

Schadewe, *sb.* shadow, 7. 76. A. S. *scadu*, *sceadu*: O. S. *skado*; cp. O. H. G. *scato* (Tatian).

Schæren, *v.* to shear, 6 *a.* 432. A. S. *sceran*; Icel. *skera.* Cf. Særes.

Schaft, *sb.* creature; Schafte, *pl.* 17 *a.* 83; Schaftes, 8 *b.* 8; 10. 62. A. S. (*ge*)*sceaft.* Cf. Safte.

Schaken, *v.* to shake. A. S. *sceacan*; *pt. sceóc*; *pp. sceacen*: O. S. *skakan.* Cf. Sakeð, Schok.

Schal, *pr. s.* shall, 7. 23; 16. 611; 19. 363; Schalt, 2 *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 91; 19. 95; Shaltu, shalt thou, 7. 205; 16. 209. See Sceal.

Schame, *sb.* shame, 19. 327. A. S. *sceamu*: O. S. *skama*; cp. O. H. G. *scama* (Tatian). Cf. Same, Scheome, Schome, Scome.

Schamien, *v.* to shame; Schamie, *imp. s.* 16. 161. A. S. *sceamian.* Cf. Samie.

Schapen, *v.* to form, create. A. S. *sceapan*; *pt. scóp* (sceóp); *pp. sceapen*, *scepen.* Cf. Schepieð, Scop, Schop, Sop, Shapen.

Scharpe, *adj.* sharp, 10. 86; 16. 1676; 19. 232; *adv.* 16. 141. See Scærp.

Schawen, *v.* to shew; Schaweð, *pr. s.* 7. 87; Schawede, *pt. s.* 7. 115. See Sceawen.

Schawere, *sb.* a veil through which one can look, 7. 78. See Scawere.

Schawles, *sb.* scare-crow, 16. 1648. M. E. *schaw-les* = A. S. *sceáw-els*, a spectacle, from *sceáwian*, to see. See Sceawen.

Scheape, *sb.* shape, 9. 268. A. S. (*ge*)*sceap*, form; cp. Icel. *skap*, state, condition, shape. Cf. Shap.

Scheauwen, *v.* to shew, 9. 43. See Sceawen.

Schecheþ, *pr. pl.* seek, 17 *a.* 235. See Sechen.

Scheden, *v.* to separate, distinguish; Schede, 16. 197; Schedeþ, *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 342 (but see Notes). A. S. *sceádan*; *pt. sceód*; *pp. sceáden*; cp. O. H. G. *skeidan* (Tatian). Cf. Shædenn, I-sched, ȝesceod.

Scheld, *sb.* shield, 19. 513, 1323;

Schelde, *dat.* 16. 1713; 19. 53, 558, 1321. A. S. *sceld, scild*: O. S. *skild*; cp. O. H. G. *scilt* (Otfrid). Cf. **Sheld.**

Schenche, *sb. dat.* draught, 17 *a.* 329. Icel. *skenkr,* the serving of drink at a meal. Cf. **Senche.**

Schenchen, *v.* to pour out beer or wine, to offer a good thing, 11. 46; Schenche, 19. 370, 1118. A. S. *scencan,* potum infundere (Grein); cp. O. H. G. *scenken,* to pour out wine (Otfrid): Icel. *skenkja.*

Schende, *v.* to disgrace, abuse, reproach, ill-treat, 11. 92; 19. 680, 1436; 16. 274; Schente, *pt. s.* 19. 322; Schent, *pp.* 8 *a.* 149; 10. 64. See **Scenden.**

Schendlac, *sb.* disgrace, 10. 41. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann.

Schene, *adj.* bright, 7. 78, 119; 10. 45; 17 *a.* 337; Schenre, *comp.* 7. 140. A. S. *scéne, sceóne*: O. S. *skóni*; cp. O. H. G. *scóni* (Otfrid).

Scheome, *sb.* shame, 8 *b.* 111; 9. 176. See **Schame.**

Scheot, *pr. s.* shoots, 7. 179. See **Sceoten.**

Schepieð, *imp. pl.* shape, 9. 199. A. S. *sceppan*: Goth. *skapjan.* See **Schapen.**

Scherpe, *adj.* sharp, 9. 76. See **Scærp.**

Scherte, *sb.* shirt, 19. 1502. Icel. *skyrta.*

Schete, *v.* to shoot, 19. 949. See **Sceoten.**

Schewi, *v.* to shew, 16. 151; Schewe, 19. 1497. See **Sceawen.**

Schilden, *v.* to shield; Schilde, 16. 62; 17 *a.* 299, 330; Schild, *imp. s.* 15. 2525; 16. 163. A. S. *Scildan.* Cf. **Silden, I-scilde.**

Schille, *adj.* shrill, 16. 142, 1721; *adv.* 16. 1656. M. E. *schille* in P. Plowman, see Skeat (s. v. *shrill*). Cf. **Schulle.**

Schinen, *v.* to shine; Schineþ, *pr. s.* 17 *a.* 273. A. S. *scínan*; *pt. s. scán, pl. scinon*; *pp. scinen*; cp. O. S. *skínan* and O. H. G. *scínan* (Tatian). Cf. **Scean, Sinen.**

Schip, *sb.* ship, 19. 189; Schipes, *pl.* 19. 37, 892. A. S. *scip.* See **Scip.**

Schirchest, 2 *pr. s.* screechest, 16. 223.

Schirmen, *v.* to skirmish; Schirme, 16. 306. See **Skirmen.**

Schir-reue, *sb.* shire-reeve, sheriff, 17 *a.* 51. A. S. *scír-geréfa,* in Wright's Vocab. Cf. **Syr-reue.**

Schirt-lappe, *sb.* shirt-lappet, 19. 1217.

Schok, *pt. s.* shook, 19. 591. See **Schaken.**

Scholde, *pt. s.* should, 16. 1728; 19. 1370; *pl.* 16. 1691; 19. 100; Scholdest, 2 *pt. s.* 16. 54; Scholden, *pl.* 19. 109. See **Scolde.**

Scholte, 1 *pt. s.* should, 19. 916. See **Scolde.**

Schome, *sb.* shame, 10. 31; 16. 167; Schomes, *pl.* 10. 53. See **Schame.**

Schomeliche, *adj.* shameful, 10. 29; *adv.* 10. 29. A. S. *scamlic,* Joshua vi. 18.

Schonde, *sb.* disgrace, 16. 1652, 1733; 19. 702, 716. A. S. *scond, sceond, sceand, scand*; cp. O. H. G. *scanta* (Otfrid). Cf. **Scandlice.**

Schone, *sb. pl.* shoes, 9. 163. A. S. *sceó,* pl. *sceós,* in Wright's Vocab. 125. 28, 30. See Stratmann (s. v. *schó*) for exx. of the M. E. *pl.* in *n.*

Schonye, *v.* to shun, 17 *a.* 158. A. S. *scúnian.* See **Schunien.**

Schop, *pt. s.* created, 17 *a.* 83. See **Schapen.**

Schotte, *imp. s.* for Scholde, scold (?), 14. 411.

Schreden, *v.* to clothe; Schrede, 19. 718; Schredde, *pt. s.* 19. 848. A. S. *scrýdan* (*scrédan*) from

scrúd, dress, garment. See **Schruden, Scrud.**

Schrenchen, *v.* to make to fall, to deceive, 8 *a.* 149; 8 *b.* 187. A. S. (*ge*)*screncan*, supplantare, Ps. xviii. 39 (Vulg.), see B. T.; cp. O. H. G. *screnken*, *biscrenken*, to deceive, catch, outwit (Otfrid). Cf. **Screnchen.**

Schrewe, *sb. dat. pl.* wicked men, villains, 19. 56. M. E. *schrewe*, *adj.* wicked, bad; for exx. see Stratmann (s. v. *schreawe*), cp. Wycliffe, Job v. 13, 'the counsel of *schrewis*' = consilium pravorum (Vulg.).

Schrifte, *dat.* shrift, confession, 9. 20. See **Scrift.**

Schriftes, *gen. s.* confessor's, 9. 162, 201. See **Scrift.**

Schriuen, *v.* to prescribe penance; Schriuen, *pr. pl. subj.*; schriuen ham, let (them) confess, 9. 299. A. S. *scrífan*, to prescribe penance, also, as a preliminary, to receive confessions. Cf. **Shrinen.**

Schruden, *v.* to clothe, 9. 108, 202; Schrudde, *pt. pl.* 19. 1500. A. S. *scrýdan*, from *scrúd*, dress. Cf. **Schreden, Shrut, Scred, Srid, Scruden, I-schrud, I-scrud.**

Schulde, *pt. s.* should, 8 *a.* 34; 16. 1747; Schuldest, 2 *pt. s.* 8 *a.* 83; Schulden, *pl.* 8 *a.* 137; 17 *a.* 262; Schuldich, should I, 8 *a.* 71. See **Scolde.**

Schulder, *sb.* shoulder; Schuldres, *pl.* 10. 80. A. S. *sculdor*, Gen. ix. 23; cp. O. H. G. *scultira* (Tatian). Cf. **Shuldre.**

Schulen, *v.* to scowl, 9. 56; Schuleð, *pr. pl.* 9. 62. Cp. Dan. *skule.*

Schulen, *pr. pl.* shall, ought, 7. 68, 177, 201; 8 *a.* 117; Schule, 8 *b.* 145; Schullen, 17 *a.* 171; Schulle, 17 *a.* 176; Schulleþ, 17 *a.* 264. See **Sceal.**

Schulle, *adv.* shrilly, 19. 207. See **Schille.**

Schunchen, *v.* to frighten, 8 *a.* 149; 8 *b.* 187. A causal of *shun*, meaning primarily 'to make to shun.' See below.

Schunien, *v.* to shun, 7. 209; Schuniet, *pr. s.* 16. 229. A. S. *scúnian*, see Skeat (s. v. *shun*). Cf. **Schonye, Sunen, Bi-sunien.**

Schup, *sb.* ship, 19. 119. 1471; Schupes, *gen. s.* 19. 113; Schupe, *dat.* 19. 103, 1018. See **Scip.**

Schupeward, *adv.* shipward, 19. 1144.

Schuppere, *sb.* creator, 10. 62. From A. S. *scyppan*, *sceppan*, to create (Leo); cp. O. H. G. *scepheri* (Otfrid), G. *Schöpfer.*

Schupte, *pt. s.* created, 8 *b.* 8. A. S. *scyppan.*

Schurge, *sb.* scourge, 9. 161; Schurges, *pl.* 10. 100. O. F. *escorgie*, properly a thong; Lat. *excoriata*, lit. skinned, hence, a strip of skin or leather. See Skeat (s. v. *scourge*).

Schurteð, *imp. pl.*; Schurteð ou, amuse yourselves, 9. 227. Cp. G. *scherzen*, to jest, see Weigand.

Scip, *sb.* ship; Scipen, *dat.* 6 *a.* 184; *pl.* 6 *a.* 7, 186, 464. A. S. *scip*, O. S. *skip*; cp. O. H. G. *skef* (Tatian). Cp. **Schip, Schup, Sip.**

Scipen-monnen, *pl. dat.* shipmen, 6 *a.* 11. A. S. *scipman* (Bosworth).

Scite, *sb.* city, 15. 2415. See **Cite.**

Sclauin, *sb.* pilgrim's robe, 19. 1238; Sclauyn, 19. 1069; Sclauyne, 19. 1066. Cp. Reynard the Fox, 10 (Arber); Low Lat. *sclavina*, a long garment, like a military cloak worn in Slavonic countries (Ducange); cp. O. F. *esclavine* (Ducange), also, in Cotgrave, a dress worn by seamen.

Scoale, *sb.* basin, dish, 9. 114. Icel.

skál, a bowl. See Skeat (s. v. *scale*, the bowl of a balance).

Scolde, *pt. s.* should, 3 *b.* 120; 6 *a.* 482; Scolden, *pl.* 6 *a.* 90. A. S. *scolde*. Cf. Scholde, Sceolde, Sholde, Sulde, Solde, Sculde, Schulde, Shulde, Sceal.

Scole, *sb.* school, 9. 214. A. S. *scólu*, in Chron. ann. 815 (Laud. MS.); Lat. *schola*; Gr. σχολή, leisure, a place where lectures are given, a school.

Scol-meistre, *sb.* schoolmistress, 9. 213. See Meistre.

Scome, *sb.* shame, 6 *a.* 171. See Schame.

Scop, *pt. s.* made, appointed, 6 *a.* 448. See Schapen.

Scorrenedd, *pp.* scorched, 5. 1474. Cp. Norweg. *skrokkna*, to be shrivelled up, see Skeat (s. v. *scorch*, p. 826).

Scort, *adj.* short, 2. 29. A. S. *sceort*.

Scotlond, *sb.* Scotland; Scotlonde, *dat.* 16. 908. A. S. *Scotland* in Chron. ann. 933.

Scred, *pr. s.* clothes, 1. 48. See Schreden.

Screnchen, *v.* to cause to fall, to deceive; Screnche, 17 *a.* 336; Screnkenn, 5. 1405. See Schrenchen.

Scrift, *sb.* shrift, penance, 3 *a.* 36; 2 *b.* 65. A. S. *scrift*, confession, penance (Schmid); Icel. *skript*; Lat. *scriptum*, written, prescribed. Cf. Shrifte, Schrifte.

Scrift, *sb.* confessor; Scriftes, *gen. s.* 3 *b.* 67. A. S. *scrift* (Schmid). Cf. Schriftes, Shriftes.

Scrippe, *sb.* scrip, bag, 19. 1073. Icel. *skreppa*.

Scrud, *sb.* dress, garment; *pl.* 6 *a.* 509. A. S. *scrúd*. Cf. Shrud, Srud, Schruden.

Scruden, *v.* to clothe, 6 *a.* 380, 507; Scrude, 6 *b.* 380, 507. See Schruden.

Sculde, *pt. s.* should, 2. 88, 136; Scouldest, 2 *pt. s.* 2. 44. See Scolde.

Sculen, *pr. pl.* shall, 1. 187; 3 *b.* 22; Scule, 1. 30, 201; Scullen, 6 *a.* 48, 77, 136. See Sceal.

Scyft, *pr. s.* discerns, 1. 136. A. S. *scyftan*, to divide (Schmid).

Se, *sb.* sea, 18. 519; 19. 119; Seside, sea-side, 19. 33. See Sæ.

Se, *imp. s.* see, 19. 452. See Seon.

Se, *pron. dem. m.* se þe, that (man) that, he who, 1. 190; 17 *b.* 53, 55, 112; se þet, he that, 13. 107. A. S. *se þe*.

Se, *def. art. m.* the, 1. 13; 13. 13; 17 *b.* 287. A. S. *se*, the. Cf. Si.

Se, *adv.* so, 8 *b.* 153; as, 17 *b.* 113. See Swa.

Sead, *adj.* satiated, overful, weary. 11. 30. See Sæd.

Seauinge, *sb.* manifestation, 13. 6. A. S. *sceáwung*, contemplation. Cf. Seywinge.

Seawede, *pt. s.* shewed, 13. 41. See Sceawen.

Sechen, *v.* to seek, 6 *a.* 97, 418; 7. 36; Seche, 6 *b.* 74, 82; 13. 39; Secð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 219; Secheþ, *pl.* 17 *a.* 233; Sech, *imp. s.* 8 *a.* 42; Secheþ, *imp. pl.* 13. 22. A. S. *sécan*, *pt. sóhte*, *pp. gesóht*: O. S. *sókian*; cp. O. H. G. *suohhen* (Tatian). Cf. Sekeð, Schecheþ, Sohte, So3te, I-so3te.

Seck, *sb.* sack, 15. 2309; Seckes, *pl.* 15. 2213, 2223. A. S. *sacc*, Gen. xlii. 25; Lat. *saccus* (Vulg.); Gr. σάκκος (LXX); Heb. *saq*.

Secnesse, *sb.* sickness, 9. 232. A. S. *seócnes*, Mt. viii. 28. See Sek.

Sed, *sb.* seed, 12. 244. A. S. *sæd*: O. S. *sád*; cp. O. H. G. *sát* (Tatian). Cf. Seð.

Sede, *pt. s.* said, 13. 95; 19. 407; 16. 33, 449; Sedes, 2 *pt. s.* 19. 538; Seden, *pl.* 1. 80. See Seggen.

See, *sb.* sea, 6 *b.* 3; 14. 197; 16. 1754; 19. 1430. See Sæ.

Seen, *v.* to see, 15. 2438. See **Seon**.

Se-forð, *adv.* so far, 8 *b.* 102.

Segeð, *pr. s.* descends, 15. 2232. Cp. A. S. *sígan* (Grein), cognate with *sincan*.

Segge, *sb. dat.* sedge, 16. 18. A. S. *secg*, in Wright's Vocab. 135. 14.

Seggen, *v.* to say, 3 *a.* 2; 8 *a.* 24; 8 *b.* 49; 17 *a.* 91, 161; 17 *b.* 395; Segge, 17 *a.* 383; Segen, 8 *b.* 160; Seggesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1512; Seggende, *pr. p.* 4 *b.* 5. A. S. *secgan*, *pt. sǽde*, *pp. gesǽd*. Cf. **Seien, Seigen, Sægen, Sæin, Siggen, Seyen, Sæde, Sade, Sede, Seȝen, Sehð, I-segd, I-said, ȝe-sed.**

Seh, *pt. s.* saw, 6 *b.* 46; 8 *a.* 87; Sehe, 2 *pt. s.* 7. 72; Seghen, *pl.* 13. 26; Seghe, 13. 117. See **Seon**.

Sehte, *adj.* at peace, reconciled, 4 *a.* 56; 4 *b.* 70; 4 *c.* 21. See **Saht**.

Sehtnesse, *sb.* peace, reconciliation, 4 *a.* 58; 4 *c.* 21, 70. See **Sahtnesse**.

Sehð, *pr. s.* saith, 8 *b.* 62. A. S. *segð*. See **Seggen**.

Seien, *v.* to say, 4 *b.* 97; 4 *c.* 65; Seie, 19. 770; Sei, 18. 570; Seist, 2 *pr. s.* 7. 131; Seið, *pr. s.* 15. 2350: Seieð, 1. 177; Seid, 13. 126; Seit, 3 *a.* 95; Seide, *pt. s.* 19. 379; Seiden, *pl.* 15. 2493; Seiende, *pr. p.* 4 *b.* 8; Seien, 4 *b.* 44. See **Seggen**.

Seigen, *v.* to say, 15. 2494. See **Seggen**.

Seihtnesse, *sb.* peace, reconciliation, 9. 284. See **Sahtnesse**.

Seil, *sb.* sail, 19. 1025. A. S. *segl*: O. S. *segel*; cp. O. H. G. *segel*, Icel. *segl*; see Kluge. Cf. **Seyl**.

Seint, *adj.* saint, holy, 4 *c.* 15; 19. 665, 1189; Seinte, *f.* 13. 5; Seynte, 11, 1; Sein, *m.* 8 *b.* 155. O. F. *seint*, in Roland, 921; Lat. *sanctus*. Cf. **Sant**.

Sek, *adj.* sick, 17 *a.* 199; Seke, 9. 229. A. S. *seóc*, John xi. 1: O. S. *siok*; cp. O. H. G. *sioh* (Tatian). Cf. **Sic, Sik, Secnesse, Sæclede.**

Sekeð, *pr. s.* seeks, 12. 62. See **Sechen**.

Sel, *sb.* time, occasion, 15. 2051, 2388. A. S. *sél*, prosperity, occasion, opportunity (Sweet).

Sel, *adj.* good, 4 *b.* 97; Sele, 6 *a.* 555. A. S. *sél* (only in comp. and superl.); cp. Goth. *sels*.

Selcuðe, *adj. pl.* wonderful, 6 *a.* 4, 70; Selcuðes, *sb. pl.* marvels, 10. 59. A. S. *seld cúð*, rare, literally, seldom known.

Selde, *adv.* seldom, 4 *b.* 19; 17 *a.* 322; 17 *b.* 46, 328. A. S. *seld*. Cf. **Seldum, Sellic.**

Seld-hwonne, *adv.* seldom, 9. 331. A. S. *seldhwonne*.

Seldum, *adv.* seldom, 12. 241; 15. 2181. A. S. *seldum*, rarely; the *-um* originally the ending of the dat. pl.

Self, *pron.* self, ipse, 4 *d.* 20; 15. 2181; Sellf, 5. 1022; Selfen, 17 *b.* 14. A. S. *self*: Goth. *silba*; cp. O. H. G. *selbo* (Tatian). Cf. **Sulf, Selue, Seolf, Sielfe.**

Selhðe, *sb.* happiness, 8 *a.* 52, 133; 8 *b.* 67, 165; 17 *a.* 16. See **Selðe**.

Seli, *adj.* happy, blessed, 7. 132; 15. 2138, 2412, 2514, 2533; simple, 18. 477, 499. A. S. *sǽlig*: O. S. *sálig*; cp. O. H. G. *sálig* (Tatian).

Sellic, *adj.* wonderful, illustrious, 6 *a.* 534; Sellich, 17 *b.* 183; Selliche, 6 *b.* 4. A. S. *sellic* (=*seldlic*): O. S. *seldlik*; cp. Goth. *sildaleiks*. Cf. **Sulliche, Seollich.**

Selðe, *sb.* happiness. A. S. *sǽlð*: O. S. *sálða*; cp. O. H. G. *sálida* (Otfrid). Cf. **Selhðe, I-selðe.**

Selue, *pron.* self, 4 *d.* 68. See **Self.**

Seluer, *sb.* silver, 19. 459; Selure, *dat.* 13. 72. See **Siluer.**

Semblant, *sb.* appearance, 7. 20; Semblaunt, mien, countenance, 9. 70. O. F. *semblant*, in Roland, 270; *simulantem*, *pr. p.* of Late Lat. *simulare*, to seem (Brachet).

Seme, *sb.* load; Semes, *pl.* 15. 2373. A. S. *seám*; Low Lat. *sauma*, *salma*, for *sagma*, a horseload; Gr. *σάγμα*, packsaddle. Cf. **Semen**, below.

Semen (1), *v.* to load; Semeð, *pr. pl.* are a weight, 4 *a.* 82. A. S. *séman* (for *séamian*), to load, (Leo), from *séam.* See **Seme.**

Semen (2), *v.* to reconcile, lit. to make two parties the same; Seme, 16. 187. A. S. (*ge*)*séman*, to reconcile.

Semen (3), *v.* to seem fitting; Semet, *pr. s.* 15. 2169. A. S. *séman*, *geséman*, to satisfy, conciliate, hence, to suit, to appear suitable, to appear. See above.

Semlike, *adj.* seemly, 10. 45. Icel. *sæmiligr*, from *sæmr*, becoming, fit.

Sen, *v.* to see, 4 *d.* 47; 15. 1960, 2170; 19. 650; to appear, 15. 1923; Sen, 12. 237; 15. 2130. See **Seon.**

Senche, *sb.* draught, 17 *b.* 335. See **Schenche.**

Senchtest, 2 *pt. s.* didst sink, 8 *a.* 145. A. S. *sencan*, to cause to sink.

Senden (1), *v.* to send, 6 *a.* 358; 9. 219; Sende, 17 *a.* 52; 17 *b.* 51; 19. 1013; Send, *pr. s.* 8 *b.* 49; Sent, 9. 243; Sendes, 10. 116; Sende, *pt. s.* 1. 18, 97; 19. 394, 943; Send, *pp.* 4 *d.* 41. A. S. *sendan*, *pt. sende*, *pp. gesended.* Cf. **I-send.**

Senden (2), *pr. pl.* are, 12. 79; 17 *b.* 290. A. S. *sindon*, *syndon.* Cf. **Sinndenn.**

Senden (3), *v.* to reproach; Sende, 6 *b.* 383. See **Scenden.**

Sene, *adj.* evident, 18. 656. A. S. (*ge*)*sýne.* See Chaucer 2.

Seneȝden, *pt. pl.* sinned, 1. 179; Seneȝeden, 1. 178. See **Sunegen.**

Senfulle, *adj.* sinful, 1. 171. See **Sunful.**

Senne, *sb.* sin, 17 *b.* 196, 205; *dat.* 13. 68; Sennenn, *pl.* 1. 154. See **Sunne.**

Sent. See **Senden** (1).

Seo, *def. art. f.* the, orig. that. A. S. *seó*; Icel. *sjá*; cp. O. H. G. *siu*, she (Tatian). Cf. **Sho, Scæ, Si.**

Seofen, *num.* seven, 3 *a.* 47; Seofe, 3 *a.* 19. A. S. *seofon.* Cf. **Seouen, Seue.**

Seofeþe, *num. ord.* seventh, 3 *a.* 29. A. S. *seofoða.* Cf. **Seoueðe, Soueþe.**

Seolf, *pron.* self, 6 *a*, *b.* 417; 17 *a.* 30; Seolue, *acc.* 14. 207; Seoluen, *pl.* 7. 4. See **Self.**

Seolk, *sb.* silk; Seolke, *dat.* 9. 198. A. S. *seolc*, in Wright's Vocab.; Russ. *sholk*; Lat. *sericum*; cp. Icel. *silki.* See Skeat, p. 828.

Seollich, *adj.* wonderful, 17 *a.* 181. See **Sellic.**

Seoluer, *sb.* silver, 6 *a.* 176; 9. 100; 17 *a.* 261. See **Siluer.**

Seon, *v.* to see, 7. 146; 17 *a.* 164; Seo, 1 *pr. s.* 10. 100; 16. 35; Seoð, *pr. pl.* 7. 106; Seonne, *ger.* 17 *a.* 380. A. S. *seón*; *pt. s. seah*, *pl. sáwon* (*sǽgon*); *pp. segen*, *sewen.* Cf. **Sen, Seen, Se, Sest, Sist, Seð, Sæh, Sag, Saȝ, Sauȝ, Seȝ, Seh.**

Seon, *pr. pl. subj.* may be, 6 *a.* 53. A. S. *sin*, *pr. pl*, *subj.* of the anomalous *v. wesan.*

Seorewe, *sb.* sorrow, 14. 227; 17 *a.* 146, 204, 370; Seoruwe, 11 60. See **Sorge.**

Seotel, *sb.* seat, 8 *a.* 121. A. S. *setl*; cp. Goth. *sitls.* Cf. **Settle.**

Seoð, *pr. pl.* are, 6 *a.* 62. A. S. *sind, sindon.* Cf. **Sinndenn.**

Seoððan, *adv.* afterwards, 3 *a.* 45; 3 *b.* 124; Seoððen, 6 *a.* 191, 193; Seoððe, 16. 324. See **Siððan.**

Seoððe, *conj.* since, 17 *a.* 371. See **Siððan.**

Seouen, *num.* seven, 9. 23; Seoue, 9. 31; 17 *a.* 146; Seouene, 17 *a.* 29. See **Seofen.**

Seouenfald, *adj.* sevenfold, 7. 134; Seouenald, 8 *a.* 114; Seouenalde, *adv.* 7. 140. A. S. *seofonfeald.*

Seoueðe, *num. ord.* seventh, 6 *a.* 127; 7. 136. See **Seofeþe.**

Seouweð, *imp. pl.* sew, 9. 199. A. S. *siwian*, Mk. ii. 21. Cp. Goth. *siujan.*

Seowe, *pt. s. subj.* sowed, 17 *a.* 23. See **Sawen.**

Sep, *sb. pl.* sheep, 12. 49. See **Shep.**

Sepulcre, *sb.* sepulchre, 4 *b.* 23. Lat. *sepulcrum.*

Sereberi, *sb.* Salisbury, 2. 9. A. S. *Særesbyrig* (dat. of *burh*) in Chron. ann. 1123.

Serewe, *sb.* sorrow, 14. 234. See **Sorge.**

Serganz, *sb. pl.* servants, 13. 98. O. F. *serjanz*, servants, in Roland, 161, 3957; *sergent*, servus, in Ps. cxvi. 16; Lat. *servientem.*

Serk, *sb.* sark, shirt, 18. 603. A. S. *syrce*, Beowulf, 1112; Icel. *serkr.*

Serȝheþþ, *pr. s.* sorrows, 5. 1278. A. S. *sorgian.*

Seruin, *v.* to serve, 9. 194; Serui, 13. 84; Seruen, 9. 54, 319; Seruið, *pr. pl.* 7. 95; Seruede, *pt. s.* 13. 98; Serueden, *pl.* 17 *b.* 323. O. F. *servir*; Lat. *servire.* Cf. **Sarui, I-serued.**

Seruise, *sb.* service, 8 *b.* 137; 19. 237, 1002. O. F. *servise*, in Roland; Lat. *servitium.*

Sest, 2 *pr. s.* seest, 18. 534. See **Seon.**

Set, *pt. s.* sat, 4 *a.* 79; 8 *a.* 121; Sete, *pl.* 6 *b.* 500; 14. 2; Seten, *pp.* 4 *c.* 34. See **Sitten.**

Sete, *sb.* seat, 4 *c.* 44. Icel. *sæti.*

Setnesse. See **Asetnesse.**

Setten, *v.* to set, place, appoint; Setis, *pr. s.* 10. 98; Sette, *pt. s.* 1. 8, 112; 2. 67; 4 *d.* 3, 19; 15. 2292; 18. 451; 19. 134, 299; Him sette on knes, knelt, 19. 383; Sett, 1. 83; Set, *pp.* 15. 2071. A. S. *settan*: O. S. *settian*: Goth. *satjan*, causal of *sitan*, to sit. Cf. **Sætte.**

Setten, *pt. pl.* sat, 6 *a.* 500. A. S. *sæton.* See **Sitten.**

Settle, *sb.* seat, 4 *a.* 38. A. S. *setl.* Cf. **Seotel.**

Seð, *pr. s.* seeth, 12. 65. See **Seon.**

Seð, *sb.* seed, 12. 260. See **Sed.**

Se þe. See **Se.**

Seðe, *adv.* afterwards, 1. 59, 198. See **Siððan.**

Seþþen, *conj.* since, 17 *a.* 117; Seðen, 17 *b.* 117, 209; Seþe, 1. 87. See **Siððan.**

Seue, *num.* seven, 17 *b.* 142; 19. 448. See **Seofen.**

Seue-niht, *sb.* sennight, a week; Seue nihte, 17 *b.* 142; Seue niȝt, 19. 448. Cf. **Souenyht.**

Seueðe-siðe, *adv.* seventhly, 4 *b.* 23. See **Sið.**

Seuorde, *sb.* Seaford, 14. 1.

Sewen, *pt. pl.* sowed, 17 *b.* 22. A. S. *seówun.* See **Sawen.**

Seyen, *v.* to say; Seye, *imp. s.* 14. 228; Seyþ, *pr. s.* 17 *a.* 112, 114, 134; Seyt, 18. 647; Seyde, *pt. s.* 13. 98; 18. 382, 453; Seyden, *pl.* 18. 456. See **Seggen.**

Seyl, *sb.* sail, 18. 711. See **Seil.**

Seynte. See **Seint.**

Seywinge, *sb.* shewing, manifestation, 13. 34. See **Seauinge.**

Seȝ, *pt. s.* saw, 19. 1100. See **Seon.**

Seȝen, *v.* to say; Seȝð, *pr. s.* 1. 189; Seȝȝð, 5. 1064, 1182; Seȝȝde, *pt. s.* 5. 1325; Seȝȝd, *pp.* 5. 1045. See **Seggen.**

Sexe, *num.* six, 12. 66. A. S. *six.* See **Sexe.**

Sexte, *num. ord.* sixth, 6 *a.* 78. See **Sixte.**

Shæd, *sb.* discretion, 5. 1210. A. S. *gesceád,* power of distinguishing, reason.

Shædenn, *v.* to separate, 5. 1209; Shædesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1483; Shædeþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1225; Shædenn, *pl.* 5. 15, 26; Shad, *pp.* 4 *b.* 75. See **Scheden.**

Shæf, *sb.* sheaf; Shæfess, *pl.* 5. 1481. A. S. *sceáf,* from *scúfan,* to shove; cp. Icel. *skauf,* a fox's brush.

Shæwenn, *v.* to shew, 5. 962, 1041, 1234; Shæwesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1501; Shæwedd, *pp.* 5. 1085. See **Sceawen.**

Shal, 2 *pr. s.* shalt, 18. 685; *pr. s.* shall, 16. 342. See **Sceal.**

Shameliche, *adv.* shamefully, 4 *b.* 52. A. S. *sceamlice.*

Shap, *sb.* shape, 4 *b.* 86. A. S. *gesceap,* form, beauty, from *sceapan.* See **Schapen.**

Shaped, *pp.* formed, 18. 424. A. S. *scippan, scieppan.* See **Sceppend.**

Shapen, *pp.* destined, 4 *d.* 21. A. S. *sceapan.* See **Schapen.**

Shauen, *pp.* shaven, 15. 2120. A. S. *sceafan, pp. scafen.* Cf. **I-schauen.**

Sheld, *sb.* shield, 18. 624; Shel, 18. 489. See **Scheld.**

Shende, *pt. s.* disgraced, ruined, 9. 177. See **Scenden.**

Shep, sheep, 5. 988; *pl.* 18. 700. A. S. *sceáp* (*scép*) *s.* and *pl.*; cp. O. H. G. *scáf* (Tatian). Cf. **Sep.**

Sheppendes, *sb. pl.* creators, 4 *d.* 20. See **Sceppend.**

Sheren, *v.* to reap, cut, 15. 2347. A. S. *sceran, pt. scær, pp. scoren.* Cf. **Soren.**

Shere-ðursdai, *sb.* Shere Thursday, Maundy Thursday, 4 *b.* 116; Shereðuresdaies, *gen. s.* 4 *b.* 20. Icel. *Skíri-þorsdagr,* Maundy Thursday, called also *Skírdagr*; from *skírr,* clear, pure, cleansed from guilt, in reference to the washings and reconciliation of penitents on that day, see Christ. Antiq. p. 1160; cp. Cotgrave (s. v. *Jeudy absolut*). See **Shir** and **Þorisdai.**

Shir, *adj.* bright, clear, 18. 588. A. S. *scír*; Icel. *skírr.* Cf. **Sker.**

Sho, *pron.* she, 18. 649. See **Seo.**

Sholde, *pt. s.* should, 4 *d.* 23; 18. 713; Shollde, 5. 983; Sholldenn, *pl.* 5. 1153. See **Scolde.**

Sholen, *pr. pl.* shall, 18. 621; Shole, 18. 562. See **Sceal.**

Shop, *pt. s.* created, 4 *d.* 20; 5. 1411. See **Scop.**

Shrifte, *sb. dat.* confession, 4 *b.* 115. See **Scrift.**

Shriftes, *sb. gen. s.* confessors, 4 *b.* 120; 4 *c.* 43. See **Scrift.**

Shriuen, *v.* to receive confessions, to prescribe penance; Shriue, 18. 362; Shriuen, *pp.* 18. 364. See **Schriuen.**

Shrud, *sb.* clothing, 4 *b.* 35. See **Scrud.**

Shrut, *pr. s.* clothes, 4 *d.* 44. A. S. *scrýt.* See **Schruden.**

Shulde, *pt. s.* should, 18. 586; *pl.* 18. 442. See **Scolde.**

Shulen, *pr. pl.* shall, 4 *a.* 82; 18. 731, 747; Shulenn, 5. 1205; 1554; Shulle, *pr. s.* 16. 445. See **Sceal.**

Si, *pr. s. subj.* let there be, 4 *a.* 32. A. S. *sí, subj.* of *wesan.* Cf. **Silof.**

Si, *art. def. m.* the, 13. 5, 11; *f.* 1. 57, 90, 93. A. S. *se, m.*; *seó, f.* See **Se** and **Seo.**

Sib, *sb.* peace, 2. 175; 11. 60. A. S. *sibb,* peace, relationship: O. S. *sibbia,* blood relationship: Goth. *sibja,* relationship; cp. O. H. G. *sibba,* peace (Tatian), relationship (Otfrid).

Sibbe, *adj.* kindred, related, 15. 2503; 17 *a.* 35; 17 *b.* 34; 19. 64. Cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)*sibbo,* cognatus (Otfrid). See above.

Sic, *adj.* sick, 17 *b.* 201. A.S. *seóc.* See **Sek.**

Sicernesse, *sb.* security, 1. 148. See **Sikernesse.**

Side, *adv.* far, 1. 2. A.S. *wíde and síde*, far and wide (Grein), *síd*, extensus, latus.

Siden, *sb. dat. pl.* sides, 18. 371. A.S. *síde*: O.S. *sída*; cp. O.H.G. *síta* (Tatian).

Sielfe, *pron. pl.* selves, 1. 56. See **Self.**

Sigaldren, *sb. pl.* sorceries, 9. 6. Icel. *seið-galdr*, enchantment by spells. See Notes.

Siggen, *v.* to say, 13. 138; Sigge, 13. 58, 97; Siggeð, *pr. pl.* 1. 132; 11. 72. See **Seggen.**

Signefiance, *sb.* meaning, 13. 70. O.F. *signefiance* (Bartsch).

Signefiet, *pr. s.* signifies, 13. 62; Signefieð, 13. 55, 126; Signefieth, 13. 44. O.F. *signefier* (Bartsch).

Sihð, *sb.* sight, appearance; Sihðe, 7. 17, 108; Sihhðe, 5. 1681; Sihte, *dat.* 6 *b.* 206; 17 *b.* 286; bi sihtes, through sight, 17 *a.* 280; Sigte, *acc.* 12. 107. A.S. *sihð.* Cf. **Si3te, Onsihðe.**

Sik, *adj.* sick, 19. 272, 1199; Sike, *pl.* 13. 64. See **Sek.**

Siken, *v.* to sigh; Sike, 19. 426; Sikeð, *pr. pl.* 3 *a.* 38. A.S. *sícan.*

Siker, *adj.* secure, sure, certain, 7. 198; 12. 288; trusty, 9. 250; Sikere, *pl.* 7. 184. O.S. *síkor*; cp. O.H.G. *sichor* (Otfrid); Lat. *securus.*

Sikerliche, *adv.* surely, certainly, 7. 129; 8 *b.* 88; 9. 85; Sikerlike, 12. 106; 15. 2319; 18. 422, 625.

Sikernesse, *sb.* security, 7. 136. For M.E. exx. see Stratmann. Cf. **Sicernesse.**

Silden, *v.* to shield, 12. 50; Silde, 17 *b.* 336; Sildeð, *pr. pl.* 17 *b.* 350. See **Schilden.**

Si-lof, let there be praise, 4 *a.* 32. See **Si** and **Lof.**

Siluer, *sb.* silver; Siluere, *dat.* 1. 106. A.S. *silfor, seolfor*: O.S. *silubar*; cp. O.H.G. *silabar* (Tatian). Cf. **Seluer, Seoluer.**

Simle, *adv.* ever, for ever, 1. 18, 156. A.S. *simle, symle* (for *symble*); *symbel*, in compounds = perpetuus, also, a feast (Grein); O.S. *sumbal*, a meal, feast, *simbla*, ever; cp. Icel. *sumbl*, banquet, *simul*, ever, and O.H.G. *simbales, simbulum*, semper; (Tatian); *simbolon* (Otfrid).

Sin-bote, *sb.* amendment for sin, 4 *b.* 31. A.S. *synbót* (Bosworth). See **Sunbote.**

Sinegen, *v.* to sin; Sinegeð, *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 40; Sinigeden, *pt. pl.* 15. 2205; Sineged, *pp.* 4 *b.* 49; 4 *d.* 17. See **Sunegen.**

Sinen, *v.* to shine; Sineð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 279; Sinen, *pp.* 12. 19. See **Schinen.**

Sinfule, *adj. pl.* sinful, 10. 32. See **Sunful.**

Singen, *v.* to sing, 3 *a.* 54; 7. 126; 11. 14; Singe, 16. 39, 47; Singge, 11. 8; Singist, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 849; Singst, 16. 907; Singet, *pr. s.* 16. 196; Singes, 18. 391; Singeþ, *pl.* 16. 916; Singinde, *pr. p.* 9. 240; 14. 230; 16. 855. A.S. *singan*; *pt. s. sang, pl. sungon*; *pp. sungen*; cp. O.H.G. *singan.* Cf. **Song, Sungen.**

Sinken, *v.* to sink, 8 *b.* 145; Sinke, 19. 104. A.S. *sincan.*

Sinndenn, *pr. pl.* are, 5. 1053, 1204. A.S. *sindon.* Cf. **Senden, Seoð.**

Sinne, *sb.* sin, 4 *a.* 80; 15. 2495; 18. 536; Sinness, *gen. s.* 5. 1208; Sinne, *pl.* 4 *b.* 43; Sinnes, 2. 63; 4 *a.* 50; 12. 90; Sinness, 5. 1127. See **Sunne.**

Sinne-bendes, *sb. pl.* sin-bonds, 4 *b.* 21. See **Sun-bend.**

Sip, *sb.* ship; Sipe, *dat.* 6 *b.* 184; Sipes, *pl.* 6 *b.* 7, 464. See **Scip.**

Sire, *sb.* Sir (in addressing knights), 19. 531; Sire (in addressing kings), 19. 915, 920; prince, king, 19. 1544. O. F. *sire*, in Roland (passim), and in Psalms; Lat. *senior*.

Sist, 2 *pr. s.* seest, 8 *b.* 166. See **Seon**.

Siste, *num. ord.* sixth, 3 *a.* 29. See **Sixte**.

Site, *v.* to cite, 18. 366. Norm. F. *citer*; Lat. *citare*.

Sitten, *v.* to sit, 2. 35; 7. 91; 9. 165; Sitte, 16. 282; Sit, *pr. s.* 1. 161; 4 *c.* 39; 7. 54; Sitteð, *pr. pl.* 4 *c.* 26; 19. 392; Sittende, *pr. p.* 2. 45; 7. 130; Sittinde, 19. 1479. A. S. *sittan*; *pt. s.* sæt, *pl. sǽton*; *pp. seten*. Cf. **Sæt**, **Set**.

Siþ, *sb.* time; Siðe, *dat.* 4 *b.* 19, 21, 22, 23; 5. 1025, 1699; Siðen, *pl. dat.* 9. 220. A. S. *síð*, time (once, &c.): Goth. *sinths*, a journey, hence, a time; cp. Icel. *sinn*; O. H. G. *sind*, via (Otfrid).

Siþþan, *adv.* afterwards; Siþþenn, 5. 1098, 1710; Siðen, 2. 138, 140; 18. 726; Siðe, 15. 1928. A. S. *siððan*. Cf. **Seoððan**, **Suþþe**, **Seðe**.

Siþþan, *conj.* since; Siðen, 15. 2405. A. S. *siððan*. Cf. **Seoððe**, **Seððen**.

Siȝte, *sb. dat.* appearance, 19. 385. See **Sihð**.

Sixe, *num.* six, 19. 391. A. S. *six*. Cf. **Sexe**.

Sixte, *num. ord.* sixth, 4 *b.* 22. A. S. *sixta*. Cf. **Sexte**, **Sæxte**, **Siste**.

Skenting, *sb.* amusement; Skentinge, 16. 446; *dat.* 16. 613. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann; from M. E. *skenten*, to amuse; Icel. *skemta*, to amuse, to entertain, to shorten, from *skamr*, short.

Sker, *adv.* clean, entirely, 17 *a.* 159. Icel. *skirr*. See **Shir**.

Sket, *adv.* quickly, 5. 1266. Icel. *skjótt*, speedily, *n.* of *skjótr*, swift.

Skill, *sb.* reason, 5. 1210; Skile, 9. 193; *dat.* 5. 1246; 16. 186. Icel. *skil*, a distinction, discernment.

Skinden, *pt. pl.* hastened, 15. 1989. Icel. *skynda*; cp. A. S. *scyndan*.

Skirman, *v.* to fence, 9. 79; Skirmeð, *pr. s.* 9. 74. Cp. O. H. G. *scirmen*, to shelter, protect, from *scirm*, protection (Otfrid). Cf. **Schirmen**.

Slæn, *v.* to slay, 6 *a.* 330. See **Slean**.

Slakien, *v.* to make loose, 3 *b.* 72; to be slack, 17 *a.* 38. A. S. *slacian*, to become slack, Ex. xvii. 11, from *sleac*, slack: O. S. *slak*.

Slape, *sb.* sleep, 19. 1459. A. S. *slǽp*: O. S. *slâp*; cp. O. H. G. *slâf* (Tatian). Cf. **Slep**.

Slean, *v.* to slay, 6 *b.* 330; Sle, 19. 604, 1211, 1382; Sleað, *pr. s.* 9. 34; *pl.* 6 *b.* 216; Slage, 3 *b.* 61; Slaȝeð, 3 *b.* 105; Slagen, *pp.* 15. 1962, 2321; Slaine, 4 *c.* 50. A. S. *sléan*; *pt. s. slóh*, *pl. slógon*; *pp. slagen* (*slægen*). Cf. **Slæn**, **Slon**, **Slen**, **Sloh**, **I-sleiene**.

Sleateð, *pr. pl.* trail, hang down, 9. 63. Icel. *slæða* (= *sloeða*), to trail, from *slóð*, a track or trail. See Skeat (s. v. *slot*). See **Sloð**.

Sleh, *adj.* sly, 6 *b.* 582. Icel. *slægr* (for *sloegr*); cp. Low G. *slou* (Skeat).

Sleht, *sb.* sleight, cunning, 4 *d.* 32. Icel. *slægð*, slyness. See above.

Slen, *pr. pl. subj.* slay, 19. 821. See **Slean**.

Slep, *sb.* sleep, 7. 223; Slepe, *dat.* 12. 18; 13. 31. See **Slape**.

Slepen, *v.* to sleep, 2. 36; 12. 24; Slepe, 1. 60; Slepeð, *pr. s.* 9. 83; Slep, *pt. s.* 15. 1941; *imp. s.* 18. 661. A. S. *slǽpan*, *pt. slép*: O. S. *slâpan*; cp. O. H. G. *slâfan*.

Sleðrende, *adj.* falling like sleet, sleeting, 4 *b.* 100. See Skeat (s. v. *sleet*).

Sloh, *pt. s.* slew; Slou, 18. 501; Sloghen, *pl.* 2. 97. A. S. *slóh*, *pt. s.* of *sleán*, to slay. Cf. **Slo3**.

Slon, *v.* to slay, 15. 1938; 19. 43; Slo, 18. 512; *pr. pl. subj.* 15. 1939. See **Slean**.

Sloð, *sb.* track, trail, 5. 1194. Icel. *slóð*.

Slouh, *adj.* slow, 9. 13. A. S. *sláw* = piger, Mt. xxv. 26; cp. Icel. *sljór* (*sljóv-*), blunt.

Slouhðe, *sb. dat.* sloth, 9. 18. A. S. *sláwð*. See above.

Slowe, *sb.* lazy man, 9. 83. A. S. *sláw*. See **Slouh**.

Slo3, *pt. s.* slew, 19. 881, 999; Slo3en, *pl.* 6 *a*, *b*. 252; 19. 181, 891; Slo3e, 19. 1349. See **Slean**.

Smacc, *sb.* taste, flavour, 5. 1653. A. S. *smæc*; cp. Sw. *smak*. Cf. **Smechunge**.

Smaken, *v.* to have a savour, scent, 15. 2443; Smake, *pr. s. subj.* scent, 12. 4. A. S. *smæccan*, gustare; cp. O. H. G. *gi-smeken* (Otfrid).

Smal, *adj.* small, 6 *a*, *b*. 434; Smale, 16. 204, 1661, 1720; *pl.* 15. 2107. A. S. *smæl*, small, thin: Goth. *smals*.

Smatte, *pt. s.* smote, 19. 607. See **Smiten**.

Smeallunge, *sb.* the sense of smelling, 7. 17.

Smec, *sb.* smoke, 17 *a*. 275; Smech, 13. 55; 17 *b*. 18, 281. A. S. *sméc*, *sméoc*; cp. Du. *smook*. Cf. **Smoked**.

Smechunge, *sb.* taste, 7. 17. See **Smacc**.

Smell, *sb.* smell, 3 *b*. 121; 12. 3. Cf. **Smul**.

Smellen, *v.* to smell, 4 *d*. 48; Smelle, 3 *b*. 120. Cp. Low G. *smelen*, *smölen*, to smoulder (Bremen).

Smeorten, *v.* to smart; Smeorteþ, *pr. s.* 17 *a*. 114; Smeorte, *subj.* 14. 243. Cp. O. H. G. *smerzan* (Otfrid). Cf. **Smerten**.

Smeren, *v.* to anoint, 15. 2442; Smeredd, *pp.* 5. 994, 1471. A. S. *smerian*, *smyrian*, Ps. lxxxviii. 17 (Grein), from *smeru*, fat, Levit. viii. 25; cp. Gr. *μύρον*, an unguent. Cf. **Smurieð**.

Smerte, *adj. pl.* painful, 4 *b*. 18.

Smerten, *v.* to smart; Smerte, 19. 886, 1424; *pt. s.* 19. 1520. See **Smeorten**.

Smierte, *sb.* smart, pain, 17 *b*. 114. Cp. O. H. G. *smerza* (Otfrid).

Smiten, *v.* to smite, *pt. pl.* 15. 2109; Smyten, 19. 53; Smot, *pt. s.* 19. 503, 639, 885, 1519. A. S. *smítan*; *pt. s. smát*, *pl. smiton*; *pp. smiten*; cp. O. H. G. *smízan*, to throw (Otfrid); Goth. *bi-smeiten*, to anoint, orig. to rub. Cf. **Smatte**.

Smoked, *pt. s.* smoked, suffocated with smoke, 2. 23. See **Smec**.

Smorðer, *sb.* suffocating smoke, 3 *a*. 29. Cp. O. Mercian *smorian*, to choke, stifle, Mt. xiii. 7 (Rushworth).

Smul, *sb.* smell, 4 *b*. 87; 7. 127. See **Smel**.

Smurieð, *pr. pl.* smear, 3 *b*. 122. See **Smeren**.

Snaken, *sb. pl.* snakes, 17 *a*. 271; 17 *b*. 277. A. S. *snaca* (*snáca*); cp. Icel. *snákr*.

Snað, *pt. s.* cut, 5. 1338. A. S. *snáð*, *pt.* of *sníðan*, to cut, O. S. *sníðan*; cp. O. H. G. *snídan* (Otfrid).

Snaw, *sb.* snow, 3 *a*. 28. A. S. *snáw*; cp. O. S. *snéo* and O. H. G. *snéo* (Otfrid). Cf. **Snou**.

Snel, *adj.* quick, 16. 918; Snelle, 19. 1499. A. S. *snell*; cp. O. S. *snel*, and O. H. G. *snel* (Otfrid).

Snepe, *adj.* foolish, 16. 225. Icel. *snápr*, a dolt.

Snesien, *v.* to strike, 9. 81. Icel. *sneisa*, to put on a spit, from *sneis*,

a skewer, spit; cp. A. S. *snás*, a spit, a dart, in Wright's Voc. 237. 17.

Sniup, *pr. s.* snows, 16. 620. A. S. *sníwan* (Grein).

Snou, *sb.* snow, 16. 430. See **Snaw.**

Snute, *sb. dat.* snout, 19. 1094. Sw. *snut.*

So, *conj.* 'also . . . so,' so . . . as, 17 *a.* 113; 'so . . . so,' as . . . as, 16. 334. See **Swa.**

Soche, *adj. pl.* such, 6 *b.* 46. See **Swilc.**

Softe, *adj.* soft, 2. 11; 16. 6; Soffte, 5. 1307; Softe, *adv.* gently, 19. 389. A. S. *sófte.*

Softeliche, *adv.* gently, 8 *a.* 63.

Sohte, *pt. s.* sought; Sohten, *pl.* 6 *a.* 19; 8 *a.* 146; Sogte, *pt. s.* 15. 1947; Sogt, *pp.* 15. 1934, 2119, 2161. See **Sechen.**

Sol' (= sólidos), *sb. pl.* 2. 79. Late Lat. *solidus* (= A. S. *scilling*); hence O. F. *sol* (F. *sou*).

Solde, *pt. s.* sold, 18. 699. A. S. *sealde*, *pt.* of *sellan.*

Solde, *pt. s.* should, 17 *b.* 37; Solden, *pl.* 17 *b.* 270; Solde, 6 *b.* 90; 13. 32. See **Scolde.**

Solle, *pr. pl.* shall, 6 *b.* 48. See **Sceal.**

Some, *sb.* concord, 9. 284. A. S. *sóme*, concordia, pactum (Leo).

Somed, *adv.* together, 9. 296; Somet, 7. 23. A. S. *samod.*

Somnen, *v.* to join, 14. 34. See **Samnen.**

Somoni, *v.* to summon, 13. 17. Norm. F. *sommoner*; Lat. *summonere*, see Skeat (s. v. *summon*).

Sond, *sb.* sand, 18. 735; Sonde, *dat.* 19. 817. A. S. *sand.*

Sond, *sb.* a sound, i. e. deep water; 18. 708. A. S. *sund*, sea, water; Icel. *sund*, a narrow channel.

Sond, *sb.* a dish; Sonde, *dat.* 15. 2295; Sonden, *pl.* 1. 187. See **Sand.**

Sonde, *sb.* messenger, embassy, 6 *a, b.* 415; 7. 203; 15. 2313; 19. 265, 271; Sonden, *pl.* 7. 219; Sondes, 7. 207. A. S. *sande*, an embassy, messenger, in Chron. ann. 1135. Cf. **Sanderbodes.**

Sondere-men, *sb. pl.* messengers, 15. 1969. A. S. *sandermen*, in Chron. ann. 1123.

Sone, *sb.* son, 17 *a.* 186; 18. 350; 19. 1483; Sones, *pl.* 18. 716; 19. 21, 897. See **Sune.**

Sone, *adv.* soon, forthwith, 1. 90; 2. 181; 8 *a.* 130; 15. 2119; Sone swa, as soon as, 6 *a.* 35. A. S. *sóna*, *sóna swá* (Sweet).

Sone-dæi, *sb.* Sunday, 6 *a.* 150; Sone day, 19. 978. A. S. *sunnandæg* = Lat. 'dies solis,' in edict of Constantine, the heathen name of the first day of the week, cp. *ἡ τοῦ ἡλίου λεγομένη ἡμέρα* in Justin Martyr, see Christ. Ant. (s. v. *Lord's Day*). Cf. **Sunnen-dæi, Sune-dai.**

Song, *pt. s.* sang, 16. 1722. A. S. *sang.* See **Singen.**

Songes, *sb. pl.* songs, 16. 722. See **Sang.**

Sonne, *sb.* sun, 1. 54. See **Sunne.**

Sop, *pt. s.* created, 17 *b.* 84. See **Schapen.**

Sor, *sb.* pain, 15. 1945; 17 *a.* 203, 370; 17 *b.* 378. See **Sar.**

Sore, *adv.* sore, 4 *b.* 47; 11. 82; 15. 2202. See **Sare.**

Soren, *pp.* reaped, 15. 1919. See **Sheren.**

Sorful, *adj.* sorrowful, 15. 2326. A. S. *sorgfull.*

Sorge, *sb.* sorrow, 15. 2227, 2232; *dat.* 15. 2529; Sorȝe, *sb.* 16. 431; 19. 846; Soriȝe, 1. 121; Soreȝe, 19. 261; *dat.* 19. 1116; Sorhe, *dat.* 8 *b.* 145; 10. 74; Sorwe, 15. 1963; 18. 473; 19. 921; Sorewe, 17 *a.* 194. A. S. *sorg, sorh*; O. S. *sorga*; cp. O. H. G. *suorgá*, cura (Tatian). Cf. **Sareȝe, Seorewe, Serewe.**

Sori, *adj.* sorry, 6 *b.* 205; 9. 229; 15. 2130; 18. 477; painful, 15. 1974; *adv.* 15. 2225. See **Sari.**

Sorinesse, *sb.* sorrowfulness, 19. 932. A. S. *sárignes* (Bosworth).

Sory-mod, *adj.* sad in mind, 14. 446. A. S. *sárig mód* (Beowulf).

Sot, *sb.* a fool, 17 *a.* 31; 17 *b.* 130; Sottes, *gen. s.* 14. 421; Sotte, *dat.* 14. 412. O. F. *sot*, *soz* (Bartsch).

Sotlice, *adv.* foolishly, 2. 4.

Sotschipe, *sb.* folly, 9. 233. A. S. *sotscipe*, in Chron. ann. 1131.

Soð, *adj.* true, 4 *d.* 56; 5. 1064; 15. 2091; Soðe, 1. 75; 3 *b.* 71; Soðen, *dat.* 6 *a.* 52. A. S. *sóð*, O. S. *sóð* : Icel. *sannr* (for *sanðr*).

Soð, *sb.* truth, 4 *a.* 55; 6 *a*, *b.* 100; 16. 217; 18. 647; Soðe, *dat.* 17 *b.* 176. A. S. *sóð*. See above.

Soðfast, *adj.* true, 13. 41; Soþfasst, 5. 1445. A. S. *sódfæst*.

Soð-riht, *adv.* truly, 6 *a.* 104.

Souenyht, *sb.* a week, sennight; Souenyhtes, *gen. s.* 17 *a.* 146. Cf. **Seueniht.**

Souepe, *num. ord.* seventh, 6 *b.* 127. See **Seofepe.**

Sowen, *v.* to sow, 15. 2347. See **Sawen.**

Sowle, *sb.* soul, 15. 2525; *pl.* 17 *b.* 286; Soule, *sb.* 4 *b.* 39, 50; Soulen, *pl.* 9. 307. See **Sawle.**

Soȝte, *pt. s.* sought, 19. 465; *pl.* 19. 599. See **Sechen.**

Spæc, *pt. s.* spake, 6 *a.* 389; Spac, 2. 125; 6 *b.* 389; 13. 20; 15. 2341; 16. 1707; 19. 387, 602; Spak, 19. 89; Spake, 2 *pt. s.* 19. 535. See **Specen.**

Spæche, *sb.* speech, 5. 1037. A. S. *spǽc* (for *spræc*). Cf. **Speche.**

Spæken, *v.* to speak; Spækeð, *pr. pl.* 6 *a.* 317; Spækenn, *pt. pl.* 5. 1027. See **Specen.**

Spale, *sb.* a spell, a turn of work for a short time, 16. 258. Cp. Du. *spelen*, to play, act a part, see Skeat (s. v. *spell*, 3). Cf. **Spilen.**

Spatel, *sb.* spittle, 10. 44. A. S. *spátl.*

Spateling, *sb.* spitting, 10. 50. A. S. *spátlung.*

Spealie, *v.* to tell, 7. 159. A. S. *spellian*; cp. Goth. *spillon.* Cf. **Spellen.**

Spece, *sb.* species, kind, 9. 9. Lat. *speciem.* Cf. **Spices.**

Specen, *v.* to speak; Spece, 1 *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 41; Specð, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 4; Spec, *pt. s.* 4 *b.* 89. A. S. *sprecan* (later *specan*), *pt. spræc*, *pp. sprecen.* Cf. **Speken, Spæken, Spæc, I-speken.**

Speche, *sb.* speech, 4 *a.* 16; 6 *a*, *b.* 531; 13. 36; 16. 1782; 19. 170; Spechen, *pl.* 9. 256. See **Spæche.**

Sped, *sb.* success, 15. 2138, 2221; despatch, 15. 1950. A. S. *spéd*, haste, success: O. S. *spód*, success; cp. Du. *spoed*, speed; each from a verb represented by A. S. *spówan*, to succeed (Grein).

Speden, *v.* to succeed, prosper, speed, 8 *a.* 58; 8 *b.* 73; Spede, 19. 1428; Spedde, *pt. s.* 2. 160; Speddestu, 16. 169. A. S. *spédan.*

Speken, *v.* to speak, 6 *a.* 24; Speke, 16. 261, 1727; 19. 395; Spekeð, *pr. s.* 7. 8; Speked, 3 *a.* 42; Spekes, 10. 58; Spekeð, *pl.* 17 *a.* 272; Speket, 3 *b.* 98; Speken, 18. 746; Spek, 1 *pt. s.* 19. 329; Speke, 2 *pt. s.* 16. 554; *pt. s.* 6 *b.* 532; Speken, *pl.* 13. 12; Spoken, 18. 372; Spekene, *ger.* 7. 214; Speokene, 7. 209. See **Specen.**

Spell, *sb.* story, tale, 5. 1496, 1522; Spelle, *dat.* long speech, 16. 264, 1794; 19. 1043; Spelless, *pl.* 5. 1301. A. S. *spell.*

Spellen, *v.* to narrate; Spellesst, 2 *pr. s.* preachest, 5. 1543. A. S. *spellian.* Cf. **Spilien, Spealie.**

Spene, *v.* to use, spend, 16. 165. For exx. see Stratmann (s. v.

spenden); A. S. *spendan* (in compounds); Late Lat. *dispendere*, to spend, waste. Cf. **I-spend.**

Spere, *sb.* spear, 1. 169; 10. 119; 18. 347; 19. 544. A. S. *spere*, John xix. 34; cp. O. H. G. *sper* (Tatian, Otfrid).

Speren, *v.* to fasten, 15. 2194; Sperd, *pp.* 15. 2039; 18. 414; Sperde, 18. 448. O. Northumb. *sparrian*, to fasten with a bar, to bolt, Mt. vi. 6; cp. O. H. G. *bisperren*, to close (Otfrid).

Speten, *v.* to spit, 16. 39. O. Mercian *spittan*, Mt. xxvii. 30 (Rushworth). Cf. **Spitted.**

Spicelike, *adv.* with spices, 15. 2443, 2515.

Spices, *sb. pl.* spices, aromatic drugs, 15. 1952. O. F. *espice*, spice (Bartsch); Lat. *speciem*, a kind, species, specimen, also a spice, drug. See **Spece.**

Spices-ware, *sb.* spicery, 15. 1952.

Spien, *v.* to spy, 15. 2172. O. F. *espier*, in Roland, 1147; O. H. G. *spiohón* (Otfrid); cp. Lat. *specio* and Gr. *σκοπέω*, see Fick.

Spilen, *v.* to play, to pass the time happily, 15. 2532; Spilede, *pt. s.* 6 *a.* 32. Icel. *spila*, to play. See **Spale.**

Spilien, *v.* to speak; Spilieð, *pr. pl.* 6 *a.* 318; Spilede, *pt. s.* 6 *a.* 532. A. S. *spellian*. See **Spellen.**

Spillen, *v.* to perish; Spille, *pr. pl. subj.* 19. 194. Icel. *spilla*, to be ruined, also, to destroy; A. S. *spillan*, to destroy.

Spire, *sb.* tall grass, 16. 18. A. S. *spîr*, see Skeat (s. v. *spire* 1).

Spitted, *pt. s.* spat, 10. 40, 42. A. S. *spittan*. See **Speten.**

Spræden, *v.* to spread; Spræde, 6 *a.* 419; Sprede, 6 *b.* 419; 16. 437; Spredd, *pp.* 5. 1015. 1671. O. Northumb. *sprædan*, Mt. xii. 13; cp. O. H. G. *spreiten* (Tatian).

Sprauleden, *pt. pl.* sprawled, 18. 475. Cp. Sw. *spratla* (also *spralla*).

Springen, *v.* to spring; Springe, 16. 437; 19. 130, 211; to dawn, 19. 495; Sprang, *pt. s.* 19. 493; Sprong, sprung, 19. 1237; Sprunge, *pp.* 17 *b.* 175; 19. 1027. A. S. *springan*; *pt. s. sprang*, *pl. sprungon*; *pp. sprungen*; cp. O. S. *springan*.

Spuse, *sb. f.* spouse, wife, 19. 307, 912. O. F. *espouse*; Lat. *sponsa*, a woman promised (in marriage).

Squier, *sb.* squire, 19. 1123; Squieres, *gen. s.* 19. 360. O. F. *esquier*, in Roland, 2437; Late Lat. *scutarius*, literally, shield-bearer, from Lat. *scutum*, shield.

Srid, *pt. s.* clothed, 15. 1977. See **Schruden.**

Srud, *sb.* clothing, 15. 1966, 2367; 17 *b.* 367. See **Scrud.**

Stæl, *pt. s.* stole; Stæl ut, 2. 114; Stal ut, 2. 152, stole out; Stalen ut, *pl.* 2. 131; Stalen, 17 *b.* 162. See **Stelen.**

Stale, *sb.* stealing, 17 *a.* 249; 17 *b.* 257. A. S. *stalu.*

Stamin, *sb.* tamine, a shirt of wool and linen, 9. 157. O. F. *estamine*, (Cotgrave), from Lat. *stamineus*, thready, from *stamen*, a thread.

Standen, *v.* to stand; Standenn inn, *pr. pl.* continue, 5. 1404; Stant, *pr. s.* stands, 4 *c.* 67; 12. 1. A. S. *standan*, *pt. stód*, *pp. gestanden*. Cf. **Stonden.**

Stane, *sb. dat.* stone, 1. 106; Stanes, *pl.* 2. 30. A. S. *stán*: Goth. *stains*; cp. O. H. G. *stein* (Tatian). Cf. **Ston.**

Stanene, *adj. dat.* made of stone, 1. 93. A. S. *stánen*. Cf. **Stenene, Stonene.**

Stanewig, *sb.* Stanwick, 2. 79.

Stare, *adj.* strong, 16. 5; Stark,

18. 341, 380, 608; Starrc, firm, 5. 999, 1472. A. S. *stearc*, rigid, stiff: O. S. *stark*, strong, wicked; cp. O. H. G. *stark*, firm (Otfrid).

Starinde, *pr. p.* staring, 18. 508. A. S. *starian*; cp. Icel. *stara*.

Steal, *sb.* place, state, 7. 142. A. S. *steal*; cp. O. H. G. *stal* (Otfrid).

Steche, *sb.* piece, 17 *b.* 191. See **Stucche**.

Stede, *sb.* steed, horse, 4 *a.* 12; 18. 347, 622; 19. 501, 717. A. S. *stéda*, a stallion, from *stód*, a stud, a collection of horses for breeding; cp. O. H. G. *stuot*, a stud (Weigand).

Stede, *sb.* place, 4 *a.* 5; 15. 2414; 16. 1654; 18. 744. A. S. *stede*: O. S. *stedi*; cp. O. H. G. *stat* (Tatian). Cf. **Stude**.

Stedefasst, *adj.* steadfast, 5. 1597. A. S. *stedefast*.

Stedefastliche, *adv.* steadfastly, 13. 52.

Stef-creft, *sb.* the art of grammar, 1. 102. A. S. *stæfcræft*, grammatica, Ælfric (Bosworth); *stæf*, a staff, stick, twig, also a letter of the alphabet written on a twig, in soothsaying, see Weigand (s. v. *buchstab*); cp. Icel. *stafr*, O. H. G. *stab*, *buohstab* (Tatian).

Stefne, *sb.* voice, 16. 317; *dat.* 4 *a.* 31; 16. 314. A. S. *stefn*, *stemn*: Goth. *stibna*; cp. O. S. *stemna*, O. H. G. *stemna* (Tatian). Cf. **Steuene**.

Stelen, *v.* to steal; *pt. pl.* stole, 17 *a.* 165. A. S. *stelan*; *pt. s.* *stæl*, *pl. stælon*; *pp. stolen*; cp. O. H. G. *stelan* (Tatian). Cf. **Stæl**.

Stem, *sb.* ray of light, 18. 591. A. S. *steám*, vapour, see Skeat.

Stench, *sb.* stench, 17 *a.* 141. A. S. *stenc*, a strong smell, sweet fragrance, Gen. xxvii. 27; cp. O. H. G. *stank* (Otfrid). Cf. **Stinnch**, **Stunch**.

Stenene, *adj.* made of stone, 6 *a.* 443. See **Stanene**.

Steoren, *v.* to incense, perfume, 11. 45. A. S. *stéran* (Leo), from *stór*, incense. See **Stor**.

Steoren, *v.* to lead, direct; Steorenn, 5. 1559; Steor, *imp. s.* 8 *a.* 134. A. S. *steóran*, *stýran*, to direct, steer; cp. Icel. *stýra*. Cf. **Steren**.

Steorre, *sb.* star, 17 *a.* 273; Steorren, *pl.* 7. 118; Steores, 4 *d.* 66. A. S. *steorra*: O. S. *sterro*; cp. O. H. G. *sterro* (Tatian). Cf. **Sterre**, **Storre**.

Steort-naket, *adj.* quite naked, 8 *a.* 95; 8 *b.* 118. See **Stert**.

Steppes, *sb. pl.* steps, 12. 7. A. S. *stæpe*.

Stepð, *pr. s.* steps, 1. 137. A. S. *steppan*.

Stere, *adj.* firm, steady, 19. 1368. For M. E. forms, see Halliwell (s. vv. *stere*, *store*, *stour*, *stoure*): Icel. *stórr*, strong, proud.

Stere, *sb.* the stern of a ship, 19. 1397. M. E. *stere*, a rudder, steering gear, see Stratmann (s. v. *steor*) and Skeat (s. v. *stern*).

Steren, *v.* to use the helm, to go to sea; Stere, 19. 101; *imp. s.* control, 19. 434. See **Steoren**.

Sterfen, *v.* to die; Sterfeð, *pr. s.* 1. 190. A. S. *steorfan*, *pt. s. stærf*, *pl. sturfon*; *pp. storfen*: O. S. *sterban*; cp. O. H. G. *sterban* (Tatian). Cf. **Sturuen**, **Storue**, **Sterue**, **I-storue**.

Sterre, *sb.* star, 13. 5; Sterren, *pl.* 1. 54, 167; Sterres, 15. 1921. See **Steorre**.

Stert, *sb.* tail, 12. 9. A. S. *steort*, Exod. iv. 4; Icel. *stertr*.

Sterten, *v.* to start. M. E. *sterten*, see Skeat (s. v. *start*). Cf. **Stirte**.

Steuene, *sb. dat.* voice, 3 *a.* 80; 16. 727, 915, 1655; 19. 1379; period, 8 *b.* 23. A. S. *stefn*, voice, a citation, term of military

service; Icel. *stefna*, a citation (law term); cp. Halliwell (s. v. *steven*). See **Stefne.**

Steuene, *sb.* Stephen, 19. 665. Lat. *Stephanus*; Gr. Στέφανος.

Stiarne, *adj. pl.* stern, 1. 15, 153; *adv.* severely, 1. 16. See **Sturne.**

Stif, *adj.* stiff, 16. 5, 269. A. S. *stíf* (Skeat).

Stikeð, *pr. s.* sticks, remains, 9. 110. A. S. *stician.*

Stille, *v.* to trickle down, 19. 676. Lat. *stillare*, to fall in drops, from *stilla*, a drop.

Stille, *adj.* quiet, silent, 5. 1177; 7. 215; 9. 212; 15. 2263; 16. 261; 17 *a.* 112; *adv.* secretly, 6 *b.* 317, 334. A. S. *stille*: O. S. *stilli*, *adj.*, *stillo*, *adv.*

Stilleliche, *adv.* secretly, 6 *a.* 317.

Stinken, *v.* to smell, 11. 44. A. S. *stincan*, to rise (of dust, vapour), to stink (Sweet).

Stinnch, *sb.* odour, 5. 1192; Stinnches, *pl.* 5. 1203. A. S. *stinc*, from *stincan.* See above.

Stinteð, *pr. s.* ceases, 7. 214. A. S. *styntan*, to make short, see Skeat; cp. Icel. *stytta* (for *stynta*) to shorten.

Stireð, *pr. s.* stirs, 12. 18. See **Styren.**

Stirop, *sb.* stirrup, 19. 764. A. S. *stigráp*, scansile, in Wright's Vocab. lit. a rope to climb by; *stígan*, to mount, and *ráp*, rope.

Stirte, *pt. s.* started, 18. 566; Stirt, 18. 398; Stirten, *pl.* 18. 599; Stirt, *imp. s.* 18. 597. See **Sterten.**

Stiward, *sb.* steward, 15. 2255; 18. 666; 19. 226. A. S. *stíward*, in Chron. ann. 1093, lit. a sty-ward, from *stigo*, a sty + *weard*, guardian, keeper. Cf. **Stuard.**

Stoc, *sb.* stock, trunk of tree, 16. 25; Stoke, *dat.* trap, 3 *b.* 122; Stokess, *pl.* pillars, 5. 1049. A. S. *stocc.*

Ston, *sb.* stone, 19. 1427; tomb in a rock, 12. 42. Cf. **Stane.**

Stonden, *v.* to stand, 6 *a.* 402; Stonde, 6 *b.* 402; 19. 1193; Stont, *pr. s.* 16. 618. See **Standen.**

Stonene, *adj.* made of stone, 6 *b.* 443. See **Stanene.**

Stonge, *pt. pl.* stung, 19. 1401. A. S. *stungon*, *pt. pl.* of *stingan.*

Stor, *sb.* incense = Lat. thus, Mt. ii. 11 (Vulg.), 13. 10, 41, 55, 74; Store, *dat.* 13. 55. A. S. *stór*, incense = thus, Levit. ii. 1 (Vulg.), also = storax, Gen. xliii. 11 (Vulg.); Lat. *storacem*, *acc.* of *storax*, also *styrax*; Gr. στύραξ, an aromatic gum; Heb. *tsorí*, balsam, balm, Gen. xxxvii. 25.

Stordy, *adj.* rash, reckless, 19. 874. O. F. *estourdi*, amazed, heedless, rash (Cotgrave).

Storre, *sb.* star, 17 *b.* 279. See **Steorre.**

Storue, *pt. s. subj.* should die, 15. 1958. See **Sterfen.**

Stounde, *sb. dat.* time, 8 *b.* 23. See **Stund.**

Stra, *sb.* straw, 18. 466. Icel. *strá*; cp. A. S. *streaw*, *streá.*

Strahte, *pp. pl.* stretched, 10. 110. A. S. *streht*, *pp.* of *streccan.*

Strang, *adj.* strong, 1. 1, 37; 10. 72. A. S. *strang*, *comp.* *strengra*, *superl.* *strengest.* Cf. **Strong, Strengre.**

Strapeles, *sb. pl.* fastenings of breeches, 9. 167. M. E. *strapuls*, in Wright's Vocab. 734. 24; A. S. *strapulas*, ib. 125. 2. See Notes.

Strate, *sb.* way, street, 17 *b.* 235, 341, 345. A. S. *stræt*: O. S. *stráta*; Lat. *strata* (*via*). Cf. **Strete.**

Stream, *sb.* stream, 17 *b.* 252; Strem, 17 *a.* 244; Streme, *dat.* 3 *b.* 97; 15. 2096; Streames, *pl.* 10. 104; Stremes, 3 *a.* 22. A. S. *streám*: O. S. *stróm.*

Strengen, *v.* to strengthen; Streng, *imp. s.* 8 *a.* 134. A. S. *strangian,* to be strong, to make strong (Leo). See **Strang.**

Strengre, *adj. comp.* stronger, 3 *a.* 20; Strengere, 2. 182; Strengeste, *superl.* 19. 831. See **Strang.**

Strengðe, *sb.* strength, violence, 2. 76; 16. 173; 17 *a.* 170, 311; 17 *b.* 317; Strencðe, 1. 113; 7. 231; 16. 1713; 17 *b.* 170; Strenðe, 7. 204; 16. 1674. A. S. *strengðu* (Grein).

Strengðen, *v.* to strengthen; Strengðeð him, *pr. s. reflex.,* endeavours, 3 *b.* 91. Cf. **I-strengðed.**

Strenncless, *sb. pl.* sprinklings, 5. 1095. See Halliwell (s. vv. *strenkle, strinkle*).

Strennkenn, *v.* to sprinkle, 5. 1099. Cp. M. E. *strenkille,* to sprinkle (Halliwell).

Streonen, *v.* to get, beget. A. S. *streónan, strýnan* (Leo); cp. O. H. G. (*gi*)*striunen,* to gain (Tatian). Cf. **I-streoned.**

Streones, *sb. pl.* progeny, 9. 5, 32. A. S. *stréon* (Leo), *gestreón,* possessions; O. S. *gistriuni.*

Strete, *sb.* street, 4 *a.* 23; 8 *a.* 30; 8 *b.* 42; 10. 6; 17 *a.* 227; Stret, 17 *a.* 335, 339. See **Strate.**

Strif, *sb.* strife, 9. 278; 15. 2440; 19. 407. Norm. F. *estrif*; Icel. *stríð,* strife; cp. O. S. *stríd* and O. H. G. *strít* (Otfrid).

Striken, *v.* to strike; Strike seil, struck sail, *pt. pl.* 19. 1025. A. S. *strícan,* to proceed; *pt. s. strác, pl. stricon*; *pp. stricen.*

Striue, *v.* to strive, 19. 729. O. F. *estriver* (Bartsch). See **Strif.**

Strond, *sb.* shore, strand; Stronde, *dat.* 19. 35, 111. A. S. *strand,* Mt. xiii. 48.

Strond, *sb.* stream (?); Stronde, 19. 1150. M. E. *strand* (Spec. E. E. 2); see Jamieson; in Wycliffe, O. T. *stronde* = torrens (Vulg.), see Stratmann.

Strong, *adj.* strong, hard, severe, 15. 2057; 17 *a.* 310; 17 *b.* 316; 18. 540; sheer, 9. 16; Stronge, severe, 3 *b.* 114; *adv.* strongly, 19. 304. See **Strang.**

Strupen, *v.* to strip, 8 *a.* 95. Cp. A. S. *bestrýpan,* to plunder, in Chron. ann. 1065.

Stuard, *sb.* steward, 19. 275, 393, 1540. See **Stiward.**

Stucche, *sb.* piece, 17 *a.* 189. A. S. *stycce,* piece (Sweet), *sticca,* a peg, a small bit of a branch of a tree, a stick; cp. O. H. G. *stuki,* a small distance (Tatian). Cf. **Steche.**

Stude, *sb.* place, 3 *a.* 46; 7. 52; 16. 1767; 17 *a.* 43. 85; Studen, *pl.* 7. 86. See **Stede.**

Stunch, *sb.* stench, 3 *a.* 30. See **Stench.**

Stund, *sb.* time, occasion, 5. 996, 998, 1000; period of time, 15. 2041; instant, 15. 2109; Stunde, *dat.* 19. 333; a short space of time, 19. 743, 1171. A. S. *stund*: O. S. *stunda*; cp. O. H. G. *stunta,* tempus, hora (Tatian). Cf. **Stounde.**

Stunden, *pt. pl.* were for a time, 15. 1987. For *stundeden, pt. pl.* of *stunden.* See above.

Sture, *sb.* the river Stour, 17 *a.* 244; 17 *b.* 252; 19. 685 (but see Notes).

Stureð, *pr. s.* stirs, 9. 212; Stureð him, bestirs himself, 9. 94.

Sturne, *adj.* stern, 6 *a.* 240; 9. 331; 19. 887. A. S. *styrne,* in Chron. ann. 1070 (Laud. MS.). Cf. **Stiarne.**

Sturuen, *pt. pl.* died, 2. 46; Sturfe, 1. 32. See **Sterfen.**

Styren, *v.* to stir; Styred, *pp.* 2. 118. A. S. *styrian.* Cf. **Stireð, Stureð.**

Sua, *adv.* so, 2. 33, 181. See **Swa.**

Suddene, *sb.* Horn's native country, 19. 138, 143; Suddenne, 19. 175, 510. A. S. *Súð-Dene*, the South Danes (Beowulf, 463).

Suencten, *pt. pl.* oppressed, 2. 16. See **Swenchen.**

Suerdes, *gen. s.* sword's, 19. 1524. See **Sweord.**

Suereth, *pr. s.* sweareth, 18. 647. See **Swerien.**

Suete, *adj.* sweet, 19. 1277, 1568. See **Swete.**

Sueyn, *sb.* swain, 18. 343. See **Swein.**

Suffri, *v.* to suffer, 13. 45; Suffreð, *pr. pl.* 9. 360. O. F. *suffrir*; Lat. *sufferre.*

Sugge, 2 *pr. s. subj.* say, 6 *a.* 104. See **Seggen.**

Suikes, *sb. pl.* traitors, 2. 11. See **Swike.**

Suilc, *adj.* such, 2. 62; Suilk, 18. 644; Suilce, *pl.* 2. 61. See **Swilc.**

Suinc, *sb.* labour, toil, 2. 65. See **Swinc.**

Suinde = *Suhiende* (MS. T.), *pr. p.* sounding loud, harsh, 9. 336. A. S. *swógan*, to whistle, sigh (as the winds); cp. O. S. *swógan*, to rustle, see Skeat (s. v. *sough*). Cf. **Sweieð, Swoȝning.**

Suiþe, *adv.* very, 2. 97; 19. 1250. See **Swiðe.**

Sulde, *pt. s.* should, 15. 2337; Sulden, *pl.* 15. 2365. See **Scolde.**

Sulen, *pr. pl.* shall, 12. 280; 15. 2129, 2347, 2354; 17 *b.* 58; Sule, 15. 2188. See **Sceal.**

Sulf, *pron.* self, 9. 96; *pl.* 9. 69; Sulve, himself, 16. 746. See **Self.**

Sullen, *pr. pl.* shall, 17 *b.* 103, 163, 288; Sulle, 17 *b.* 167. See **Sceal.**

Sullen, *v.* to sell, 9. 139. A. S. *syllan, sellan*, to give, sell: O. S. *sellian*, to give up; cp. O. H. G. *selen*, tradere (Tatian).

Sulliche, *adv.* strangely, 8 *a.* 46. A. S. *sellice.* See **Sellic.**

Sum, *pron.* and *adj.* a certain one, some one; Sumere, *dat.* 16. 1; Sum . . . . sum, one . . . . one, 1. 20; Sume we, some of us, 4 *c.* 26; Sume hi, some of them, 19. 498; Sume, *pl.* some, 16. 709; Summe, 3 *a.* 16; 9. 54; 16. 1648. A. S. *sum*, a certain one, some one, some.

Sum-chere, *adv.* some time, 8 *a.* 14. A. S. *æt sumum cyrre*, at some turn or time (B. T.). See **Chere.**

Sum-del, *sb.* something, 2. 84; Summdel, 5. 963; Sumdel, *adv.* somewhat, 7. 65, 137; 9. 65. See **Dal.**

Sumer, *sb.* summer, 16. 416. A. S. *sumor*: O. S. *sumar*; cp. O. H. G. *sumar* (Tatian). Cf. **Asumere.**

Sum-hwet, *sb.* somewhat, 7. 72, 132.

Summ, *conj.* as; Swa summ, so as, 5. 1071, 1085. Icel. *svá sem*, so as.

Summe-hwile, *adv.* for some time, 8 *b.* 35; Sumewile, sometimes, 1. 65, 94; Sumwile, 16. 7; formerly, 2. 47.

Summes-weis, *adv.* in some wise, 7. 81; 8 *a.* 24. *Weis* = A. S. *weges* (gen. of *weg*, way) used adverbially.

Sun-bend, *sb.* sin-bond; Sunbendes, *pl.* 3 *b.* 71. A. S. *synbend* (Bosworth). Cf. **Sinnebendes.**

Sun-bote, *sb.* penance, 3 *b.* 61. A. S. *synbot.* See **Sunne** and **Bote.**

Sund, *adj.* sound, 12. 75. A. S. *sund, gesund*, healthy; cp. O. S. *gisund*, and O. H. G. *gisunt* (Otfrid).

Sunder-lepes, *adv.* severally, 7. 132, 162. A. S. *sunderlipes, synderlipes*, see Leo, 329, and Grein, 33. See **-lepi.**

Sunderliche, *adv.* separately, 7. 164, 169; 9. 27. A. S. *synderlice*, specially.

Sundreð, *pr. s.* separates, 9. 287. A. S. *sundrian.*

Sundri, *adj.* separate, 15. 2354, 2414. A. S. *syndrig*, Lu. iv. 40.

Sune, *sb.* son, 2. 100; 7. 80; Sunen, *pl.* 6 *a.* 209; 15. 2175; Sunes, 15. 2158, 2180. A. S. *sunu.* Cf. **Sone.**

Sune, *imp. s.* sound, 19. 209. O. F. *suner*, to sound (of a trumpet) in Roland, 3263; Lat. *sonare.*

Sune-dai, *sb.* Sunday, 4 *b.* 116; Sunedei, 3 *a.* 3. See **Sone-dæi.**

Sunegen, *v.* to sin; Sunegeð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 254; *pl.* 9. 326; Sungið, 9. 170; Sunegeden, *pt. pl.* 17 *a.* 280. A. S. *syngian*; cp. Icel. *syndga.* Cf. **Sinegen, Seneȝden.**

Sunen, *v.* to shun, 12. 293; Suneð, *pr. s.* 12. 264. See **Schunien.**

Sunful, *adj.* sinful; Sunfule, 9. 176; Sunfulle, *pl.* 3 *a.* 12; 3 *b.* 71; Sunefule, 10. 40. A. S. *synnfull.* Cf. **Senfulle, Sinfule.**

Sungen, *pt. pl.* sang, 16. 1663; Sunge, *pp.* 19. 1280. See **Singen.**

Sunne, *sb.* sin, 3 *b.* 33; 9. 4; 17 *a.* 129, 194; Sunnen, *pl.* 3 *b.* 37; 9. 26; 17 *a.* 234; Sunnes, 4 *c.* 65. A. S. *synn*: O. S. *sundea*; cp. O. H. G. *sunta* (Tatian). Cf. **Senne, Sinne.**

Sunne, *sb.* sun, 1. 168; 2. 102; 6 *a.* 150; 19. 1470. A. S. *sunne*: O. S. *sunna*; cp. O. H. G. *sunnâ* (Tatian). Cf. **Sonne.**

Sunne-bem, *sb.* sunbeam, 18. 592. A. S. *sunne-beám.*

Sunnen-dæi, *sb.* Sunday, 2. 191; Sunnedei, 3 *a.* 69, 96, 110. A. S. *sunnandæg.* Cf. **Sonedæi.**

Sunne-risindde, *sb.* sun-rising, 13. 7.

Suor, *pt. s.* swore, 2. 125, 143; Suoren, *pl.* 2. 139; *pp.* 2. 13. See **Swerien.**

Sur, *adj.* sour, 9. 70; Surest, *superl.* 10. 106. A. S. *súr.*

Sures, *sb. pl.* showers, 12. 281. A. S. *scúr*; Goth. *skura.*

Suster, *sb.* sister, 2. 159; 7. 48; Sustren, *pl.* 7. 220; 9. 1. A. S. *swuster*, *sweostor*; cp. O. Ir. *siur* (Windisch).

Suteliche, *adv.* plainly, 3 *a.* 2. A. S. *sweótollice* (Sweet), from *sweótol* (*swutol*), distinct, clear, manifest, public, vulgaris, from *sweót*, vulgus, coetus (Grein); cp. Icel. *sveit*, *svít*, a body of men, corps, squad (military term).

Sutelin, *v.* to be manifest, 8 *a.* 103; 8 *b.* 126. A. S. *sweótulian*, manifestari (Grein).

Suð, *adv.* south, 12. 114; Suth, *sb.* 18. 434. A. S. *súð*: O. H. G. *sundana*, ab austro, *sundarín*, southern (Tatian).

Suþe, *adv.* very, 16. 667. See **Swiðe.**

Suþþe, *adv.* afterwards, 19. 1090, 1168. See **Siððan.**

Suyken, *pt. pl.* betrayed, 2. 117. A. S. *swicon.* See **Swiken.**

Suyðe, *adv.* greatly, 2. 17, 68. See **Swiðe.**

Swa, *adv.* so, 1. 81; 2. 22; as, 6 *a.* 302, 403; Swa . . . . se, as . . . . as, 3 *b.* 100; swa þatt, so that, 5. 1088. A. S. *swá.* Cf. **Sua, Sa, Se, Swo, So.**

Swain, *sb.* swain; Swaine, *pl.* 6 *a.* 201. See **Swein.**

Swal, *pt. s.* swelled, 16. 7. A. S. *sweall*, *pt.* of *swellan.* Cf. **To swolle.**

Swanc, *pt. s.* toiled, 17 *b.* 362; 2 *pt. s.* didst suffer, 10. 70. See **Swinken.**

Swart, *adj.* black, 3 *b.* 114; Swarte, 17 *a.* 276. A. S. *sweart*: O. S. *swart*; cp. O. H. G. *suarz* (Tatian).

Swat, *sb.* sweat, 10. 72. A. S. *swát*; cp. O. S. *swét*, and O. H. G. *sueiz* (Tatian).

Swattes, 2 *pt. s.* didst sweat, 10. 71. See **Sweten.**

Swefen, *sb.* dream; Swefnes, *pl.* 9. 7. A. S. *swefen*, sleep, dream, vision: O. S. *sweban*, dream; cp. O. H. G. *in-suebben*, to make to sleep (Otfrid). Cf. **Sweuen.**

Sweieð, *pr. pl.* make a melody, 11. 28. A. S. *swégan* (Leo); cp. *swég*, sound, melody (Sweet). Cf. **Suinde.**

Swein, *sb.* servants; Sweines, *pl.* 6 *b.* 201; Sweynes, 18. 371. Icel. *sveinn*, a boy, lad, servant. Cf. **Swain, Sueyn.**

Swem, *sb.* a grief, 15. 1961. M. E. *sweem*, tristitia, Prompt. Parv.; Icel. *sveimr*, a stir, bustle.

Swenchen, *v.* to distress; Swenche, 17 *a.* 246; 17 *b.* 254. A. S. *swencan*, to afflict, molest. Cf. **Suencten, I-swechte.**

Sweord, *sb.* sword, 9. 76; Sweordes, *pl.* 9. 75. A. S. *sweord*: O. S. *swerd*; cp. O. H. G. *swert* (Tatian). Cf. **Swerd, Suerdes.**

Sweore, *sb.* neck, 3 *b.* 50; 17 *a.* 150. A. S. *sweora*. Cf. **Swere, Swiere.**

Sweote, *adj.* sweet, 3 *b.* 121. See **Swete.**

Swep, *sb.* drift, meaning, 15. 2086, 2112. From A. S. *swápan*, to swoop, drive along.

Swepe, *sb.* whip; Swepen, *pl.* 1. 15; Swepes, 10. 83. A. S. *sweopa*, *swipa*; cp. Icel. *svipa*. Cf. **Swupen.**

Swerd, *sb.* sword, 19. 108; Swerde, *dat.* 19. 623, 714; Swerdes, *pl.* 19. 1501. See **Sweord.**

Swere, *sb.* neck, 19. 404, 748. See **Sweore.**

Swerien, *v.* to swear, 8 *a.* 60; Sweren, 18. 494; Swere, 18. 487; Swerieð, *pr. pl.* 7. 23; Sweren, *pt. pl.* 15. 1964. A. S. *swerian*, *pt. swór*, *pp. sworen*, O. S. *swerian*; cp. O. H. G. *sueren* (Tatian). Cf. **Suereth, Swor, Suor.**

Swete, *adj.* sweet, 4 *c.* 41; 11. 17; 19. 217; *adv.* 15. 2443; Sweteste, *adj. superl.* 4 *b.* 108. A. S. *swéte*, sweet: O. S. *swóti*; cp. O. H. G. *suozi* (Tatian). Cf. **Sweote, Suete, Swote.**

Sweten, *v.* to sweat; Swete, 16. 1716; 19. 1449. A. S. *swætan*. Cf. **Swattes.**

Swetepp, *pr. s.* sweetens, 5. 1649. A. S. *swétan*, to make sweet.

Swetlike, *adv.* sweetly, 5. 1647; Sweteliche, 9. 337; 19. 384. A. S. *swétlice*.

Swetnesse, *sb.* sweetness, 7. 124. A. S. *swétnes*. Cf. **Swotnesse.**

Sweuen, *sb.* dream, 19. 679; Sweuene, 19. 666. See **Swefen.**

Sweuening, *sb.* dreaming, 19. 726. A. S. *swefnung*.

Sweueð, *pr. s.* sends to sleep, 1. 61. Icel. *svefja*, to lull to sleep; cp. O. H. G. *in-suebben* (Otfrid). See **Swefen.**

Swice, *adj.* such, 1. 86; Swiche, 4 *b.* 28; 16. 178; Swihc, 19. 166. See **Swilc.**

Swicfulle, *adj. pl.* treacherous, 6 *a.* 326. A. S. *swícful* (Leo). See **Swike.**

Swicst, 2 *pr. s.* ceasest, 16. 406. See **Swiken.**

Swi-dages, *sb. pl.* still days, days of silence, 4 *c.* 11. A. S. *swíg-dæg*, a day of silence (Leo), from *swíge*, silence. Cf. **Swi-messe.**

Swideð, *pr. s.* singes, scorches, 12. 70. Icel. *svíða*, to singe, burn; cp. Goth. *sauðs*, *sauds*, a burnt-offering. See Skeat (s. v. *seethe*).

Swiere, *sb.* neck, 17 *b.* 146. See **Sweore.**

Swigien, *v.* to be silent; Swigeð, *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 56; Swiede, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 13. A. S. *swígian*; cp. O. S. *swígón* and O. H. G. *suígén* (Tatian). Cf. **Swi-dages.**

Swike, *sb.* traitor, deceiver, 18. 551, 626; Swiken, *pl.* 17 *a.* 103;

17 *b.* 278. A. S. *swica*, in Chron. ann. 1055. Cf. **Suikes.**

Swike, *sb.* mousetrap. 3 *b.* 119. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann, also Wright's Vocab. 703. 7.

Swikedom, *sb.* treachery, 16. 167. A. S. *swicdom*; cp. Icel. *svikdómr.*

Swikel, *adj.* treacherous, 3 *a.* 60; Swikele, 17 *a.* 247; 17 *b.* 255. A. S. *swicol*; cp. Icel. *svikall.*

Swikeldom, *sb.* treachery, 16. 163.

Swikelhede, *sb.* treachery, 16. 162; Swikelede, 16. 838.

Swiken, *v.* to cease; *pr. pl.* 3 *a.* 34; Swikeþ, *pr. s.* 16. 336; Swike, 4 *c.* 51. A. S. *swícan*, to fail, fall short, to cease (hence, *swician*, to be treacherous), O. S. *swíkan*, to leave in the lurch, *biswíkan*, to betray; cp. O. H. G. *suíchan*, *bisuíchan* (Otfrid). Cf. **Swicst, Niswicst, Suyken.**

Swilc, *adj.* such, 3 *a.* 33; 15. 2182, 2339; Swillc, 5. 1508; Swilke, 15. 2180; Swillke, 5. 1636; Swilch, 17 *b.* 399; Swillc and swillc, such and such, 5. 1006; Swilc, as if, 3 *a.* 24. A. S. *swilc*, such, *swilce*, as if. Cf. **Swulc, Suilc, Swuch, Soche, Swice.**

Swi-messe, *sb.* a 'still mass,' mass unaccompanied by music, 4 *b.* 84. Cp. **Swi-dages.**

Swimmen, *v.* to swim, 3 *b.* 96; Swymme, 19. 189; Swimmeð, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 92; Swam, *pt. s.* 3 *b.* 97; Swimminde, *ger.* 3 *b.* 92. A. S. *swimman*, *pt. s. swamm*, *pl. swummon.* Cf. **Swymme.**

Swin, *sb.* a pig; *pl.* 18. 701. A. S. *swín*; cp. O. S. *swín* and O. H. G. *suín* (Tatian).

Swinc, *sb.* toil, 7. 141; 17 *b.* 320; Swinnc, 5. 1616; Swinch, 4 *b.* 18; 17 *b.* 57; Swink, 10. 72; Swince, *dat.* 1. 45. A. S. *swinc*, *geswinc*, from *swincan*, to toil. Cf. **Swynk, Suinc, Swunche, I-swinc.**

Swinden, *v.* to perish, dwindle away; Swinde, 17 *b.* 57; Swynde, 17 *a.* 58. A. S. *swindan*, to languish; cp. O. H. G. *suintan*, to perish (Otfrid) and Icel. *svina*, to subside.

Swinken, *v.* to toil, 9. 232; 11. 43; Swinkeð, *pr. s.* 12. 235; *pl.* 11. 50. A. S. *swincan*; *pt. s. swanc*, *pl. swuncon*; *pp. swuncen*; a variant of *swingan*, to swing, to brandish. Cf. **Swanc, Swonc, Swunken.**

Swipte, *pt. s.* tossed, 6 *b.* 568. A. S. *swipian*; Icel. *svipa*, to move suddenly, to whip.

Swiðe, *adv.* very, much, 1. 2; 11. 82; 16. 12; Swythe, 18. 341; Swiðe, quickly, 6 *b.* 371; 8 *a.* 124; 19. 273; Swiðere, comp. more exceedingly, 4 *b.* 43. A. S. *swiðe*, *comp. swiðor*, from *swíd*, strong, severe; Goth. *swinths*, strong. Cf. **Swuðe, Suiðe, Suyðe, Suðe.**

Swiþeliche, *adv.* exceedingly, 3 *a.* 102. A. S. *swiðelice.*

Swo, *adv.* so, 12. 44; 13. 6; as, 4 *a.* 29; 4 *c.* 39. See **Swa.**

Swolgen, *pp.* swallowed, 15. 1976. A. S. *swolgen*, *pp.* of *swelgan*; cp. O. H. G. *suelgan* (Tatian). Cf. **I-swolȝe.**

Swonc, *pt. s.* toiled, 9. 366. See **Swinken.**

Swor, *pt. s.* swore, 8 *b.* 76; 15. 2433; 18. 398; Sworen, *pl.* 19. 1269; *pp.* 15. 2506; 18. 579. See **Swerien.**

Swote, *adj.* sweet, 7. 127; *adv.* 3 *b.* 120. See **Swete.**

Swotnesse, *sb.* sweetness, 7. 128. See **Swetnesse.**

Swoȝning, *sb.* swooning, 19. 444. From M. E. *swoȝnien**, to faint, an extension of A. S. *swógan*, to sigh, sough, see Skeat (s. v. *swoon*). See **I-swoȝe, Suinde.**

Swuch, *adj.* such, 7. 104; 9. 125; 14. 83; Swuche, 9. 3; 16.

1731; Swucche, 16. 1711. See Swilc.

Swulc, *adj.* such, 3 *b.* 91; Swulche, *pl.* 6 *a.* 46; Swulchere, *dat. f. s.* 6 *a.* 206. See Swilc.

Swunche, *sb. dat.* toil, 17 *b.* 208. See Swinc.

Swungen, *pp.* beaten, scourged, 10. 83. A. S. *swungen*, *pp.* of *swingan*, to scourge (Grein).

Swunken, *pt. pl.* toiled, 17 *a.* 250, 354. See Swinken.

Swupen, *sb. pl.* whips, scourges, 1. 153. See Swepe.

Swuðe, *adv.* very, 9. 351; 11. 14; quickly, 6 *a.* 257. See Swiðe.

Swyhc, *adj.* such, 14. 238. See Swilc.

Sy, *sb.* victory, 8 *a.* 52, 132. M. E. *si*, victory, see glossary to Seinte Marherete (E. E. T. S., No. 13). A. S. *sige*: O. S. *sigi*; cp. Goth. *sigis* and O. H. G. *sig* (Tatian). See Skeat, p. 743 (Aryan root, 380).

Syhte, *sb.* appearance, 17 *a.* 361. See Sihð.

Syr-reue, *sb.* sheriff, 17 *b.* 50. See Schir-reue.

T.

Tabide (to abide), 19. 1482. See Abiden.

Tacen, *sb.* token; Tacne, 1. 169. A. S. *tácn*: Goth. *taikns*; cp. O. S. *tékan*, and O. H. G. *zeichan* (Otfrid). Cf. Tocne.

Tache, *v.* to teach, 17 *b.* 305; Tacheð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 310. See Tæchen.

Tacnenn, *v.* to betoken, 5. 1639; Tacneþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1202; Tacnenn, *pl.* 5. 980; Tacnedd, *pp.* 5. 1447. A. S. (*ge*)*tácnian*.

Tadde, *sb.* toad, 3 *b.* 111; *pl.* 3 *b.* 130; Tadden, 3 *b.* 106; 9. 106. A. S. *tádie*, *tádige*, in Wright's Vocab.

Tæcen, *v.* to take, 2. 99, 122. See Taken.

Tæchen, *v.* to teach. A. S. *tæcan*, *pt. tæhte*, *pp. tæht*. Cf. Tache, Teachen, Techen, Tahte, Tehten.

Tælen, *v.* to reprove; Tælesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1509, 1511. A. S. *télan*, to blame, O. Northumb. *telan* = spernere, Lu. vii. 30, from *tálu*, calumny; cp. O. H. G. *zála*, danger (Otfrid). Cf. Teleþ.

Tær, *adv.* there, 5. 1018, 1152. See þær.

Tah, *conj.* nevertheless, 7. 12; 10. 2. See þah.

Tahte, *pt. s.* taught, 4 *c.* 11; 17 *a.* 266; Tahhte, 5. 1329; Tahtes, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 20; Taihte, 17 *b.* 272; Tagte, 15. 2300. See Tæchen.

Tai, *pron.* they, 10. 94. See þei.

Taken, *v.* to take, 10. 77; 18. 518, 536; Takeð, him, *pr. s. reflex.* betakes himself, 12. 98; Takeþþ wiþþ, endures, 5. 1516; accepts, 5. 1582. Icel. *taka*, to take, seize, *taka við*, to receive, *taka til*, to take to. Cf. Tæcen, Toc, Tok.

Talde, *pt. s.* told, 7. 66; Talden to, *pl.* accounted, esteemed. See Tellen.

Tale, *sb.* story, narrative, 15. 2526; the gospel narrative, 4 *c.* 10; talk, talking, 16. 3, 140; 19. 311; Talen, *pl.* tales, 9. 255. A. S. *talu*, numerus, narratio; cp. O. H. G. *zala*, numerus (Tatian).

Tanne, *adv.* then, 5. 1085; when, 12. 306. See þanne.

Tariue, *v.* (*for* to ariue), 19. 1543. See Ariue.

Tat, *pron. dem.* that, 10. 38, 61; 12. 27, 110; Tatt, 5. 1004; *pron. rel.* 5. 986, 1020. See þat.

Taveleþ, *pr. s.* plays at tables or dice, 16. 1666. From A. S. *tæfel*, alea, in Wright's Vocab. 150. 21; Icel. *tafl*, *pl. töfl*, dice; cp. O. H. G.

zabal, backgammon (Wackernagel); Lat. *tabula*, cp. *tabularum ludus*, the game of backgammon (Ducange); hence O. F. *tables*, in Roland, 111; cp. Sp. *tablas*.

Tawnen (*for* to awnen), 15. 2126. See **Awwnenn.**

Te, *art. def.* the, 2. 66, 102, 134; 4 *a.* 5. See **Þe.**

Te, *pron. rel.* he who, 17 *a.* 62. See **Þe.**

Te, *pron.* thee, 5. 1214, 1230; 10. 40. A. S. *ðé*, acc. of *ðú*. See **Þu.**

Te, *prep.* to, 4 *a.* 12; 7. 221; 13. 6; 8 *a.* 80. See **To.**

Te, *adv.* too, 9. 163. See **To.**

Teachen, *v.* to teach, 7. 229; Teache, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 229. See **Tæchen.**

Teald, *pp.* esteemed, reckoned, 17 *b.* 120. See **Tellen.**

Tear, *sb.* tear; Teares, *pl.* 7. 119. A. S. *teár*: *teagor* (Grein): O. H. G. *zahar* (Tatian); cp. Gr. δάκρυ, and O. Ir. *dér* (Windisch). Cf. **Teres.**

Techen, *v.* to teach, 9. 21, 215; Teche, 16. 1766; Tech, *imp. s.* 3 *b.* 95; 19. 231; Techeð, *imp. pl.* 9. 329. See **Tæchen.**

Teching, *sb.* teaching, 19. 1546. A. S. *tæcung*.

Te-gædere, *adv.* together, 2. 52. See **To-gædere.**

Tenten, *pt. pl.* taught, 1. 127. See **Tæchen.**

Teleþ, *pr. s.* scoffs at, 14. 237. See **Tælen.**

Tellen, *v.* to count, tell, 2. 38; 7. 65, 101; 10. 102; Telle, 16. 1783; Telst, 2 *pr. s.* 16. 310; Telþ, *pr. s.* 13. 35; 16. 340. A. S. *tellan*, to count, reckon, esteem, *pt. tealde*, *pp. geteald*: Icel. *telja*, to count, *telja til*, to claim. Cf. **Talde, Tolde, Teald, I-tolden.**

Temen, *v.* to bring forward as witness, 17 *b.* 108; Teme, 17 *a.* 108. A. S. *týman*, *tieman* (Schmid), from *teám*, a summoning for warranty (Schmid), see B. T. (s. v. *getéman*).

Ten, *v.* to go, 15. 1953; Hem ten, to conduct themselves, 15. 1913. See **Teon.**

Tene, *sb.* grief, 18. 729; 19. 349, 683. See **Teone.**

Tene, *num.* ten, 9. 233. A. S. *tén*, *týn*: Goth. *taihun*; cp. Lat. *decem*, and O. Ir. *deich* (Windisch).

Teodbald, *sb.* Theobald, 2. 106. O. H. G. *Theudobald* = very bold: see Icel. Dict. (s. v. *þjóð*).

Teolunges, *sb. pl.* practices connected with magic, 9. 7. Cp. 'wychecraft and *telynge*' in Halliwell (s. v. *tele*). A. S. *teolung*, *tilung*, tilling, culture, study (Leo), from *tilian*. See **Tilien.**

Teon, *v.* to draw, 8 *b.* 41. A. S. *téon*; *pt. s. teáh*, *pl. tugon*; *pp. togen*: Goth. *tiuhan*; cp. Lat. *ducere*. Cf. **Ten, Teð, Tuhen, Un-tohen.**

Teone, *sb.* vexation, 8 *b.* 102, 119; 9. 320; 11. 61; 16. 50. A. S. *teóna*, accusation, injury, vexation: O. S. *tiono*, injury; *teóna* is from *teón* (for *tíhan*), to accuse; cp. O. H. G. *zíhan* (Otfrid). Cf. **Tene, Of-teoned.**

Teos, *adj. f.* this, 8 *b.* 1. See **Þes.**

Teren, *v.* to tear; Tereþ, *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 272. A. S. *teran*.

Teren, *v.* to tar; Tere, 18. 707. From A. S. *teoru*, tar (Skeat).

Teres, *sb. pl.* tears, 19. 654. See **Tear.**

. . . teres, *sb.* (?), 2. 118.

Terme, *sb.* term, period, 9. 15. O. F. *termes*, in Roland, 54; Lat. *terminus*.

Teruagant, *sb.* Termagant, 6 *a*, *b.* 127. The last of the seven gods of the heathen Hengest, according to Laȝamon; generally supposed in the middle ages to be one of

the three gods of the Saracens. O. F. *Tervagant*, also *Tervagan*, in Roland; cp. It. *Trivigante*, Ariosto, 12. 59.

Teð, *pr. s.* goes, mounts, 12. 64. A. S. *téhð*, *pr. s.* of *teón*, to draw, to go. See **Teon.**

Teȝȝ, *pron. pl.* they, 5. 972, 1057, 1396; Teȝȝre, their, 5. 990. See **Þei.**

Ti, *pron. poss.* thy, 8 *a.* 52, 94; 8 *b.* 116; 10. 9. See **Þin.**

Tid, *sb.* time, season, 1. 89; Tide, *dat.* 16. 709; 19. 1481; *pl.* 16. 26; Tiden, 17 *b.* 139. A. S. *tíd*; cp. O. H. G. *zít*, hora, tempus (Tatian).

Tide, *v.* to happen, betide, 19. 204. A. S. *tídan* (Bosworth). Cf. **Tiðende.**

Tidea, *sb. dat.* the name of one of Hengest's gods, 6 *a.* 152; Tydea, 6 *b.* 140. Latinised forms of the name of the Teutonic deity called in A. S. *Tiw* (found in *Tiwes dæg*, Tuesday); in Icel. *Týr* (in Edda), and in O. H. G. *ziu*. See Grimm, p. 193. Cf. **Tisdæi.**

Tidi, *adj.* seasonable, well-grown, 15. 2105. From A. S. *tíd*, time, season; with *tidi*, cp. Dan. *tidig*, timely, from *tid*.

Tiding, *sb.* a thing that happens, 15. 2358; Tydinge, *pl.* tidings, 6 *b.* 1, 208. See **Tiðende.**

Tiffung, *sb.* adornment, finery, 9. 178. From O. F. *tiffer*, to trim, adorn (Cotgrave); cp. Du. *tippen*, to trim, to cut off the *tips* of the hair, &c. See **Toppes.**

Tihte, *pt. s.* persuaded, enticed, 17 *b.* 272. A. S. *tihtan*, *tyhtan*, to incite (Grein).

Til, *prep.* to, 10. 21; 15. 2487; *conj.* until, 2. 10, 156; 12. 19; 15. 2189; 18. 369. Icel. *til*, to, till, too. Cf. **Till, Tyl.**

Tilden, *v.* to set a trap, 3 *b.* 118. Cp. A. S. *be-teldan*, to cover, surround, from *teld*, a cover, tent; Icel. *tjald*, tent; cp. O. F. *taudis*, the cover of a booth, *taudir*, to cover booths in fairs (Cotgrave).

Tilien, *v.* to cultivate, till, earn, gain; Tilen, 12. 80, 118, 274; Tileð, *pr. s.* 12. 255; Tilede, *pt. s.* 2. 60; Tiled, *pp.* 2. 45. A. S. *tilian*, to aim at, strive after, to till land; cp. O. S. *tilian*, to attain, O. H. G. *zilón*, conari (Tatian). Cf. **Tolie, Teolunges.**

Till, *prep.* to, 5. 1102; until, 5. 1105. See **Til.**

Tilled, *pp.* drawn, 18. 438. A. S. *tyllan*, to draw (in *for-tyllan*, Grein). See Skeat (s. v. *till*, 3).

Tilðe, *sb.* labour, toil, 17 *b.* 57. A. S. *tilð*, cultivation, crop, in Chron. ann. 1098, from *tilian*. See **Tilien, Tylehþe.**

Timbrin, *v.* to frame, build, 8 *a.* 103; Timmbredd, *pp.* 5. 1035, 1693. A. S. *timbrian*, from *timber*, material to build with: Goth. *timrjan*, to build; cp. O. H. G. *zimbrón* (Tatian).

Timen, *v.* to grant, not to grudge, 15. 2361. Icel. *tíma*. See Spenser, F. Q. ii, glossary (s. v. *beteeme*), and Skeat (s. v. *teem* 2).

Timliche, *adv.* quickly, 8 *b.* 39. A. S. *tímlice*, from *tíma*, time. See **Tyme.**

Tin, *pron. poss.* thine, 5. 1285; 8 *a.* 49; Tine, 5. 1481; 10. 78. See **Þin.**

Tined, *pp.* shut, 4 *c.* 23. A. S. *týnan*, to enclose. See **Tunen.**

Tintreohe, *sb.* torture, 8 *b.* 125; Tintreohen, *pl.* 7. 115; Tintreow, *sb.* 8 *a.* 102. A. S. *tintreg*; cp. O. Northumb. *tintergo* = gehenna, Lu. xii. 5; see Leo, p. 620. See **Treiȝe.**

Tirneden, *pt. pl.* turned, 18. 603. See **Turnen.**

Tis, *adj.* this, 4 *b.* 104; 7. 29; 8 *a.* 1; 12. 88; Tiss, 5. 1362. See **Þes.**

Tis-dæi, *sb.* Tuesday, 6 *a.* 152; Tisdei, 6 *b.* 140. Icel. *Týs dagr*, the day of *Týr*; cp. A. S. *Tiwes dæg*, the day of *Tiw*. Cf. **Tidea.**

Tiðende, *pl.* tidings, news, 6 *a.* 1; Tiðenden, 6 *a.* 212. Icel. *tíðindi*, *pl.* tidings, news, an event, from *tíða** = A. S. *tídan*, to happen. Cf. **Tiping, Typing, Tiding, Tydinge.**

Tiðende, *sb.* custom, wont, 6 *a.* 541; *pl.* customs, 6 *a.* 70. Cp. Icel. *tíðska*, a custom, *tíðr*, customary, *tíðka*, to be wont. See above.

Tiping, *sb.* tidings, news, 19. 994; Tipinge, *pl.* 19. 128, 1246. See **Tiðende.**

To, *art. def.* the, 4 *c.* 58; 13. 64. See **Þe.**

To, *prep.* to, 1. 4, 128; at, 16. 731; *expressing definition*, 5. 969; 19. 307; To that forewarde, on that agreement, condition, 2. 142; 18. 486; Escade to, asked of, 3 *a.* 50. A. S. *tó*; O. S. *te*; cp. O. H. G. *zi* (Tatian). Cf. **Te.**

To, *adv.* too, 1. 13; 16. 1694. A. S. *tó*; O. S. *te*. Cf. **Te.**

To, *num.* two, 15. 2345. See **Twa.**

To-bar, *pt. s.* parted, 15. 2146. A. S. *tó-beran*, distrahere (Grein).

To-berstеð, *pr. s.* bursts asunder, 9. 99. A. S. *tó-berstan* (Grein).

To-bilimmpeþþ, *pr. s.* belongs to, 5. 1657. See **Be-limpen.**

To-breken, *v.* to break in pieces; To-breke, 10. 56, 90; 16. 1730; To-brake, *pt. s. subj.* A. S. *tó brecan* (Grein).

Toc, *pt. s.* took, 2. 167; 5. 1070; endured, 5. 1186. Icel. *tók*, *pt. s.* of *taka*. See **Taken.**

Tocne, *sb.* token, 4 *a.* 58. See **Tacen.**

Tocninge, *sb.* signification, 4 *a.* 61. A. S. *tá nung.*

To-cweme = to cweme, agreeably, acceptably, 5. 1087. See **Cweme.**

To-cyme, *s.* advent, 1. 100, 115. A. S. *tócyme.*

To-dælen, *v.* to separate, scatter; Todealen, 11. 95; Todelen, 7. 199; Todælde, *pt. s.* 2. 168; Todæledd, *pp.* 5. 1050; Todeled, 2. 146; Todeld, 2. 4. A. S. *tódélan*, to divide.

To-dai, *adv.* to-day, 4 *a.* 85. A. S. *tó dæge*, for the day, to-day (Grein).

To-draȝen, *v.* to draw asunder; To-draȝe, 19. 1530; Todraȝeð, *pr. pl.* pull to pieces, 3 *b.* 101; To-droȝe, *pt. pl.* drew asunder, 19. 181; Todrahen, *pp.* 10. 101. See **Dragen.**

To-drif, *imp. s.* drive away, 8 *a.* 146. A. S. *tó-drífan.*

To-dunet, *pp.* struck with a sounding blow, 10. 88. Cp. A. S. *dynnan*, to make a loud noise; Icel. *dynja.*

To-fore, *prep.* before, 1. 160; 16. 746; 19. 1470; To-for, 1. 26, 166; 13. 12. A. S. *tó-foran.* Cf. **To-uore.**

To-ful-in-wis, *adv.* truly, 15. 2521.

To-fulle-soþ, in full sooth, 5. 1358. See **Soð.**

To-gadere, *adv.* together, 6 *a*, *b.* 237; 19. 52, 856, 1378; To gedere, 4 *b.* 53; 9. 95; Togeddre, 5. 991, 1485; Tagederes, 8 *b.* 14; 9. 227. A. S. *tógædere.* Cf. **Te-gædere, To-gider.**

To-gað, *pr. pl.* go apart, 1. 169. A. S. *tó-gán.*

To-genes, *prep.* towards, 4 *a.* 25; 4 *c.* 22, 57; To-geines, 3 *b.* 66. A. S. *tó-geánes, tó-génes, tó-gegnes* (Grein). Cf. **To-ȝeines, To-janes.**

Toggen, *v.* to sport, dally, 9. 267. Cp. mod. E. *tug*, see Skeat.

To-gider, *adv.* together, 15. 2352. See **To-gadere.**

To-hewe, *v.* to hew in pieces, 19. 1334. A. S. *tó-heáwan.*

Tohh, *conj.* though, 5. 1212. See **þah**.

Tohh-swa-þehh, *conj.* nevertheless, 5. 978, 1160. A. S. *peáp + swá-þeáh* (Grein).

To-hope, *sb.* hope, 11. 6. A. S. *tó-hopa*.

To-hurreð, *pr. pl.* hurry apart, 9. 292. See Skeat (s. v. *hurry*).

To-janes, *prep.* towards, 13. 7. See **To-genes**.

Tok, *pt. s.* took, 18. 354, 467, 537; 19. 400, 1498; Toke, 2 *pt. s.* didst entrust, 19. 1111; *pt. s. subj.* took, 19. 1154; Token, *pl.* 15. 2200; Toke to, took to, 19. 66. See **Taken**.

Tolden, *pt. pl.* told, 15. 2221. See **Tellen**.

Tolie, *v.* to till, 1. 51. See **Tilien**.

To-lip, *pr. s.* pertains to, 5. 1408. A. S. *tólicgan*, to belong to, in Chron. ann. 675 (Laud. MS.). See **Liggen**.

To-luken, *v.* to rend asunder, 8 *a.* 62; 8 *b.* 78; To-loken, *pp.* 8 *a.* 66. A. S. *tó-lúcan*, to unclose.

To-morwen, *adv.* to-morrow, 18. 530; Tomoreȝe, 19. 477, 825. See **Morwen**.

Ton: ðe ton = ðet on, the one, 15. 2196.

Tonge, *sb.* a pair of tongs, 16. 156. A. S. *tange*, in Wright's Vocab.

To-nicht, *adv.* to-night, 18. 533; To-niȝt, 19. 1465. A. S. *tó-nihte*.

Toppes, *sb. pl.* tufts of hair, 16. 428. Icel. *toppr*, a tuft of hair; cp. G. *zopf*.

To-rent, *pp.* rent asunder, 10. 84. A. S. *tó-rendan*, to tear apart (Grein).

Torney, *sb.* Thorney, in Cambridgeshire, 2. 203.

To-samen, *adv.* together, 15. 2109. A. S. *tó-samne*, *tó-somne*; O. S. *te-samne*; cp. O. H. G. *zi-samane* (Tatian).

To-schakeð, *pr. pl.* shake asunder, 16. 1647. A. S. *tósceacan*.

To-skeȝȝredd, *pp.* scared away, 5. 1498. From Icel. *skjarr*, shy, timid, see Skeat (s. v. *scare*).

To-sope, *adv.* in truth, truly, 3 *a.* 8; 5. 1275; To-soð, 9. 283. See **Soð**.

To-swolle, *pp.* swollen up, 16. 145. From A. S. *swollen*, *pp.* of *swellan*. Cf. **Swal**.

To-teoren, *v.* to tear in pieces, 8 *a.* 62; To-teore, 8 *b.* 79; To-torn, *pp.* 10. 84. A. S. *tó-teran*.

To-tose, *v.* to pull to pieces, 16. 70. A. S. *tó-tásan* *, cp. *tæsan*, to tease or pull to pieces, see Skeat (s. v. *tease*).

To-twichet, *pr. pl.* twitch apart, 16. 1647. A. S. *twiccan*, to twitch, cp. *angel-twicca*, a hook-twitcher, the name of a worm. See Skeat (s.v. *tweak*). Cp. **Tukest**.

Toðer, the tother (= thet other), the other, 18. 411; ðe toðere, the others, 15. 2340, see Notes. See **Oðer**.

To-uore, *prep.* before, 16. 1728, 1783. See **To-fore**.

Tour, *sb.* tower, 18. 448. See **Tur**.

To-ward, *prep.* towards, against, 8 *a.* 99; To meward, towards me, 17 *b.* 231; 19. 1130; Towart, 7. 103, 193; 8 *b.* 122; Touward, 9. 78. A. S. *tó-weard*.

To-wrong, *pt. s.* distorted, 19. 1074; *pp.* 12. 58. From A. S. *wringan*.

To-ȝenes, *prep.* against, 6 *b.* 480; 19. 56; To-ȝeines, 3 *b.* 29; 6 *a.* 480; 8 *b.* 185; 9. 182. See **To-genes**.

To-ȝesceodeð, *pr. s.* separates, 1. 136. A. S. *tó-sceádan*, to divide (Grein).

Traitour, *sb.* traitor, 18. 665; Traytour, 18. 692; Treitur, 10. 37. Norm. F. *traitur*, and O. F. *traïtor* (= Lat. *traditorem*), *acc.*

of *traïtre* (=Lat. *traditor*), see Bartsch, p. 500.

Trayson, *sb.* treason, 18. 444; Norm. F. *traison*, O. F. *traïsun*, in Roland, 178; Lat. *traditionem*. Cf. **Tresun.**

Trechery, *sb.* treachery, 18. 443. M. E. *tricherie* (Stratmann); Norm. F. *tricherie*, trickery; O. F. *trecerie* (Bartsch), from *trecer*, *trecher*, to cheat. Cf. **Tricherie.**

Treiȝe, *sb.* sorrow, 17 *b.* 375; Treie, 11. 61. A. S. *trega*: Icel. *tregi*. Cf. **Tintreohe.**

Treo, *sb.* tree, 16. 438; Treowe, *dat.* wood, 1. 106; Treon, *pl.* 3 *a.* 13; 16. 615; Treuwe, 4 *d.* 46; Trewes, 4 *a.* 37. A. S. *treó*, *treow*, a tree, wood, timber (Grein): Goth. *triu*, a tree, a piece of wood; cp. Gr. δρῦς, an oak, and O. Ir. *dair* (for *daru*).

Treowe, *adj.* true, 6 *a.* 55; 7. 200; Trewe, 19. 377, 537, 561, 749; *adv.* 19. 1560; Trewest, *superl.* 18. 374; Treweste, 19. 1010. A. S. *treówe*: O. S. *triuwi*; cp. O. H. G. *gitriwi* (Tatian).

Treowen, *v.* to believe; Trowwenn, 5. 1009, 1349; Trowede, *pt. s.* 18. 382; Trewed, 15. 2385. A. S. *treówan* (Grein).

Treowliche, *adj.* truly, 7. 222; Treowlich, 8 *a.* 76; Trewliche, 8 *b.* 30. A. S. *treówlice*.

Treowðe, *sb.* truth, troth; Trewþe, troth, 15. 2336; 19. 305, 410; Treuþe, 19. 672; Truþe, 19. 674; Treweiðe, 15. 2304; Trowwþe, 5. 1347; Treuþes, *pl.* 2. 139; Treothes, 2. 14. A. S. *treówðu*, Exod. xix. 5.

Tresor, *sb.* treasure, 2. 4; 7. 31, 200; Treosor, 7. 232; Tresures, *pl.* 7. 200. Norm. F. *tresor*, also in Roland, 602; Lat. *thesaurum* (acc. of *thesaurus*); Gr. θησαυρός.

Tresun, *sb.* treason, 10. 38. Norm. F. *treson*, *treison*. See **Trayson.**

Trewage, *sb.* tribute, 19. 1536. Northern E. *trewage* (Jamieson); O. F. *treüage*, *trüage*, toll, tax, from *treu* (Cotgrave), also *treüd*, tribute, in Roland, 666; Lat. *tributum*. With O. F. *trüage*, cp. Low Lat. *truagium*, vectigal (Ducange), and M. E. *truage*, in Wright's Vocab. 601. 35.

Tricherie, *sb.* treachery, 9. 18. See **Trechery.**

Trof, thereof, 7. 190. See **Þrof.**

Trone, *sb.* throne, 7. 91; 11. 22; Trones, *pl.* 7. 109. O. F. *trone*; Lat. *thronum* (acc. of *thronus*); Gr. θρόνος.

Trukeneð, *pr. s.* fails, 8 *a.* 19.

Trukie, *v.* to fail, 3 *b.* 113; Truked, *pr. s.* 8 *b.* 30; Trukie, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 316. A. S. *trucian*, to fail, disappoint, deceive, in Chron. ann. 1090. The word is still used in some dialects, see Halliwell. Cf. **Wan-trukie.**

Truste, *pt. s.* trusted, 8 *a.* 19. M. E. *trusten*, from *trust*; Icel. *traust*.

Tu, *pron.* thou, 5. 1004, 1130; 7. 131; 8 *b.* 50; 10. 68. See **Þu.**

Tueie, *num.* two, 19. 1369. See **Twegen.**

Tuhen, *pt. pl.* drew, 8 *a.* 30. See **Teon.**

Tuht, *sb.* discipline, 7. 52. A. S. *tyht*, disciplina, instructio (Grein); cp. O. H. G. *zuht* (Otfrid).

Tuhten, *v.* to discipline, 7. 228; Tuhte, *pt. s. subj.* 7. 25. A. S. *tyhtan*, to train.

Tukest, 2 *pr. s.* pluckest, vexest, 16. 63. A. S. *tucian*, a variant of *twiccan*, to twitch, so Grein; cp. O. H. G. *zukken* (Otfrid). Cf. **To-twichet.**

Tun, *sb.* farmstead, town, lit. an enclosure, 2. 56; 6 *a.* 462; 8 *a.* 30; Tune, *dat.* 2. 44; 9. 134; 15. 2311; 16. 1753; 19. 153,

476; Tunes, *pl.* 2. 41; 3 *b.* 41; 18. 397. A.S. *tún*; cp. O. Ir. *dún*, a walled town or fortress (Windisch). Cf. **Wike-tunes.**

Tunen, *v.* to enclose, shut; Tuneð, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 28, 46; Tunen, *pr. pl. subj.* 3 *b.* 47. A.S. *týnan* (Bosworth). Cf. **Tined.**

Tunge, *sb.* tongue, 3 *a.* 16; 7. 64; 17 *a.* 283. A.S. *tunge.*

Tunne, *sb. dat.* tun, 9. 112. A.S. *tunne*, a barrel.

Tun-scipe, *sb.* the people of the 'tun' (farmstead), 2. 56.

Tur, *sb.* tower, 2. 151; 19. 1489; Ture, *dat.* 19. 685, 1103, 1471 (see Notes). O.F. *tur*, in Roland, 853; Lat. *turrim.* Cf. **Tour.**

Tur, *sb.* 8 *a.* 31. *Tur* = *Cure* in Text B.

Turnen, *v.* to turn; 4 *b.* 92; 4 *d.* 5; Turnenn, 5. 1116; Turne, 19. 1085. A.S. *tyrnan*; Lat. *tornare*, from *tornus*, a lathe, see Skeat, p. 832. Cf. **Tirneden.**

Turrtle, *sb.* turtle dove, 5. 989, 1270. A.S. *turtle*, in Wright's Vocab.; Lat. *turtur.*

Tus, *adv.* thus, 12. 92, 117; Tuss, 5. 1466. See **Þus.**

Tutel, *sb.* mouth, beak, 9. 84.

Tuteleð, *pr. s.* toots, whispers, 9. 85, 206. See Halliwell (s. v. *tuttle*).

Twa, *num.* two, 2. 32; 5. 991; 10. 53; Twam, *dat.* 6 *a.* 319; 17 *a.* 306; 17 *b.* 312. A.S. *twá*, dat. *twám.* See **Twegen.**

Tweamen, *v.* to separate, 7. 197. A.S. *getwǽman* (Grein).

Twegen, *num.* twain, two; Twezzenn, 5. 1049, 1330; Tweien, 3 *a.* 9; 4 *a.* 10; 7. 203; Tweie, 4 *a.* 43; 19. 24, 301, 346, 897; Twene, 6 *a.* 335; Tweire, *gen.* 4 *b.* 25. A.S. *twegen, m.*; *twá, f.* and *n.*; *twega, twegra, gen.*; *twóm, twám, dat.* Cf. **Twa, Two, To, Tueie.**

Twelf, *num.* twelve, 19. 19, 489. 497; Tweolue, 9. 234. A.S. *twelf*; Goth. *twalif*, twelve, literally, two left over (ten), see Skeat (s. v. *eleven*, p. 801).

Twengst, 2 *pr. s.* twingest, tweakest, 16. 156. See Spec. E. E. 2 (s. v. *tuengde*).

Twie, *adv.* twice, 19. 1488. A.S. *twíwa*, Orosius, 5. 2, 7.

Twig, *sb.* branch, 4 *a.* 26. A.S. *twíg*, John xv. 5; cp. O. H. G. *zuíg* (Otfrid).

Twine, *sb.* twine; Twines, *gen.* 6 *a.* 436. A.S. *twín*, Lu. xvi. 19.

Twined, *pp.* twisted, 6 *b.* 436.

Twinne, *num.* two apiece, two at a time, 5. 1355; 15. 2367. Icel. *tvinnr*, cp. Goth. *tweihnai.* Cf. **O-twinne.**

Two, *num.* two, 6 *b.* 319. See **Twa.**

Tycede, *pt. s.* persuaded, 17 *a.* 266. From O.F. *enticer*, to excite, to set hounds on (Bartsch); cp. Low G. *tikken*, to touch slightly, excite, entice (Bremen). See Halliwell (s.vv. *tice, tise, tycement*).

Tyl, *prep.* to, 19. 762. See **Til.**

Tyleheðe, *sb.* labour, 17 *a.* 58. See **Tilðe.**

Tyme, *sb.* time, 17 *a.* 132. A.S. *tíma.* Cf. **Timliche.**

Typyng, *sb.* tidings, 19. 814. See **Tiðende.**

Þ.

Þa, *art. def. acc. f.* the, 1. 62, 98, 144; 3 *a.* 23. A.S. *ðá.* See **Þe.**

Þa, *art. def. dat. m.* the, 1. 9; 2. 34; 3 *a.* 2. A.S. *ðám.* See **Þe.**

Þa, *art. def. pl.* the, 3 *a.* 5; 5. 1011; *demonst.* those, 1. 30; 3 *b.* 42; 5. 1152; *dat.* the, 3 *a.* 15, 16; *pron. rel.* who, 6 *a.* 216, 344. A.S. *ðá, ðám.* See **Þe.**

Þa, *adv.* then, 1. 3; 6 *a.* 244; when, 2. 10; 8 *b.* 150. A.S. *ðá.* Cf. **Þo.**

Þabbotrice, the abbacy. See **Abbotrice.**

Þæ, *art. def. n.* the, 277. A. S. *þæt.* See **Þe.**

Þær, *adv.* there, 2. 71; 5. 1026; where, 5. 1180, 1657. A. S. *ðær, ðer*; Goth. *thar*; cp. O. H. G. *thár* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. **Þer, Þar, Þor, Þiar, Þear, Tær.**

Þære, *art. def. f. gen.* and *dat.*; Þare, *gen.* 16. 28; *dat.* 14. 8; 17 *a.* 385; 17 *b.* 346, 397; Þar, 1. 197; Þere, *gen.* 6 *a.* 234; *dat.* 6 *a.* 5; 11. 85; Þer, 1. 162; 9. 273. A. S. *ðære.* See **Þe.**

Þær-fore, *conj.* therefore, 6 *a.* 350; Þarfore, 17 *b.* 146; Þaruore, 19. 101; Þareuore, 16. 274; Þerfor, 1. 64, 78; Þerfore, 1. 74; 7. 231; Þereuore, 11. 63. A. S. *fore ðære* (*sace*), for that cause, *þærefore.*

Þær-inne, *adv.* therein, 2. 129; 5. 1651; Þerinne, 3 *b.* 50; 18. 535; Þerin, 6 *a.* 566; 17 *a.* 177; Þarin, 6 *b.* 566; Þarinne, 2. 52; 17 *a.* 246; 17 *b.* 254. A. S. *ðærein.* See above.

Þær-wiþþ, *adv.* therewith, 5. 1075, 1331; Þarwið, there against, 17 *b.* 304; Þerwið, 3 *b.* 131; therewith, 18. 640. A. S. *wið ðære.* See **Þær-fore.**

Þæwess, *sb. pl.* habits, morals, manners, 5. 985, 1119. See **Þeaw.**

Þah, *conj.* though, 1. 129; 7. 23; 16. 1708; 17 *a.* 4, 352; nevertheless, 3 *b.* 104; 7. 211. A. S. *þeáh, þéh*: Goth. *thauh.* Cf. **Þauh, Þeh, Þeȝ, Þog, Tah, Tohh.**

Þah, *conj.* (for Þa), when (?), 16. 1728.

Þah-hweðer, *conj.* nevertheless, 1. 70. A. S. *þeáh-hwæðere.* Cf. **Þeih-hwepere, Þop-wæthere.**

Þai, *pron.* they, 10. 36. See **Þei.**

Þaleð, *pr. s.* suffers, 1. 144. See **Þolien.**

Þam, *art. def. dat. m.* the, 3 *a.* 7, 46; Þan, 1. 138, 184; 3 *a.* 27, 48; 6 *a, b.* 2; 16. 1731; Þane, 17 *b.* 362; Þam, *pl.* 3 *a.* 41, 84; Þan, 3 *a.* 14; 6 *a.* 11; demonst. those, 1. 164; 16. 1762. A. S. *ðám, dat. s. m.* and *n.* and *dat. pl.* See **Þe.**

Þan, *adv.* then, 1. 144, 182; 12. 290; 15. 2435; when, 1. 10; 16. 22; 18. 354. See **Þanne.**

Þanc, *sb.* thought, 17 *b.* 90, 108; Can Þanc, is thankful, 17 *b.* 71; Þance, *dat.* thought, 1. 4. A. S. *þanc*, thought, favour, thanks; cp. O. H. G. *thanc*, thought, remembrance, gratitude (Otfrid). Cf. **Þonc, Þankes.**

Þane, *art. def. acc. m.* the, 6 *b.* 143; 6 *a.* 278; 16. 1771; Þan, 6 *b.* 144. A. S. *ðane.* Cf. **Þene.**

Þanen, *adv.* thence, 1. 198. A. S. *ðanan, ðanon.* Cf. **Þonne, Þenne.**

Þanken, *v.* to thank; *pr. pl.* 4 *a.* 52. A. S. *þancian.* Cf. **Þonken.**

Þankes, *gen.*; Here Þankes, of their own thought, spontaneously, 2. 155. See **Þanc.**

Þanne, *adv.* then, 15. 2145; 18. 395; when, 1. 158; 4 *a.* 50; 12. 278; 18. 649; Þann, 1. 160; Þane; 16. 165; *conj. after comp.* than, 16. 39; 19. 13, 316; Þanne, 2. 62; 12. 267. A. S. *ðænne, ðanne, ðonne*, then, than. Cf. **Þan, Þenne, Þeonne, Tanne.**

Þar, *adv.* there, 2. 8, 118; Þare, 2. 134; Þar, where, 3 *a.* 47; 16. 26. See **Þær.**

Þarf, *pt. pr. s.* need, 17 *a.* 44; 17 *b.* 43. A. S. *þearf, pt. pr.* of *þurfan*, to need.

Þar-mid, *adv.* therewith, 6 *b.* 439; 16. 156; Þermide, 9. 160. A. S. *mid ðære* (*sace*). See **Þær-fore.**

Þar-of, *adv.* thereof, 3 *b.* 109; Þerof, 3 *b.* 109.

Þarrke, the ark, 5. 1059. See **Arrke.**

Þas, *pron. demonst. acc. f. s.* this,

1. 92; 6 *a.* 429; *pl.* these, 1. 81; 6 *a.* 33; A. S. *ðás.* See Þes.

Þas, *art. def. gen. m.* of the, 16. 338. A. S. *ðæs.* See Þe.

Þat, *pron. dem. n.* that, 1. 84; *pron. rel.* he þat, 17 *a.* 112, 152; *conj.* that, 1. 84; 17 *a.* 124. A. S. *ðæt.* See Þe.

Þauh, *conj.* though, 9. 133, 185; 11. 82. See Þah.

Þe, *pron. rel.* who, which, 1. 30; 2. 47; 15. 2114, 2408; 17 *b.* 319. A. S. *ðe* (the indeclinable relative pronoun).

Þe, *pron. dem. m.* that (man), 4 *b.* 11; 17 *b.* 66, 134, 219; *pl.* 17 *a.* 92; *def. art. m.* the, 3 *a.* 4; *pl.* 6 *b.* 13. A. S. *ðe* (the form *se* generally used), *pl. ðá.* Cf. Te, To, Þeo, Þie, Þat, Þæ, Þet, Þas, Þes, Þære, Þam, Þon, Þane, Þa, Þo.

Þe, *conj.* that, 17 *a.* 332.

Þe, *conj.* than, 3 *b.* 26. A. S. *þe,* quam (Grein).

Þe, *pron.* thee, 3 *a.* 68; 18. 384. A. S. *ðé.* See Þu.

Þear, *adv.* there, 7. 93. See Þær.

Þeau-fule, *adj. pl.* moral, virtuous, 9. 227.

Þeauien, *v.* to permit, 8 *a.* 107. A. S. *þafian.*

Þeaw, *sb.* habit, practice, 7. 34; Þeawes, *pl.* 7. 34; virtues, 7. 41. A. S. *þeáw,* habit, in *pl.* manners, morals: O. S. *thau.* Cf. Þæwess, Þewed.

Þeden, *sb. dat. pl.* peoples, nations, 15. 2302. See Þeode.

Þeden, *adv.* thence, 15. 2201. See Þeþenn.

Þeh, *conj.* though, 4 *a.* 12; 4 *c.* 29, 42; 17 *a.* 181. A. S. *þéh,* þeih, 17 *b.* 165; nevertheless, 17 *b.* 227. A. S. *þéh.* See Þah.

Þei, *pron.* they, 18. 414. Icel. *þeir,* they (Dan. *de*); cp. A. S. *ðá,* those, *nom.* and *acc.* Cf. Þai, Þe33, Tai, Te33.

Þeih-hweþere, *conj.* nevertheless, 17 *b.* 131. See Þah-hweðer.

Þein, *sb.* thane, knight, warrior, attendant at a king's court; Þeines, *pl.* 6 *a.* 201; Þeynes, 14. 2; Þeinen, *dat.* 1. 24. A. S. *þegn,* in Chron. ann. 626 (Laud. MS.); cp. Icel. *þegn*; O. S. *þegan,* a youth, also, a warrior, knight, disciple; O. H. G. *thegan* (Otfrid).

Þemperice, the empress, 2. 125. See Emperice.

Þen, *def. art. dat. s.* 4 *c.* 57; 16. 1743; *pl.* 9. 93. See Þam.

Þenche, *v.* to seem, 17 *b.* 118. See Þunchen.

Þenchen, *v.* to think, 7. 222; 9. 131; Þenche, 10. 46, 74; Þencheð, *pr. pl.* 3 *b.* 41. A. S. *þencan,* to think; cp. O. H. G. *thenkan* (Tatian). Cf. Þenken, Þincheþ, Þohte, Þo3te, Þu3te.

Þende, the end, 19. 1406. See Ende.

Þene, *def. art. acc. m.* 3 *a.* 101; 6 *a.* 143; 9. 132, 276; Þenne, 3 *a.* 86; Þen, 3 *a.* 69; 7. 170; 8 *a.* 146; 8 *b.* 7. See Þane.

Þenges, *sb. pl.* things, 6 *b.* 70. See Þing.

Þenien, *v.* to serve; Þenið, *pr. pl.* 1. 165. A. S. *þénian*; cp. O. S. *thionón,* O. H. G. *thionón* (Tatian, Otfrid).

Þeninge, *sb. pl.* services, 1. 54. A. S. *þénung.*

Þenken, *v.* to think; Þenkeste, thinkest thou, 18. 578. See Þenchen.

Þenne, *adv.* and *conj.* then, 3 *b.* 62; 10. 3; 17 *a.* 95, 118; when, since, 3 *b.* 49, 52; 4 *a.* 56; 17 *a.* 230; Þene, 3 *b.* 61; Þen, 10. 41. See Þanne.

Þenne, *conj. after comp.* than, 3 *a.* 30, 53; Þenn, 3 *a.* 107; Þene, 4 *b.* 98; 6 *a.* 84, 202; Þen, 3 *a.* 20; 3 *b.* 41; 7. 140; 9. 17, 129. See Þanne.

þenne, *adv.* thence, 17 *a.* 142. See **þanen.**

þeo, *pron. dem. nom. f.* that (woman), 8 *a.* 4, 56; 9. 23; *acc. f.* 3 *d.* 62; 17 *a.* 350; *pl.* those, 3 *b.* 19; 7. 16; 16. 843, 1671; *def. art. f.* 3 *b.* 54, 112; *pl.* 9. 35, 37. A. S. *þeó, dem. nom. f.* (see Skeat s. v. *that*); A. S. *þá, dem. acc. f. s.* and *nom. acc. pl.* See **þe.**

þeode, *sb.* people, nation, 16. 905; *pl.* orders (of angels), 5. 1051. A. S. *þéod*: O. S. *thiod*; cp. O. H. G. *thiot* (Tatian, Otfrid). Cf. **þiode, þeden.**

þeof, *sb.* thief, 7. 6, 233; 10. 38; 19. 323, 709; **þeue,** *dat.* 17 *a.* 44; **þieue,** 17 *a.* 43; **þeofes,** *pl.* 10. 53; **þeoues,** 10. 63. A. S. *þéof*: O. H. G. *thiob* (Tatian).

þeofte, *sb.* theft, 9. 15. A. S. *þéoft, þéofð* (Schmid, p. 555).

þeonne, *adv.* then, 7. 197; 9. 11, 64, 290. See **þanne.**

þeorrf, *sb.* unleavened bread, 5. 997. A. S. *þeorf*, unleavened bread, Exod. xii. 15; cp. Icel. *þjarfr, adj.*; G. *derb*, compact, firm. Cf. **þerrfling.**

þeos, *pron. dem. f.* this, 3 *b.* 87, 113; 8 *a.* 131; 9. 365. A. S. *ðéos.* See **þes.**

þeos, *pron. dem. pl.* these, 3 *b.* 14; 7. 15; 9. 21; 16. 730, 1653; **þeose,** 9. 118. A. S. *ðás.* See **þes.**

þeoster, *sb.* darkness, 7. 93. A. S. *þéostru*: O. S. *thiustri.* Cf. **þuster.**

þeosternesse, *sb.* darkness, 8 *a.* 130; 17 *a.* 275. A. S. *þéosternis.* Cf. **þesternesse, þiesternesse.**

þeostre, *adj.* dark, 17 *a.* 75, 284. A. S. *þéostre*: O. S. *thiustri.*

þeoudome, *sb.* bondage, 11. 98. A. S. *þéowdóm.*

þeoww, *sb.* servant, 5. 984, 1565. A. S. *þeów*, servant, slave: Goth. *thewis.* Cf. **Lar-þaw, Lattow.**

þeowwtenn, *v.* to serve, 5. 973, 1075, 1283. From A. S. *þéowet*, service.

þer, *adv.* there, 1. 34; 17 *a.* 44, 226; where, 12. 243; **þere,** there, 17 *a.* 99. See **þær.**

þer-before, *adv.* before that time, 13. 116.

þer-efter, *adv.* thereafter, 1. 91; 2. 102; 3 *a.* 13; 9. 231.

þer-ogeines, *adv.* in comparison therewith, 7. 93. See **þær-fore, Onn-ȝæness.**

þerrflinng, *adj.* unleavened, 5. 1590. A. S. *þeorfling*, see Wright's Vocab., 348. 28. See **þeorrf.**

þer-til, *adv.* thereto, 18. 396.

þer-to, *adv.* thereto, to that (speech), 16. 665; to that (time), 1. 159; to that (sin), 3 *b.* 76. See **þær-fore.**

þer-towart, *adv.* against it, 7. 193. See **Toward.**

þer-uppe, *adv.* besides, 19. 1138. Cf. **þruppe.**

þes, *pron. dem. m.* this, 1. 35, 44; 3 *b.* 32, 38; 7. 5; 11. 78; *f.* 1. 103; 17 *a.* 144; 19. 688, 812; *pl.* 1. 25, 80; 19. 836; **þese,** 4 *a.* 43; 17 *b.* 312; *dat. s.* 1. 55, 137, 190. A. S. *ðes, m.*; *ðeós, f.*; *ðas, pl.* Cf. **þeos, þis, þos, þeser, þesses.**

þes, *def. art. gen. m.* 1. 83. A. S. *ðæs.* See **þe.**

þes; þes þe (before comparatives). so much the (more), 3 *a.* 78. A. S. *ðæs ðe*; *ðæs* is *gen.* of *ðæt*, that, used adverbially. See above.

þe-self, *pron.* thyself, 10. 19; **þe-sellf,** 5. 1190; **þe selue,** 19. 45; **þe suluen,** 11. 64; **þe seoluen,** 6 *a.* 331.

þeser, *pron. dem. dat. f.* this, 1. 85; **þesser,** 1. 102; **þesse,** 17 *b.* 328, 383; **þersen,** *pl.* 1. 82; **þeses,** 1. 131. A. S. *ðissere, ðisse, dat. f. s.*; *ðisum, dat. pl.* See **þes.**

Þesses, *pron. dem. gen. s.* this, 17 *b.* 338. A. S. *ðises*. See **Þes**.

Þesternesse, *sb.* darkness, 1. 32. See **Þeosternesse**.

Þestrede, *pt. s.* became dark, 2. 102. A. S. *þystrian*, cp. *áþystrian*, to grow dark, in Chron. ann. 879 (Laud. MS.).

Þet, *pron. dem. n.* that, 17 *b.* 68; *def. art.* 3 *a.* 28; 4 *a.* 28; *conj.* that, 3 *b.* 13. See **Þat**.

Þeþenn, *adv.* thence, 5. 1098. Icel. *þaðan*, also *þeðan* (Dan. *deden*); cp. Goth. *thathroh*, thence; Icel. *þaðra*, there. Cf. **Þeden**.

Þewed, *adj.*; Wel þewed, well mannered, 15. 1914. See **Þeaw**.

Þeȝ, *conj.* though, 19. 317, 1052. See **Þeh**.

Þeȝȝ, *pron.* they, 5. 1047; **Þeȝȝre**, *gen.* their, 5. 979; **Þeȝȝm**, *dat.* them, 5. 1142. Icel. *þeir*, they; *þeirra*, of them; *þeim*, to them. See **Þei**.

Þiar, *adv.* there, 17 *b.* 165. See **Þær**.

Þicce, *adj.* thick; **Þicke**, 16. 17; *adv.* 16. 430; **Þicce**, 1. 135; **Þikke**, 19. 1255. A. S. *þicce*, *adj.* and *adv.*: O. S. *thikki*; cp. O. H. G. *thiki*, dense (Otfrid).

Þider, *adv.* thither, 1. 7; 2. 112; 15. 2360. A. S. *ðider*. Cf. **Þuder**.

Þider-ward, *adv.* thitherward, 9. 59; 16. 143. A. S. *þiderweard*.

Þie, *pron. dem. acc. f.* that, 4 *d.* 61. A. S. *ðá*. See **Þeo**.

Þiesternesse, *sb.* darkness, 1. 17, 155; 17 *b.* 281. See **Þeosternesse**.

Þild, *sb.* patience, 5. 1562. A. S. (*ge*)*þyld*: O. S. *githuld*; cp. O. H. G. *githult* (Tatian). See **Þolien**.

Þildiliȝ, *adv.* patiently, 5. 1186. A. S. (*ge*)*þyldiglice*.

Þilke, the same, 17 *a.* 348. See **Ilce**.

Þin, *pron. poss.* thine, 3 *a.* 68; 8 *a.* 138; 15. 2135; 19. 462; **Þina**, 1. 42; **Þi**, 8 *a.* 52; 16. 848. A. S. *ðin*. Cf. **Þire**, **Tin**, **Ti**.

Þinche, *v.* to seem, 16. 346; **Þincheð**, *pr. s.* 4 *a.* 81; 4 *c.* 40; **Þincþ**, 16. 840, 1787. See **Þunchen**.

Þincheþ, *pr. s.* thinks, 17 *a.* 201. See **Þenchen**.

Þing, *sb.* thing, affair, property, 16. 312; 17 *a.* 260; *pl.* 1. 38; 9. 258; **Þinge**, 16. 309, 664; *dat.* 16. 1772; **Þinges**, 9. 246. A. S. *þing*, O. S. *thing*; cp. Icel. *þing*, an assembly, public meeting, an affair, thing. Cf. **Þenges**, **Þinkes**.

Þinke, *v.* to seem, 19. 1163; **Þinked**, *pr. s.* 15. 2403; **Þinkþ**, 16. 1694; 19. 1331: **Þincþe** = **Þincþ Þe**, appears to thee, 16. 46. See **Þunchen**.

Þinkes, *sb. pl.* things, 13. 125. See **Þing**.

Þiode, *sb.* people, 1. 105. See **Þeode**.

Þire, *pron. poss. dat. f.* thy, 16. 429, 1650. A. S. *ðinre*.

Þis (**Þe is**), which is, 17 *b.* 251.

Þis, *pron. dem. m. s.* this, 3 *b.* 91; *n.* 3 *b.* 98; 17 *a.* 237. A. S. *ðes*, *ðis*. See **Þes**.

Þisse, *pron. dem. gen. f. s.* this, 17 *a.* 265; **Þisser**, *dat. f. s.* 1. 86; **Þissen**, *dat. m. s.* 6 *a.* 570; **Þisse**, 3 *a.* 35; 9. 349; *dat. pl.* 16. 1789; **Þis**, 7. 176. A. S. *ðissere* (*ðisse*), *gen. dat. f. s.*; *ðisum*, *dat. m. s.* and *pl.* See **Þes**.

Þit (**Þe it**), who it, 17 *b.* 112, 141.

Þo, *pron. dem.* and *def. art.* that, the, *acc. f. s.* 1. 41; 13. 30, 70; 16. 199; *pl.* 1. 171; 2. 90; 15. 2136; 17 *b.* 177, 229, 291. A. S. *ðá*. See **Þe**.

Þo, *def. art. dat. n. s.* 13. 3, 7; *dat. pl.* 13. 20. A. S. *ðám*, *dat. s.* and *pl.* See **Þe**.

Þo, *adv.* then, 18. 395; 19. 50;

when, 4 *a.* 8; 4 *b.* 62; 11. 90; 12. 31; 15. 2108; 16. 1667. A. S. *ðá.*

Þog, *conj.* though, nevertheless, 12. 34; 15. 2163; Þohh, 5. 972, 1712. See Þah, Tohh-swa-þehh.

Þoht, *sb.* thought; Þohht, 5. 1594; Þogt, 15. 1330; Þohtes, *pl.* 7. 223. A. S. (*ge*)*þóht.* Cf. Þo3t, Þu3te.

Þohte, *pt. s.* thought, 8 *a.* 123; Þogt, 15. 2432; Þohten, *pl.* 6 *a.* 243. A. S. *þóhte, pt.* of *þencan.* See Þenchen.

Þolien, *v.* to suffer, endure, 7. 7, 96; 8 *b.* 132; Þolyen, 17 *a.* 120; Þolye, 17 *a.* 182; Þolie, 7. 81; Þolen, 2. 131; Þolenn, 5. 1561; Þolede, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 6; 17 *a.* 184; Þoleden, *pl.* 7. 113. A. S. *þolian*; cp. O. S. *tholón*, O. H. G. *tholén* (Tatian). Cf. Þaleð, Þild.

Þon, *pron. dem. dat. m. s.* that, 3 *a.* 5, 99. A. S. *ðám.* See Þe.

Þonc, *sb.* thought, 4 *a.* 79; 4 *d.* 29; 8 *a.* 71; Þonk, 4 *c.* 59; 17 *a.* 89, 110; Þonke, *dat.* 4 *d.* 17; Þonc, *pl.* 7. 22; Þonk, thanks, 17 *a.* 70. See Þanc.

Þong, *sb.* a strip of leather, 6 *a.* 437. See Þwang.

Þonken, *v.* to thank; Þonkede, *pt. s.* 8 *b.* 63; Þonked, *pp.* 4 *b.* 3; Þonkeð, *imp. pl.* 9. 355. See Þanken.

Þonne, *adv.* thence, 16. 1726. See Þenne.

Þonre, *sb. dat.* thunder, Thunor (the god), 6 *b.* 142. See Þuner.

Þor, *adv.* there, 15. 2183, 2197; Ðore, 12. 96; 18. 741. See Þær.

Þoris-dai, *sb.* Thursday, 6 *b.* 142. Icel. *þórsdagr*; *þórs, gen.* of *þórr*, the god Thor, the god of thunder. See Þunres-dæi.

Þornes, *sb. pl.* thorns, 10. 86. A. S. *þorn*; cp. O. H. G. *thorn* (Tatian), Goth. *thaurnus.*

Þorne-wude, *sb.* thorn wood, 16. 444.

Þor-quiles, *adv.* meanwhile, 15. 2211. See Quile.

Þor-til, *adv.* thereto, besides, 15. 2371.

Þoru, *prep.* through, 18. 627; Þorw, 18. 367. See Þurh.

Þoru3-like, *adv.* thoroughly, 18. 680.

Þos, *pron. dem. pl.* these, 3 *b.* 102; 4 *d.* 40; 17 *b.* 303, 314, 351. A. S. *ðás.* See Þes.

Þoðre, the others, 17 *b.* 167. See Oðer.

Þopwæthere, *conj.* nevertheless, 2. 172. See Þah-hweðer.

Þo3t, *sb.* thought; Þouht, 9. 112; 17 *a.* 108; Þo3te, *dat.* 16. 391; 19. 250. See Þoht.

Þo3te, *pt. s.* thought, 16. 392; 19. 1294; Hure Þo3te, bethought her, 19. 277; Þo3test, 2 *pt. s.* 16. 157; Þouhten, *pt. pl.* 9. 44; Thoucte, *pt. s.* 18. 443; Thouct, *pp.* 18. 447. A. S. *þóhte.* See Þenchen.

Þræd, *sb.* thread, 6 *a.* 436; Þred, 6 *b.* 436. A. S. *þræd.* See Þrowen.

Þral, *sb.* servant, slave, thrall, 18. 527, 684; 19. 424; Þralle, *dat.* 19. 419; Þralles, *pl.* 17 *b.* 189. O. Northumb. *þræl*, Mk. x. 44; Icel. *þræll*; cp. Dan. *træl.*

Þral-dom, *sb.* slavery, thraldom, 15. 2322. Icel. *þrældómr.*

Þral-hod, *sb.* slavery, serfdom, 19. 439.

Þral-shipe, *sb. dat.* slavery, 4 *c.* 70; Þralsipe, 4 *c.* 18.

Þrasten, *v.* to oppress, afflict; *pr. pl.* 10. 94. A. S. (*ge*)*þræstan*, to twist, hurt, torment.

Þreatien, *v.* to threat; Þreateð, *pr. s.* 9. 117; Þreate, 2 *pr. s. subj.* A. S. *þreátian*; cp. Icel. *þreyta*,

to struggle, to contend at law. See þrete.

þrelles, *sb. pl.* slaves, 17 *a.* 187; Eorðe þrelles, slaves upon earth, 3 *a.* 105. See þral.

þrel-weorkes, *sb. dat. pl.* thrall-works, 3 *a.* 105. Icel. *þrælverk*, work fit for a thrall or slave.

þrengde, *pt. s.* pressed close, 2. 30. See þringen.

þreo, *num.* three, 3 *a.* 103; 6 *a, b.* 7; 19. 823; þre, 3 *b.* 74; 18. 348; 19. 821. A.S. *þreó*. Cf. þri.

þreohad, *sb.* Trinity, 7. 237. Cp. M. H. G. *drîheit*.

þreottene, *num.* thirteen, 19. 163. A.S. *þreó-tíne*.

þreshen, *v.* to thresh; þresshesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1481. A.S. *þerscan*. Cf. þrosshenn.

þrete, *sb.* threat, 16. 58. A.S. *þreát*, tribulatio, castigatio (Grein): Icel. *þraut*, a struggle, labour. Cf. þreatien.

þri, *num.* three, 1. 114; þrie, 13. 6. A.S. *þrí*. See þreó.

þridde, *num. ord.* third, 3 *a.* 28; 12. 23; 19. 830. A.S. *þridda*.

þrië, *adv.* three times, 18. 730; þrien, 6 *a.* 568; þreoien, 6 *a.* 554. A.S. *þríwa*, Exod. xxiii. 14.

þriës, *adv.* thrice, 12. 20; þriȝess, 5. 1149. M.E. *þrië* + adverbial suffix *-s*. See Sweet, lxxxix.

þrim-settles, *sb. pl.* thrones, 1. 41. A.S. *þrym-setl*, glory-seat, thronus, Lu. xxii. 30; *þrymm*, strength, courage, crowd, glory; cp. Icel. *þrymr*, the noise of battle.

þrin, *adv.* therein, 7. 173; þrinne, 7. 37; 8 *a.* 130.

þringen, *v.* to press; þringeð, *pr. s.* 1. 135. A.S. *þringan*; *pt. s.* *þrang*, *pl.* *þrungon*; *pp.* *þrungen*. Cf. Dringan, þrengde, I-þrunge.

þrinne, *adv.* three at a time, 5. 1144; 18. 594, 716. Icel. *þrinnr*, *þrennr*.

þrisst, *sb.* thirst, 5. 1615. See þurst.

þriste, *adj.* bold, 16. 171; 17 *a.* 20. A.S. *þríst*, O.S. *thrísti*; cp. G. *dreist*.

þristen, *v.* to thrust; þrist, *pt. s.* 15. 2110; þriste, *pp.* 18. 638. Icel. *þrýsta*, to thrust.

þristes, *pr. s.* thirsts, 10. 105. A.S. *þyrstan*; cp. Icel. *þyrsta*; O.H.G. *thursten* (Tatian).

þriue, *v.* to thrive, 18. 514; 19. 620. Icel. *þrífa*, to grasp, seize, *þrífask*, to seize for one-self, thrive.

þrof, thereof, 7. 37, 185; 8 *a.* 57; 8 *b.* 111, 157. Cf. Trof.

þron, thereon, 8 *b.* 42. See þærfore.

þrop, *sb.* village, 4 *a.* 8. Icel. *þorp*, a farm, hamlet; cp. Goth. *þaurp*, a field, O.H.G. *thorf* (Otfrid), G. *dorf*.

þrosshenn, *pp.* threshed, 5. 1530. A.S. (*ge*)*þorscen*, *pp.* of *þerscan*. See þreshen.

þrostle, *sb.* the song-thrush, 16. 1659. A.S. *þrostle*, merula, in Wright's Vocab.; cp. G. *drossel*. See þrusche.

þrote, *sb.* throat, 2. 34; 9. 124; 16. 331; þrotes, *pl.* 18. 471. A.S. *þrotu*, in Wright's Vocab.; cp. O. Du. *strot*, the gullet, and It. *strozza* (Diez).

þrowen, *v.* to throw; þrowe, 19. 1528; þrewe, 2 *pt. s.* 19. 1186; þreu, *pt. s.* 18. 1088, 1172. A.S. *þráwan*, to twist, whirl; *pt.* *þreów*, *pp.* *þráwen*.

þrowen, *v.* to suffer; þrowede, *pt. s.* 4 *c.* 5. A.S. *þrowian*; cp. O.H.G. *thruoén* (Tatian).

þrowunge, *sb.* suffering, passion; þroweunge, *dat.* 4 *c.* 10; þrowenge, 4 *c.* 12; þroweinge, 4 *a.* 57. A.S. *þrowung*, passio, martyrium (Grein).

þroȝe, *v.* to run, 19. 981. A.S.

þrægan (Grein) : Goth. *thragjan*; cp. Gr. *τρέχω*.

þroȝe, *sb.* course, time, 16. 260; 19. 336, 1022. A. S. *þrag* (Grein). See above.

þruh, *sb.* coffin, 3 *b.* 64. A. S *þruh*, often in Bede (Bosworth); cp. Icel. *þró*.

þrunnesse, *sb.* Trinity, 7. 79. A. S. *þrínes* (Leo).

þruppe, thereupon, 7. 220. See **þærfore**.

þrusche, *sb.* thrush, 16. 1659. A. S. *þrysce*. Cf. **þrostle**.

þrute, thereout, 7. 46.

þu, *pron.* thou, 1. 42; 15. 2495; 19. 107. A. S. *ðú*. Cf. **Tu**, **Te**, **þe**, **þin**.

þuder, *adv.* thither, 19. 1466. See **þider**.

þuften, *sb.* handmaid, 9. 194; þuhten, 9. 239. A fem. derivative of A. S. *geþofta*, a comrade; lit. one who sits on the same rowing bench; from *þofta*, transtra, in Wright's Vocab., 166, 17; cp. Icel. *þopta*, a rowing bench.

þuhte, *pt. s.* appeared, 8 *b.* 159; 10. 43, 65; 16. 1661. A. S. *þúhte*, *pt.* of *þyncan*. Cf. **þuȝte**.

þulli, the like, such, 7. 184, 234. A. S. *þyllic*, Mk. ii. 12.

þunchen, *v.* to seem, 17 *a.* 63; þunche, 17 *b.* 62; þunchþ, *pr. s.* 16. 1649; þuncþ, 16. 1672. A. S. *þyncan*: O. S. *thunkian*; cp. O. H. G. *thunken* (Tatian). Cf. **þenche**, **þinche**, **þinke**, **þuhte**.

þuncheð, *pr. s.* thinks, 17 *b.* 205, 237. See **þenchen**.

þuner, *sb.* thunder; þunres, *gen. s.* 3 *a.* 64; þunre, *dat.* 3 *a.* 34; the god Thunor, 6 *a.* 145. A. S. *þunor*, thunder, also, Thunor, the thunder-god; cp. Icel. *þórr* (=*þonor*), the god Thor.

þunres-dæi, *sb.* Thursday, 6 *a.* 145. A. S. *þunresdæg*, the day of the god Thunor. See above.

þurh, *prep.* through, 1. 82, 150; 16. 1757; þurrh, by, 5. 982; þurch, through, 2. 142; 4 *a.* 59; 13. 124; ðurg, 12. 119; 15. 2523; þuruh, 9. 66; þure, 19. 885. A. S. *þurh*; cp. O. H. G. *thuruh* (Tatian). Cf. **þoru**, **þurð**.

þurh-faren, *v.* to pass through, 4 *a.* 24. A. S. *þurh-faran*.

þurh-lefede, *pt. s.* continued, lived through, 1. 117. See **Lefien**.

þurh-sihð, *pr. s.* perceives, 17 *b.* 90; þurh syhþ, 17 *a.* 89. A. S. *þurh-seón*.

þurl, *sb.* a hole, aperture for admitting light, window, 9. 184. A. S. *þyrel*, a hole, Mk. x. 25, also, an adj. bored, pierced=*þurh* + *el*, *through-el*; for the adjectival suffix *-el* (*-ol*), see Sweet lxxxvi. See Skeat (s. v. *thrill*).

þurles, *pr. s.* pierces, 10. 119. A. S. *þyrlian*, also spelt *þirlian*, Exod. xxi. 6; from *þyrel*. See above.

þurst, *sb.* thirst, 17 *a.* 197; 17 *b.* 325. A. S. *þurst*, *þyrst*, *þirst*. See **þrisst**.

þurð=þurh, 3 *b.* 57.

þuruht-ut, *adv.* wholly, 11. 70.

þuruh-ut, *adv.* throughout, 9. 81; 11. 54.

þus, *adv.* thus, 6 *a*, *b.* 333. A. S. *ðus*, O. S. *thus*; cp. Du. *dus*. Cf. **Tus**.

þusend, *num.* thousand, 17 *b.* 356; 19. 319; þusende, 2. 36; þusennde, 5. 1316. A. S. *þúsend*: Goth. *thusundi*.

þuster, *sb.* darkness, 16. 198, 232. See **þeoster**.

þut (þu + it), thou it, 5. 1573.

þuvele, *sb. pl.* twigs, 16. 278. A. S. *þýfel*, a shrub, bramble, in Wright's Vocab.

þuȝte, *pt. s.* seemed, 19. 278, 494, 1128. See **þunchen**.

þuȝte, *pt. s.* thought, 16. 31. See **þenchen**.

þuȝte, *sb. dat.* thought, 19. 1128; See **þoht.**

þwang, *sb.* strip of leather, 6 *b.* 433. þwong, 6 *a.* 433. A.S. *þwang*, John i. 27; cp. Icel. *þvengr*. See **þong.**

þwerrt-ut, *adv.* throughout, 5. 1183. M. E. *þwert*, across, transversely; Icel. *þvert*, *n.* of *þverr*, *adj.* transverse; cp. A. S. *þweorh*, perverse: Goth. *thwairhs*, angry.

U, V (Vowel).

Vdas, *sb.* Judah, 15. 1949. See **Judas.**

Ufel, *adj.* evil; Ufele, *pl.* 3 *b.* 101. A. S. *yfel*: O. S. *ubil*; cp. O. H. G. *ubil* (Tatian). Cf. **Euel, Iuel, Vuel, Yuele.**

Ufel, *sb.* evil; Vfel, 6 *a.* 156; Vfele, *dat.* 6 *a.* 102. A.S. *yfel*. Cf. **Euel, Iuel, Vuel.**

Uferr, *adv.* above, 5. 1715; Icel. *yfir*; Goth. *ufar*. See **Ofer.**

Ulche, *adj.* each, 17 *a.* 227; Ulcne, *acc. m.* 3 *b.* 70; Vch, *adj.* 17 *a.* 28; Vich, 17 *a.* 298. See **Uwilc.**

Ulke, *adj.* same, 19. 1213. See **Ilce.**

Umbe, *prep.* about, 6 *a.* 71; 9. 285; Ummbenn, 5. 1538. A. S. *ymbe*, about, around: O. S. *umbi*, O. H. G. *umbi* (Tatian); cp. Icel. *umb* (*um*), Gr. ἀμφί, O. Ir. *imb.* (*imm*), (Windisch).

Umbe-while, *adv.* some time, 6 *a.* 473; Umwile, at times, 2. 41.

Ummbe-þennkenn, *v.* to meditate, 5. 1240; Ummbe-þennkesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1216, 1248. See **Umbe** and **þenken.**

Un-aneomned, *pp.* unnamed, impossible to name on account of number, innumerable, 3 *a.* 31. Cp. A. S. *genemnod*, *pp.* of *nemnan*, to name. See **Nemnen.**

Un-berrmedd, *adj.* unleavened, 5. 1591. See **Berme.**

Un-bicomelich, *adj.* unbecoming, uncomely, 19. 1077; Un-bicumliche, 4 *b.* 56. See **Bi-cumelich.**

Un-bihefre, *adj. comp.* more unprofitable, 7. 207. See **Bi-heue.**

Un-bileffulle, *adj.* unbelieving, 4 *d.* 16. See **Bi-leffulle.**

Un-bind, *pr. s.* unbinds, 17 *a.* 386; Vnbint, 17 *b.* 398; Unbond, *pt. s.* 17 *a.* 188; Unbounden, *pt. pl.* 18. 602.

Un-bishped, *pp.* unconfirmed, 9. 20. A. S. *bisceopian*, to administer the rite of confirmation (B.T.), from *biscop*, bishop. Cf. Dryden, Cymon and Iphigenia, '*bishop'd* by the fair' (Richardson).

Un-bisorȝeliche, *adv.* pitilessly, 3 *a.* 55. See **Sorge.**

Un-boht, *pp.* unatoned for, 17 *b.* 59; Vnbouht, 17 *a.* 60. See **Buggen.**

Un-buhsum, *adj.* disobedient, 14. 450. See **Buhsum.**

Vn-clothede, *pt. s.* unclothed, 18. 659. See **Claþen.**

Un-cuð, *adj.* strange; Uncuðe, *dat. pl.* 6 *a.* 80; 19. 733; Uncoðe, *acc. pl.* 1. 26. A. S. *uncúð*, unknown, foreign, strange; *cúð*, known, *pp.* of *cunnan*, to know. See **Cunnen.**

Un-dep, *adj.* not deep, 2. 29. See **Deop.**

Under, *prep.* during; Vnder þan, during these things, interea, meanwhile, 6 *a*, *b.* 1, 463; Under, *adv.* underneath, 1. 59. A. S. *under*: Goth. *undar*; cp. O. H. G. *untar*, under, among: cp. Lat. *inter*, among. Cf. **Vndren.**

Under-fangen, *v.* to receive; Underfonge, 19. 916; Underfangð, *pr. s.* 1. 148; Underfangeð, *pl.* 1. 153; Unnderfanngenn, 5. 1523; Underfangen, *pp.* 2. 2, 72.

Under-fon, *v.* to receive, 4 *b.* 50; Under fo, 1. 155; 4 *b.* 29; Under foð, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 28, 40; Under fo, *imp. s.* 4 *b.* 35; Under fon, *pp.* 6 *a.*

482; 7. 213. A. S. *underfón*, Gen. xxxvii. 35. Cf. Underuon.

Under-gæton, *pt. pl.* perceived, 2. 11. A. S. *undergeáton*, *pt. pl.* of *undergitan*. See Under3iten.

Underlinges, *sb. pl.* subjects, 3 *a.* 53.

Under-nimen, *v.* to receive, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 *b.* 68; Under-numen, *pp.* taken unawares, 15. 2135; Under-nimende, *ger.* 4 *c.* 51. See Nimen.

Under-standen, to receive, understand; Understonden, 3 *b.* 70; 4 *a.* 72; 11. 31; Vnderstonde, 17 *a.* 191; Understandeð, *pr. s.* 4 *b.* 112; Understant, 4 *b.* 113; Understondeð, 4 *a.* 57; Understont, 4 *b.* 107; Understonden, 1 *pr. pl.* 4 *b.* 81; Understoden, *pt. pl.* 4 *a.* 29; Understande, *pp.* 1. 135. A.S. *understandan*.

Under-stondingnesse, *sb.* faculty of understanding, 4 *d.* 70.

Under-tok, *pt. s.* undertook, 18. 664; Undertoke, *pt. s. subj.* would receive, 18. 377. M. E. *undertaken* (Stratmann).

Under-þeod, *pp.* subject; Underþeoden, *sb. pl.* 1. 3; Underþeode, 1. 77; Underþeod, 1. 7; Underþiede, 1. 160. A. S. *underþeód*, subject; *underþeódan*, to subject.

Under-uon, to receive, 9. 219; to contain, 7. 168; Underuongest, 2 *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 65; Underuoð, *pr. pl.* 9. 87; Underuo, *imp. pl.* 9. 144; Vnderuonge, *pp.* 17 *a.* 348. See Under-fon.

Under-3iten, *v.* to learn, discover, Under3eite, 1. 4. A. S. *undergitan*, to understand, Lev. iv. 28. Cf. Under-gæton.

Un-don, *v.* to undo, open; Undude, *pt. s.* 19. 985; Undone, *pp.* 19. 1254. A. S. *undón*, Exod. ii. 6.

Vndren, *sb.* undern, mid-forenoon, or mid-afternoon, 9 a.m. or 3 p.m., 15. 2269. A. S. *undern*, in Chron. ann. 538, lit. the intervening period, from *under* (=G. *unter*), between; cp. Icel. *undorn*, and Goth. *undaurni*.

Unduhti, *adj.* unworthy, 8 *a.* 10. A. S. *undyhtig*; *dyhtig*, strong.

Un-eaðe, *adj.* uneasy, 17 *b.* 183; *adv.* scarcely, 17 *b.* 191. A. S. *uneáðe*, with difficulty. Cf. Vnneþe.

Un-eðes, *adv.* with difficulty, 15. 2341.

Un-for3olden, *pp.* unrequited, 17 *b.* 59. A. S. *forgolden*, *pp.* of *forgildan*, to recompense. Cf. Unvorgulde.

Un-freme, *sb.* disadvantage, 17 *b.* 230. A. S. *unfremu*, res perniciosa (Grein). See Frame.

Unhele, *sb.* sickness, 17 *a.* 199. See Hele.

Un-helþe, *sb.* sickness, 17 *a.* 321, 369; Unhalðe, 17 *b.* 16, 377. See Helðe.

Un-hersamnesse, *sb. dat.* disobedience, 1. 96. A. S. *unhýrsumnis*.

Vn-hillen, *v.* to disclose, 15. 1912. See Helen.

Un-hol, *adj.* sick, 17 *a.* 114. See Hol.

Un-holde, *adj. pl.* ungracious, ungrateful ones, 17 *a.* 37; 17 *b.* 36 (see Notes). See Hold.

Un-iliche, *adj.* unlike, 17 *b.* 360; Vnyliche, 17 *a.* 352; Unliche, 8 *a.* 77. A. S. *ungelíc*.

Un-imete, *adj. dat.* immeasurable, 6 *a.* 508; *adv.* extraordinarily, immensely, 7. 84; Unimeað, 8 *b.* 12; Unmeð, 8 *a.* 10. A. S. *ungemæt*, in Chron. ann. 1115. Cf. On-imete.

Un-imeteliche, *adv.* immensely, infinitely, 10. 70. A. S. *ungemetlice*.

Un-iredlice, *adv.* sharply, vehemently, 1. 152. A. S. *ungerydelice*, from *ungeryde*, asper, Lu. iii. 5. Cf. Un-rideli.

Un-isalðe, *sb.* unhappiness, 17 *b.* 378. Vn-yselyhþe, 17 *a.* 198. A. S. *ungesǽlð*, in Chron. ann. 1009. See **Iselðe.**

Un-iselie, *adj. pl.* unhappy, 9. 56. A. S. *ungesǽlig.*

Un-itald, *pp.* unnumbered, hence, innumerable, 1. 55. A. S. *ungetealde.* See **Tellen.**

Un-iwasse, *pp.* unwashen, 1. 143. See **Waschen.**

Unk, *pron. dual, dat.* to us both, 16. 1733; Unker, *gen.* of us both, 16. 151, 1689. A. S. *unc, dat. acc.*; *uncer, gen.*

Un-keueleden, *pt. pl.* ungagged, 18. 601. See **Keuel.**

Un-kuð, *adj.* unacquainted with, 12. 112; strange, unknown (person), 9. 266. See **Un-cuð.**

Un-lede, *adj.* wretched, accursed, 16. 1644. A. S. *unlǽd*; cp. Goth. *unleds*, poor.

Vn-meoð, *sb.* want of moderation; Wið vnmeoð, immoderately, 7. 53. See **Meað.**

Unn-clænnesse, *sb.* uncleanness, 5. 1385.

Unn-clene, *adj.* unclean, 5. 1105, 1712.

Unn-cweme, *adj.* displeasing, 5. 1527. See **Cweme.**

Unnderr-preost, *sb.* under-priest, priest under the bishop, 5. 1146.

Unnen, *v.* to grant; Unne, *pr. s. subj.* 2. 204. A. S. *unnan*; *ann.* 1 and 3 *pr. s.*; *unne*, 2 *pr. s.*; *unnon, pl.*; *úðe, pt.* Cf. **An, Hunne, On, I-unne.**

Unn-eþe, *adv.* scarcely, with difficulty, 17 *a.* 189, 343. See **Uneaðe.**

Vnn-ifoȝe, *adj. pl.* countless, innumerable, 6 *a.* 260. A. S. *ungefóg*, immensus; *ungefóge*, excessively.

Un-nit, *adj.* useless, 4 *d.* 15. 29; Unnet, 17 *b.* 5; Unneð, 17 *a.* 5. A. S. *unnyt.* Cf. **Un-nut.**

Unn-sellþe, *sb.* misfortune, 5. 1561; Unnseolþe, 5. 1569. See **Un-selðe.**

Unn-skaþefull, *adj.* harmless, 5. 1176. Icel. *skaði*, scathe, harm, damage; cp. A. S. *sceaða*, an enemy, *sceaðan*, to harm.

Unn-skaþiȝnesse, *sb.* harmlessness, 5. 1171.

Un-nut, *adj.* useless, 4 *d.* 34. See **Un-nit.**

Un-orne, *adj.* old, decrepit, plain in appearance; Unorn, 19. 330, 1564; Unorne, old, 9. 238; plain, 9. 153. A. S. *unorne*, old, worn out (Grein); cp. *unornlic scrúd*, vetera vestimenta, Jos. ix. 5; see Halliwell (s. v. *unourne*).

Un-pinedd, *pp.* untouched by pain, 5. 1367. See **Pinen.**

Un-rede, *sb.* bad counsel, folly, mischief, 16. 212. A. S. *unræd.*

Un-rideli, roughly, 10. 80. See **Un-iredlice.**

Vn-riht, *sb.* injustice, wrong, 17 *a.* 209; Vnryht, 17 *a.* 93; Unrihte, *dat.* 17 *b.* 213. A. S. *unriht.*

Unrihtfulnesse, *sb.* unlawfulness, 16. 1742. Cp. *unriȝtfulnesse*, Wycliffe, Ps. xciii. 4.

Vn-seheliche, *adj.* invisible, 7. 33. A. S. *unsewenlic* (Bosworth).

Un-sele, *adj.* unhappy, 17 *b.* 201. A. S. *unsǽlig.*

Un-selðe, *sb.* unhappiness, 4 *b.* 47. A. S. *unsǽlð.* Cf. **Unn-sellþe.**

Un-spurne, *v.* to kick open, 19. 1086. From A. S. *speornan*, to kick, spurn.

Un-staðeluest, *adj.* without a firm foundation, 9. 5. From A. S. *staðol*, foundation.

Un-stedefast, *adj.* not firm in one's place; Unstedefaste, 17 *b.* 320; Vnstudeueste, 17 *a.* 314. A. S. *unstedefæst.*

Un-strong, *adj.* feeble, 12. 59. A. S. *unstrang*, in Wright's Vocab.

Un-tellendlice, *adj.* indescribable, 2. 21. See **Tellen.**

Un-tiffed, *pp.* unadorned, 9. 187. See **Tiffung.**

Un-todealet, *pp.* undivided, 7. 80. See **To-dælen.**

Un-toheliche, *adv.* unrestrainedly, 7. 20.

Un-tohen, *pp.* undisciplined, unrestrained; Untohe, 7. 25, 227; Untohene, *pl.* 7. 14. Cp. A. S. *togen*, *pp.* of *teón*, to draw, to bring up. See **Teon.**

Un-treowe, *adj.* untrue, 10. 32; Untrewe, not straight, 12. 77. A. S. *untreówe.*

Vn-trewnesse, *sb.* untruth, 17 *a.* 262; 17 *b.* 269.

Un-þanc, *sb.* dislike; Hares unþances, against their will, 1. 65; Vnponkes, 7. 47. A. S. *unþanc*, dislike (Grein); *gen.* used adverbially, *his unþances*, against his will.

Un-þeaw, *sb.* immorality, vice, 7. 60; Unþeu, 16. 194; Unðeawe, *dat.* 17 *b.* 350; Vnþewe, 17 *a.* 342; Unþeawes, *gen.* 7. 221; *pl.* 1. 153; 7. 193, 234. A. S. *unþeáw.*

Un-vorgulde, *pp.* unrequited, 17 *a.* 60. See **Un-forȝolden.**

Un-weawed, *pp.* unveiled, 9. 261. A. S. *wǽfan*; cp. *bewǽfan*, to cover, wrap round, Gen. xxiv. 65.

Un-welde, *adj. pl.* weak, 12. 57. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann; cp. *weldy*, active, strong (Chaucer); from M. E. *welden*, to have power over; A. S. *geweldan.*

Un-wemmed, *pp.* unstained, immaculate, 1. 162; Unwemmet, without injury, 8 *b.* 158, 177; Unweommet, 8 *a.* 22, 127, 141. A. S. *ungewemmed*, *pp.* of *wemman*, to defile, from *wamm*, a stain; O. S. *wam*, wickedness, crime.

Un-wenne, *sb.* sadness, 17 *b.* 212. See **Un-wunne.**

Un-werget, *pp.* unwearied, 7. 175; Unwerȝeð, 7. 99. A. S. *ungewerigad*; *gewergian*, to weary (B.T.). See **Weri.**

Un-wiht, *sb.* monster, devil, 7. 4; Unwiȝt, an uncanny monster, 16. 33, 90; Unwiȝtes, *pl.* evil spirits, 16. 218; Unwiȝt, *adj.* uncanny, 16. 339. See **Wiht.**

Un-wille, *sb.* displeasure; *dat.* 16. 347; Unwilles, *gen.* used adverbially, Hire unwilles, against her will, 8 *a.* 19. A. S. *unwilla* (Grein).

Un-williche, *adj.* unwilling, 4 *a.* 81.

Un-wine, *sb.* enemy, 7. 193; 8 *b.* 190; Unwines, *pl.* 3 *b.* 104; 8 *a.* 151. A. S. *unwine*, in Chron. ann. 1075 (MS. D). See **Wine.**

Un-winne, *sb.* joylessness, 17 *b.* 250. See **Un-wunne.**

Un-wræst, *adj.* infirm, weak, base, bad; Unwreast, 1. 116, 151; Unwreaste, *pl.* 1. 91; 7. 33; Unwraste, 1. 27; 6 *a.* 159; 18. 547; Unwreste, *dat. s.* 10. 113; *adv.* 17 *a.* 242. A. S. *unwræst*, insecure, in Chron. ann. 1052, see Earle's note, p. 346; *wræst*, firm, stable, durable, strong (Grein), lit. tightly twisted or strung, as the strings of a harp; cp. *wræstan*, to twist, to wrest. See Skeat (s. v. *wrest*).

Un-wrenche, *sb. dat.* evil design, 16. 169. A. S. *unwrenc*, Gen. xxxix. 16. See **Wrench.**

Un-wreon, *v.* to discover, reveal; Unwreo, 7. 137; Unwroȝen, *pp.* uncovered, 16. 162; Unwroȝe, 16. 848. A. S. *unwreón*, *pt. unwréah*, *pp. unwrogen* *.

Un-wrien, *pp.* uncovered, revealed, 17 *b.* 162. A. S. *wríhan* (an older form of *wreón*), *pp. unwrigen.*

Un-wunne, *sb.* misery, 17 *a.* 208. See **Wunne, Un-wenne, Un-winne.**

Un-wurð, *adj.* unworthy, 8 *a.*

74; 8 *b*. 94; Unwurðe, *pl.* displeasing, 3 *b*. 30; Unwurðere, *comp.* more unacceptable, 4 *b*. 38; Unwurðeste, *superl.* meanest, 4 *a*. 14. A. S. *unwurð, unweorð*.

Un-wurði, *adj.* unworthy, 10. 50, 68. M. E. *wurði*; cp. Ormulum, 2705, *wurrpi*. See Skeat (s.v. *worth*).

Un-wurðliche, *adv.* unworthily, 4 *b*. 113. A. S. *unwurðlice*, Mk. x. 14.

Vn-yqueme, *adj.* displeasing, disagreeable, 14. 444. See **I-cweme**.

Up-breiden, *v.* to reproach; Up-breide, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 276. A. S. *bregdan*, to lay hold of, to drag; Icel. *bregða*, to move anything swiftly, to blame, upbraid.

Uppard, *adv.* upward, 4 *d*. 16.

Upp-cumenn, *v.* to ascend, 5. 1267.

Uppen, *prep.* upon, 4 *a*. 80; 4 *d*. 18; 6 *a*. 75; Uppe, 4 *a*. 79; 4 *d*. 22; 6 *a*. 186; Upe, 1. 154; 16. 733; Uppo, 5. 1046. A. S. *uppon, uppan*.

Up-risinge, *sb. dat.* rising up, 19. 852.

Up-riste, *sb. dat.* rising (of the sun), 19. 1470. M. E. *uprist* (Stratmann).

Up-stiȝe, *sb.* ascension, 1. 123. A. S. *upstige*.

Ure, *pron.* our, of us, 1. 35; 12. 29; 17 *a*. 187; 17 *b*. 57, 189, 320; Ur, 1. 26; Ures, of our, 1. 99, 123. A. S. *úre*. Cf. **Hur**.

Ureisuns, *sb. pl.* orisons, prayers, 3 *b*. 80. Norm. F. *ureizuns, pl.*; O. F. *ureisun, oraison* (Bartsch); Lat. *orationem*, a prayer, from *orare*, to pray.

Vres, *sb. pl.* hours (ecclesiastical), 9. 252. O. F. *ure* (in Roland), *eure, heure*; Lat. *hora*.

Urne, *v.* to run, 19. 888; Urnen, *pt. pl.* 3 *a*. 22; Urne, *pt. s. subj.* 8 *a*. 125. A. S. *irnan, pt. pl. urnon*. See **Eornen**.

Vrre, *sb.* wrath, 14. 205. See **Eorre**.

Us-self, *pron. acc. pl.* ourselves, 17 *b*. 310; Vs seolf, 17 *a*. 304. A. S. *ús, silfe*.

Ut, *adv.* out, 17 *b*. 300; 2. 114; 6 *a, b*. 458; 9. 238; Ut of, *prep.* 2. 48; Ute, *adv.* 19. 245; Uten, *prep.* away from, 15. 2406; without, 17 *b*. 371. A. S. *út, úte, útan*. Cf. **Uttere**.

Ute, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* (optative), let us, 16. 1779; 17 *a*. 331; 17 *b*. 337. A. S. *uton*, let us, orig. subj. of *witan*, let us go; cp. the use of *allons* (*alum, aluns*), in Roland.

Utheste, *sb.* the hue and cry, 16. 1698. A corruption of Low Lat. *uthesium, hutesium, huesium*, the hue and cry in pursuit of a criminal (Ducange). See Schmid (s.v. *uthesium*).

Ut-laȝen, *sb. pl.* outlaws, 6 *a*. 275. A.S. *útlaga*, ex lex (Schmid); Icel. *útlaga*, outlawed, *útlagi*, an outlaw.

Ut-lete, *sb. dat.* outlet, a place for putting out to sea, 16. 1794. Icel. *útlát*.

Ut-nume, *adv.* exceptionally, 8 *a*. 15; Utnumne, 8 *b*. 19. A.S. *útnumen, pp.* of *útniman*, to take out. See **Nimen**.

Ut-ride, *v.* to outride, 19. 858.

Uttere, *adj. dat.* outer, 9. 191. A. S. *útór, útor*, outer, utter, comp. of *út*. See **Ut**.

Utward, *adv.* outward, 9. 42. A.S. *úteweard*.

Ȳpe, *sb. pl.* waves, 3 *a*. 28. A. S. *ýð*, a wave: Icel. *unnr*, later form of *unnr*, the waves, sea: O. H. G. *unda*, a wave (Otfrid, Tatian): a nasalised form allied to Gr. *ὕδωρ*; cp. O. Ir. *usce*, water (Windisch).

Vuel, *adj.* evil, 7. 28; 17 *a*. 121; Vuele, *pl.* 17 *a*. 247; Uuele, 7.

68; Vuele, *adv.* badly, 9. 332; 16. 63; 17 *a.* 92, 172, 292. See **Ufel.**

Vuel, *sb.* evil, harm, 9. 63; 17 *a.* 20, 60, 128; Uueles, *pl.* 7. 51. See **Ufel.**

Uwilc, *adv.* every, each, 3 *a.* 94; Uwilche, *dat.* 3 *a.* 85; Vych, *adj.* 17 *a.* 33, 297; Vyche, *gen.* 17 *a.* 363. A. S. *gehwilc*, each, every. Cf. **Ulche.**

Uȝten, *sb. dat.* the last part of the night just before daybreak, 19. 1400. A. S. *uhte*: O. S. *uhta*: Goth. *uhtwo*; cp. Icel. *ótta.*

V, U (consonant).

Vader, *sb.* father, 17 *a.* 186. See **Fader.**

Uæin, *adj.* fain, glad, 6. 526. See **Fagen.**

Vaire, *adj.* fair, 16. 15. See **Fæger.**

Ualde, *sb. dat.* field, 6. 406. See **Feld.**

Vale, *adj.* many, 14. 418. So in Halliwell. See **Fele.**

Uallen, *v.* to fall, 9. 116; Ualleþ, *pr. s.* 3 *b.* 49; 9. 6. See **Fallen.**

Valuwen, *v.* to become pale, yellow, to fade, 11. 39. A. S. *fealuwian*, to grow yellow, fallow.

Vamen, *sb. pl.* foemen, 8 *b.* 183. See **Famen,**

Uan, *sb. pl.* foes, 8 *b.* 182. See **Fa.**

Uaren, *v.* to go, 6. 76; 9. 333; Vare, 17 *a.* 176. See **Faren.**

Uaumpeȝ, *sb. pl.* vamps, (of hose), 9. 165. O. F. *vant pie*, the forepart of the foot; in Cotgrave *avant-pied.* See Skeat (s. v. *vamp*).

Veale, *adj.* many, 16. 1663, 1767. See **Fele.**

Ueat, *sb.* vessel, vat, 8 *b.* 156. See **Fat.**

Vecche, *v.* to fetch, 17 *a.* 144. See **Fechen.**

Ueden, *v.* to feed, 6. 379; 9. 108. See **Feden.**

Veder, *sb.* father, 9. 303. See **Fader.**

Ueiles, *sb. pl.* veils, 9. 170. O. F. *veile*; Lat. *velum*, sail.

Ueir, *sb.* fairness, beauty, 11. 30. Cp. **Fæger.**

Uelde, *sb. dat.* field, 6. 422. See **Feld.**

Vele, *adj.* many, 19. 56. See **Fele.**

Uelles, *sb. pl.* skins, 9. 153. See **Felles.**

Uenie, *sb.* supplication for pardon on one's knees, 9. 273. Church Lat. *venia* (Ducange) = the *μετάνοια* of the Greek Church. See Christ. Antiq. p. 1593, col. 1.

Uenne, *sb. dat.* mud, 3 *b.* 7. A. S. *fenn*, fen.

Veole, *adj.* many, 17 *a.* 9, 97, 284; A ueole kunne wise, in modes of many kinds, 11. 9. See **Fele.**

Ueond, *sb.* fiend, devil, 9. 86; 17 *a.* 277. See **Feond.**

Ueor, *adv.* far, 11. 94. See **Feor.**

Ueorð, *num. ord.* fourth, 9. 22. See **Feorðe.**

Uerade, *sb.* company, troop, 19. 166. See **Ferreden.**

Uerde, *pt. s.* went, 19. 625; Uerden, 6. 95. See **Ferde.**

Uerden, *sb. pl.* troops, 16. 1790. See **Ferd.**

Uere, *sb.* companion, 9. 250; *pl.* 17 *a.* 291. See **Fere.**

Ueree, *sb.* fire, 13. 56. See **Fir.**

Verray, *adj.* true, 13. 43. O. F. *verai* (in Roland, 3368); Late Lat. *verăcus** (see Diez, p. 700), from Lat. *verus.*

Verrene, *adj. pl.* distant, 13. 38. A. S. *feorr*, longinquus. Cp. **Feor.**

Ueste, *adv.* fast, 9. 168, 267, 294. See **Feste.**

Uestimenz, *sb. pl.* vestments, 9. 144. O. F. *vestemenz*, in Roland, 1613, pl. of *vestement*; Lat. *vestimentum.*

Uet, *sb. pl.* feet, 7. 110; 9. 168. See **Fot.**

Uihte, *sb. dät.* fighting, 11. 60. See **Fæhte.**
Vinden, *v.* to find, 17 *a.* 53; Vynde, 17 *a.* 55. See **Finden.**
Virst, *sb.* delay; Don a virst, to make a delay, 17 *a.* 38. See **Furst.**
Uiue, *num.* five, 6. 209. See **Fif.**
Vlutten, *v.* to subsist, 9. 315. Icel. *flytja*, to entertain, support.
Uode, *sb.* food, 9. 236; 16. 606. See **Fode.**
Volde, *sb. pl.* folds, 16. 602; In monie volde, in manifold ways, 16. 72. A. S. *feald*, a fold, plait.
Uolkes, *sb. gen. s.* people's, 9. 347. See **Folc.**
Uondeð, *pr. pl.* try, attempt, 9. 33. See **Fandie.**
Vor, *prep.* for, 6. 349; *conj.* 11. 9; 16. 1705. See **For.**
Uor-beren, *pr. pl. subj.* forbear, 9. 271. See **Fer-bere.**
Uor-donne, *ger.* to destroy, ruin, 9. 33. See **For-don.**
Uor-drunken, *adj.* drunken, 9. 115.
Vore-ward, *sb.* agreement, 16. 1689. See **Foreward.**
Vor-leosen, *v.* to lose wholly; Vorleost, *pr. s.* 16. 619; Uorloren, *pp.* 17. 74. See **For-leosen.**
Vor-nout, for nought, 9. 207. See **Na-whit.**
Uor-saken, *v.* to forsake; Uorsakestu, thou forsakest, 8 *a.* 51; Uorsoc, *pt. s.* forsook, 11. 99. See **For-saken.**
Uort, *prep.* until, 9. 311; 11. 64. See **Fort.**
Uorte, for to, 9. 21. See **Forte.**
Uorð, *adv.* forth, 6. 82; So uorð so, as far as, 9. 202; Se uorð ase, as far as, 9. 340. See **Forð.**
Vorþan, *conj.* therefore, 16. 1661. See **Forþan.**
Uorð-farinde, *sb. pl.* farers forth, pilgrims, 9. 33. Cf. **Forð-fareð.**
Vorþi, *conj.* therefore, 16. 721; 17 *a.* 126, Uorði þet, because that, in order that, 9. 151. See **For-þi.**
Uor-wurðen, *v.* to perish, 9. 25. See **For-wurðen.**
Vor-ʒete, *pr. s. subj.* forget, 16. 725. See **For-geten.**
Uor-ʒiueð, *imp. pl.* forgive, 9. 338. See **For-gifen.**
Uote, *sb. dat.* foot, 16. 51. See **Fot.**
Uour, *num.* four, 9. 45. See **Feower.**
Ureonden, *v. reflex*; Uorte ureonden ou mide, to gain friends with, 9. 179.
Ureondes, *sb. pl.* friends, 11. 33. See **Freond.**
Urom, *prep.* from, 9. 254; 11. 43. See **Fram.**
Urommard, *prep.* from, 9. 292. See **Frommard.**
Uul, *sb.* a goblet full of drink, especially a toast at a heathen feast, 6 *a.* 551, 553. A. S. *ful*; Icel. *full*; cp. O. S. *ful.* See Icel. Dict. s. v., and Grimm, p. 60.
Uuluelden, *pt. pl.* filled full, 13. 104. See **Fulfellþ.**

W.

Wa, *sb.* woe, 5. 1400; 7. 198; 10. 26; 18. 465. A. S. *weá.* Cf. **Wo.**
Wa, *adj.* sorrowful, 3 *a.* 73. Cf. **Wo.**
Wa, *pron. rel.* who, 1. 4, 77; 16. 1782. See **Hwa.**
Wæl, *adv.* well, 2. 71. See **Wel.**
Wærd, *pt. s.* became, 2. 165. A. S. *wearð*, *pt.* of *weorðan.* See **Wurðen.**
Wæren, *pt. pl.* were, 2. 22; Wærenn, 5. 1032. A. S. *wǽron.* See **Wæs.**
Wærse, *adj. comp.* worse, 2. 142; *adv.* 2. 111. A. S. *wiersa*; *adv. wiers.* See **Wurse.**
Wæs, *pt. s.* was, 2. 46. A. S. *wæs*, 1 and 3 *pt.*; *wǽre*, 2; *pl. wǽron*; *subj. s. wǽre*; *pl. wǽren.* Cf. **Wærenn, Weoren, Wer,**

Were, Weren, Wes, Wore, Weron.

Wæs, *imp. s.* be, 6 *a.* 525, 547. A. S. *wes*, *imp.* of *wesan*, to be.

Wæs-hail, be hale, in good health and prosperity, 6 *a.* 547; Wæs-hæil, 6 *a.* 525. See **Wæs** and **Hæil.**

Wæx, *pt. s.* waxed, 2. 108. A. S. *weóx*, *pt.* of *weaxan*, to grow. See **Waxen.**

Wah, *sb.* wall, 5. 1015, 1671; 9. 184; Wahes, *pl.* 7. 36. A. S. *wág*. Cf. Wa3he, Wawe, Wo3e.

Waheles, *adj.* without walls, 10. 5.

Wailawai, *interj.* an exclamation of great sorrow, 16. 220; Wail-away, 19. 969. See **Walawai.**

Wain, *sb.* wagon; Waines, *pl.* 15. 2362. A. S. *wægn* (*wén*): O. H. G. *wagan* (Otfrid).

Waiten, *v.* to watch, 18. 512. Norm. F. *wayter* (mod. F. *guetter*), from O. F. *waite* (mod. F. *guet*), a watchman, sentinel; O. H. G. *wahta*, a guard, watch. See below.

Wakien, *v.* to watch, 7. 6; Wakie, to keep vigil, 13. 64; Waken, to watch, 18. 630; Wakede, *pt. s.* awoke, 19. 444; Waked, *pp.* watched (of funeral observances), 15. 2516. A. S. *wacian*, to awake, watch, *pt. wacode*, cp. O. H. G. *wahhén*, to be awake, whence *wahta*, a watching. See above.

Wal, *sb.* wall, 6 *a*, *b.* 443; Wallen, *pl.* 17 *b.* 41; Walles, 17 *a.* 42. A. S. *weall*, wall, rampart; Lat. *vallum*, properly a row of palisades, stakes.

Walawai, *interj.* an exclamation of great sorrow, 19. 968; Walaway, 19. 1516. A. S. *wá lá wá*, woe! lo! woe! See Skeat (s. v. *well-away*). Cf. **Wailawai, Weilawei, Wolawo.**

Wald, *pr. s.* controls, wields, 17 *a.* 83. A. S. *weald*, *wealdeð*, *pr. s.* of *wealdan*. See **Wealden.**

Walde, *pt. s.* would, 3 *a.* 52; 3 *b.* 99; 7. 6; 16. 1678; Walden, *pl.* 6 *a.* 23, 84; 8 *a.* 53. See **Wolde.**

Walden, *sb.* ruler, 6 *a.* 141. A. S. *wealdend*. See **Wealdent.**

Wal-hat, *adj.* boiling hot, 8 *b.* 153. See **Wallen** and **Hat.**

Walke, *v.* to walk, 19. 1100; Walkeð, *pr. pl.* 17 *b.* 241; Walke, *pp.* 19. 963. A. S. *wealcan*, to roll about.

Wallen, *v.* to boil; Walleð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 241, 249; Wallinde, *pr. p.* boiling, 8 *a.* 124; 8 *b.* 159; 17 *b.* 222; Wallynde, 17 *a.* 218. See **Weallen.**

Wam, *pron. dat.* whom, 1. 56. See **Hwam.**

Wan, *pron. dat.* whom, 6 *b.* 75; To wan, for what (purpose), 16. 716. See **Hwam.**

Wan, *conj.* when, 6 *b.* 365. See **Hwanne.**

Wan, *pt. s.* won, obtained, 2. 77, 78, 171. A. S. *wan*. See **Winnan.**

Wand-reðe, *sb.* misery, 9. 90 (MS. C.). See Halliwell (s. v. *wandrethe*). Icel. *vand-ræði*, difficulty, from *vandr*, difficult. Cf. **Wondrede, Wontreaðe, Wanrede.**

Wane, *sb.* want, loss, misery, 17 *b.* 153, 359, 372, 373. A. S. *wana*, defectus (Grein). Cf. **Wone.**

Wane, *conj.* when, 6 *b.* 546; 16. 420, 623, 734. See **Hwanne.**

Wanene, *adv.* whence, 6 *b.* 54. A. S. *hwanon*. See **Whanene, Whænnenen.**

Wanes, *sb. pl.* buildings, abodes, 9. 262. Connected with M. E. *wonien*; A. S. *wunian*, to dwell. Cf. **Woanes.**

Wanne, *conj.* when, 12. 16; 13. 22; 16. 430; 19. 923. See **Hwanne.**

Wan-reðe, *sb.* distress, destitution, 4 *b.* 48. See **Wandreðe.**

Wanst, 2 *pr. s.* weenest, supposest, 16. 1644. See **Wene**.

Wante, *pr. s. subj.* may be lacking, 15. 2244; Wantede, *pt. s.* was lacking, 15. 2155; 18. 712. Icel. *vanta*, to lack.

Wan-truce, *sb. dat.* fail, failure, See **Trukie**.

Wapne, *sb. pl.* weapons, 17 *b.* 340. A. S. *wǽpen*; cp. Icel. *vápn*, a weapon. See **Wepne**.

War, *adj.* cautious, wary, 6 *a, b.* 42, 102; 7. 191; 12. 282; 15. 2150; 16. 170, 192. A. S. *wær*, cautious. Cf. **Wear**.

War, *adv.* where, 16. 906, 1749. See **Hwar**.

Ward, *pt. s.* became, 2. 181. See **Wærd**.

Warde, *sb.* warder, 7. 57. A. S. *weard*, guardian.

Warden, *v.* to guard, 7. 221. A. S. *weardian*, to keep.

Ware, *sb.* merchandise, 15. 1990; 17 *a.* 69; 17 *b.* 68. A. S. *ware*, see Skeat (s. v., p. 833); cp. Du. *waar* and G. *waare*.

Ware, *pt. s. subj.* were, 2. 174; 17 *b.* 150. A. S. *wǽre*. See **Wæs**.

Waren, *pt. pl.* were, 2. 18; 17 *b.* 100, 102, 171; Ware, 13. 102; 18. 400. A. S. *wǽron*. See **Wæs**.

Waren, *v.* to provide, 15. 2154. A. S. *warian*. See **Warien**.

Ware-se, *adv.* wheresoever, 2. 161. See **Hwarse**.

Ware-vore, *conj.* wherefore, 16. 267, 715. See **Hwer-fore**.

Warh-treo, *sb.* the gallows (used of the cross of Christ), 10. 98. O. S. *warag-treo*; cp. Icel. *vargtré*, the gallows, from *vargr* (A. S. *wearg*, *wearh*), (1) a wolf, (2) an outlawed felon, + *tré*, a tree. Cp. A. S. *wearh-ród*, the cross, the gallows (Leo).

Warien, *v.* to curse; Warie, *pr. s. subj.* 18. 433; Waried, *pp.* 18. 434. A. S. *wergian*: O. S. (*gi*)-*waragean*. Cf. **Weregede**.

Warien, *v.* to be on the watch. A. S. *warian*. Cf. **Waren**.

Warliche, *adv.* cautiously, 7. 44; 9. 270. A. S. *wærlice*. Cf. **Wearliche**.

Warnien, *v.* to warn; Warnin, 17 *b.* 230; Warni, 1 *pr. s.* 16. 330, 739; Warny, 17 *a.* 222; Warneð, *pr. s.* 7. 39; Warni, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 48. A. S. *warnian*, *wearnian*, from *wearn*, a refusal, denial; cp. Icel. *varna*, to warn off, refuse. See **Wernen**.

Warp, *pt. s.* threw, cast, 3 *a.* 18; 16. 45; Warrp, 5. 1095, 1706; Warpe, *pr. s. subj.* 7. 48; Warpeð, *imp. pl.* 7. 202. See **Werpen**.

War-sæ, *adv.* wheresoever, 2. 60. See **Hwar-se**.

Warschipe, *sb.* prudence, 7. 41, 131; Warschipes, *gen. s.* 7. 47. A. S. *wærscipe* (Leo).

Warð, *pt. s.* became, 4 *b.* 106; 8 *a.* 127; Wart, 2. 101. A. S. *wearð*, *pt.* of *weorðan*. See **Wurðen**.

Was, 2 *pt. s.* wast, 10. 24. M. E. *was*, a dialectal form, probably Northern; A. S. *wǽre*. See Skeat (s. v. *was*).

Waschen, *v.* to wash; Wasche, 10. 45; Wascheð, *imp. pl.* 9. 234. A. S. *wascan*. Cf. **Wasse**, **Weschen**, **Weis**.

Wassail, *interj.* a salutation used in drinking, 6 *b.* 547; Wassayl, 6 *b.* 525. See **Wæs-hail**.

Wassen, *v.* to wash, 15. 2291, 2442; Wasse, 1. 12; Wasshen, 9. 266. See **Waschen**.

Wast = was it, 15. 1957.

Waste, *adj. dat.* solitary, 16. 17. Norm. F. *wast*; O. H. G. *waste*, a waste; Lat. *vastus*; cp. A. S. *wéste*: O. S. *wósti*, O. H. G. *wuosti* (mod. *wüst*). Cf. **Wesste**.

Wastm, *sb.* form, personal appearance; Wastme, *dat.* 15. 1910.

A.S. *wæstm*, (1) growth, stature, form, (2) fruit. Cf. **Westm.**

Wat, *pt. s.* quoth, 18. 595. See **Cweðen.**

Wat, 1 *pr. s.* know, 3 *a.* 70; *pr. s.* 1. 62; 9. 133. A.S. *wát*, 1 and 3 *pr. s.* of *witan*, to know. See **Witen.**

Wat, *adv.* soon, quickly, 4 *c.* 28, 60. A. S. *hwæt*, sharp, quick, brave. Cf. **Hwatliche.**

Wat, *interrog.* what, 1. 27; 12. 110; 13. 96. See **Hwat.**

Wat, *pron.* what, that which, 16. 735; 19. 277.

Wat . . . se, *adj.* whatsoever, 4 *b.* 106.

Wat . . . . wat, *conj.* both . . . . and, 1. 134. See **Hwat.**

Wat, *conj.* until, 1. 96; 13. 113; 19. 277. Cp. **Alwat.**

Wate, *sb.* luck, 4 *d.* 22. See **Hwate.**

Water, *sb.* water; Watere, *dat.* 17 *a.* 81; Wateres, *gen. s.* 17 *a.* 148. A. S. *wæter.* Cf. **Weater.**

Wawe, *sb. dat.* wall, 18. 474. See **Wah.**

Wax-bred, *sb.* a writing tablet; Wax-bredene, *dat. pl.* tables (used of Moses' tables of stone), 1. 93. A.S. *wæx-bred*, cp. Ælfric's Hom. 2. 196, 'stænene *wæxbredu*.' (Leo). The word means properly a *board* covered with *wax*, from A.S. *weax*, wax + *bred*, a plank; cp. G. *brett*.

Waxen, *v.* to grow, 8 *a.* 53; Waxe, 19. 95; Waxen, *pp.* full grown, 15. 2060. A. S. *weaxan*, *pt. weóx*, *pp. weaxen*. Cf. **Wæx, Wexen.**

Way, *interj.* an exclamation of grief, woe! 17 *a.* 105. Icel. *vei*; cp. Goth. *wai*. Cf. **Wi, Wei.**

Waȝhe, *sb. dat.* wall, 5. 1015, 1671. See **Wah.**

Waȝhe-rifft, *sb.* veil (of the temple), 5. 1014, 1018, 1084, 1670. A. S. *wáhréft*, *wáhrýft*, Mt. xxvii. 51; *wáh*, (*wág*), a wall + *rýft*, a veil, curtain, Lev. iv. 17.

We, *pron.* we, 6 *a*, *b.* 65; Vve, 17 *a.* 167. A. S. *wé.*

Weaden, *sb. pl.* garments, 9. 268. A. S. *wæd*, dress. See **Wede.**

Wealden, *v.* to wield, rule, control, possess, 8 *b.* 89; 17 *b.* 55; Wealde, 1 *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 2; Wealdeð, *pr. s.* 17 *b.* 84, 391. A.S. *wealdan.* Cf. **Welden, Wald, Wolde.**

Wealdent, *sb.* ruler, wielder, 8 *b.* 155. A.S. *wealdend*, ruler, king. Cf. **Walden.**

Weallen, *v.* to boil; Weallinde, *pr. p.* boiling, 9. 123. A.S. *weallan*, pr. part. *weallende.* Cf. **Wallen.**

Wear, *adj.* wary, cautious, 16. 1638. See **War.**

Wearliche, *adv.* warily, prudently, 7. 3. See **Warliche.**

Weater, *sb.* water, 8 *b.* 160. See **Water.**

Wecche, *sb.* vigil, watch, 5. 1451; Wecche, *pl.* 4 *b.* 18; Wecchess, 5. 1617. A.S. *wæcce.*

Wed, *sb.* a weed, 12. 245. See **Weode.**

Wedde, *pt. s.* was madly in love, 19. 300. A. S. *wédde*, *pt. s.* of *wédan*, to rage, to act like a madman, used sometimes of the madness of love, like Lat. *insanire.* See Grein, and Mätzner, ii. 9. 13. See **Wod.**

Wedde, *sb. dat.* pledge, 15. 2198. A. S. *wedd*: Goth. *wadi.*

Wedden, *v.* to engage by a pledge, to marry (said of the man), 19. 1444, 1554; Wedde, 19. 959. A.S. *weddian*, to pledge, engage, Lu. xxii. 5. Cf. **I-weddet, Y-wedde.**

Weddinge, *sb. dat.* wedding, 19. 1030. A.S. *weddung.*

Wede, *sb.* garment, 4 *b.* 13, 39; 15. 1972; 19. 1064; Weden, *pl.* 4 *b.* 56; 15. 2369; Wedes, 4 *a.*

24; 4 *b.* 26. A. S. *wǽde*, also *wǽd*: O. S. *wádi*. Cf. Weaden.

Weder, *sb.* weather, 12. 236. A. S. *weder*.

Wedlac, *sb.* wedlock, 8 *a.* 53; Wedlak, 19. 1274; Wedlackes, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 93; Wedlakes, 8 *a.* 73. A. S. *wedlác*, a pledge.

Weg, *sb.* way, 17 *b.* 341. A. S. *weg*. Cf. Wei, Wey.

Wei, *interj.* woe! 8 *b.* 143. Icel. *vei*. See Way.

Wei, *sb.* way, 4 *a.* 35; 17 *b.* 343; 17 *a.* 345; Weie, 4 *a.* 64; Weie, *dat.* 19. 1019; Weies, *gen. s.* (used *adv.*) 6 *a.* 404; *pl.* 17 *b.* 72. See Weg.

Weilawei, *interj.* an exclamation of great sorrow, 15. 2088; 18. 462, 570. See Walawai.

Weis, *pt. s.* washed, 15. 2289. A. S. *wócs*, *wóhs*, *pt.* of *wascan*. See Waschen.

Weiȝen, *v.* to weigh, 17 *b.* 63. A. S. *wegan*, to carry. Cf. Weyen, Wig, Wiht.

Wel, *sb.* a spring, fountain of water, 16. 917. A. S. *wella*, *wyll*, from *weallan*, to well up, boil. See Weallen, Welle.

Wel, *adv.* well, 1. 146; 3 *a.* 109; 15. 2387; 17 *a.* 22; very, 1. 33; 3 *b.* 52; 11. 97; 15. 2124, 2227; too, 17 *a.* 127; 17 *b.* 128. A. S. *wel*; O. S. *wel*. Cp. O. H. G. *wuola* (Otfrid). Cf. Wæl, Welle, Wol.

Wel-cume, welcome, 7. 71. Icel. *velkominn*, from *vel*, well + *kominn*, *pp.* of *koma*, to come. Cf. Wolcumeþ.

Wel-dede, *sb. pl.* good deeds, 4 *a.* 71. A. S. *wel-dǽd*, a good deed (Grein).

Welden, *v.* to rule, control, possess, 8 *a.* 70, 107; 15. 2143; Welde, 19. 481, 911; 14. 32, 437. See Wealden.

Wele, *sb.* weal, prosperity, 4 *b.* 65; 10. 26; 17 *a.* 200, 359; 17 *b.* 155, 319, 367, 373. A. S. *wela*, *weola*. Cf. Weole.

Welefulle, *adj.* blessed, 10. 42. See Weoleful.

Weli, *adv.* richly, 15. 2528. A. S. *welig*, rich. Cf. Weoli.

Welkede, *pp. pl.* withered, 15. 2107. M. E. *welken*, to fade, Trevisa, 1. 77 = marcescere (Higden); cp. G. *welken*, to wither, from O. H. G. *wëlc*, moist, damp, soft. See Wolcne.

Welle, *adv.* very, 12. 27. See Wel.

Welle, *sb.* a spring, fountain, 3 *a.* 22, 23; 12. 62, 74; A. S. *wella*. Cf. Wel.

Wel-sprung, *sb.* well-spring, source, 11, 72. A. S. *wel-spreng* = latex, in Wright's Vocab., *wylle gespring* (Grein).

Welðe, *sb.* wealth, 15. 2386; Welðhe, *dat.* 15. 2374. For M. E. exx. see Stratmann. See Wele.

Wen, *imp. s.* suppose, fancy, 8 *a.* 64. See Wenen.

Wenden, *v.* to turn, go, depart, 6 *a.* 27; 8 *a.* 68, 71; 12. 6; Wende, 6 *b.* 76; 13. 32; 14. 175, 434; 17 *a.* 142; 17 *b.* 400; 19. 679, 921; Of wenden, to depart from life, 12. 278; Wende, *pt. s.* turned, went, 2. 81; 6 *a.* 189; 19. 367, 1227; *pl. bb.* 187; Wenden, *pl.* 2. 154; 4 *a.* 24; 6 *a.* 187; Wend, *imp. s.* 19. 711; Wende, 19. 372, 1130. A. S. *wendan*, (1) trans. to turn, (2) intrans. to turn oneself, go, *pt. wende*. *Wendan*, causal of *windan*, meaning originally 'to make to wind': Goth. *wandjan*, to turn. Cf. Went.

Wendes-dei, *sb.* Wednesday, 6 *b.* 141. A. S. *Wódnesdæg*, day of Wóden; with *Wóden*, cp. O. H. G. *Wuotan* and Icel. *Óðinn*; perhaps connected with Lat. *vates*, a

prophet, poet, one inspired. See Corpus Poeticum Boreale, 1. 104 (introd.).

Wenen, *v.* to ween, suppose; Wene, 14. 161, 231; 17 *b.* 342; Wenes, 2 *pr. s.* 18. 598; Wenst, 16. 47; Wenest, 16. 259; 19. 1145; Wenað, *pr. s.* 12. 267; *pl.* 844; Wenenn, 5. 975; Wende, *pt. s.* 2. 159; 15. 1962; 18. 374, 524; 19. 297; Wendest, 2 *pt. s.* 19. 1293; Wenden, *pt. pl.* 2. 2, 56, 88; 19. 121; Wende, 15. 2209. A. S. *wénan*: O. S. *wánian*. Cf. **Wanst**, **Wen**.

Wengen, *sb. pl. dat.* wings, 7. 201. Icel. *vængr*; cp. Dan. and Sw. *vinge*.

Went, *pr. s.* turns (with transitive meaning), 9. 343. See **Wenden**.

Went, *imp. s.* go, 19. 325; Wente, *pt. s.* turned, rolled, 19. 610; Wenten, *pl.* turned about, went, 13. 26; 15. 1967, 2200; 19. 71, 1414; *pt. s.* 19. 71; Went, *pp.* gone, 15. 2201, 2489. See **Wenden**.

Weode, *sb. dat.* plant, 16. 320. A. S. *weód*, *wiód*: O. S. *wiod*. Cf. **Wed**.

Weolcne, *sb. dat. pl.* sky, clouds, 16. 1682. See **Wolcne**.

Weole, *sb.* weal, prosperity, 8 *a.* 74; 17 *a.* 144, 159, 365; Weolen, *pl.* benefits, 8 *a.* 52; 8 *b.* 67. A. S. *weola*, *wela*. Cf. **Wele**.

Weoleful, *adj.* joyous, 7. 92. Cf. **Welefulle**.

Weoli, *adj.* powerful, 6 *a.* 120. A. S. *welig*, wealthy. Cf. **Weli**.

Weopen, *v.* to weep, 11. 44; Weop, *pt. s.* 3 *a.* 62; 19. 69, 675, 759, 1048. See **Wepen**.

Weopmones, *sb. gen.* of a man, a male, 9. 182. See **Wepmen**.

Weord, *sb.* word; *pl.* 3 *a.* 74; 3 *b.* 14; Weordes, 3 *b.* 16. See **Word**.

Weordes, *sb. pl.* hosts, 7. 90; Wordes, 7. 99. A. S. *werod*, *weorod*.

Weorelldlike, *adj.* worldly, 5. 1628. A. S. *woruldlic*. Cf. **Worldlich**.

Weorelldshipess, *sb. gen. s.* of worldliness, 5. 1633. A. S. *worldscipe*, worldly business.

Weoren, *pt. pl.* were, 6 *a.* 3, 263, 531. A. S. *wéron*. See **Wæs**.

Weorld, *sb.* world; Weorlde, *dat.* 3 *b.* 98; Weorldes, *gen. s.* 3 *b.* 108. See **Woreld**.

Weorre, *sb.* work, 5. 1408; Weorrkess, *pl.* 5. 1511; Weorkes, 2. 81; 3 *a.* 77. A. S. *weorc*, *worc*, *werc*. Cf. **Werc**, **Werk**.

Weorreð, *pr. s.* warreth, 7. 193. A. S. *werrien*, in Chron. ann. 1135, from *werre*. See **Werre**.

Wep, *sb.* weeping, 15. 2328. See **Wop**.

Wepen, *v.* to weep, 3 *a.* 62; Wep, *pt. s.* 19. 1440; Wepen, *pl.* 18. 401. A. S. *wépan*, *pt. weóp*, *pp. gewépen*. Cf. **Weopen**.

Wepinge, *pr. p.* weeping, 19. 1079.

Wepmen, *sb. pl.* men, males, 3 *a.* 105; 11. 20. A. S. *wépman*, a male, Wright's Vocab.; *wépnedman* (Grein). Cf. **Weopmones**.

Wepne, *sb.* weapon, 18. 490; Wepnen, *pl. dat.* 17 *a.* 334. A. S. *wépen*: O. S. *wápan*; cp. Du. *wapen*. Cf. **Wapne**.

Wer, *adv.* where, 1. 73; 13. 13, 102. See **Hwar**.

Wer, *pt. pl.* were, 1. 80, 103. See **Wæs**.

Werbi, *adv.* whereby, 13. 81.

Werc, *sb.* work, 9. 205; 17 *a.* 239; 17 *b.* 247. See **Weorre**.

Werchep, 1 *pr. pl.* work, do, 6 *b.* 136. A. S. *wyrcan*. See **Wurchen**.

Were, *sb.* man, husband, 8 *a.* 81; 17 *a.* 32; 17 *b.* 31. A. S. *wer*: Goth. *wair*: cp. Lat. *vir*; O. Ir. *fer*.

Were, *imp. s.* wear, 19. 569. See **Werien** (1).

Were, *imp. s.* guard, defend, 8 *b.* 178. See **Werien** (2).

Were, *sb.* company, host, 11. 71; *pl.* 11. 21. Cp. M. H. G. *wer* (mod. *wehr*), a warrior-host.

Were, 2 *pt. s.* wast, 8 *a.* 153; 16. 53; 2 *pr. s. subj.* 19. 107. See **Wæs.**

Werefore, *conj.* wherefore, 13. 77. See **Hwerfore.**

Weregedé, *pp. pl.* accursed, 1. 152. See **Warien.**

Wereld, *sb.* world, 17 *b.* 334; Wereldes, *gen. s.* 17 *b.* 271, 319, 367. See **Woreld.**

Weren, *pt. pl.* were, 3 *a.* 19; 15. 2219, 2395. See **Wæs.**

Weren, *v.* to guard, defend, 15. 2083, 2090; Werenn, 5. 1406. See **Werien** (2).

Werest, *adj. superl.* worst, 17 *b.* 221. A. S. *wierrest.* Cf. **Werste.**

Wereð, *pr. s.* keeps off, 12. 102. See **Werien** (2).

Weri, *adv.* wearily, 17 *b.* 244. A. S. *wérig*, tired: O. S. *wórig*, weary. See **Wori.**

Werien (1), *v.* to wear, 9. 156, 172; Werie, 9. 262. A. S. *werian*, Gen. xxviii. 20: Goth. *wasjan*, to clothe. Cf. **Were.**

Werien (2), to defend, protect, 8 *b.* 35; 17 *b.* 325; Weryen, 17 *a.* 319; Werie, 17 *a.* 331. A. S. *werian*, to defend, O. S. *werian*; cp. O. H. G. *werren* (Otfrid). See **Were.**

Werk, *sb.* work, 14. 20; 17 *a.* 116, 177; Werkes, *pl.* 13. 55, 76. See **Weorre.**

Werke, *sb. dat.* building, fortification, 19. 1446. A. S. (*ge*)*weore*, in Chron. ann. 878; cp. Icel. *virki*, an entrenchment.

Werld, *sb.* world, 10. 13; 12. 277; Werldes, *gen. s.* 4 *d.* 46; 15. 2440; Werlde, *dat. s.* 10. 34; 15. 2334. See **Woreld.**

Werm, *sb.* worm, reptile, 13. 61, 67. See **Wurm.**

Wernen, *v.* to refuse; Werne, 19. 706, 926, 1422; Werneden, *pt. pl.* 15. 2207. A. S. *wyrnan*, to refuse (Grein); from *wearn*, refusal. Cf. **Wurne, Warnien.**

Wernen, *v.* = ȝernen (?), to desire, 16. 614. (Printed *yernen* in Wright's edition.) See **ȝeornen.**

Weron, *pt. pl.* were, 2. 58. See **Wæren.**

Werpen, *v.* to throw; Werpeð, *pr. s.* 1. 165; 4 *d.* 18; 6 *b.* 73; Werpð, casts, brings forth, 1. 52. A. S. *weorpan*, *pt. wearp*, *pp. worpen*. Cf. **Warp, Worpen.**

Uuerre, *sb.* war, 2. 108; Werre, *dat.* strife, 17 *b.* 250; O. F. *werre* (mod. *guerre*), war; O. H. G. *werra*, strife, cp. *giwerri*, a tumult (Otfrid), O. Du. *werre*, war.

Werse, *adj. comp.* worse, 4 *d.* 35; 17 *b.* 299; *adv.* 2. 50; Wers, 16. 34; 17 *b.* 240. See **Wurse.**

Werste, *adj. superl.* worst, 19. 28. See **Wurste.**

Wes, *pt. s.* was, 1. 1; 3 *a.* 57; 14. 12; 17 *a.* 1, 187, 382; 2 *pt. s.* 10. 53. See **Wæs.**

Wes, *sb.* manner, wise, 16. 748. See **Wis.**

Weschen, *v.* to wash, 9. 222; Wesch, *pt. s.* 10. 121; Wessh, 5. 1103, 1711; Wesse, *pt. pl.* 13. 103. See **Waschen.**

Wesste, *sb.* wilderness, 5. 1337. A. S. *wésten*, a desert, from *wéste*, desolate; so O. S. *wóstun*, from *wósti*. Cp. **Waste.**

Weste, *adj.* west, 19. 1191; Westene, 19. 758. A. S. *west.*

Westi, *adj.* desolate, 10. 2. O. Mercian *wéstig*, Mk. vi. 35 (Rushworth).

Westm, *sb.* fruit, 1. 52. See **Wastm.**

Wet, *pron.* what, 13. 46. See **Hwat.**

Wete, *sb.* wheat, 12. 258. See Hwete.
Wexen, *v.* to grow; Wexe, 19. 252, 296, 1437; Wex, *pt. s.* 1. 195; 15. 2157; *pl.* 15. 1917; Wexen, 15. 2104, 2502; Wexem = wex, *pt. s.* + hem, to them, 15. 1915. See Waxen.
Wexynde, *pres. p.* growing, 14. 168, 433. A. S. *weaxende.*
Wey, *sb.* way, 18. 664; Weye, *dat.* 13. 32. See Weg.
Weyen, *v.* to weigh, 17 *a.* 64. See Weiȝen.
Whænnenen, *adv.* whence, 6 *a.* 54. A. S. *hwanon.* Cf. Wanene.
Whær-sitt (Hwǽr swá + hit), wheresoever it, 5. 1574. See Hwer-se.
Whær-swa, *adv.* wheresoever, 6 *a.* 543. See Hwerse.
Whær-wiþþ, *adv.* wherewith, 5. 1718.
Whæt, *adj.* what, 6 *a.* 53. See Hwat.
Whætte, *pt. s.* whetted, 6 *a.* 431. A. S. *hwettan*, to sharpen.
Wham-so-euere, *pron. dat.* whomsoever, 19. 352. See Hwan.
Whane, *adv.* when, 19. 359, 826. See Hwanne.
Whanene, *adv.* whence, 6 *a.* 62. A. S. *hwanon.* Cf. Wanene.
Whanne, *adv.* when, 19. 1433. See Hwanne.
Whannes, *adv.* whence, 19. 161. See Skeat (s.v. *whence*).
Whannse, *adv.* whensoever, 5. 1466.
Whar, *conj.* whether, 6 *a.* 55. For A. S. *hwæðer*; cp. Icel. *hvárr*, for *hvaðarr.* See Hweðer.
Whatt; For whatt, wherefore, 5. 1398. See Hwat.
Wher, *adv.* where, 19. 416. See Hwar.
Wheþer, *pron.* which of two, 16. 151. A. S. *hwæðer.* See Hweðer.
Whi, *adv.* why, 19. 377. See Hwi.
While. See Umbe-while.
Whille, *pron. rel.* which, 5. 1132. See Hwilc.
Whit, *adj.* white, 19. 15, 501. See Hwit.
Whon, *pron. dat.* for which, 17 *a.* 202. See Hwam.
Whulche, *pron.* which, 3 *b.* 85. See Hwilc.
Wi, *adv.* why, 4 *c.* 64; 16. 218, 905; 17 *b.* 90, 104; 19. 656. See Hwi.
Wi, *interj.* woe! 17 *b.* 105. See Way.
Wic, *pron.* which, 1. 165. See Hwilc.
Wicce, *adj.* false, evil, 2. 141. With the phrase *wicce ræd* we may perhaps compare *wiccan rǽd* in Deut. xviii. 11, which means 'the counsel of a witch.' Cp. Wicke.
Wichche-creftes, *sb. pl.* witchcrafts, 9. 7. A. S. *wicce-cræft*, Lev. xx. 27, from *wicce*, a witch, fem. of *wicca*, a wizard.
Wichen, *sb. pl.* 17 *b.* 103. See Notes.
Wicke, *adj.* wicked, false, 18. 665, 688. See Skeat (s.v. *wicked*). Cf. Wicce, Wike.
Wiet, *adj.* active, serviceable for war, 18. 344; Icel. *vígr*, in fighting condition, from *víg*, war; cp. A. S. *wig*, war.
Wid, *prep.* against, 2. 96; together with, 15. 2490. See Wiþ.
Wid, *adj.* wide, 9. 64. A. S. and O. S. *wid.*
Wide, *adv.* widely, 1. 2; 16. 710; far, 19. 963. A. S. *wide.*
Wider, *adv.* whither, 16. 724. See Hwider.
Wider-wardnesse, *sb.* opposition, 1. 28. A. S. *wiðerweardnes*, from *wiðerweard*, rebellious.
Widuten, *adv.* outside, 2. 132. See Wiðuten.
Wif, *sb.* wife, 2. 163; 6 *b.* 358; 17 *b.* 261; 18. 348; 19. 408;

Wifue, *dat.* 6 *b.* 372, 586; Wif, *pl.* 6 *a.* 85; Wifes, 3 *b.* 39; Wifues, 6 *b.* 85. A. S. *wíf* (pl. *wíf*). Cf. **Wiue, Wyue.**

Wif-man, *sb.* woman; Wifmen, *pl.* 3 *a.* 105. A. S. *wífmann.* Cf. **Wiman, Wimman, Wymman, Womman, Wummon.**

Wig, *sb.* a beast of burden, 4 *a.* 11. A. S. *wicg,* horse (Grein): O. S. *wigg*; cp. Icel. *vigg* (in poetry). The word is derived from *wegan,* to carry. See **Weiȝen.**

Wigeleð, *pr. s.* staggers, 9. 115. A. S. *wicelian,* to reel, stagger. So *stagger* is a weakened form of M. E. *stakeren.*

Wiht (1), *sb.* creature, thing, wight, 16. 1642; 17 *b.* 253, 371; Wihte, *pl.* 17 *b.* 78; Wihten, 17 *b.* 285. A. S. *wiht,* a creature, animal, person, thing, cognate with *wegan,* to move, to carry. Cf. **Wiȝt. Wyht.**

Wiht (2), *sb.* weight; Wihte, *dat.* 17 *b.* 216, 384. A. S. (*ge*)*wiht,* Gen. xxiii. 16, from *wegan,* to weigh. Cf. **Wyht.**

Wike, *adj.* false, 18. 425. See **Wicke.**

Wike, *sb. dat.* week, 6 *a.* 143; 9. 323. A.S. *wice,* or *wicu,* also *wucu* (Grein).

Wike, *sb. pl.* offices, services, 4 *a.* 49; 16. 603, 605; Wikenn, 5. 1113. Probably connected with Lat. *vicem,* change, regular succession, office, service.

Wike, *sb. pl.* dwellings, 16. 604. A. S. *wíc,* a dwelling-place; cp. Goth. *weihs,* a town, village, and Lat. *vicus.*

Wike-tunes, *sb. pl.* courts, 16. 730. A. S. *wíc-tún,* atrium (Grein). See **Tun.**

Wiket, *sb.* a small gate, 19. 1086. Cp. O. F. *viguet* (mod. *guichet*); O. Du. *wicket,* from *wicken,* to shake. The word means properly a small door made within a large one, easily opened and shut.

Wil, *sb.* will, 7. 214; 8 *a.* 49; 17 *a.* 14. 339; Joy, 11. 62. See **Wille.**

Wilc-so, *pron.* whichsoever, 12. 5. A. S. *hwilc* + *swá.*

Wil-cweme, *adj.* content, 8 *a.* 139; 8 *b.* 172. A. S. *wel-gecwéme,* beneplacitus, Ps. cxlvii. 11. See **Cweme.**

Wild, *adj.* madly in love, 19. 252, 296; Wild, untamed, 6 *a, b.* 86; 17 *a.* 149; 17 *b.* 145; uncultivated, desert, 5. 1337. A.S. *wild,* self-willed, violent, untamed, uncultivated, savage, desert. Cf. **Wille** (3).

Wile, *sb.* a trick, wile, 19. 643. A.S. *wíl* or *wile,* in Chron. ann. 1128. Cf. **Giled.**

Wile, *sb.* a space of time, a while, 4 *b.* 37; 19. 1419; 4 *c.* 48; bi on wile, after a time, 6 *b.* 473. A.S. *hwíl.* See **Hwile.**

Wile, *conj.* while, as long as, 2. 40, 174; Wiles, 12. 103. See **Hwil, Hwils.**

Wile, *adv.* sometimes, 4 *d.* 22; formerly, 16. 202. Cf. **Hwilem.**

Wile, *pr. s.* will, 1. 76; 4 *a.* 87; 5. 962; 12. 5; 18. 485; 19. 819; Wilen, *pl.* wish, desire, 15. 2531. See **Wille** (2).

Wiles. See **Wile** (conj.).

Wilfulliche, *adv.* willingly, 10. 22.

Wille (1), *sb.* will, 1. 39; 6 *a.* 49; 11. 84; joy, 11. 46; A wille, with pleasure, willingly, 16. 1722. A. S. *willa*; cp. Icel. *vili,* desire, will, also, delight, joy: Goth. *wilja.* Cf. **Wil.**

Wille (2), 1 *pr. s.* will, 16. 262; 17 *a.* 224; Willen, *pl.* 2. 84; Willeð, 17 *a.* 35; 17 *b.* 34, 230. A. S. *wile, wille, pr. s.* 1 and 3; *willað, pl.* Cf. **Wile, Wule, Wulle, Wole, Wolde.**

Wille (3), *adv.* astray, 12. 52. Cp. Icel. *villr* (for *vildr*), wild. See **Wild.**

Willeliche, *adv.* willingly, 3 *a.* 1. A. S. *willice.*

Willelm, *sb.* William, 2. 76, 92. Icel. *Vilhjálmr.*

Willes, *adv.* willingly, 8 *a.* 112. A. S. *willes, gen.* of *wille* (Schmid).

Willesful, *adj.* wilful, 7. 215; Willesfule, 7. 50. Cf. A. S. *wilful* (Leo).

Wilnien, *v.* to desire; Wilnin, 8 *a.* 70; Wilni, 8 *b.* 89; Wilnest, 2 *pr. s.* 7. 139; Wilnieþ, 1 *pr. pl.* 17 *b.* 319; Wilnede, *pt. s.* 8 *b.* 59. A. S. *wilnian.*

Wiltu = Wilt þu, wilt thou, 18. 681; Wilte, 18. 528.

Wiman, *sb.* woman, 1. 68. See **Wifman.**

Wimlunge, *sb. dat.* nun's veil, 9. 170. See **Wimplunge.**

Wimman, *sb.* woman, 2. 164; 19. 418; Wimmon, 6 *a.* 359; Wimmonnen, *gen. pl.* 6 *a.* 540. See **Wifman.**

Wimpel, a nun's veil, 9. 172. A. S. *winpel,* a covering for the head and neck; cp. O. F. *guimple* (Bartsch), also Norm. F.: Icel. *vimpill.*

Wimpel-leas, *adj.* wimple-less, 9. 168.

Wimplin, *v.* to cover with a wimple (nun's veil), 9. 175.

Wimplunge, *sb. dat.* wimpling, 9. 185. Cf. **Wimlunge.**

Win, *sb.* joy, 6 *b.* 126. A. S. *wynn.* See **Winne.**

Win, *sb.* wine, 1. 34, 201; 4 *b.* 82; 9. 334; 15. 2067. A. S. *win*; Lat. *vinum.* Cf. **Wyn.**

Winckeð, *pr. pl.* wink, 9. 60. A. S. *wincian,* in Wright's Vocab.

Wind, *sb.* wind; Winde, *dat.* 17 *a.* 236. A. S. *wind*: Goth. *winds*; cp. Lat. *ventus.* Cf. **Wynd.**

Windi, *adj.* rid of, 8 *b.* 55. Cf. **Wundi.**

Wine, *sb.* friend; Wines, *pl.* 17 *b.* 223. A. S. *wine,* friend; cp. Icel. *vinr.* Cf. **Un-wine.**

Wine-maies, *sb. pl.* kinsmen, 6 *a.* 364. A. S. *wine-mágas, pl.* of *wine-mæg,* a friendly kinsman. See **Mæi.**

Win-iærd, *sb.* vineyard, 2. 80. A. S. *wingeard.* See **Win.**

Winnan, *v.* to win, 2. 94; Winnenn, 5. 971, 1175; Winne, 1 *pr. s.* 19. 1298. A. S. *(ge)winnan,* to obtain by fighting, *winnan,* to fight. Cf. **Wunieð.**

Winndwesst, 2 *pr. s.* winnowest, 5. 1482, 1530. A. S. *windwian,* Ps. xliii. 7 (ed. Spelman), from *wind,* ventus.

Winne, *sb.* joy, 4 *d.* 46; *dat.* 6 *b.* 376; 18. 660. A. S. *wynn.* Cf. **Win, Wunne.**

Winter, *sb.* winter; *pl.* years, 18. 417; Wintre, 2. 40; 17 *b.* 212, 356. A. S. *winter.* Cf. **Wynter.**

Win-tre, *sb.* vine, 15. 2050. A. S. *wintreow.* See **Win.**

Wirchen, *v.* to work, 18. 510; Wirche, 16. 722. A. S. *wyrcan.* See **Wurchen.**

Wirm, *sb.* insect (the ant), 12. 266. See **Wurm.**

Wis, *adj.* wise, 6 *b.* 102; 17 *a.* 126; Wisne, *acc. m. s.* 6 *a.* 427. A. S. *wís.* Cf. **Wyse.**

Wis, for Iwis, 4 *b.* 77. See **I-wis.**

Wis, *sb.* mode, manner, wise, 4 *d.* 36; Wise, 4 *b.* 13; 10. 36; 19. 360; condition, state of affairs, 14. 232, 233; *pl.* modes, 4 *c.* 25; 5. 1063; ani wise, in any wise, 17 *b.* 273. A. S. *wise,* manner, also, business, affair. Cf. **Wes.**

Wisdom, *sb.* learning, 16. 1756. A. S. *wísdóm.*

Wisi, *v.* to direct, guide, 16. 915. A. S. *wísian.* Cf. **Wisse.**

Wisliche, *adv.* wisely, 9. 229. A. S. *wíslice*.

Wisse, *v.* to direct, guide, 18. 361; Wisseð, *pr. s.* 8 *a.* 7; 4 *c.* 9; *pl.* 4 *a.* 70; Wissede, *pt. s.* 8 *b.* 33. A. S. *wissian*. Cf. **Wisi**, **Wyssye**.

Wisse, *sb.* 17 *b.* 240. See **I-wisse**.

Wissung, *sb.* instruction; Wissunge, *dat.* 3 *b.* 67; 7. 35, 216; Wissinge, 4 *b.* 16; 4 *c.* 43; Wissenge, 4 *b.* 120. A. S. *wissung*.

Wiste (1), *pt. s.* knew, 17 *a.* 18; 18. 358; 19. 1386; *pl.* 17 *b.* 141; Wisten, *pl.* 15. 2217; 17 *a.* 145. A. S. *wiste* (*wisse*), *pt.* of *witan*, to know. See **Witen** (1), **Wuste**.

Wiste (2), *pt. s.* kept, 8 *a.* 127; 8 *b.* 155; Wistest, 2 *pt. s.* 8 *a.* 140. See **Witen** (2).

Wit, *sb.* wisdom, intelligence, 7. 11, 135; 17 *b.* 2; 19. 174; Wites, *pl.* senses, 7. 59. See **Witt**.

Wit, *adj.* white, 4 *b.* 35. See **Hwit**.

Wit, *prep.* with, 18. 700. See **Wið**.

Wite, *v.* to blame, 18. 625. A. S. *witan*, to see, to blame (Grein); cp. Icel. *víta*, to fine. Cf. **Witeð**.

Witen (1), *v.* to know, 7. 161; 12. 33; 19. 288; Wite, 6 *b.* 51; 16. 1673; 18. 367; Witen, *pr. pl.* 7. 149; 17 *b.* 294; Wite, *pr. s. subj.* God it wite, let God know it, 18. 517; *imp. s.* 8 *a.* 38; *imp. pl.* 1. 146. A. S. and Goth. *witan*, to know. Cf. **Wat**, **Wiste** (1), **Witt**, **Wot**, **Wute**, **Wyten**.

Witen (2), *v.* to keep, guard, preserve, 3 *a.* 66; 8 *a.* 22, 142; Wite, 8 *b.* 179; *imp. s.* 8 *a.* 150; 18. 559; *pl.* 9. 142; Witeð, *imp. pl.* 3 *b.* 128; 9. 229. Goth. *witan*, to watch, observe. Cf. **Wiste** (2).

Witere (?), 8 *b.* 178. See Notes.

Witerliche, *adv.* truly, 7. 189; 10. 12; Witerlike, 18. 671; Witerlike, 5. 1131; Witterlike, 15. 2425; Witetlice, 1. 141. Icel. *vitrliga*; cp. A. S. *witodlice* (Sweet).

Witeð, *imp. pl.* depart, 1. 180. A. S. (*ge*)*witað*, *imp. pl.* of (*ge*)*witan*, to go away, a derivative of *witan*, to see, observe, reprove, direct one's steps. Cp. **Wite**.

Witiga, *sb.* a wise man, a prophet; Witige, *pl.* 1. 97; Witiȝe, *s.* 1. 39; Witeȝe, 3 *a.* 42; Witȝin, *dat. pl.* 1. 103; Witien, 1. 163; Witie, *dat. s.* 1. 66, 72. A. S. *witiga*, *witega*, from *witan*, to see; cp. O. H. G. *wízago*, from *wízan*, to see (Otfrid).

Witnisse, *sb.* witness, 1. 173; Witnesse, 17 *a.* 113; 17 *b.* 116. A. S. *gewitnes* (Schmid).

Wit-sunne-dei, *sb.* Whitsunday, 3 *a.* 100. A. S. *Hwíta Sunnandæg*, literally White Sunday; cp. Icel. *hvítasunnu-dagr*.

Witt, *sb.* intelligence, wisdom, 5. 1211; Wittes, *gen. s.* 7. 35, 216; *pl.* senses, 7. 16; Ut of witte, out of his senses, 8 *a.* 127; 19. 652. A. S. (*ge*)*witt*. Cf. **Wit**, **Wyt**.

Witt, *imp. s.* know, 5. 1004. See **Witen** (1).

Witter, *adj.* wise, skilful, 15. 1910, 2330. A. S. *witol*, wise.

Witterlike. See **Witerliche**.

Witunge, *sb. dat.* a charge, caretaking, 9. 146. See **Witen** (2).

Wið, *prep.* towards, 17 *b.* 220; against, 3 *b.* 128; 4 *c.* 23; 7. 4; 8 *b.* 177; 17 *b.* 230. A. S. *wið*. Cf. **Wid**, **Wit**.

Wiþ-draȝe, *v.* to withdraw, 19. 867; Wiþ-droȝe, *pt. s.* 19. 1433; With-drow, 18. 498. See **Dragen**.

Wipere, *adj.* hostile, 6 *b.* 174. A. S. *wiðer*, *prep.* against, opposite to.

Wiperling, *sb.* enemy, 19. 148. A. S. *wiðerling*, Ex. xv. 7.

Wið-innen, *prep.* within, 11. 26. *adv.* 6 *a.* 12; 11. 91; Wið-inne, *prep.* 11. 24; 19. 1315; Wiþ-

þinnenn, 5. 1084; Wiðinna, *adv.* 3 *a.* 48. A. S. *wiðinnan.*

Wiþ-segge, 1 *pr. s.* contradict, 19. 1296. A. S. *wiþ* + *secgan,* to say.

Wið-þan, *conj.* provided, 17 *b.* 154; Wið-ðan, *dat.* provided that, 15. 2335, 2496; Wið-þon-þat, 17 *a.* 216; Wið-þo-þe, 17 *b.* 220.

Wið-þat, *conj.* provided that, 8 *a.* 70; 8 *b.* 89; 17 *a.* 158, 160.

Wiþþrepþ, *pr. s.* opposes, 5. 1181. A. S. *wiðerian* (Leo).

Wiðuten, *prep.* without, 4 *b.* 49; 8 *a.* 76; 15. 2534; outside, 15. 2094; besides, 6 *a.* 11; except, 18. 425; Wiþþ-utenn, 5. 1022, 1284; Wið-uten, *adv.* without, 7. 15; 11. 91; Wiðute, *prep.* 1. 45; 7. 135; 17 *a.* 363; 19. 188; Wið-ut, 1. 141. A. S. *wið-útan.* Cf. **Widuten, Wyþuten.**

Wiue, *sb. dat.* wife, 2. 169; 6 *a.* 358. See **Wif.**

Wiuen, *v.* to take to wife, 8 *a.* 58; Wiue, *pr. s. subj.* 8 *a.* 59. A. S. *wifian* (Leo).

Wiwes, *sb. gen. s.* wife's, 15. 2037. See **Wif.**

Wiȝt, *sb.* creature, person, thing, 16. 434; 19. 503; Wiȝte, 16. 204; 19. 671, 896; Wiȝtes, *pl.* 16. 431, 598. A. S. *wiht.* See **Wiht.**

Wlech, *adj.* warm, 8 *b.* 159. A. S. *wlæc.*

Wlf, *sb.* wolf, 18. 573. M. E. *wlfe* in Wright's Vocab.; Icel. *úlfr*: A. S. *wulf.* See **Wulf.**

Wlite, *sb.* face, 7. 92; 10. 42; 15. 2288, 2342; Wliten, 15. 2289; Wlite, glory, beauty, 7. 77, 118; hue, 16. 439. A. S. *wlite,* beauty, splendour, face, form: O. S. *wliti,* Goth. *wlits,* face; cp. Icel. *litr,* colour. Cf. **Lit.**

Wlvine, *sb.* she-wolf, 18. 573. Cf. M. Du. *wulvinne.*

Wo, *pron. interrog.* who, 16. 187. Seo **Hwa.**

Wo, *sb.* woe, misery, 9. 320; 15. 2100; 17 *a.* 181; 17 *b.* 142, 153. A. S. *weá.* See **Wa.**

Wo, *adj.* sorrowful, 18. 115. See **Wa.**

Woanes, *sb. pl.* buildings, 9. 147. See **Wanes.**

Woc, *adj.* weak, 11. 40. A. S. *wác.*

Woc, *pt. s.* awoke, 15. 2111. A. S. *wóc, pt.* of *wacan,* to cease from sleep. Cf. **Wok.**

Woche, *pron. rel.* which, of what sort, 6 *b.* 105. See **Hwilc.**

Wod, *adj.* mad, raging, 8 *a.* 127; Wode, 8 *a.* 140; 10. 36. A. S. *wód*; cp. Goth. *wods.* Cf. **Wedde.**

Wode, *sb.* woad, 16. 76. A. S. *wád.*

Wode, *sb.* wood; Wodes, *pl.* 18. 397. A. S. *wudu.* See **Wude.**

Woden, *sb.* 6 *a, b.* 119. Cf. **Wendes-dei.**

Woh, *sb.* wrong, 5. 1507; Wohe, *dat.* Mid wohe, with wrong, wrongfully, 3 *a.* 53. A. S. *wóh,* crooked, also, iniquity. Cf. **Wowe, Woȝe.**

Wok, *pt. s.* awoke, 19. 1459.

Wol, *adv.* very, 15. 2330. See **Wel.**

Wolawo! *interj.* an exclamation of great sorrow, 16. 412. See **Walawai.**

Wolcne, *sb. pl.* the clouds, the sky; 1. 169. A. S. *wolcnu,* pl. of *wolcen,* a cloud; cp. O. S. *wolkan.* Cf. **Weolcne, Welkede.**

Wolcumeþ, *pr. s.* welcomes, 16. 440. A. S. *wilcumian,* Mt. v. 47.

Wold, *sb.* power, 15. 1958; meaning, force, 15. 1944, 2122. A. S. *(ge)weald.*

Wold, *sb.* wold, open country; Wolde, *dat.* 16. 1724. A. S. *weald,* a wood, forest: O. S. *wald.*

Wolde, *v.* to possess, 17 *a.* 56; 19. 308. See **Wealden.**

Wolde, *pt. s.* would, 1. 6; 16. 1692; 18. 354; 19. 772; Wollde, 5. 1382; Woldes, 2 *pt. s.* 6 *b.* 355; Wolde, *pl.* 6 *b.* 37; Wolden, 6 *a.* 37; 18. 456. A.S. *wolde, pt. s.* of *willan*. Cf. **Walde**, **Wulde**, **Nalde**.

Wole, *pr. s.* will, 17 *a.* 330; 19. 730; Wolt, 2 *pr. s.* 6 *b.* 298; Wolleþ, *pl.* 6 *b.* 173, 367. See **Wille** (2).

Wolle, *sb. dat.* wool, 18. 700. A.S. *wull*.

Wombe, *sb.* belly, the receptacle of food, 9. 116; 17 *a.* 151; 17 *b.* 147. A.S. *wamb*.

Womman, *sb.* woman; Wommanne, *pl. dat.* 6 *b.* 540. See **Wifman**.

Won, *adv.* when, 16. 324. See **Hwanne**.

Wonde, 1 *pr. s.* fear, 19. 337; *imp. s.* hesitate, 19. 740. A.S. *wandian*, to turn aside, to fear, to hesitate.

Wonder, *adj.* wonderful, 6 *b.* 70. A.S. *wundor*, a wonder.

Wondrede = Wandreðe (MS. C.), *sb.* misery, 9. 90. See **Wandreðe**.

Wone, *sb.* custom, 6 *b.* 233, 541. A.S. (*ge*)*wuna*. See **Wune**.

Wone, *adv.* when, 16. 327, 848. See **Hwanne**.

Wone, *sb.* want, loss, misery, 10. 11; 14. 57; 17 *a.* 351, 364. See **Wane**.

Wonges, *sb. pl.* meadows, 18. 397. A.S. *wang*, a plain, field.

Wonien, *v.* to dwell; Wonie, 6 *b.* 347; Wone, 18. 406; Wonede, *pt. s.* 19. 927; Woned, *pp.* accustomed, 19. 34. A.S. *wunian*, to dwell; *gewunian*, to stay, to be in the habit of. See **Wunian**.

Woning, *sb.* lamentation, 16. 311; 17 *b.* 235. A.S. *wánung* (Leo). Cf. **Wonyng**.

Wonne, *adv.* when, 16. 38. See **Hwanne**.

Wonteð, *pr. s.* is wanting, lacking, 11. 73. Icel. *vanta*, to lack.

Wontreaðe, *sb.* misery, 8 *b.* 98. See **Wandreðe**.

Wonung, *sb.* waning, diminution; Wonunge, *dat.* 7. 143. A.S. *wonung*, *wanung* (Bosworth), *waniung* (Leo).

Wonyng, *sb.* lamentation, 17 *a.* 227. See **Woning**.

Wonynges, *sb.* dwellings, 17 *a.* 352. See **Wunieng**.

Wop, *sb.* weeping, 17 *b.* 235. A.S. *wóp*. Cf. **Wep**.

Wopnede, *pp.* armed with weapons, 15. 2479. A.S. *wǽpnian*.

Word, *sb.* word; *pl.* 4 *b.* 83; 4 *d.* 10; 16. 1653; 17 *b.* 160; Wordes, 4 *d.* 6; 16. 839, 841; 19. 375; Wordess, 5. 1513; Worden, *dat. pl.* 1. 66; Worde, 17 *a.* 306. A.S. *word* (*s.* and *pl.*). Cf. **Weord**.

Wordliche (= Worldliche), *adj.* worldly, 17 *a.* 378. See **Worldlich**.

Wore, *pt. s. subj.* were, 15. 2192; 18. 504; Woren, *pt. pl.* 15. 2046, 2380; 18. 448; Wore, 18. 414, 717. See **Wæs**.

Woreld, *sb.* world, 4 *d.* 9; Woreldes, *gen. s.* 17 *b.* 226, 338. A.S. *woruld*, *weoruld*, *world*: O.S. *werold*; O.H.G. *weralt* (Tatian). Cf. **Wereld**, **Werld**, **World**, **Wurld**, **Weorld**, **Worlt**.

Wori, *adj.* turbid, dirty, mire-bedaubed, 17 *b.* 144; Worie, 17 *a.* 148. A.S. *wérig*, weary, lit. bedaubed with mire, draggled with wet: O.S. *wórig*, weary. A.S. *wérig* is from *wór*, a swampy place = *wós*, ooze, mire. Cf. Icel. *vergr*, dirty. See Skeat (*s. v. weary*). Cf. **Weri**.

World, *sb.* world, 17 *a.* 328; from worlde into worlde, for ever and ever, 7. 178. See **Woreld**.

Worldlich, *adj.* worldly, 8 *a.* 77;

9. 229. A. S. *woruldlic*. Cf. Weorelldlike, Worltliche, Wordliche.

Worlt, *sb.* world, 8 *b.* 92. See Woreld.

Worltliche, *adj.* worldly, 8 *b.* 97. See Worldlich.

Worm, *sb.* worm; Wormes, *pl.* 16. 601. See Wurm.

Worpare, *sb.* thrower, 9. 75.

Worpen, *v.* to cast, throw; Worpeð, *pr. s.* 9. 77; Worpen, *pp.* 4 *b.* 53. See Werpen.

Worse, *sb.* the devil, 6 *b.* 581, 583. See Wurse.

Worsipe, *sb.* honour, 6 *b.* 52, 136. See Wurðscipe.

Worþliche, *adv.* honourably, 6 *b.* 380. See Wurðliche.

Wo-so, *pron.* who so, 13. 54; 18. 473. See Hwase.

Wot, 1 *pr. s.* know, 18. 653; *pr. s.* 4 *a.* 43; 15. 2408; Wost, 2 *pr. s.* 4 *c.* 36; 18. 527, 582; Wostu = Wost + ðu, 16. 716. A. S. *wát*, 1 and 3 *pr. s.*; *wást*, 2 *pr. s.* See Witen.

Wounden, *pp.* wound, 18. 546. See Wunden.

Wowe, *sb. dat.* wrong, 4 *b.* 114; 16. 414; On wowe, wrongfully, 17 *a.* 73. See Woh.

Woȝe, *v.* to woo, 19. 546, 799, 1421. A. S. *wógian*, to bend, incline another to one's own wishes, from *wóh*, a bending aside. See Woh.

Woȝe, *sb.* wrong, 16. 164, 198; Wiþþ woȝhe, wrongfully, 5. 1187; Woȝhe, *adj.* wrong, 5. 1375. See Woh.

Woȝe, *sb. dat.* wall, 19. 982. See Wah.

Wrache, *sb.* vengeance, 17 *b.* 209; Wræche, 5. 1465. A. S. *wracu*. Cf. Wreche.

Wræken, *v.* to avenge, 6 *a.* 328. See Wreken.

Wrahtes, 2 *pt. s.* didst make, 10. 13. A. S. *worhte*, *pt.* of *wyrcan*, See Wrohte.

Wrang, *pt. s.* squeezed, 10. 78. A. S. *wrang*, *pt.* of *wringan*. See Wringe.

Wranne, *sb.* wren, 16. 1717, 1723. A. S. *wrénna*, *wrenna*.

Wrate, *pt. s.* wrote, 1. 93. A. S. *wrát*, *pt. s.* of *wrítan*. See Writen.

Wraþ, *adj.* wroth, 5. 1129. A. S. *wráð*, angry, cruel, fierce. Cf. Wroþ.

Wraðer-heale, *sb.* To wraðerheale, to evil fortune, with ill success, 8 *a.* 47, 92, 118; Wraðerheale, 8 *b.* 145. See Wraþ and Hele.

Wraþþe, *sb.* anger, 5. 1467; To wraþþe, in anger, 6 *a*, *b.* 299. O. Northumb. *wræ̆ðdo*.

Wreaððin, *v.* to get angry, 8 *b.* 100; Wreaðe, *imp. s.* 8 *b.* 50; Wraðði, 8 *a.* 38. Cf. Wreðen.

Wrecce, *sb.* wretch, 1. 174; *adj.* wretched, 2. 17, 39, 42. A. S. *wrecca*, an outcast, an exile. Cf. Wrecche.

Wrecce-hed, *sb.* wretchedness, 2. 49.

Wrecche, *sb.* a wretch, 16. 1669; Wreche, 16. 1696; Wrecchen, *pl.* 11. 63; Wrecches, 8 *a.* 117; Wrecche, *adj.* wretched, 3 *a.* 8; 4 *b.* 47; 16. 335; Wreche, 4 *c.* 26. See Wrecce.

Wrecched, *adj.* wretched, 10. 2. From A. S. *wrecca*. See Wrecce.

Wreche, *sb.* vengeance, 17 *a.* 205; 19. 1304. See Wrache.

Wreken, *v.* to avenge, 6 *b.* 328; Wreke, 6 *b.* 173. A. S. *wrecan*, to drive out, to persecute, to avenge. Cf. Wræken.

Wrench, *sb.* a twist, trick, deceit; Wrenches, *pl.* 7. 5; Wrenchen, *pl. dat.* 17 *b.* 255; Wrenche,

17 *a.* 247; A.S. *wrenc, wrence.* Cf. **Un-wrenche.**

Wrenchen, *v.* to turn, 9. 55; Wrenche, 10. 82; Wrencheð, *pr. pl.* 9. 66. A.S. *wrencan.*

Wrengðe, *sb.* distortion, 12. 85.

Wreon, *v.* to cover; Wreo, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 179. A.S. *wreón, wrígan, wrihan.* See **Wrihen.**

Wreðen, *v.* to get angry, 8 *b.* 57; Wreððen, 8 *a.* 80; to make angry, 9. 272; Wreððede, *pt. s.* became angry, 8 *a.* 43. See **Wreaððin.**

Wreðful, *adj.* wrathful, 3 *a.* 60; 9. 74.

Wrichede, *adj.* wretched, 13. 66. See **Wrecched.**

Wrien, *pr. pl.* cover, 17 *a.* 166. See **Wrihen.**

Wrigte, *sb.* worker, 13. 2077. A.S. *wyrhta.*

Wrigteleslike, *adv.* causelessly, without any charge or accusation, 15. 2076. See below.

Wrigtful, *adj.* guilty, 15. 2204. From A.S. *wróht,* an accusation, from *wrégan,* to accuse (Leo).

Wriheles, *sb.* a covering, veil, 9. 173. A.S. *wrýgels* (Leo).

Wrihen, *v.* to cover, 9. 175; Wrihe, 10. 16; Wriheð, *pr. s.* 9. 183. A.S. *wríhan.* Cf. **Wrien, Wreon.**

Wringe, *v.* to wring, 19. 992; Wringinde, *pr. p.* 19. 112. A.S. *wringan; pt. s. wrang, pl. wrungon; pp. wrungen.* Cf. **Wrang, Wrong, To-wrong.**

Writ, *sb.* writ, writing. 4 *d.* 9; 7. 240; 15. 1974; 19. 940; Write, *dat.* 4 *d.* 10; 17 *b.* 101; *pl.* 1. 98; Writes, 19. 1013. A.S. *writ, gewrit.* Cf. **Wryt.**

Writelinge, *sb. dat.* trilling (of the nightingale), 16. 48.

Writen, *v.* to write, 9. 219; *pp.* 10. 36; Write, 17 *b.* 228. A.S. *wrítan.* Cf. **Wrot, Wrate,**

Wrohte, *pt. s.* wrought, 2. 67; Wrogt, *pp.* 15. 1940. A.S. *pt. worhte; pp. geworht.* See **Wurchen.**

Wrong, *pt. s.* squeezed, 15. 2064; *pp.* twisted, 12. 78. A.S. *pt. wrang; pp. (ge)wrungen.* See **Wringe.**

Wrong, *sb.* wrong, injustice; Wronge, 17 *a, b.* 179. A.S. *wrang,* in Chron. ann. 1124.

Wronge, *adv.* wrong, 16. 196.

Wrongwise, *adj.* wrongful, unjust, 17 *a.* 49, 252; 17 *b.* 48, 260. Cp. *wrongous,* in Halliwell. For suffix *-wise,* see **Rihtwis.**

Wrot, *pt. s.* wrote, 9. 366; 15. 2524; 17 *a.* 390. A.S. *wrát, pt.* of *wrítan.* See **Writen.**

Wroþ, *adj.* angry, 16. 1642; Wroþe, *pl.* 19. 348, 1232; *adv.* angrily, 16. 63, 415. See **Wraþ.**

Wroȝte, *pt. s.* wrought, 19. 1293. See **Wrohte.**

Wrse, *adj. comp.* worse, 17 *a.* 293. See **Wurse.**

Wrst, *adj. superl.* 17 *a.* 217. See **Wurst.**

Wrþ, shall be, 17 *a.* 355. A.S. *wyrð, pr. s.* of *weorðan.* See **Wurðen.**

Wryt, *sb.* writ, writing, 17 *a.* 390; Wryte, *dat.* 17 *a.* 101. See **Writ.**

Wrythen, *pt. pl.* twisted, 2. 26, A.S. *wripon, pt. pl.* of *wrípan,* to twist.

Wu, *adv.* how, 4 *b.* 97; 12. 31; 16. 846. See **Hú.**

Wude, *sb.* wood, tree, 1. 54; 12. √245; 16. 444, 615; 19. 361, 949; Wude, *gen. s.* 19. 1228. A.S. *wudu;* cp. O. Ir. *fid* (Windisch). Cf. **Wode.**

Wude-boȝe, *sb. dat.* wood-bough, 19. 1243.

Wude-side, *sb.* wood-side, 19. 1036.

Wude-wale, *sb.* wood-wale, a bird,

16. 1659. A. S. *wudu + wealh*, wood-stranger.

Wule, *pron.* which, 3 *b.* 21; Wulche, 6 *a.* 105. See **Hwile.**

Wulde, *pt. s.* would, 15. 1946, 2430; *pl.* 12. 89. A. S. *wolde.* See **Wolde.**

Wule, 1 *pr. s.* will, 3 *b.* 118; 19. 690; Wult, 2 *pr. s.* 6 *a.* 298, 355; 16. 1696; Wule, *pr. s. subj.* 3 *a.* 7; 19. 1333. See **Wille** (2).

Wulf, *sb.* wolf; Wulues, *gen. pl.* wolves', 10. 36. A.S. *wulf.* Cf. **Wlf.**

Wulle, 1 *pr. s.* will, 6 *a.* 51; 11. 12; 19. 542; Wullen, 6 *a.* 367; *pl.* Wulleð, 9. 221; Wulle, *pl.* 19. 856, 1381. See **Wille** (2).

Wummon, *sb.* woman, 11. 23; Wummone, *gen. s.* 8 *b.* 114; *gen. pl.* 9. 330; Wummen, *pl.* 9. 237; 11. 19. See **Wifman.**

Wund, *sb.* wound, 19. 1366; Wunde, *dat.* 10. 120; *pl.* 19. 640; Wunden. 7. 86; 9. 334; Wundes, 19. 1465; Wundess, 5. 1443. A.S. *wund.*

Wunden, *pp.* wound, wrapped up, 10. 6. A. S. (*ge*)*wunden*, *pp.* of *windan*, to wind. Cf. **Wounden.**

Wunder, *sb.* wonder, 9. 186; 12. 266; 16. 852; 19. 1163; *pl.* awful wickednesses, 2. 12, 38; To wundre, wrong, 7. 10. A. S. *wundor* (*s.* and *pl.*).

Wunderlice, *adv.* wonderful, 2. 91; Wunderlichest, *superl.* 17 *a.* 69; Wunderlukeste, 17 *b.* 68. A. S. *wundorlic.*

Wunderliche, *adv.* wonderfully, 3 *a.* 62. A.S. *wundorlice.*

Wundi, *adj.* rid of, 8 *a.* 42. Cf. **Windi.**

Wundren, *v.* to bring ruin on (?), 10. 97. Cf. **Wunder** (7. 10).

Wundrien, *v.* to wonder; Wundri, 1 *pr. s.* 16. 228; Wundrede, *pt. s.* 8 *b.* 60. A. S. *wundrian.*

Wune, *sb.* custom, practice, 4 *a.* 4; 15. 1910; 16. 272; *pl.* 4 *d.* 4; Wunes, 15. 2293. A.S. (*ge*)*wuna.* Cf. **Wone.**

Wune, *adj.* accustomed, 15. 2066, 2080. See Stratmann.

Wunian, *v.* to dwell, 1. 185; Wunien, 17 *b.* 153, 181, 249; Wunyen, 17 *a.* 179; Wunye, 17 *a.* 157, 181; Wune, 19. 735; Wunieð, *pr. s.* 7. 177; 19. 1347; *pl.* 6 *a.* 320; Wuneð, 3 *b.* 98; Wunien, 4 *a.* 9; Wunen, 12. 277; Wunede, *pt. s.* 15. 2417; Wuneden, *pl.* 4 *c.* 25; Wuned, *pp.* dwelt, 4 *c.* 19; wont, 17 *b.* 57; Wuniende, *pr. p.* 3 *a.* 13, 61. A. S. *wunian.* Cf. **Wonien.**

Wunieng, *sb.* abode; Wunienge, *pl.* 16. 614; Wuniinges, 17 *b.* 360. A. S. *wunung.* Cf. **Wonynges.**

Wunieð, *pr. pl.* win, gain, 7. 123. See **Winnan.**

Wunne, *sb.* joy, 7. 210; 8 *a.* 70, 74; Wunnen, *pl.* 8 *a.* 52. See **Winne.**

Wurchen, *v.* to work, 8 *a.* 35, 49; 8 *b.* 99; Wurche, 17 *a.* 326; 19. 1407; Wurcheð, *pr. s.* 9. 140; Wurch, *imp. s.* 8 *a.* 94. A.S. *wyrcan, pt. worhte, pp. geworht.* Cf. **Wirchen, Wercheþ, Wrohte, Wrahtes, Wroȝte, I-wraht.**

Wurdeð (= Wurð), *pr. s.* becomes, 12. 75. See **Wurðen.**

Wurdliche (= Wurðliche), *adj.* precious, 3 *a.* 103.

Wurld, *sb.* world; Wurldes, *gen. s.* 1. 88. See **Woreld.**

Wurldlic, *adj.* worldly, 1. 64. A. S. *woruldlic.*

Wurm, *sb.* reptile; Wurmes, *pl.* 9. 3, 107. A. S. *wyrm*, serpent, worm, insect: Goth. *waurms*; cp. Lat. *vermis.* Cf. **Wirm, Werm, Worm.**

Wurne, *v.* to restrain, 19. 1098. A. S. *wyrnan*, to refuse, hinder. See **Wernen.**

Wurrþ, *adj.* worth, 5. 1156. A. S. *weorð*. See **Wurð**.

Wurrþ, *sb.* honour; Wurrþe, *dat.* 5. 1141, 1621. A. S. *weorð*.

Wurrþenn, *v.* to be, 5. 1382. See **Wurðen**.

Wurrþenn, *v.* to honour, 5. 1378. See **Wurðien**.

Wurrþlike, *adv.* honourably, 5. 1033, 1691. See **Wurðliche**.

Wurschipe, *sb.* honour, 11. 13, 41. See **Wurðscipe**.

Wurse, *sb.* the devil, 6 *a.* 161, 581, 583. Cf. **Worse**.

Wurse, *adj. comp.* worse, 9. 66; 17 *a.* 382; Wurs, 19. 116. A. S. *wyrsa*. Cf. **Wærse, Werse**.

Wurse, *adv.* worse, 3 *a.* 30; 9. 17; 17 *a.* 232. A. S. *wyrs*. Cf. **Wærse, Werse**.

Wursien, *v.* to become worse, take hurt, 3 *b.* 13; Wursin, 7. 186. A. S. *wyrsian*, in Chron. ann. 1085.

Wurst, *adv.* worst, 19. 68. A. S. *wyrst*.

Wurste, *adj. superl.* worst, 19. 648. A. S. *wyrsta*. Cf. **Werste**.

Wurstu (Wyrst ðu), thou shalt be, 19. 324, 710. See **Wurðen**.

Wurtscipe, *sb. dat.* honour, 2. 70, 180. See **Wurðscipe**.

Wurð, *adj.* worth, 4 *b.* 98; Wurðe, worthy, 4 *b.* 10; 7. 45. A. S. *weorð*. Cp. **Wurrþ**.

Wurð, *sb.* fate; Wurðes, *pl.* fates, destinies, 8 *a.* 117. A. S. *wyrd, pl. wyrda*; see Skeat (*s.v. weird*).

Wurðen, *v.* to become, happen, be, 15. 2411, 2427; 16. 408; Wurþe, 16. 846; Wurð, *pr. s.* is, becomes, shall be, 1. 88, 143; 11. 68; 15. 1943, 2332; 19. 460; Wurð to, becomes, 4 *b.* 91; Wurðeð, *pl.* 1. 125, 182; Wurðen, 17 *b.* 334; Wurðe, 17 *a.* 328; Wurð, *pt. s.* became, was, 15. 2062, 2138, 2358; Wurðen, *pl.* 2. 132; 15. 2050, 2297. A. S. *weorðan, pt. s. wearð, pt. pl. wurdon*. Cf. **Wærd, Ward, Warð, Wrþ, Wurdeð, Wurrþenn, Wurstu**.

Wurðien, *v.* to honour, 3 *a.* 86, 102; Wurðie, 11. 7; 14. 60; Wurðeð, *pr. s.* 11. 74; *pl.* 11. 21; Wurðeden, *pt. pl.* 15. 1922; Wurðed, *pp.* 15. 1924. A. S. *wurðian, weorðian*. Cf. **Wurrþenn**.

Wurðing, *sb.* honour, 15. 2140. A. S. *wurðung*, Lev. ii. 2, also *weorðung* (Sweet).

Wurðliche, *adv.* honourably, worthily, 4 *b.* 122; 6 *a.* 380. A. S. *wurðlice, weorðlice*. Cf. **Worþliche, Wurrþlike**.

Wurthmint, *sb.* honour, 1. 75; Wurthminte, 1. 107. A. S. *wurðmynt, weorðmynd*.

Wurðscipe, *sb.* worship, honour, 6 *a.* 142; Wurðscipen, 6 *a.* 52. A. S. *weorðscipe*. Cf. **Wurtscipe, Wurschipe, Worsipe**.

Wuste, *pt. s.* knew, 16. 10. See **Wiste**.

Wute, *imp. pl.* know, 9. 283. See **Witen** (1).

Wy, *adv.* why, 17 *a.* 89. See **Hwi**.

Wyht, *sb.* creature; Wyhte, *pl.* 17 *a.* 78; Wyhtes, 17 *a.* 279. See **Wiht** (1).

Wyht, *sb.* weight; Wyhte, *dat.* 17 *a.* 212. See **Wiht** (2).

Wylem, *adv.* formerly, 13. 42. See **Hwilem**.

Wymman, *sb.* woman; Wymmanne, *dat. pl.* 19. 67. See **Wifman**.

Wyn, *sb.* wine, 17 *a.* 355; 19. 370; Wyne, *dat.* 17 *a.* 148. See **Win**.

Wynd, *sb.* wind, 17 *a.* 138. See **Wind**.

Wynter, *sb. pl.* winters, years, 17 *a* 208. See **Winter**.

Wype, *v.* to wipe, 19. 606. A. S. *wipian*.

Wyse, *adj.* wise, 17 *a.* 327. See Wis.
Wyssye, *v.* to direct, 14. 29. See Wisse.
Wyt, *sb.* wisdom, intelligence, 17 *a.* 2. See Witt.
Wyten, *v.* to know, 17 *a.* 383. See Witen (1).
Wyþvten, *prep.* without, 17 *a.* 141. See Wiðuten.
Wyue, *sb. dat.* wife, 17 *a.* 25; 19. 560. See Wif.

Y.

Y-. See Ge.
Y, *pron.* I, 18. 494; 19. 1116. See Ic.
Yaf, *pt. s.* gave, 18. 419, 466. See Gifen.
Ydel, *adj.* useless, empty, 16. 917. See Idel.
Y-demed, *pp.* judged, 17 *a.* 119. See Demen.
Ydres, *sb. pl.* waterpots, 13. 102. Lat. *hydriæ*, John ii. 6 (Vulg.) = Gr. ὑδρίαι.
Yede, *pt. s.* went, 13. 12, 27, 91. A. S. *eode*. See Eode.
Yef, *conj.* if, 13. 25; 17 *a.* 317, 330. See Gif.
Yef, *imp. s.* give, 17 *a.* 121; Yeft, *pr. s.* 13. 37. See Gifen.
Yefte, *sb.* gift, 17 *a.* 46; Yefte, 13. 40; Yeftes, *pl.* 17 *a.* 71. See ȝefte.
Yelde, *sb.* requital, 17 *a.* 46. A. S. *gyld*, payment.
Yemen, *v.* to take care of, 18. 630; Yeme, 18. 368, 392. See ȝemen.
Yemer, *adj.* sad, miserable, 13. 127. A. S. *geómor*; cp. O. S. *jámar*; and O. H. G. *jámar*, misery (Otfrid). Cf. ȝeomer, ȝomere.
Yemernesse, *sb. dat.* sadness, 13. 62.
Yeorde, *sb.* rod, 14. 451. See ȝerden.
Yer, *sb. pl.* years, 17 *a.* 146. See Ger.
Yerd, *sb.* yard, enclosure, 18. 702. A. S. *geard*: O. S. *gard*; cp. Gr. χόρτος and Lat. *hortus*.
Yete, *conj.* yet, 18. 495. See Get.
Yeuen, *v.* to give, 17 *a.* 65; 18. 531; Yeue, 17 *a.* 257; 18. 485; Yeueþ, *pr. pl.* 17 *a.* 59; Yeuen, *pp.* 17 *a.* 334. See Gifen.
Yf, *conj.* if, 18. 513. See Gif.
Y-felde, *pt. s.* felled, 19. 54. A. S. *gefelde*, *pt.* of *gefellan*, to cause to fall.
Y-fere, *sb. pl.* companions, 19. 242, 497. See I-fere.
Yif, *conj.* if, 18. 377, 509. See Gif.
Yif, *imp. s.* give, 18. 674. See Gifen.
Ylle, *adv.* badly, 19. 1338. See Ille.
Y-mete, *v.* to meet, 17 *a.* 133. See I-meten, ȝe-mete.
Y-mone, *sb.* company, 19. 842. A. S. *gemána*.
Y-nouh, *adj.* sufficient, 17 *a.* 231; Ynou, 18. 562. See I-noh.
Yonge, *adj.* young, 14. 452; Yonger, *comp.* 17 *a.* 320. See Gung.
Yonghede, *sb.* youth, 17 *a.* 369. M. E. *junghede*, see Stratmann; cp. A. S. *geóguphád*.
Y-oten, *pp.* called, 15. 2416. A. S. *geháten*, *pp.* of *hátan*. See Haten.
Yow, *pron. dat. pl.* you, 18. 453. See Eow.
Yrisse, *adj.* Irish, 19. 1310. See Irisse.
Y-swoȝe, *pp.* swooned, 19. 1517. See I-swoȝe.
Yuele, *adj. dat.* evil, 2. 64. See Ufel.
Yueþ (for Yeueþ), *pr. s.* giveth, 17 *a.* 70. See Yeuen.
Yunge, *adj.* young, 18. 368, 715. See Gung.

Y-wedde, *pp.* wedded, 19. 1485. See **Wedden, I-weddet.**

Y-wis, *adv.* truly, 19. 517, 682, 1249; Wel ywisse, 19. 121. See **Iwis.**

3.

3a, *adv.* yea, 10. 60. A. S. *geá.* See **3e.**

3æarced, *pp.* prepared, 1. 181. A. S. *gearcod, pp.* of *gearcian.* See **Giarkien.**

3æf, *pt. s.* gave, 6 *a.* 267. See **Gifen.**

3æn, *prep.* against, 5. 1463; in comparison with, 5. 1397. Icel. *gegn.*

3af, *pt. s.* gave, 19. 640, 865, 1425. See **Gifen.**

3are, *adj.* ready, 6. 447; 19. 1379; *adv.* soon, 19. 467, 902. A. S. *gearo*, ready. Cf. **3arowe.**

3are, *adv.* formerly, 8 *a.* 85. A. S. *geára*, properly *gen. pl.* of *geár*, a year, so that the sense was 'of years,' i. e. in years past, see Skeat (s. v. *yore*).

3arowe, *adj. ready*, 7. 110; 3aru, 6. 447. A. S. *gearo.* Cf. **3are.**

3arrkenn, *v.* to prepare, 5. 1493; 3arrkedd, *pp.* 5. 1063, 1519, 1579. See **Giarkien.**

3ates, *sb. pl.* gates, 19. 1254. See **Gat.**

3e-, see **Ge-.**

3e, *adv.* yea, 3 *b.* 17; 7. 183. A. S. *geá.* Cf. **3a, 3ie.**

3e, *pron.* ye, 1. 135; 9. 127; 16. 1734. See **Ge.**

3earceon, *v.* to prepare, 1. 6. See **Giarkien.**

3e-arnede, *pt. pl.* earned, 1. 31. A. S. *ge-earnode, pt.* of *ge-earnian*, to earn.

3eat, *pt. s.* poured, 8 *b.* 120. A. S. *geát, pt.* of *geótan.* See **3eot.**

3eate, *sb. dat.* gate, 9. 245. See **Gat.**

3e-bugon, *pt. pl.* were obedient to, 1. 29. A. S. *gebugon, pt. pl.* of *gebúgan, pt. s. gebeáh.*

3e-cas, *pt. s.* chose, 1. 92. A. S. *gecéas, pt.* of *ge-ceósan.*

3e-cende, *adj.* natural, 1. 82. A. S. *gecynde.*

3e-clepien, *v.* to invite, 1. 7. A. S. *geclypian.*

3e-cnowe, *pp.* known, 1. 82. A. S. *gecnáwen.* See **I-cnowen.**

3ede, *pt. s.* went, 1. 110; 5. 1098; 19. 588, 1034; 3eden, *pt. pl.* 19. 587, 1503. A. S. *eode.* See **Eode.**

3ef, *conj.* if, 1. 11, 142; 7. 5; 19. 87, 143. See **Gif.**

3efen, *v.* to give; 3efe, 16. 1710; 3ef, *imp. s.* 6. 401; 19. 1131; 3ef, *pt. s.* 6 *a, b.* 266. See **Gifen.**

3e-fered, *sb.* company, 1. 161; 3eferede, *dat.* 1. 23. A. S. *geferræden*, companionship.

3e-feren, *sb. pl.* companions, 1. 17. A. S. *geféra.* See **I-fere.**

3efo, *sb. pl.* foes, 1. 26. A. S. *gefá*, a foe.

3e-folged, *pp.* followed, 1. 141. A. S. *gefylged, pp.* of *gefylgan*, to follow. See **Folgen.**

3eftes, *sb. pl.* gifts, 6 *b.* 266. A. S. *gyft*, see Skeat (s. v. *gift*). Cf. **Yefte.**

3efue, *pr. s. subj.* give, 6 *b.* 594. See **Gifen.**

3e-gadered, *pp.* gathered, 1. 18. A. S. *gegaderod, pp.* of *gegaderian.* See **Gaderen.**

3e-geng, *sb.* company, 1. 129, 181. A. S. *gegang, gegængc.*

3e-gremed, *pp.* vexed, 1. 174. A. S. *gegremod, pp.* of *gegremian.* See **Gremien.**

3eie (so in MS.) = Eiȝe, awe, 1. 49. See **Eie.**

3eien, *v.* to cry out, 8 *a.* 97; 3eiȝeð, *pr. pl.* 3 *a.* 41. Icel. *geyja*, to bark.

3eiet, *conj.* yet, 1. 65. See **Get.**

3eirkest, 2 *pr. s.* preparest, 11. 49. See **Giarkien.**

Ȝelamp, *pt. s.* befell, 1. 1. A. S. *gelamp, pt.* of *gelimpan.* Cf. Belamp.

Ȝe-laðie, *v.* to invite, 1. 90; Ȝelaðed, *pp.* 1. 78. A. S. *geladien.* See Ge-laðie.

Ȝe-laðieres, *sb. pl.* inviters, 1. 94.

Ȝelden, *v.* to requite, yield, 7. 156; 9. 132; Ȝelde, 19. 482. A. S. *gildan,* to pay. Cf. Gildes.

Ȝe-leste, *v.* to last, 1. 157; *pt. s.* 1. 93. See Ge-leste.

Ȝe-lice, *adv.* alike, 1. 121. A. S. *gelíce.* Cf. I-liche, I-lyche.

Ȝelpe, *sb.* boasting, 9. 42. A. S. *gilp, gelp*: O. S. *gelp.*

Ȝelpest, 2 *pr. s.* boastest, 16. 1641, 1650. A. S. *gylpan.*

Ȝeluwe, *adj.* yellow, 3 *b.* 89. See Ȝeolewe.

Ȝeme, *sb.* heed, 9. 324; 16. 727. A. S. *gýme.* See Geme.

Ȝemeleas, *adj.* careless, 9. 87; Ȝemeles, 7. 19. A. S. *gémeleás, gýmeleás.*

Ȝemeleaste, *sb.* negligence, carelessness, 9. 18, 326; Ȝemeleste, 9. 11. A. S. *gémelést, gýmeleást.*

Ȝemeles, *sb.* carelessness, 7. 223.

Ȝemen, *v.* to heed, 9. 217; Ȝemmde, *pp. pl.* 5. 1033; Ȝemedd, *pp.* 5. 1691. A. S. *géman, gýman*: O. S. *gómean.* Cf. Yemen, Ȝiemeð.

Ȝemete, *v.* to meet, 1. 15; Ȝemet, *pr. s.* 1. 154. See I-meten.

Ȝene, *v.* to answer, reply to, 16. 845. Icel. *gegna,* to answer, reply. See *ȝeinen* in Stratmann.

Ȝeo, *pron.* she, 6 *b.* 133. See Heo.

Ȝeo, *pron.* ye, 6 *b.* 53, 54. See Ge.

Ȝeode, *pt. s.* went, 19. 381. See Eode.

Ȝeolewe, *adj.* yellow, 3 *b.* 115; Ȝeoluwe, 3 *b.* 124. A. S. *geolo, geolu, acc. geolwe.* Cf. Ȝeluwe, Ȝolewe.

Ȝeomer, *adj.* sad, 11. 40. A. S. *geómor.* See Yemer.

Ȝeond, *prep.* through, 6 *a.* 417; Ȝeon, 8 *b.* 41. A. S. *geond.* Cf. Ȝont.

Ȝeorne, *adv.* eagerly, earnestly, diligently, 3 *a.* 41, 56; 8 *b.* 19; 9. 355; 11. 80; 16. 661. A. S. *georne.* Cf. Ȝerne, Ȝierne.

Ȝeorneliche, *adv.* diligently, 9. 328. See Ȝeornliche.

Ȝeornen, *v.* to desire; Ȝeornesst, 2 *pr. s.* 5. 1266; Ȝeorneþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1363. A. S. *geornan, gyrnan.* Cf. Ȝerne, Ȝornde, Ȝirnde, I-ȝirnd, Wernen.

Ȝeornliche, *adv.* diligently, 7. 94, 211; 8 *a.* 21. A. S. *georn-líce.* Cf. Ȝeorneliche.

Ȝeornfull, *adj.* desirous, 5. 1631. A. S. *georn-full.*

Ȝeot, *imp. s.* pour, 9. 123. A. S. *geótan,* to pour. Cf. Ȝeat, Ȝet.

Ȝeouen, *v.* to give, 8 *a.* 62; Ȝeoue, 8 *b.* 79. See Gifen.

Ȝer, *sb.* year, 5. 1024; *pl.* 6 *a, b.* 71; 19. 524; Ȝeres, 8 *b.* 15; Ȝere, *dat.* 9. 220. See Ger.

Ȝerde, *sb.* a rod, 10. 88; Ȝerden, *pl. dat.* 8 *a.* 97. A. S. *gierd*; cp. O. H. G. *gerta* (Otfrid): Goth. *gazds,* a goad; cp. Lat. *hasta,* a spear. Cf. Yeorde.

Ȝe-redie, *adj.* ready, 1. 152. A. S. *ge-ráde.*

Ȝerne, *adv.* eagerly, 19. 1364. See Ȝeorne.

Ȝerne, *v.* to desire, 19. 1421; Ȝerndes, 2 *pt. s.* 10. 10. See Ȝeornen.

Ȝerne, *v.* to run, 19. 705. A. S. *ge-iernan.* See Eornen.

Ȝe-sawen, *pp.* sown, 1. 193. A. S. *gesáwen, pp.* of *gesáwan.*

Ȝe-sceafte, *sb. dat.* creature, 1. 107. A. S. *gesceaft.*

Ȝe-sceod, *sb.* distinction, difference, 1. 9. A. S. *gesceád, gescád,* separation, discernment, reason; O. S. *giskéd.* Cf. Ȝescod.

Ȝe-sceop, *pt. s.* created, 1. 38, 44. See Ȝe-scop.

Ȝe-scepe, *pp.* created, ordained, 1.

65. A. S. *gesceapen*, *pp.* of *gescieppan*, to shape, create, *pt. gescóp* (*gesceóp*). See above.
Ȝe-scod, *sb.* reason, discrimination, 1. 85. See Ȝe-sceod.
Ȝe-scop, *pt. s.* created, 1. 62. See Ȝe-scepe.
Ȝescung, *sb.* covetousness, 1. 63. See Ȝiscunge.
Ȝe-secðe, *sb.* sight, 1. 156, 182. A. S. *gesihð*.
Ȝe-sed, *pp.* said, 1. 132, 186. See I-segd.
Ȝe-staþeled, *pp.* established, 1. 87. A. S. *gestaðelod*, *pp.* of *gestaðelian*.
Ȝe-strenð, *pr. s.* begets, 1. 130. A. S. *gestriénan*, to obtain.
Ȝet, *conj.* yet, moreover, 6 *a*, *b*. 129; Ȝete, 9. 328; 16. 747; Ȝette, 3 *a*. 21; 9. 179; 10. 87. See Get.
Ȝet, *pt. s.* poured, 8 *a*. 97. See Ȝeat.
Ȝettien, *v.* to grant; Ȝettið, *pr. s.* 7. 95; Ȝettede, *pt. s.* 8 *a*. 18; Ȝetede, 8 *b*. 28; Ȝette, 6 *a*. 483. Icel. *játa*, to say yea.
Ȝeu, *pron.* you, 1. 27, 132. A. S. *eów*, *dat.* and *acc. pl.* See Eow.
Ȝeuen, *v.* to give, 6 *a*. 175; Ȝeue, 6 *b*. 175. See Gifen.
Ȝeunge, *adj.* young, 17 *b*. 10; Ȝeunger, *comp.* 17 *b*. 326. See Gung.
Ȝeur, *pron. poss.* your, 1. 178. See Eower.
Ȝew, *pron.* you, 1. 138. See Ȝeu.
Ȝe-wasse, *pp.* washen, washed, 1. 143. A. S. *gewæscen*, *pp.* of *gewascan*, to wash.
Ȝe-wer, *adv.* everywhere, 1. 3. A. S. *gehwær*.
Ȝe-winne, *v.* to contend, 1. 29. A. S. *gewinnan*, to make war.
Ȝe-wold, *pr. subj. pl.* control, 1. 64. A. S. *gewealdan*. See Wealden.
Ȝho, *pron.* she, 5. 1278, 1315. See Heo.
Ȝiaf, *pt. s.* gave, 1. 112. See Gifen.
Ȝie, *pron.* ye, 1. 28; 17 *b*. 49. See Ge.
Ȝie, *adv.* yea, 1. 57. See Ȝe.
Ȝief, *conj.* if, 1. 70, 135; 17 *b*. 121, 166. See Gif.
Ȝiefe, *v.* to give, 1. 12; Ȝief, 1. 139; Ȝiefð, *pr. s.* 17 *b*. 146. See Gifen.
Ȝielde, *sb. dat.* requital, 17 *b*. 45. A. S. *gild*, a payment. See Gilde.
Ȝiemeð, *pr. s.* careth for, 17 *b*. 80. See Ȝemen.
Ȝierles, *sb. pl.* earls, 17 *b*. 324. See Eorl.
Ȝierne, *adv.* eagerly, 17 *b*. 49. See Ȝeorne, Med-ȝierne.
Ȝiet, *conj.* yet, 17 *b*. 5, 293. See Get.
Ȝietceres, *sb. pl.* covetous ones, 17 *b*. 271. O. Northumb. *gitsere*, Lk. xvi. 14. Cf. Ȝiscare.
Ȝieue, *sb.* gift, 17 *b*. 74, 204. See Gife.
Ȝieuen, *v.* to give, 17 *b*. 64; Ȝieue, 17 *b*. 265. See Gifen.
Ȝieuð, *sb.* youth, 17 *b*. 377. See Ȝuheðe.
Ȝif, *conj.* if, 6. 19. See Gif.
Ȝife, *sb.* grace, 1. 126. See Gife.
Ȝifenn, *v.* to give, 5. 1239; Ȝifeþþ, *pr. s.* 5. 1230; Ȝifuen, *pr. pl.* 6 *a*. 144; Ȝif, *imp. s.* 9. 124. See Gifen.
Ȝiff, *conj.* if, 5. 1128. See Gif.
Ȝimmes, *sb. pl.* gems, 7. 92. A. S. *gimm*; Lat. *gemma*, a swelling bud, a gem.
Ȝim-stones, *sb. pl.* jewels, 11. 55. A. S. *gimstán*, a precious stone.
Ȝirnde, *pt. s.* desired, 6 *a*. 412. See Ȝeornen.
Ȝiscare, *sb.* a covetous person, 9. 93. A. S. *gitsere*. See Ȝietceres.
Ȝiscunge, *sb.* covetousness, 9. 14. A. S. *gitsung*. Cf. Ȝescung.
Ȝiu, *pron. dat. pl.* you, 1. 136, 186. See Eow.
Ȝiuen, *v.* to give, 6 *a*. 594; Ȝive, 16. 1692; Ȝiuen, *pp.* 10. 21. See Gifen.
Ȝiure, *adj.* greedy, 9. 110, 125. A. S. *gífre*.

ȝiure, *pron.* of you, 1. 60. See Eower.
ȝolewe, *adj.* yellow, 3 *b.* 130. See ȝeolewe.
ȝollest, 2 *pr. s.* yellest, hootest, 16. 223. Icel. *gjalla*, to yell.
ȝollinge, *sb. dat.* yelling, clamour, 16. 1643.
ȝomere, *adv.* in piteous strains, 16. 415. A. S. *geómor*, sad. See ȝeomer.
ȝong, *adj.* young, 6 *b.* 374; ȝonge, 19. 127, 279, 547, 566, 1425. See Gung.
ȝont, *prep.* through, 8 *a.* 30. See ȝeond.
ȝornde, *pt. s.* desired, 6 *b.* 412. See ȝeornen.
ȝou, *pron.* you, 19. 3, 105; ȝouselue, yourselves, 19. 346. See Eow.
ȝoure, *pron. poss.* your, 6 *b.* 52; 19. 822. See Eower.
ȝoȝelinge, *sb. dat.* guggling noise, 16. 40.
ȝuheðe, *sb. dat.* youth, 7. 247. A. S. *geógud.* Cf. ȝieud.
ȝung, *adj.* young, 5. 1212; 10. 15; ȝungre, *comp. pl.* 9. 249. See Gung.
ȝure, *pron. poss.* your, 5. 1719. See Eower.
ȝut, *conj.* yet, 19. 794, 1384; ȝute, 19. 70. See Get.
ȝuw, *pron.* you, 5. 962. See Eow.

THE END.

English Language and Literature.

BOOKS FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS.

BOSWORTH. An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, by JOSEPH BOSWORTH, D.D. *A New Edition.* Completed by T. N. TOLLER, M.A. Parts I and II (A—hwistlian.) 4to. *price* 15*s. each.*

SKEAT. An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language, arranged on an Historical basis. By W. W. SKEAT, M.A. *Second Edition.* 4to. *cloth*, 2*l.* 4*s.*

——— Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language. By the same Editor. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.* 6*d.*

MURRAY. A New English Dictionary, on Historical Principles; founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Edited by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, LL.D., President of the Philological Society; with the assistance of many scholars and men of science. Part I. A—ANT (pp. xvi, 352). Imperial 4to. 12*s.* 6*d.*

EARLE. A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon. By JOHN EARLE, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

SWEET. An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By HENRY SWEET, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

——— An Anglo-Saxon Reader. In Prose and Verse. With Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By HENRY SWEET, M.A. *Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 8*s.* 6*d.*

EARLE. Two of the Saxon Chronicles parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the Others. With Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index. By J. EARLE, M.A. 8vo. *cloth*, 16*s.*

SWEET. First Middle English Primer, with Grammar and Glossary. By HENRY SWEET, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2*s.*

WHITE AND HOLT. The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. WHITE. Edited by Rev. R. HOLT M.A. 1878. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 21*s.*

SKEAT. The Tale of Gamelyn. Edited, with Notes, Glossary, etc., by W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

MORRIS AND SKEAT. Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. MORRIS, LL.D., and W. W. SKEAT, M.A.

Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1130). Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 9*s*.

Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). *Second Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s*. 6*d*.

SKEAT. Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughmans Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. SKEAT, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s*. 6*d*.

LANGLAND. The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, by William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. SKEAT, M.A. *Third Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s*. 6*d*.

CHAUCER. The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; The Knightes Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. MORRIS, LL.D. *Sixth Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

———— The Prioresses Tale; Sir Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c. Edited by W. W. SKEAT, M.A. *Second Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s*. 6*d*.

———— The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoneres Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s*. 6*d*.

EARLE. The Philology of the English Tongue. By J. EARLE, M.A. *Third Edition*. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s*. 6*d*.

WYCLIFFE AND PURVEY. The New Testament in English, according to the Version by JOHN WYCLIFFE, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo., *cloth*, 6*s*.

———— The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon: according to the Wycliffite Version made by NICHOLAS DE HEREFORD, about A.D. 1381, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*. 6*d*.

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.

April, 1885.

BOOKS

PRINTED AT

The Clarendon Press, Oxford,

AND PUBLISHED FOR THE UNIVERSITY BY

HENRY FROWDE,

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

AMEN CORNER, LONDON.

LEXICONS, GRAMMARS, &c.

A Greek-English Lexicon, by Henry George Liddell, D.D., and Robert Scott, D.D. *Seventh Edition.* 1883. 4to. *cloth*, 1*l.* 16*s.*

A Greek-English Lexicon, abridged from the above, chiefly for the use of Schools. 1883. square 12mo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Graecae Grammaticae Rudimenta in usum Scholarum. Auctore Carolo Wordsworth, D.C.L. *Nineteenth Edition*, 1882. 12mo. *cloth*, 4*s.*

A Latin Dictionary, founded on Andrews' Edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary. Revised, enlarged, and in great part re-written, by Charlton T. Lewis, Ph.D., and Charles Short, LL.D. 4to. *cloth*, 1*l.* 5*s.*

A Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language, arranged with reference to the Classical Languages of Europe, for the use of English Students. By Monier Williams, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* 8vo. *cloth*, 15*s.*

An Icelandic-English Dictionary, based on the MS. collections of the late R. Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by G. Vigfusson. 4to. *cloth*, 3*l.* 7*s.*

An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, based on the MS. collections of the late Joseph Bosworth, D.D. Edited and enlarged by Professor T. N. Toller, M.A., Owens College, Manchester. Parts I and II, each 15*s.* *To be completed in four Parts.*

An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language, arranged on an Historical basis. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Second Edition.* 4to. *cloth*, 2*l.* 4*s.*

A Supplement to the First Edition of the above. 4to. 2*s.* 6*d.*

A Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language. By W. W. Skeat. M.A. Crown 8vo. *cloth.* 5*s.* 6*d.*

A New English Dictionary, on Historical Principles, founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Edited by James A. H. Murray, LL.D., President of the Philological Society; with the assistance of many Scholars and men of Science. Part I. A—ANT (pp. xvi, 352). Imperial 4to. 12*s.* 6*d.*

GREEK CLASSICS.

Aeschylus: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. *Second Edition*, 1851. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.* 6*d.*

Sophocles: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione et cum commentariis Guil. Dindorfii. *Third Edition*, 2 vols. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*l.* 1*s.*

Each Play separately, *limp*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The Text alone, printed on writing paper, with large margin, royal 16mo. *cloth*, 8*s.*

The Text alone, square 16mo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Each Play separately, *limp*, 6*d.* (See also page 11.)

Sophocles: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, cum Annotatt. Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi II. 1849. 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.*

The Text, Vol. I. 5*s.* 6*d.* The Notes, Vol. II. 4*s.* 6*d.*

Euripides: Tragoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi II. 1834. 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.*

Aristophanes: Comoediae et Fragmenta, ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi II. 1835. 8vo. *cloth*, 11*s.*

Aristoteles; ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Accedunt Indices Sylburgiani. Tomi XI. 1837. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*l.* 10*s.*

The volumes may be had separately (except Vol. IX.), 5*s.* 6*d. each.*

Aristotelis Ethica Nicomachea, ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.*

Demosthenes: ex recensione Guil. Dindorfii. Tomi IV. 1846. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*l.* 1*s.*

Homerus: Ilias, ex rec. Guil. Dindorfii. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.* 6*d.*

Homerus: Odyssea, ex rec. Guil. Dindorfii. 1855. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.* 6*d.*

Plato: The Apology, with a revised Text and English Notes, and a Digest of Platonic Idioms, by James Riddell, M.A. 1878. 8vo. *cloth*, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Plato: Philebus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by Edward Poste, M.A. 1860. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Plato: Sophistes and Politicus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1867. 8vo. *cloth*, 18*s.*

Plato: Theaetetus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Plato: The Dialogues, translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions. By B. Jowett, M.A. *A new Edition in five volumes.* 1875. Medium 8vo. *cloth*, 3*l.* 10*s.*

Plato: The Republic, translated into English, with an Analysis and Introduction. By B. Jowett, M.A. Medium 8vo *cloth*, 12*s.* 6*d.*

Thucydides: translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes and Indices. By the same. 2 vols. 1881. Medium 8vo. *cloth*, 1*l.* 12*s.*

THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

The Holy Bible in the Earliest English Versions, made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers: edited by the Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden. 4 vols. 1850. royal 4to. *cloth*, 3*l.* 3*s.*

Also reprinted from the above, with Introduction and Glossary by W. W. Skeat, M.A.

(1) **The New Testament** in English, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388. 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s.*

(2) **The Book of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes,** and Solomon's Song, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, Revised by John Purvey. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Holy Bible: an exact reprint, page for page, of the Authorized Version published in the year 1611. Demy 4to. *half bound*, 1*l.* 1*s.*

Novum Testamentum Graece. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R., necnon Episcopus Oxoniensis. 18mo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

The same on writing paper, small 4to. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Novum Testamentum Graece juxta Exemplar Millianum. 18mo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The same on writing paper, small 4to. *cloth*, 9*s.*

The Greek Testament, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version:—

(1) Pica type. *Second Edition, with Marginal References.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

(2) Long Primer type. Fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

(3) The same, on writing paper, with wide margin, *cloth*, 15*s.*

Evangelia Sacra Graece. fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Vetus Testamentum ex Versione Septuaginta Interpretum secundum exemplar Vaticanum Romae editum. Accedit potior varietas Codicis Alexandrini. *Editio Altera.* Tomi III. 1875. 18mo. *cloth*, 18*s.*

The Oxford Bible for Teachers, containing supplementary Helps to the Study of the Bible, including summaries of the several Books, with copious explanatory notes; and Tables illustrative of Scripture History and the characteristics of Bible Lands with a complete Index of Subjects, a Concordance, a Dictionary of Proper Names, and a series of Maps. Prices in various sizes and bindings from 3*s.* to 2*l.* 5*s.*

Helps to the Study of the Bible, taken from the Oxford Bible for Teachers, comprising summaries of the several Books with copious explanatory Notes and Tables illustrative of Scripture History and the characteristics of Bible Lands; with a complete Index of Subjects, a Concordance, a Dictionary of Proper Names, and a series of Maps. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*, 16mo. *cloth*, 1*s.*

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, &c.

Baedae Historia Ecclesiastica. Edited, with English Notes, by G. H. Moberly, M.A. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Chapters of Early English Church History. By William Bright, D.D. 8vo. *cloth*, 12*s.*

Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Burton. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Hussey. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

ENGLISH THEOLOGY.

Butler's Analogy, with an Index. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.* 6*d.*

Butler's Sermons. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.* 6*d.*

Hooker's Works, with his Life by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. *Sixth Edition*, 3 vols. 1874. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

Hooker's Works; the text as arranged by John Keble, M.A. 2 vols. 1875. 8vo. *cloth*, 11*s.*

Pearson's Exposition of the Creed. Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. *Sixth Edition*, 1877. 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Waterland's Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist, with a Preface by the late Bishop of London. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s.* 6*d.*

ENGLISH HISTORY.

A History of England. Principally in the Seventeenth Century. By Leopold Von Ranke. 6 vols. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*l.* 3*s.*

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. To which are subjoined the Notes of Bishop Warburton. 7 vols. 1849. medium 8vo. *cloth*, 2*l.* 10*s.*

Clarendon's (Edw. Earl of) History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. 7 vols. 1839. 18mo. *cloth*, 1*l.* 1*s.*

Freeman's (E. A.) History of the Norman Conquest of England: its Causes and Results. *In Six Volumes.* 8vo. *cloth*, 5*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*
Vol. I. and II. together, *Third Edition*, 1877. 1*l.* 16*s.*
Vol. III. *Second Edition*, 1874. 1*l.* 1*s.*
Vol. IV. *Second Edition*, 1875. 2*l.* 2*s.*
Vol. V. 1876. 1*l.* 1*s.*
Vol. VI. Index, 1879. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Rogers's History of Agriculture and Prices in England, A.D. 1259—1793. Vols. I. and II. (1259—1400). 8vo. *cloth*, 2*l.* 2*s.*
Vols. III. and IV. (1401-1582). 8vo. *cloth*, 2*l.* 10*s.*

Clarendon Press Series.

I. ENGLISH.

A First Reading Book. By Marie Eichens of Berlin; and edited by Anne J. Clough. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 4*d*.

Oxford Reading Book, Part I. For Little Children. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 6*d*.

Oxford Reading Book, Part II. For Junior Classes. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 6*d*.

An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. 1*s*. 6*d*.

An English Grammar and Reading Book, for Lower Forms in Classical Schools. By the same Author. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*. 6*d*.

Typical Selections from the best English Writers, with Introductory Notices. In Two Volumes. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*. 6*d*. each.

The Philology of the English Tongue. By J. Earle, M.A., formerly Fellow of Oriel College, and Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s*. 6*d*.

A Book for Beginners in Anglosaxon. By John Earle, M.A. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

An Anglo-Saxon Reader, in Prose and Verse, with Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 8*s*. 6*d*.

First Middle English Primer; with Grammar and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*.

The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. White. Edited by R. Holt, M.A. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 21*s*.

Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. Morris, LL.D., and W. W. Skeat, M.A.

Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1300). Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 9*s*.

Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s*. 6*d*.

Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughmans Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s*. 6*d*.

The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, by William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s*. 6*d*.

Chaucer. The Prioresses Tale; Sire Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c. Edited by W. W. Skeat, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s*. 6*d*.

Chaucer. The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoneres Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Tale of Gamelyn. Edited, with Notes and a Glossarial Index, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Old English Drama. Marlowe's Tragical History of Doctor Faustus, and Greene's Honourable History of Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay. Edited by A. W. Ward, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.* 6*d.*

Marlowe. Edward II. With Notes, &c. By O. W. Tancock, M.A., Head Master of Norwich School. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

Shakespeare. Hamlet. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 2*s.*

Shakespeare. Select Plays. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.*

The Tempest, 1*s.* 6*d.*	King Lear, 1*s.* 6*d.*
As You Like It, 1*s.* 6*d.*	A Midsummer Night's Dream, 1*s.* 6*d.*
Julius Cæsar, 2*s.*	Coriolanus, 2*s.* 6*d.*
Richard the Third, 2*s.* 6*d.*	Henry the Fifth, 2*s.*

(For other Plays, see p. 7.)

Milton. Areopagitica. With Introduction and Notes. By J. W. Hales, M.A. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

Milton. Samson Agonistes. Edited with Introduction and Notes by John Churton Collins. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1*s.*

Bunyan. Holy War. Edited by E. Venables, M.A. *In the Press.* (See also p. 7.)

Addison. Selections from Papers in the Spectator. With Notes. By T. Arnold, M.A., University College. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Burke. Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with the Regicide Directory of France. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.* *See also page* 7.

Also the following in paper covers.

Goldsmith. Deserted Village. 2*d.*

Gray. Selected Poems. Edited by Edmund Gosse, Clark Lecturer in English Literature at the University of Cambridge. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1*s.* 6*d.*; *bound in white parchment*, 3*s.*

Gray. Elegy, and Ode on Eton College. 2*d.*

Johnson. Vanity of Human Wishes. With Notes by E. J. Payne, M.A. 4*d.*

Keats. Hyperion, Book I. With Notes by W. T. Arnold, 4*d*

Milton. With Notes by R. C. Browne, M.A.

Lycidas, 3*d.*	L'Allegro, 3*d.* Il Penseroso, 4*d.*
Comus, 6*d.*	Samson Agonistes, 6*d.*

Parnell. The Hermit. 2*d.*

Scott. Lay of the Last Minstrel. Introduction and Canto I. With Notes by W. Minto, M.A. 6*d.*

A SERIES OF ENGLISH CLASSICS

Designed to meet the wants of Students in English Literature; by the late J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature at King's College, London.

1. **Chaucer.** The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; The Knightes Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. Morris, LL.D. *Fifty-first Thousand.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *2s. 6d.* See also p. 6.

2. **Spenser's Faery Queene.** Books I and II. By G. W. Kitchin, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *2s. 6d.* each.

3. **Hooker.** Ecclesiastical Polity, Book I. Edited by R. W. Church, M.A., Dean of St. Paul's. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *2s.*

4. **Shakespeare.** Select Plays. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers.*
   I. The Merchant of Venice. *1s.* II. Richard the Second. *1s. 6d.*
   III. Macbeth. *1s. 6d.* (For other Plays, see p. 6.)

5. **Bacon.**
   I. Advancement of Learning. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *4s. 6d.*
   II. The Essays. With Introduction and Notes. *Preparing.*

6. **Milton.** Poems. Edited by R. C. Browne, M.A. In Two Volumes. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *6s. 6d.*
   Sold separately, Vol. I. *4s.*, Vol. II. *3s.*

7. **Dryden.** Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astraea Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Achitophel; Religio Laici; The Hind and the Panther. Edited by W. D. Christie, M.A., Trinity College, Cambridge. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *3s. 6d.*

8. **Bunyan.** The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, and A Relation of his Imprisonment. Edited, with Biographical Introduction and Notes, by E. Venables, M.A., Precentor of Lincoln. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *5s.*

9. **Pope.** With Introduction and Notes. By Mark Pattison, B.D., Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford.
   I. Essay on Man. *Sixth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, *1s. 6d.*
   II. Satires and Epistles. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, *2s.*

10. **Johnson.** Select Works. Lives of Dryden and Pope, and Rasselas. Edited by Alfred Milnes, B.A. (Lond.), late Scholar of Lincoln College, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *4s. 6d.*

11. **Burke.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford.
   I. Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the Two Speeches on America, etc. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *4s. 6d.*
   II. Reflections on the French Revolution. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *5s.* *See also p. 6.*

12. **Cowper.** Edited, with Life, Introductions, and Notes, by H. T. Griffith, B.A., formerly Scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford.
   I. The Didactic Poems of 1782, with Selections from the Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779-1783. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *3s.*
   II. The Task, with Tirocinium, and Selections from the Minor Poems, A.D. 1784-1799. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, *3s.*

II. LATIN.

Rudimenta Latina; comprising Accidence, and Exercises of a very Elementary Character, for the use of Beginners. By John Barrow Allen, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. *Just Published.*

An Elementary Latin Grammar. By the same Author. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

A First Latin Exercise Book. By the same Author. *Fourth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

A Second Latin Exercise Book. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*. 6*d*.

Exercises in Latin Prose Composition. By G. G. Ramsay, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4*s*. 6*d*

Reddenda Minora, or Easy Passages, Latin and Greek, for Unseen Translation. For the use of Lower Forms. Composed and selected by C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*s*. 6*d*.

Anglice Reddenda, or Easy Extracts, Latin and Greek, for Unseen Translation. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Passages for Translation into Latin. Selected by J. Y. Sargent, M.A. *Sixth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

First Latin Reader. By T. J. Nunns, M.A. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*.

Caesar. The Commentaries (for Schools). With Notes and Maps, &c. By C. E. Moberly, M.A., Assistant Master in Rugby School.
The Gallic War. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s*. 6*d*.
The Civil War. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*. 6*d*.
The Civil War. Book I. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*.

Cicero. Selection of interesting and descriptive passages. With Notes. By Henry Walford, M.A. In Three Parts. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s*. 6*d*. *Each Part separately, in limp cloth*, 1*s*. 6*d*.

Cicero. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*.

Cicero. Select Orations (for Schools). With Notes. By J. R. King, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Cornelius Nepos. With Notes, by Oscar Browning, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Livy. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By H. Lee Warner, M.A. *In Three Parts.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*s*. 6*d*. each.

Livy. Books V—VII. By A. R. Cluer, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*. 6*d*.

Ovid. Selections for the use of Schools. With Introductions and Notes, etc. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s*. 6*d*.

Pliny. Select Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*.

Catulli Veronensis Liber. Iterum recognovit, apparatum criticum prolegomena appendices addidit, Robinson Ellis, A.M. 8vo. *cloth*, 16*s*.

Catullus. A Commentary on Catullus. By Robinson Ellis, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 16*s*.

Catulli Veronensis Carmina Selecta, secundum recognitionem Robinson Ellis, A.M. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*. 6*d*.

Cicero de Oratore. With Introduction and Notes. By A. S. Wilkins, M.A., Professor of Latin, Owens College, Manchester.
Book I. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s*. Book II. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s*.

Cicero's Philippic Orations. With Notes. By J. R. King, M.A. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s*. 6*d*.

Cicero. Select Letters. With Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By Albert Watson, M.A. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 18*s*.

Cicero. Select Letters (Text). By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s*.

Cicero pro Cluentio. With Introduction and Notes. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A., Professor of Humanity, Glasgow. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*. 6*d*.

Livy, Book I. By J. R. Seeley, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Cambridge. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s*.

Horace. With Introductions and Notes. By Edward C. Wickham, M.A., Head Master of Wellington College.
Vol. I. The Odes, Carmen Seculare, and Epodes. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s*. 6*d*.

Persius. The Satires. With a Translation and Commentary. By John Conington, M.A. Edited by H. Nettleship, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s*. 6*d*.

Plautus. Trinummus. With Introductions and Notes. For the use of Higher Forms. By C. E. Freeman, M.A., and A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s*.

Sallust. With Introduction and Notes. By W. W. Capes, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s*. 6*d*.

Fragments and Specimens of Early Latin. With Introduction and Notes. By John Wordsworth, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 18*s*.

Tacitus. The Annals. I–VI. With Introduction and Notes. By H. Furneaux, M.A. 8vo. *cloth*, 18*s*.

Tacitus. The Annals. I–IV. For the use of Schools and Junior Students. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5*s*.

Virgil. With Introduction and Notes. By T. L. Papillon, M.A. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s*. 6*d*.
The Text may be had separately, *cloth*, 4*s*. 6*d*.

A Manual of Comparative Philology, as applied to the Illustration of Greek and Latin Inflections. By T. L. Papillon, M.A. *Third Edition, Revised and Corrected.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s*.

The Roman Poets of the Augustan Age. *Virgil.* By William Young Sellar, M.A. *New Edition.* 1883. Crown 8vo. 9*s*.

The Roman Poets of the Republic. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 14*s*.

III. GREEK.

A Greek Primer. By the Right Rev. Charles Wordsworth, D.C.L., Bishop of St. Andrews. *Seventh Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective. By W. Veitch. *Fourth Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Greek Accentuation (for Schools). By H. W. Chandler, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

First Greek Reader. By W. G. Rushbrooke, M.L. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Second Greek Reader. By A. J. M. Bell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Fourth Greek Reader; being Specimens of Greek Dialects. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Fifth Greek Reader. Part I, Selections from Greek Epic and Dramatic Poetry. By E. Abbott, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry; with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 8*s* 6*d.*

A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose. By R. S. Wright, M.A., and J. E. L. Shadwell, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Aeschylus. Prometheus Bound (for Schools). With Notes. By A. O. Prickard, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.*

Aeschylus. Agamemnon. With Introduction and Notes. By Arthur Sidgwick, M.A. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

Aeschylus. Choephoroi. With Introduction and Notes. By Arthur Sidgwick, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

Aristophanes. In Single Plays, edited with English Notes, Introductions, &c. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo.
The Clouds. *Second Edition*, 2*s.* The Acharnians, 2*s.* The Frogs, 2*s.*

Cebetis Tabula. With Introduction and Notes by C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Euripides. Alcestis (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Euripides. Helena. Edited with Introduction, Notes, and Critical Appendix. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

Euripides. Iphigenia in Tauris. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. *Just ready.*

Herodotus. Selections. With Introduction, Notes, and Map. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Homer. Odyssey, Books I–XII (for Schools). By W. W. Merry, M.A. *Twenty-Seventh Thousand.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Homer. Odyssey, Books XIII–XXIV (for Schools). By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.*

Homer. Iliad. Book I (for Schools). By D. B. Monro, M.A., Provost of Oriel College, Oxford. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s*

Homer. Iliad. Books I–XII. With an Introduction, a Brief Homeric Grammar, and Notes. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s.*

Homer. Iliad. Books VI and XXI. With Introduction and Notes. By Herbert Hailstone, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*s.* 6*d.* each.

Lucian. Vera Historia (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Plato. Selections from the Dialogues [including the whole of the *Apology* and *Crito.*] With Introduction and Notes by J. Purves, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s.* 6*d.*

Sophocles. In Single Plays, with English Notes, &c. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo.
Oedipus Rex, Philoctetes. *New and Revised Edition*, 2*s.* each.
Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone, 1*s.* 9*d.* each.
Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae, 2*s.* each.

Sophocles. Oedipus Rex: Dindorf's Text, with Notes by the present Bishop of St. David's. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Theocritus (for Schools). With Notes. By H. Kynaston (late Snow), M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Xenophon. Easy Selections (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., and C. S. Jerram, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Xenophon. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Xenophon. Anabasis, Book II. With Notes and Map. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.*

Xenophon. Cyropaedia. Books IV, V. With Introduction and Notes. By C. Bigg, D.D. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Demosthenes and Aeschines. The Orations on the Crown. With Introductory Essays and Notes. By G. A. Simcox, M.A., and W. H. Simcox, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 12*s.*

Homer. Odyssey, Books I–XII. Edited with English Notes, Appendices, &c. By W. W. Merry, M.A., and the late James Riddell, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 16*s.*

A Grammar of the Homeric Dialect. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Sophocles. With English Notes and Introductions. By Lewis Campbell, M.A. In Two Volumes. 8vo. *each* 16*s.*
Vol. I. Oedipus Tyrannus, Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone. *Second Edition.*
Vol. II. Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae, Philoctetes, Fragments.

Sophocles. The Text of the Seven Plays. By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

A Manual of Greek Historical Inscriptions. By E. L. Hicks, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

IV. FRENCH.

An Etymological Dictionary of the French Language, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. By A. Brachet. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. *Third Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Brachet's Historical Grammar of the French Language. Translated by G. W. Kitchin, M.A. *Fifth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

A Short History of French Literature. By George Saintsbury. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Specimens of French Literature, from Villon to Hugo. Selected and arranged by George Saintsbury. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 9*s.*

A Primer of French Literature. By George Saintsbury. *Second Edition, with Index.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.*

Corneille's Horace. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Molière's Les Précieuses Ridicules. Edited with Introduction and Notes. By Andrew Lang, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. 1*s.* 6*d.*

Beaumarchais' Le Barbier de Séville. Edited with Introduction and Notes. By Austin Dobson. Ext. fcap, 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Alfred de Musset's On ne badine pas avec l'Amour, *and* Fantasio. Edited with Introduction and Notes by Walter Herries Pollock. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.*

L'Éloquence de la Chaire et de la Tribune Françaises. Edited by Paul Blouët, B.A. Vol. I. Sacred Oratory. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

French Classics, Edited by GUSTAVE MASSON, *B.A. Univ. Gallic. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. 6d. each.*

Corneille's Cinna, and **Molière's Les Femmes Savantes.**

Racine's Andromaque, and **Corneille's Le Menteur.** With Louis Racine's Life of his Father.

Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin, and **Racine's Athalie.** With Voltaire's Life of Molière.

Regnard's Le Joueur, and **Brueys and Palaprat's Le** Grondeur.

A Selection of Tales by Modern Writers. *Second Edition.*

Selections from the Correspondence of Madame de Sévigné and her chief Contemporaries. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. By the same Editor. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

Louis XIV and his Contemporaries; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With Notes, Genealogical Tables, etc. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

V. GERMAN.

German Classics, Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, *Phil. Doc., Professor in King's College, London.*

Goethe's Egmont. With a Life of Goethe, &c. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

Schiller's Wilhelm Tell. With a Life of Schiller; an historical and critical Introduction, Arguments, and a complete Commentary and Map. *Sixth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

—— *School Edition.* With Map. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2*s.*

Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm. A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, &c. *Fourth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Schiller's Historische Skizzen: Egmonts Leben und Tod, *and* Belagerung von Antwerpen. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Goethe's Iphigenie auf Tauris. A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. *Second Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.*

Lessing's Nathan der Weise. With Introduction, Notes, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Heine's Prosa, being Selections from his Prose Works. Edited with English Notes, etc. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Modern German Reader. A Graduated Collection of Prose Extracts from Modern German Writers:—
Part I. With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. *Third Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

LANGE'S *German Course.*

The Germans at Home; a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. *Second Edition.* 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The German Manual; a German Grammar, a Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

A Grammar of the German Language. 8vo. *cloth.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

German Composition; a Theoretical and Practical Guide to the Art of Translating English Prose into German. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Lessing's Laokoon. With Introduction, English Notes, &c. By A. Hamann, Phil. Doc., M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Wilhelm Tell. By Schiller. Translated into English Verse by Edward Massie, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.*

VI. MATHEMATICS, &c.

Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book. (Introductory to 'The Scholar's Arithmetic.') By Lewis Hensley, M.A., formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 6*d.*

Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 1*s.*

The Scholar's Arithmetic. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Scholar's Algebra. By the same Author. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Book-keeping. By R. G. C. Hamilton and John Ball. *New and enlarged Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *limp cloth*, 2*s.*

Acoustics. By W. F. Donkin, M.A., F.R.S., Savilian Professor of Astronomy, Oxford. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism. By J. Clerk Maxwell, M.A., F.R.S. A New Edition, edited by W. D. Niven, M.A. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

An Elementary Treatise on Electricity. By James Clerk Maxwell, M.A. Edited by William Garnett, M.A. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

A Treatise on Statics. By G. M. Minchin, M.A. *Third Edition.* Vol. I. *Equilibrium of Coplanar Forces.* Demy 8vo. *cloth.* 9*s. Just Published.*

Uniplanar Kinematics of Solids and Fluids. By G. M. Minchin, M.A., Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Geodesy. By Colonel Alexander Ross Clarke, R.E. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 12*s.* 6*d.*

VII. PHYSICAL SCIENCE.

A Handbook of Descriptive Astronomy. By G. F. Chambers, F.R.A.S. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 28*s.*

Chemistry for Students. By A. W. Williamson, Phil. Doc., F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry, University College, London. *A new Edition, with Solutions*, 1873. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 8*s.* 6*d.*

A Treatise on Heat, with numerous Woodcuts and Diagrams. By Balfour Stewart, LL.D., F.R.S., Professor of Physics, Owens College, Manchester. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Lessons on Thermodynamics. By R. E. Baynes, M.A. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Forms of Animal Life. By G. Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S., Linacre Professor of Physiology, Oxford. *A New Edition in the Press.*

Exercises in Practical Chemistry. Vol. I. Elementary Exercises. By A. G Vernon Harcourt, M.A., and H. G. Madan, M.A. *Third Edition.* Revised by H. G. Madan, M.A. Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 9*s.*

Tables of Qualitative Analysis. Arranged by H. G. Madan, M.A. Large 4to. *stiff covers*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames. By John Phillips, M.A., F.R.S., Professor of Geology, Oxford. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*l.* 1*s.*

Crystallography. By M. H. N. Story-Maskelyne, M.A., Professor of Mineralogy, Oxford. *In the Press.*

VIII. HISTORY.

A Constitutional History of England. By W. Stubbs, D.D., Lord Bishop of Chester. *Library Edition.* Three vols demy 8vo. *cloth*, 2*l.* 8*s.*

Also in Three Volumes, Crown 8vo., price 12*s.* each.

Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History from the Earliest Times to the reign of Edward I. By the same Author. *Fourth Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 8*s.* 6*d.*

A Short History of the Norman Conquest. By E. A. Freeman, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History. By H. B. George, M.A. *Second Edition, Revised and Enlarged.* Small 4to. *cloth*, 12*s.*

A History of France, down to the year 1793. With numerous Maps, Plans, and Tables. By C. W. Kitchin, D.D., Dean of Winchester. In 3 vols Crown 8vo. *cloth*, price 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

Selections from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers of the Marquess Wellesley, K.G., during his Government of India. Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 8vo. *cloth*, 1*l.* 4*s.*

Selections from the Wellington Despatches. By the same Editor. 8vo. *cloth*, 24*s.*

A History of the United States of America. By E. J. Payne, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford. *In the Press.*

A Manual of Ancient History. By George Rawlinson, M.A., Camden Professor of Ancient History, Oxford. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 14*s.*

A History of Greece By E. A. Freeman, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford.

Italy and her Invaders. A.D. 376–476. By T. Hodgkin, Fellow of University College, London. Illustrated with Plates and Maps. 2 vols. demy 8vo. *cloth*, 1*l.* 12*s.*

Vol. III. The Ostrogothic Invasion. *In the Press.*
Vol. IV. The Imperial Restoration. *In the Press.*

IX. LAW.

The Elements of Jurisprudence. By Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Institutes of Justinian, edited as a Recension of the Institutes of Gaius. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 5*s.*

Gaii Institutionum Juris Civilis Commentarii Quatuor; or, Elements of Roman Law by Gaius. With a Translation and Commentary. By Edward Poste, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. *Second Edition.* 8vo. *cloth*, 18*s.*

Select Titles from the Digest of Justinian. By T. E. Holland, D.C.L., and C. L. Shadwell, B.C.L. Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 14*s.*

Also in separate parts:—

Part I. Introductory Titles. 2*s.* 6*d.* Part II. Family Law. 1*s.*
Part III. Property Law. 2*s.* 6*d.*
Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 1). 3*s.* 6*d.* (No. 2). 4*s.* 6*d.*

Elements of Law considered with reference to Principles of General Jurisprudence. By William Markby, M.A. *Second Edition, with Supplement.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

International Law. By W. E. Hall, M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Demy 8vo., *cloth*, 21*s.*

An Introduction to the History of the Law of Real Property, with Original Authorities. By Kenelm E. Digby, M.A. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Principles of the English Law of Contract, etc. By Sir William R. Anson, Bart., D.C.L. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

X. MENTAL AND MORAL PHILOSOPHY.

Bacon. Novum Organum. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. 1878. 8vo. *cloth*, 14*s.*

Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by T. Fowler, M.A. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.*

Selections from Berkeley. With an Introduction and Notes. By A. C. Fraser, LL.D. *Third Edition.* Crown 8vo *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Deductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Junior Students in the Universities. By T. Fowler, M.A. *Eighth Edition*, with a Collection of Examples. Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

The Elements of Inductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Students in the Universities. By the same Author. *Fourth Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 6*s.*

A Manual of Political Economy, for the use of Schools. By J. E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. *Third Edition.* Ext. fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

XI. ART, &c.

A Handbook of Pictorial Art. By R. St. J. Tyrwhitt, M.A. *Second Edition.* 8vo. *half morocco*, 18*s.*

A Treatise on Harmony. By Sir F. A. Gore Ouseley, Bart., M.A., Mus. Doc. *Third Edition.* 4to. *cloth*, 10*s.*

A Treatise on Counterpoint, Canon, and Fugue, based upon that of Cherubini. By the same Author. *Second Edition.* 4to. *cloth*, 16*s.*

A Treatise on Musical Form, and General Composition. By the same Author. 4to. *cloth*, 10*s.*

A Music Primer for Schools. By J. Troutbeck, M.A., and R. F. Dale, M.A., B. Mus. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. *cloth*, 1*s.* 6*d.*

The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice. By John Hullah. *Second Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

XII. MISCELLANEOUS.

Text-Book of Botany, Morphological and Physiological. By Dr. Julius Sachs. *Second Edition.* Edited, with an Appendix, by Sydney H. Vines, M.A. Royal 8vo. *half morocco*, 1*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

Comparative Anatomy of the Vegetative Organs of the Phanerogams and Ferns. By Dr. A. De Bary. Translated and Annotated by F. O. Bower, M.A., and D. H. Scott, M.A. Royal 8vo., *half morocco*, 1*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

A System of Physical Education: Theoretical and Practical. By Archibald Maclaren, The Gymnasium, Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

An Icelandic Prose Reader, with Notes, Grammar, and Glossary. By Dr. Gudbrand Vigfusson and F. York Powell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 10*s.* 6*d.*

Dante. Selections from the Inferno. With Introduction and Notes. By H. B. Cotterill, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

Tasso. La Gerusalemme Liberata. Cantos I, II. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

A Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew. By S. R. Driver, M.A., Fellow of New College. *New and Enlarged Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 7*s.* 6*d.*

Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament. By C. E. Hammond, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Exeter College, Oxford. *Fourth Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 3*s.* 6*d.*

A Handbook of Phonetics, including a Popular Exposition of the Principles of Spelling Reform. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 4*s.* 6*d.*

The Student's Handbook to the University and Colleges of Oxford. *Seventh Edition.* Extra fcap. 8vo. *cloth*, 2*s.* 6*d.*

The DELEGATES OF THE PRESS *invite suggestions and advice from all persons interested in education; and will be thankful for hints, &c., addressed to the* SECRETARY TO THE DELEGATES, *Clarendon Press, Oxford.*